THE LIBRARY
OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/historyoffairfie01scheiala

THE

HISTORY OF FAIRFIELD

FAIRFIELD COUNTY, CONNECTICUT

FROM THE SETTLEMENT OF THE TOWN
IN 1639 TO 1818

BY

MRS. ELIZABETH HUBBELL SCHENCK

VOL. I

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHOR
NEW YORK
1889

Copyrighted, 1889, by
ELIZABETH H. SCHENCK.

Press of J. J. Little & Co.,
Astor Place, New York.

F104
F2 S32
v.1

PREFACE

The Centennial commemoration of the burning of the town of Fairfield on the 8th of July, 1879, revived many recollections of interest in the minds of the oldest inhabitants of the town, and awakened a desire among the younger descendants of our colonial forefathers to learn more of its early history. It was for this reason that the author ventured to offer her Centennial Reminiscences of Fairfield to the public. These reminiscences had been published in the *Republican Standard*, of Bridgeport, Connecticut, about three months, when, at the annual gathering of "The Library Association of Fairfield," in January, 1880, the author was invited to continue and write the history of the town. About six weeks afterwards she received the following letter:

FAIRFIELD, *February 16th*, 1880.

Mrs. E. H. Schenck, Southport, Conn.:

DEAR MADAM:—The undersigned, having read with interest your articles in the Bridgeport *Standard*, entitled "Centennial Reminiscences of Fairfield," and regarding them as a valuable contribution to our local history, respectfully tender to you this expression of their desire that you will continue the labor in which you are engaged, and when completed, that you will place its results in permanent and accessible form.

JAS. K. LOMBARD,	DWIGHT MORRIS,	SAMUEL OSGOOD,	N. S. RICHARDSON,
MORRIS W. LYON,	EATON W. MAXCY,	SAMUEL MOREHOUSE,	A. N. LEWIS,
ISAAC JENNINGS,	JOHN WILLIAMS,	O. B. JENNINGS,	JOSEPH SHEFFIELD,
JOHN H. GLOVER,	JOHN D. CANDEE,	SAMUEL GLOVER,	A. B. HULL.

To this letter the following reply was made:

SOUTHPORT, CONN., *February* 17, 1880.

To Messrs. J. K. Lombard, Dwight Morris and others:

GENTLEMEN:—Your complimentary letter of the 16th, inviting me to continue the labor in which I have been engaged, and when completed to place its results in permanent and accessible form, has been duly received. The reception of so gratifying a testimonial from such a source is most encouraging, and I beg you, one and all, to accept my grateful acknowledgment of this kindness.

I accept your invitation with pleasure, and if I do not accomplish all that may be expected of the historian of one of the most interesting towns in Connecticut, rest assured it will not be from any lack of diligence or research on my part.

Again thanking you all for your encouragement and good will, believe me,

Very respectfully yours,

E. H. SCHENCK.

In accepting the task of compiling the history of a town, rich with historic lore, the author was fully sensible of the labor connected with it; but she resolved to go bravely on and accomplish all that health, perseverance, research and industry, would eventually achieve. Fairfield is her native town, and in Southport, which is a part of it, she was born. For over two hundred years her ancestors have lived and died within the limits of the township. On the hill which summoned the inhabitants of Green's Farms, by the beating of a drum, to the meeting-house on the Lord's day, her honored father, the late Jonathan Godfrey, was born. Her great grandfather, Lieutenant Nathan Godfrey, of Colonel Whiting's company, fought the battles of Ticonderoga and Crown Point. On her mother's side, she is a direct descendant of Richard Hubbell and of Joshua Jennings, and on both sides of the house of the Couch family. The blood which nerved some of the bravest men and women of Fairfield to deeds of courage, endurance, and military and political achievements, runs in her veins. It therefore, has proved no reluctant task for her to write the history of the men and women who took part in the settlement of New England, and more particularly of Fairfield.

It is at all times interesting to study the history of our New England ancestry, which, like the seed of Abraham, has become throughout the vast domain of the United States, in numbers like unto the sands upon the sea-shore: and for their intelligence, sound religious principles, thrift, ingenuity, indomitable perseverance and industry, they are honored by all the nations of the earth. Therefore, to write of their political and military prowess, their religious views, their manners and customs, will prove interesting to all who love old Fairfield.

The opinion which many have entertained that the colonists of Connecticut were of an inferior stock, Judge Hollister, our late lamented Connecticut historian, most happily dispels. He says of them:

"The early planters of Connecticut were neither serfs nor the sons of serfs. So far from this were many of them, that they could trace their descent back through the line of knights and gentlemen of England by means of heralds' visitations, parish records, and county genealogies, to say nothing of those family pedigrees that were often transmitted, as heirlooms, from generation to generation, particularly in the line of the oldest son, to a remote day, and some of them to that wavering horizon where history loses itself in fable."

Fleeing, as our forefathers fled, from the religious intolerance of the mother country, they found but little time to think of the heraldic devices of their sires. Labor, and the honor of labor, with the freedom of worshiping the Great Jehovah according to their peculiar views, were the

thoughts uppermost in their minds. Idleness alone was disgrace. Anticipating the hardships to be encountered in their venture to a new country, many of them, before they left England and Holland, made themselves familiar with the useful occupations of life. The plow, the anvil, the harrow, and the spinning wheel were to be found in almost every home of the New England planters; and every father made it a matter of conscience to teach his sons some one of the useful trades, which were indispensable to the founders of a colonial settlement.

Many of the colonists brought servants and slaves with them, yet such was the scarcity of laborers that, "with the exception of the clergy, nearly all the original proprietors toiled earnestly upon their plantations, and frequently in the same field with their servants." Even the pastor sometimes, when the harvest was plentiful and the laborers few, did not think it beneath his dignity to work in his own fields, and to lend a helping hand to his neighbors.

Brave women, many of whom were of gentle blood, who had known nothing of the hardships of life before leaving England, sang sweet songs to the low music of the spinning-wheel. "To labor," with them, "was to pray." And while the men worked in the field, and the women marked the moments of time as they passed by each turn of the spinning wheel, we can in imagination picture the pleasure with which they labored in the following beautiful lines:

"Labor is health! Lo, the husbandman reaping,
How through his veins goes the life current leaping!
How his strong arm in its stalwart pride sweeping,
True as a sunbeam the swift sickle guides.
Labor is wealth—in the sea the pearl groweth;
Rich the queen's robe from the cocoon floweth;
From the acorn the oak of the strong forest bloweth;
Temple and statue the marble block hides.
. . . . . .
Labor! all labor is noble and holy;
Let thy great deed be thy prayer to thy God."

And the one great prayer of our Puritan forefathers, for which they cheerfully endured the severance of home-ties, the perils of the great ocean, and the still greater perils of a new and unsettled country, where the subtle Indian, and the wild beasts of the forest were ever on the alert for a new prey, was independence of political and religious thought—the struggle for which commenced in England in the days of Wickliff, and

ended only when the Declaration of the Independence of the United States secured to all men the rights of "life, liberty and happiness."

It was no wonder therefore that "all labor," with them, "was noble and holy." In the grand forests, the fine meadow-lands, the granite quarries, and the clear blue rivers of New England, they foresaw fortunes which labor could not fail, in the passage of time, to give into their possession. And if for the moment they laid aside their titles, and, in a measure all social distinction, they, nevertheless, in many instances were careful to preserve their family genealogy and coat of arms. In the published genealogical works of Hinman, Savage, and other writers of New England, are to be seen the names and birth-places of some of the first planters of Fairfield, many of them accompanied with descriptions of their family coat of arms.

Hanging upon the walls of some of the inhabitants of the town, carefully preserved, are family heraldic devices, showing the titled ancestry of several of the early settlers of Fairfield. Family seals have been preserved in the Probate Office, some of which are very curious.

But the pioneers of Connecticut were among the bravest of men and women, of whom we, who bear their names, have cause to be proud, without even a trace of aught else to excite that natural family pride, which is inborn in every loyal heart, for while our forefathers labored with cheerful hearts, each man's rifle was by his side, the jealous eye of the red man of the forest being ever upon them, eager for plunder and murder. It has been estimated that when the first settlements were formed upon the banks of the Connecticut river, there were from twelve to fifteen thousand Indians within the present limits of our state. There were certainly many hundreds within the bounds of Fairfield. The dense forests gave a shelter and a hiding place to the bear, the weasel and the wildcat. Wolves and foxes in thousands glared from the thickets, and upon every favorable opportunity sallied forth to prey upon the cattle and sheep.

But fear seems to have been unknown to those brave men. The protecting love of God, to whom they alone looked for guidance, shielded them in a most extraordinary manner from the Indians, as well as from the wild beasts of the forest. Where the hand of the Great Jehovah guides He giveth courage for the undertaking.

The founders of New England were Englishmen. As a people they have remained remarkably pure in those physical and mental characteristics which mark them the world over, as a branch of the Anglo-Saxon race. It is a happy fact that in England to-day, an educated New Englander is received with the respect and heartfelt welcome which acknowledges him

as a brother. Particularly has this been the case since the Southern rebellion, when New England proved to the world, as she did in the days of the Revolution, that she possessed not only a race of men of superior physical endurance and military capability to send into the field, but men of intellectual cultivation and mental vigor to carry out the aim of our Puritan forefathers, to establish a government which should give the privileges of a freeman even to the humblest sons of Africa. Another fact which distinguishes the educated New Englanders of to-day in England, is the pure manner among the refined classes of speaking the English language, which it is acknowledged they speak more clearly and correctly than the representatives of any other part of the United States. Their firm religious character, as representative of Puritan principles and education, gives them a distinct individuality not only in England, but throughout all Europe.

The first settlers of Fairfield were of English birth. In the colonial and town records they are called "Englishmen." In the Indian deeds, the Indian lands, and the Inglish or English lands are mentioned. As time passed they were joined by representatives of other nations; in fact, individuals of almost every nationality found their way to the fair fields of Uncaway. For many years, however, the planters of Fairfield, as well as those throughout New England, remained a remarkably pure and unmixed race. After the Battle of Dunbar and Worcester, Cromwell sent four or five hundred Scotch prisoners to Boston, some of whom remained in America, while others in time returned to their native country. The Scotch name of Dougal or Douglas Mac Kensey for whom Kensey's Point was named, was for many years a representative of a well known name of that nation in Fairfield.

In 1685, at which time the revocation of the Edict of Nantes was declared, about one hundred and fifty families of French Huguenots settled in Massachusetts, and scattered throughout the various settlements of New England. Again in 1719 one hundred and twenty Scotch-Irish families came over and settled in New Hampshire and elsewhere.

The barren soil of Massachusetts led many of her planters to settle in the river towns on the Connecticut, and at Fairfield, Stratford, and New Haven. In Connecticut they found all that their fondest anticipations had pictured. But the place of all other places to form a settlement, in the eyes of our forefathers, was at Uncaway and Pequonnock, the discovery and settlement of which, and the history of the men and women who took an active part in the colonial history of one of the oldest towns in the state, will always be dear to every Fairfielder.

The author has endeavored to give an accurate account of the historical events which for many years made Fairfield the shire-town of the county, and one of the prominent settlements of New England.

To state facts, not individual opinions, has been her aim. If she has in any way failed in carrying out this idea, she will at least have the consciousness of having made an honest effort in that direction, and fulfilled the promise to those who intrusted her with writing this history.

Happily, the author has neither been destitute of encouragement nor of liberal support, in the way of books and papers of value, from many kind friends, among the most helpful of whom have been the honored state librarian of Connecticut, C. C. Hoadley, Brewster Hackley of Black Rock, the late Hon. Joseph Sheffield, of New Haven, the Rev. J. K. Lombard, of Fairfield, and the late lamented Rev. Dr. Samuel Osgood.

It has been by special request that the first volume of this work has been offered to the public, that the eyes of those who have nearly reached the age of fourscore years may read of the heroic deeds of their forefathers, in their earnest efforts to establish this great republic of the United States upon a basis of firm religious and political freedom.

ELIZABETH HUBBELL SCHENCK.

INTRODUCTORY CHAPTER

In the spring of 1636, the General Court of Massachusetts commissioned Roger Ludlow and seven other gentlemen, to govern the colony of Connecticut "for the space of one year." At the expiration of the year Roger Ludlow, who had acted as governor of the colony, summoned his constituents to attend a General Court at Hartford, to consider the necessary steps to be taken for the protection of the infant settlements on the Connecticut. After deliberating upon the barbarities of their chief enemy the Pequots, one of the most powerful Indian tribes in New England, and the dangers thickening around them, a proclamation of war was issued in the following words:

"It is ordered that there shall be an offensive war against the Pequots, & that there shall be 90 men levied out of the three Plantations, Hartford, Weathersfield, & Windsor, (viz) out of Hartford 42, Windsor 30, Weathersfield 18: under the command of Capt. John Mason, & in case of death or sickness, under the command of Robt. Seely Leift.: & the eldest sergeant or military officer surviving, if both these miscarry." *

One is filled with astonishment at this declaration of war by a body of men, who, with all the adults able to bear arms in the three river settlements did not exceed two hundred and fifty, from which nearly one-third were sent against the Pequots. This small band of Englishmen, with brave hearts prepared themselves to give their very lives for the preservation of their homes, and the life of the New England colonies. Bound in one common tie of brotherhood, the other colonies resolved to assist them in subduing the savage foe. Plymouth agreed to send forty men, and Massachusetts one hundred and sixty, which included a small band already sent out under Captain Underhill to strengthen the fort at Saybrook. Before this number could be prepared for marching, Captain Patrick, of Massachusetts, was sent forward with forty men to capture the families of the Pequots in Block Island, after which he was to join Mason's forces. As prompt in action as in their declaration of war, the Connecticut soldiers were speedily equipped for the perilous undertaking. On the 10th of May, Captain Mason with about ninety Englishmen, and seventy

* Col. Rec. of Conn., I., 9. Lieutenant Robert Seely afterwards settled at Stratford and was the ancestor of the Seelys of Fairfield county.

Mohegan and river Indians under Uncas, sailed from Hartford in a pink, a pinnace and a shallop, down the river to Saybrook. The Rev. Samuel Stone accompanied the expedition as chaplain. Owing to the shallow water of the Connecticut river at that season, they were five days in reaching the fort at its mouth. In the mean time, Uncas and the other Indians became impatient, and begged leave to make their way to Saybrook on foot, which request was granted. Upon Mason's arrival at the fort (Monday, May 15) Uncas joined him, and related that while on their way he and his men had already fought one battle, killed seven hostile Indians near the fort, and taken one prisoner.* This prisoner had been a spy employed by Sassacus to watch the fort, and had witnessed all the murders committed upon the garrison near it. Uncas and his men requested that he should be executed according to the Indian custom of killing a spy, which was granted. The unfortunate Indian was tortured to death, while Uncas and his men danced around him with savage delight, until Captain Underhill put an end to his sufferings, by shooting him through the head with a pistol.†

Captain Mason had been instructed to make an attack upon the fort at Pequot harbor. The long delay, however, in reaching Saybrook, and adverse winds on the sound, led him to fear that Sassacus would concentrate his warriors at that point, and thus make his attack unsuccessful. He had been educated in military tactics in England, and conceived the plan of passing by the Pequot harbor, and sailing to the Narragansett country as more judicious. By this course, he not only hoped to capture Sassacus by making an unexpected attack upon his rear, but thought he might fall in with the English troops on their way from Massachusetts. He also deemed it advisable to secure aid from the warriors of Canonicus.

* A more pleasing incident than this occurred soon after their arrival at Saybrook. A Dutch vessel which had been sent by Governor Stuyvesant to rescue two young English girls, captured at Weathersfield by the Pequots, cast anchor under the guns of the fort. Upon learning that they were furnished with articles for trading with the Pequots, the garrison ordered them not to leave, lest the metal articles on board might be purchased and manufactured into arrow heads by the savages. After a parley, the captain was allowed to proceed on his mission. Upon entering the Thames, he dispatched a messenger to Sassacus offering a ransom for the two young girls, but the haughty chief refused to give them up. The Dutch captain then invited some of the principal Pequots on board his vessel, made them prisoners, and sent a message to Sassacus, that unless he exchanged seven of the prisoners for the two girls, he would throw them all into the sea. Sassacus at first laughed at the threat, but through the influence of the wife of Mononotto was induced to make the exchange, to the great joy of the young girls and their friends. Gardiner says in his history of the Pequot War, that he paid £10 to ransom the two girls.

† Gardiner's Hist. of the Pequot War, Mass. Hist. Coll., V., S. 3, 131–163. P. Vincent's Hist. Pequot War, Mass. Hist. Coll., VI., S. 3, 36.

Many of his men were opposed to this plan. They had already been longer from home than they had anticipated; and thought the attack, as ordered by the General Court, should be made at all hazards.

"But Capt. Mason, apprehending an exceeding great hazard in so doing for the reasons fore mentioned, as also some other which I shall forbear to trouble you with, did therefore earnestly desire Mr. Stone that he would commend our condition to the *Lord* that night, to direct how, and in what manner we should demean ourselves in that Respect: he being our *Chaplin* and lying aboard our Pink, the Captain on shoar. In the morning very early Mr. Stone came ashoar to the Captain's chamber, and told him he had done as he desired, and was fully satisfied to sail for Narragansett: our council was then called, and the several reasons alledged: in fine we all agreed with one accord to sail for Narragansett, which the next morning, (May 12,) we put in execution.

The little army arrived at Narragansett bay on Saturday towards evening, where they kept the Sabbath. On account of the wind they were not able to go on shore till sunset on Tuesday, when Capt. Mason landed and went to the chief sachem's residence, and desired a free passage through his country, which was granted. The next day, Wednesday, they arrived at a place called *Nayantic*, eighteen or twenty miles distant, where resided another Narragansett sachem, who lived in a fort. As they would not suffer any of the English to go into their fort, Capt. Mason set a guard around it, and would not suffer any of the Indians to go out and give information to the Pequots of their approach.

On Thursday, about eight of the clock in the morning, we marched thence towards *Pequot*, with about five hundred Indians; but through the heat of the weather and want of provisions, some of our men fainted, and after having marched about twelve miles, we came to *Pawcatuck* river, at a Ford where our Indians told us the Pequots did usually fish; there making an Alta, we stayed some small time; the Narragansett Indians manifesting great fear, in so much that many of them returned, although they had frequently despised us, saying, *That we durst not look upon a Pequot*, but themselves would perform great things; though we had often told them that we came on purpose, and were resolved, God assisting, to see the Pequots, and to fight with them before we returned, though we perished. I then enquired of Onkos, (Uncas,) what he thought the Indians would do? who said the Narragansetts would all leave us, but as for *himself*, he would never leave us; and so it proved; for which expression, and some other speeches of his, I shall never forget him. Indeed he was a great friend, and did great service.

And after we had refreshed ourselves with our mean commons, we marched about three miles, and came to a field which had lately been planted with Indian corn: there we made another *Alt*, and called our council, supposing we drew near to the enemy; and being informed by the Indians that the enemy had two forts almost impregnable; but we were not at all discouraged, but rather animated, insomuch that we were resolved to assault both their forts at once. But understanding that one of them was so remote that we could not come up with it before midnight, though we marched hard: whereat we were much grieved, chiefly because the greatest and bloodiest sachem there resided, whose name was *Sassacous:* We were then constrained, being exceedingly spent in our march with extreme heat and want of necessaries, to accept the nearest."

"We then marching on in a silent manner, the Indians that remained fell all into the rear, who formerly kept the van, (being possessed with great fear;) we continued our

march till about one hour in the night: and coming to a *little swamp between two hills*, we pitched our little camp; much wearied with hard travel, keeping great silence, supposing we were very near the fort, as our Indians informed us, which proved otherwise. The rocks were our pillows; yet rest was pleasant. The night proved comfortable, being clear and moonlight. We appointed our guards, and placed our sentinels at some distance, who heard the enemy singing at the fort, who continued their strain till midnight, with great exulting and rejoicing as we were afterwards informed. They, seeing our *pinnaces* sail by them some days before, concluded we were afraid of them, and durst not come near them, the burthen of their song tending to that purpose.

In the morning (Friday, 26th of May) we awaking and seeing it very light, supposing it had been day, and so we might have lost our opportunity, having purposed to make our assault before day, roused the men with all expedition, and briefly commended ourselves and design to God, thinking immediately to go to the assault.

The Indians showed us a path, and told us that it led directly to the fort. We held on our march about two miles, wondering that we came not to the fort, and fearing we might be deluded; but seeing corn newly planted at the foot of a great hill, supposing the fort was not far off, a champion country being round about us; then making a stand, gave the word for some of the Indians to come up; at length *Onkos* and one *Wequash** appeared. We demanded of them, Where was the fort! They answered, On the top of that hill. Then we demanded, Where were the rest of the Indians. They answered, Behind, exceedingly afraid. We wished them to tell the rest of their fellows that they should by no means fly, but stand at what distance they pleased, and see whether *Englishmen* would now fight or not. Then Captain Underhill came up, who marched in the rear; and commending ourselves to God, we divided our men, there being two entrances in the fort, intending to enter both at once.—Captain Mason leading up to that on the northeast side, who approached within one rod, heard a dog bark; and an Indian cry *Owanux! Owanux!* which is Englishmen! *Englishmen!* We called up our forces with all expedition, gave fire upon them through the pallisado, the Indians being in a dead, indeed their last sleep. Then we wheeling off, fell upon the main entrance, which was blocked up with bushes about breast high, over which the Captain passed, intending to make good the entrance, encouraging the rest to follow. Lieutenant Seely endeavored to enter, but being somewhat cumbered, stepped back & pulled out the bushes, & so entered, & with him about sixteen men. We had formerly concluded to destroy them by the sword, & save the plunder.

Whereupon Capt. Mason, seeing no Indians, entered a wigwam, where he was beset with many Indians, waiting all opportunities to lay hands on him, but could not prevail. At length *William Heyden*, espying the breach in the wigwam, supposing some English might be there, entered; but in his entrance fell over a dead Indian; but speedily recovering himself, the Indians some fled, others crept under their beds. The Captain going out of the wigwam, saw many Indians in the lane or street; he making towards them they fled, were pursued to the end of the lane, where they were met by *Edward Pattison*

* Wequash was a Neantic Sagamore, who revolted from the Pequots. He was greatly affected by the remarkable victory of the English over them. "So great was his conviction of the power & glory of *the God of the Englishman*, that he went about the colony of Connecticut after the war, with bitter lamentations that he did not know Jesus Christ, until the good people instructed him, when he became an earnest convert to Christianity." He was supposed to have been poisoned by those Indians, who hated him for having embraced Christianity.—Mather's Magnalia.

& *Thomas Barber*, with some others, where seven of them were slain, as they said. The Captain facing about, marched a slow pace up the lane ; he came down, perceiving himself very much out of breath, and coming to the other end, near the place where he first entered, saw two soldiers standing close to the palisado, with their swords pointed to the ground ; the Captain told them that we should never kill them after this manner. The Captain also said, *We must burn them*, and immediately stepping into the wigwam, where he had been before, brought out a fire brand, and putting it into the mats with which they were covered, set the wigwams on fire. Lieutenant *Thomas Bull* and *Nicholas Olmsted* beholding came up ; and when it was thoroughly kindled, the Indians ran as men most dreadfully amazed. And indeed such a dreadful terror did the Almighty let fall upon their spirits, that they would fly from us and run into the very flames, where many of them perished. And when the fort was thoroughly fired, command was given that all should fall off and surround the fort ; which was readily attended by all, only one *Arthur Smith*, being so wounded that he could not move out of the place, who was happily espied by Lieutenant Bull, and by him rescued. The fire was kinded on the northeast side to the windward ; which did swiftly overrun the fort, to the extreme amazement of the enemy, and great rejoicing of ourselves. Some of them climbing to the top of the palisado ; others of them running into the very flames ; many of them gathering to the windward lay pelting at us with their arrows ; and we repaid them with our small shot : others of the stoutest issued forth, as we did guess, to the number of forty, who perished by the sword. . . . What I have formerly said, is according to my own knowledge, there being sufficient living testimony to every particular. But in reference to Capt. Underhill and his partie's acting in this assault, I can only intimate as we are informed by some of themselves immediately after the fight, that they marched up to the entrance on the southwest side ; there they made some pause ; a valiant, resolute gentleman, one Mr. *Hedge*, stepping towards the gate saying, 'If we may not enter, wherefore came we here ? ' and immediately endeavored to enter ; but was opposed by a sturdy Indian, which did impede his entrance ; but the Indian being slain by himself and Sergeant Davis, Mr. Hedge entered the fort with some others ; but the fort being on fire, the smoke and flames were so violent that they were constrained to desert the fort. . . . Thus were they now at their wit's end, who not many hours before exalted themselves in their great pride, threatening and resolving the utter ruin and destruction of all the English, exulting and rejoicing with songs and dances : but God was above them, who laughed his enemies and the enemies of his people to scorn, making them as a fiery oven." "Thus were the stout-hearted spoiled, having slept their last sleep, and none of their men could find their hands. Thus did the Lord judge among the heathen, filling the place with dead bodies ! And here we may see the just judgment of God in sending even the very night before the assault, one hundred and fifty men from the other fort, to join with them of that place, who were designed, as some of themselves reported, to go forth against the English at that very instant when this heavy stroke came upon them, to where they perished with their fellows. So that the mischief they intended to us, came upon their own pate. They were taken in their own snare, and we through mercy escaped. And thus in *little more than one hour's space*, was their impregnable fort with themselves destroyed, to the number of six or seven hundred, as some of themselves confessed. There were only seven taken captive, and about seven escaped. Of the English there were two slain outright, and about twenty wounded ; some fainted by reason of the sharpness of the weather, it being a cool morning, and the want of such comforts and necessaries as

are needful in such a case; especially our *Chirurgeon** was much wanting, whom we left with our barks in Narragansett Bay, who had orders to remain until the night before our intended assault. And thereupon grew many difficulties; our provision and munition near spent; we in the enemy's country, who did far exceed us in number, being much enraged, all our Indians except *Onkos* deserting us; our pinnaces at a great distance from us, and when they would come we were uncertain. But as we were consulting what course to take, it pleased God to discover our vessel to us before a fair gale of wind, sailing into *Pequot* Harbor to our great rejoicing.

We had no sooner discovered our vessels, but immediately came up the enemy from the *other fort*—three hundred or more as we conceived. The Captain led out a file or two of men to skirmish with them, chiefly to try what temper they were of, who put them to a stand; we being much encouraged thereat, presently prepared to march towards our vessels. Four or five of our men were so wounded that they must be carried in the arms of twenty more. We also being faint, were constrained to put four to one man, with the arms of the rest that were wounded to others; so that we had but forty men free. At length we hired several Indians, who eased us of that burthen, in carrying off our wounded men. And marching one quarter of a mile, the enemy coming up to the place where the fort was, and beholding what was done, stamped and tore the hair from their heads; and after a little space, came mounting down the hill upon us, in a full career, as if they would over-run us: but when they came within shot, the rear faced about, giving fire upon them: some of them being shot, made the rest more wary; yet they held on running to and fro, and shooting their arrows at random. There was at the foot of the hill a small brook, where we rested and refreshed ourselves, having by that time taught them a little more manners than to disturb us. We then marched on towards Pequot Harbor, and falling upon several wigwams burnt them, the enemy still following us in the rear, which was to the windward, though to little purpose; yet some of them lay in ambush, behind rocks and trees, often shooting at us, yet through mercy touched not one of us; and as we came to any swamp or thicket, we made some shot to clear the passage. Some of them fell with our shot, and probably more might, but for want of munition: but when any of them fell, our Indians would give a great shout, and then they would take so much courage as to fetch their heads. And thus we continued until we came within two miles of Pequot Harbor; where the enemy gathered together and left us, we marching to the top of an hill adjoining the harbor, with our colors flying, having left our drum at the place of our rendezvous the night before; we seeing our vessels there riding at anchor, to our great rejoicing, and came to the water side; we sat down in quiet.†

Captain Mason sent the wounded by sea to Hartford and led his little army and Indian allies by land to the fort at Saybrook, where they arrived on Saturday evening about sunset. Here, "they were nobly entertained

* Dr. Thomas Pell, a gentleman of good family from London, was sent from the fort at Saybrook, as surgeon of the expedition. He afterward settled at New Haven, from whence he removed to Fairfield, and afterwards to Westchester, N. Y., where he purchased of the natives a large tract of land, which was given the name of Pellham.—Styles' History of Windsor, p. 38.

Mrs. Martha J. Lamb's Hist. of New York I. 171, 257, 381. Bolton's Hist. of Westchester. Dr. Pell's will was probated at Fairfield, and some reliable documents in regard to his nephew John Pell of London, are on file there.

† Mason's Hist. Pequot War.

by Lieut. Lion Gardiner with many great guns." They remained over Sunday at the fort, spending the day in praise and thanksgiving for their great and wonderful deliverance from their savage foe. Continuing in Mason's words:

"And when we had taken order for the safe conduct of the Narragansett Indians, we repaired to the place of our abode; where we were entertained with great triumph and rejoicing, and praising God for his goodness to us, in succeeding our weak endeavors, in crowning us with success, and restoring of us with so little loss. Thus was God seen in the Mount, crushing his proud enemies, and the enemies of his people: they who were erewhile a *terror* to all that were round about them, who resolved to destroy all the English, and to root their very name out of this country, should by such weak means, even *seventy-seven*, there being no more at the fort, bring the mischief they plotted, and the violence they offered and exercised, upon their own heads in a moment, burning them up in the fire of his wrath.

Our commons were very short, there being a general scarcity throughout the Colony of all sorts of provisions, it being upon our first arrival at the place. We had but *one pint of strong liquor* among us in our whole march, but what the wilderness afforded, (the bottle of liquor being in my hand,) and when it was empty the very smelling to the bottle would presently recover such as had fainted away, which happened by the extremity of the heat.

I still remember a *speech of Mr. Hooker*, at our going abroad, that they should be bread for us.

I shall mention two or three special providences that God was pleased to vouchsafe to particular men, viz. two men, being one man's servants, namely *John Dier* and *Thomas Stiles*, were both of them shot in the knots of their handkerchiefs, being about their necks, and received no hurt. Lieutenant *Seeley* was shot in the eyebrow with a flat headed arrow, the point turning downwards; I pulled it out myself. Lieutenant *Bull* had an arrow shot into a hard piece of cheese, having no other defence; which may verify the old saying, 'A little armor would serve if a man knew where to place it.' Many such providences happened; some respecting myself, but since there is none that witness to them, I shall forbear to mention them. As Captain Mason entered the wigwam from which he seized a burning firebrand to fire the fort, an Indian drew an arrow to its very head, which would have killed him had not one of his sergeants cut the bow just in time to save him."*

This remarkable undertaking scarcely has a parallel in history. "Never," says Palfrey, "was a war so just or so necessary;" and certainly never a victory more signal or more wonderful. For a mere handful of men to attack so powerful a foe in a strange country, surrounded on all sides with hundreds of Indians, seemed presumption itself. But our forefathers relied not on the strength of their own arm; their trust was in the mighty power of the Most High; and His providences overshadowed them in an extraordinary manner.

In the mean time the Pequots returned to the fort of Sassacus, and

* Hubbard's Narrative of Indian War, p. 38.

after relating the story of their defeat, and the havoc made by the English, they charged all the misfortunes which had befallen them to his haughtiness and misconduct; and threatened him with immediate death. His friends and chief counselors, however, interceded for him, and through their entreaty and protection his life was spared. They revenged themselves upon Uncas and his followers, by killing all their kinsmen who remained among them, except seven. The latter escaped to the English. They then held a council of war, and regarding their situation as one too hazardous to remain where they were, burned their wigwams, destroyed their fort, and in bands wandered about the country. About forty warriors with a large number of women and children moved a short distance westward, where they took refuge in a swamp. Sassacus and Mononotto, with the greater part of their Sagamores, moved further westward. Upon reaching the Connecticut, they seized three men in a boat, whom they dispatched with savage revenge.

When the news of Mason's victory reached Massachusetts, the Governor and Council decided to send Captain Israel Stoughton, Captain William Trask and Lieutenant Richard Davenport with one hundred and sixty men,* to assist Captain Mason in conquering the Pequots, even to the destruction of their name. . . . Like the Israelites of old, they deemed it an act of Christian justice to exterminate these "heathen Amalekites."

On the 2d of June the General Court met again at Hartford. An order was issued that thirty men should be sent out of the "several plantations in this river Connecticut, to set down in the Pequoitt Country & River in place convenient to maint^{eine} o^{r} right y^{t} God by Conquest hath given to us; & Leiftennt Seely shall have the Comande of them."

Governor John Haynes, who had joined the Hartford settlement during the previous summer, and Roger Ludlow were appointed to go down to the fort at Seabrook, "to treat & Conclude with their friends of the Bay about prosecuting the war against the Pequots,—& to parley with the Bay about setlinge downe in the Pequoett Country."

Captain Stoughton's party, with the famous Rev. John Wilson as chaplain, arrived at Pequot Harbor the latter part of June. Here Captain Stoughton was guided to a large swamp by some of the Narragansetts, where they surrounded the band before mentioned, who there had sought refuge and took about eighty captives. Thirty men out of this number were killed.† Two Sachems and the women and children were saved.

* Mass. Hist. Coll. I., 192.

† Cotton Mather states "that at one time some hundreds of them were seized by Captain Stoughton with little opposition, who sending away the females & children as captives, put the

The Sachems were spared, upon promising that they would conduct Stoughton to Sassacus, the women and children numbering about eighty, thirty of whom were given to the Narragansetts and three to the Massachusetts Indians. The remainder were sent to Massachusetts for slaves. About this time Captain Stoughton and his men effected a junction with Captain Mason's army, who were accompanied by Roger Ludlow, and several of the principal gentlemen from the river settlements. After a council of war, it was decided to pursue the Pequots. The captured Sachems refused to tell where they could be found, and in consequence were beheaded at a place near Guilford, afterwards called Sachem's head.

The vessels carrying provisions, etc., sailed along the shore, while the troops marched by land, followed by Uncas and his men, who kept close on the trail of the flying Pequots, expecting to join the English in overtaking them. In three days the army reached Qunnipiack (New Haven), where they saw a great smoke in the woods. Supposing the enemy near at hand, they, without delay, marched upon them, but soon learned that the fire had been kindled by the inhabitants. The troops now embarked on board their vessels, and spent several days at Qunnipiack. Here a Moheagan, named Jack Etow, captured two Pequots in a forest, whom he carried prisoners on board the English vessel. They had loitered behind their clan, and to escape observation had taken refuge in a tree. Life was granted to one of them, if he would search out Sassacus, and kill him or take him prisoner. The treacherous savage set out on his mission, and, joining his countrymen, for several days sought an opportunity to slay his chief. He was, however, soon suspected of his design, and fled to the English by night. He informed Captain Mason of the number of Pequots with Sassacus and Mononotto, and that they were secreted in a swamp to the westward.

The army were at once set in motion, and marched with all possible speed to the place designated.

"As the Souldiers were uppon their march, close by a great thicket, where no eye could penetrate farre, as it often falls out in such wearisom wayes, where neither men nor beast have beaten out a path; some Souldiers lingering behinde their fellowes, two Indians watching their opportunity, much like a hungry hauke, when they supposed the last man was come up, who kept a double double double distance in his march, they sudden & swiftly snatched him up in their tallens, hoisting him upon their shoulders, ran into the swamp with him; the Souldier unwilling to be made a Pope by being borne on mens shoulders, strove with them all he could to free himselfe from their hands; but,

men on board a vessel of one Skipper *Gallop*, which proved a Charons ferry-boat unto them, for it was found the quickest way to feed the fishes with 'em." Magnalia, I., B. VII., 483. Hubbard's Indian Wars, p. 35.

like a carefull Commander, one Captaine *Davenport*, then Lieutenant of this company, being diligent in his place to bring up the reare, coming up with them, followed with speed into the swamp after him, having a very severe cutlace tyed to his wrist, & being well able to make it bite sore when he set it on, rezolving to make it fall foul on the Indians bones, he soone overtook them, but was prevented by the buckler they held up from killing them, which was the man they had taken; It was a matter of much wonder to see with what dexterity they hurled the poore Souldier about, as if they had been handling a *Lacedaemonian* shield, so that the nimble Captaine *Davenport* could not of a long time, fasten one stroke upon them; yet, at last, dying their tawny skin into a crimson colour, they cast downe their prey, & hasted thorow the thickets for their lives. The Souldier thus redeemed, had no such hard usage, but that he is alive, as I suppose, at this very day."*

After marching about twenty-five miles near the coast, through Cuphead, Pequonnock, and Uncoway, they came upon the swamp at Sasqua (now called Southport), in which the Pequots were secreted. This swamp of water, bogs and mire, thickly wooded with a dense undergrowth, entirely surrounded a cone-shaped hill, about thirty feet in height. It was almost impossible for a stranger to enter it, without sinking above the knees in mire. The English troops drawn up in the regular order of their companies, made an attack. The Indians, in the meantime, skulked up and down shooting their arrows from behind the trees, and then suddenly dropped flat in the water, to defend themselves from the retaliation of the soldiers' muskets. Lieutenant Davenport encouraged his men to follow him into the swamp, where he was sorely wounded, and both he and his men sank so deep in the mire, that but for the timely assistance of their friends, they would all have been killed. Several Indians were slain in the encounter. Finding they could not capture the enemy in this way, the English decided to surround the swamp. After some time spent in skirmishing, the native Indians desired a parley. Meanwhile, an Indian had been seen to enter the thicket with a brass kettle on his back, which led to the conclusion that there must be some place of firm land in the centre of the swamp.

At the first approach of the English, the Sachems and Indians of the country had fled with dismay into the swamp; but as they had done the English no harm, the parley was granted. The officers were also anxious to save the old men, women and children. Thomas Stanton, a man familiar with the Indian language, was sent in to treat with them. He was instructed to offer life and protection to all Indians who had not shed English blood. "The native Sachems, followed by companies of warriors, aged men, women and children, came out in numbers of about two hundred." The chief Sachem declared that neither he nor his people had done the

* Johnson's Wonderworking Providence. Mass. Hist. Col. Vol. IV § 2. pp. 50-61.

English any harm, and expressed a desire to make peace with them. The haughty Pequots, however, disdained all overtures of peace, exclaiming: "We will fight it out to the last!" Stanton barely escaped with his life in leaving the swamp, and the soldiers were obliged to fly to his rescue. The fight was now renewed, but on account of some misunderstanding among the officers, several of the Pequots escaped. "Some were for forcing the swamp immediately, but this was opposed as too dangerous. Others were for cutting it down, as they had taken many hatchets, with which they were of the opinion it might be effected. Some others were for making a palisade and hedge round it, but neither of these measures could be adopted." As night approached, it was agreed to lessen the circle around the swamp, which was almost divided in two parts at one point, by cutting down the trees and undergrowth. This being done, sentinels were stationed at a distance of twelve feet apart. Thus they entirely encircled the swamp, and watched the enemy through the night. During the night the Pequots crept near the guards and discharged their arrows at them, but not one was slain. From the dead bodies found the next day, it was shown that the English musketry had made severe havoc among the enemy." Just before dawn a dense fog fell over the place, and seizing this favorable opportunity for escape, the Indians, with hideous yells, first attacked Captain Patrick's quarters, but they were severely driven back by Captain Mason sending timely aid. Captain Trask also marched quickly to the scene of action, followed by Captain Mason, upon whom the Indians now directed their full strength. Mason, however, gave them such a warm reception that they were glad to retire. They then rushed once more upon Captain Patrick's quarters, when about sixty or seventy of their bravest warriors broke through his line and escaped, several of whom were found slain the next day, by those who pursued them as far as Fairfield. About twenty others were killed, and one hundred and eighty taken prisoners. Hatchets, wampum, kettles, trays, and other Indian utensils were taken.

Sassacus who had been alarmed by the escape of the spy sent to slay or take him prisoner, fearing to fall into the power of the English before the battle took place, set out for the country of the Mohawks. He was accompanied by Mononotto and twenty or more of his bravest warriors. He no doubt feared his own men, who had already threatened his life at their defeat at Groten. He carried with him about five hundred pounds of wampum. The women who had been taken captives, stated that about seven hundred Indians and thirteen Sachems had been slain during the war; and that thirteen Sachems were still living. Sassacus and his warriors were surprised by the Mohawks, and all slain but Mononotto who escaped.

It was reported that the Mohawks were bribed by the Narragansetts to commit this act. In the month of October following, the Mohawks sent the scalps of Sassacus, one of his brothers, and five others of the murdered Sachems, as trophies to Hartford. Soon after Roger Ludlow and other gentlemen, carried a lock of Sassacus' hair to Boston, "as a rare sight, & a sure demonstration of the death of their mortal enemy."

Among the women taken captive in the swamp was the wife of Mononotto. Her modesty, kindliness of temper, and good sense, particularly attracted the English. She made but two requests, which were that her chastity and children might be spared. These requests were granted, particularly, as it had been through her instrumentality that the lives of the two young girls, who had been stolen from Weathersfield had been spared. She was specially recommended to the kindness of the Governor of Massachusetts, who gave her and her children every care and *protection.** The captives and the booty taken, were divided among the Connecticut and Massachusetts troops. A number of those carried to Massachusetts were sold as slaves in the West Indies, where they dragged out an unhappy but brief existence. Those who remained as slaves in the colonies proved restless, and soon escaped from their servitude.†

Upon the return of the victorious army, joy unspeakable reigned in the English colonies. A day of public thanksgiving was appointed in Plymouth, Massachusetts, and Connecticut. The planters now went forth to their labor in the field without fear of the Indians; and the mothers with animated fervor, fearlessly sang Puritan hymns by the cradles of their children.

The drain of men from the plantations to carry on this war, and a great scarcity of articles of food and clothing, made the winter, which was unusually severe, one of great privations to the colonists. Money also was very scarce. That their condition might not be known to the Indians, as well as to prevent them from taking advantage of their situation by raising the price of corn, the General Court met at Hartford on the 9th of February, 1638, and passed a resolution, "that no person in the river plantations or at Agawam, should go up the river to trade with the Indians for corn, either privately or publicly, under a penalty of 5s. pr. bushel, without the consent of the Court."

In order to raise means to pay the expenses of the war, it was voted

* Mason's Hist., Pequot War., Mass. Hist. Coll., Vol. 8, S. 2, 146–151.

† One of the Pequot captives was owned by Samuel Hall, and bound to Samuel Gregory of Fairfield for several years. He was given his freedom on the 27th of October, 1691. F. T. Votes, p. 21.

that a tax of six hundred pounds should be levied, to defray the charges of the late design against the Pequots, "Agawam £86, 16$^{s.}$, Windsor £158, 2$^{s.}$, Hartford £251, 2$^{s.}$, Weathersfield £124. The payment to be made in money, in Wampum at fower a penny, or in good merchantable beaver at 9$^{s.}$ pr. pounde." Mr. Clement Chaplin was appointed Treasurer. Mr. William Wadsworth of Hartford, Henry Wolcott, sr. of Windsor, Andrew Ward of Weathersfield, and John Burr of Agawam, were made collectors of taxes for their respective plantations. On the 8th of March, committees, afterwards called deputies, were elected from each town to assist the magistrates. From these two bodies, originated the Senate and House of Representatives of Connecticut.

At the same time Mr. William Pynchion of Springfield was appointed to purchase corn of the Indians, and to deliver five hundred bushels at Hartford, at 5$^{s.}$ a bushel. If he could save by this sale, he was to deliver the proportion of Windsor to Mr. Ludlow at 5$^{s.}$ 2$^{d.}$ a bushel. Weathersfield was to be supplied from Hartford. The price set to pay the Indians was 4$^{s.}$ pr. bushel, "to be paid in wampum at 3 a penny, or merchantable beaver at X · a pound."

At this critical crisis, the committee were sent to Pocomstock or Deerfield to purchase corn. The Indians came down the river in fifty canoes laden with corn at one time. This was considered a great and providential deliverance, by the famished colonists. All who wished to purchase corn, were to repair to the magistrates of the town in which they resided for a just proportion. Mr. Ludlow and two others were also commissioned to send a vessel to the Narragansett Indians for corn.

A stringent law was passed against any abuse of the Indians. Corselets and arms were ordered to be provided within six months, for the use of the army. Captain Mason was made Major-General of the militia of Connecticut, with a stipend of forty pounds pr. annum, "to train the men in each plantation ten days in every year, soe it be not in June or July." The Rev. Mr. Hooker delivered him the staff. Every male from the age of sixteen was ordered to bear arms, and in case anyone failed to be present at the public trainings he was to pay a fine of 3$^{s.}$. Each plantation was required to be supplied with a magazine of powder and shot; and every military man to have continually in his house "half a pound of powder, two pounds of bullets suitable to his piece, & one pound of match, if his piece be a match-lock," under a penalty of five shillings.

For the public service done by Thomas Stanton in behalf of the colony, he was awarded ten pounds. He was also appointed to attend all the Courts as interpreter between the English and the Indians, with a

salary of ten pounds pr. annum. The Court also passed a law, "that when a company of Indians set down near an English plantation, they should declare who their chief Sachem was, & that said Sachem should pay for all damages done by his men."

Scarcely had a month passed after the close of the war, before serious trouble arose between the magistrates of Massachusetts and Ninigret, chief Sachem of the Nehantics, on account of his harboring the Pequots. Uncas, elated with his triumph over Sassacus and Mononotto, now considered himself at the head of the Pequot tribe, and willing to increase the number of his men, had also received several of the wandering tribe. The Narragansetts, who had conceived a bitter hatred towards him since the war, reported his course to the English, which was most unfavorable for him.

In order to appease the English, Uncas with thirty-seven of his warriors, made a visit to Boston in July. He presented the governor with twenty fathoms of wampum, which was refused until he made satisfaction for receiving the Pequots. With apparent grief and many apologies he denied the charge. His present then being received, he took courage and placing his hand upon his heart he thus addressed the governor: "This heart is not mine: it is yours. Command me any hard thing, & I will do it. I will never believe any Indian's word against the English. If any Indian shall kill an Englishman, I will put him to death, be he ever so dear to me."

This promise was faithfully kept. Uncas remained a loyal friend to the English, who often protected his life and that of his men, at great sacrifice.

The few surviving Pequots became a prey to all the other Indian tribes, who prided themselves in presenting the English with as many of their heads, as they could either by violence or stratagem secure. At last they applied to the General Court for protection.

At a meeting of the General Court held at Hartford on the 21st of September, the remnant of this once powerful tribe, which had been reduced to about two hundred, were divided among their enemies as follows: eighty to Miantonimo, twenty to Ninigret, and the other hundred to Uncas, to be received and treated as their men. Peace was established between Miantonimo and Uncas. It was also stipulated if trouble should arise in the future between them that they should immediately appeal to the English for justice. The Mohegans and Narragansetts promised not to conceal or entertain enemies of the English. The Pequots were never to return to their own country without the consent of the English, to whom

they were also to pay "a tribute annually of a fathom of wampumpeag for every man, half a fathom for every young man, & a hand's length for every male papoose."

The consummation of this treaty gave great joy to the colonists. The churches throughout all New England kept a public day of thanksgiving for the mercies vouchsafed them. "Devout & animated praises were addressed to him, who giveth his people the victory, & causeth them to dwell safely."

Having enacted the above laws for the protection of the settlements, the General Court assembled at Hartford on the 14th of January, for the purpose of preparing a constitution for the government of the colony of Connecticut. The commission granted by the General Court of Massachusetts to Roger Ludlow and his constituents, covered only the space of one year. The remoteness of the new colony from Massachusetts, and the fact of its being beyond the limits of that colony, made it extremely inconvenient to act in co-operation with its government; besides, Ludlow and his associates, when they left Massachusetts, probably had no idea of continuing under that jurisdiction. At the close of the first year, a renewal of the commission was not solicited; and upon the Connecticut patentees abandoning the scheme of colonizing their patent territories, the planters of the river settlements formed themselves, by a voluntary compact, into a distinct commonwealth. With sober thought and prayerful consideration, they deliberated and prepared a constitution, which afterwards was destined to form the basis of all the constitutions of our great republic.

"The men who formed this constitution, deserve to be held in everlasting remembrance. They were not ignorant, or rash, or timid men. They were Ludlow & Haynes, & Wolcott & Hopkins & Hooker, & others of kindred spirits; men of clear minds & good hearts; men who in their views of civil & religious liberty were far in advance of their age, & who under the guidance of a kind Providence, introduced a form of government, which, for two centuries, has secured to the people of this state, a measure of peace & liberty, of order & happiness not surpassed by any other people on earth. I say emphatically, *for two centuries*. For the charter obtained from Charles II. in 1662, did little more than assume & ratify the constitution of 1639 It left its great principal unaltered; & Connecticut was still a republic in everything but a name. The Constitution of 1818 is altogether conformable, in its principles, to the compact entered into by our fathers, differing from it chiefly in its adaptedness to a more numerous population, & to the interests of a more widely extended & complicated state of society."

It was purely republican in its tenor, and is the crowning glory of the forefathers of Connecticut. It acknowledged no king but God; no law but the divine law; no priest but our Great High Priest Jesus Christ. It gave liberty to every man, and the right of a freeman to all well disposed

moral citizens. Even the humblest toiler among them saw how, with that sturdy ambition, which has always characterized the people of Connecticut, he could rise to the highest place of state. It maintained the Congregational form of worship, which they conceived to be the one most in accordance with the church established by Christ and his apostles. An oath for the governor and deputy governor, the magistrates and constables was also provided. On the 11th of April the freemen from all the towns met at Hartford, and under the Constitution they had adopted, proceeded to elect the following officers:

John Haynes—governor. Roger Ludlow—deputy governor.

Assistant Magistrates.

Roger Ludlow, Edward Hopkins, Thomas Wells, John Webster, William Phelps, George Wyllys.

Committees or Deputies.

John Steele, Mr. Spencer, John Pratt, Edward Stebbins, Mr. Gaylord, Henry Wolcott, Mr. Stoughton, Mr. Ford, Thurston Raynor, James Boosy, George Hubbard & Richard Crab.

Under the wise government of the framers of the Constitution, the colony continued to flourish in a remarkable manner. The liberality of the first statute in the code, which set out a declaration or bill of rights to each freeman, invited many to settle in Connecticut. By its provision, all men of good moral character and industrious habits, were admitted to the rights of freemen. The severe law of Massachusetts, which allowed the civil franchise only to communicants of the Congregational Church, deprived many conscientious persons of that privilege; consequently when Connecticut offered the only true and wise platform, whereby men should be made freemen, every man felt that his own moral course made him indeed a freeman—free in that sense which develops his moral nature through his own independent will, governed by love of Christian principle. The mild character of the policy and government of Connecticut through the early history of her legislation, forms a striking contrast to the policy of Massachusetts—hence the constitution of Connecticut, which was framed at "a period when the light of liberty was wholly darkened in most parts of the earth, & the rights of men so little understood, in others, does great honor to the liberality, wisdom & far seeing policy of our venerable ancestors." It became as a vine planted in the wilderness, healthfully and religiously husbanded, a flourishing tree, its branches offering a shelter and an abiding place to the weary and oppressed, the grief-stricken, the sin-stricken, the humble toiler for the rights of manhood, and the Christian minister and soldier; all of whom sat down under its shadow, happy in the rights of freemen.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

1639–1650

DISCOVERY AND SETTLEMENT

Discovery of Uncoway.—Its natural advantages —Roger Ludlow's commission to settle Pequonnock.—Indians of the country.—First purchase of Indian lands.—Character of the country.—Samp-mortar Rock.—Pequot Swamp.—Named Fairfield.—Ludlow's companions.—First five home lots.—Ludlow fined.—His apology.—Settlements of Stamford and New Haven.—Fear of an English governor.—Connecticut patent.—Indian purchases and privileges.—Laws.—Constables.—State archives.—Courts.—Ludlow lays out the town.—Additional planters.—Ludlow purchases Norwalk.—Spring of 1640.—Ludlow a judge of the General Court.—Colony prison.—Mere-stones.—Tobacco.—First town and school-house.—Planters of 1640.—Home Industry.—Improvements of lands.—Trade.—Pipe-staves.—Fencing.—Hides.—Flax.—Pequonnock bounds.—Uncoway Indian tribute.—Sumptuary laws.—Imports and exports.—Shipping.—Truthfulness.—Trouble with the Dutch.—Creditors and Debtors.—Ludlow deputy-governor.—Indian troubles.—Militia called out.—Condition of the planters in 1642.—Assistants and Deputies of 1643.—Arms forbidden the Indians.—Jurors.—Confederation of the colonies.—Grand-jurors.—Marriages.—Plantations guarded —Governor Stuyvesant.—Indians rise at Stamford.—General fast proclaimed.—Fairfield Indians troublesome.—Ludlow's prompt action.—General combination of the Indians.—General Court laws for town courts, merchandise, liquors, inns, land, fences, town clerks, and trade with the Indians.—Mills.—Long Island Indians.—Bequest of William Frost to Christ's Church.—Maintenance of ministers and students at Harvard College.—Herdsmen.—Marks of private cattle, etc.—Magistrates and Deputies of 1645.—Training days.—Colony fair.—General tax for purchasing Saybrook fort.—War between Uncas and the Narragansetts.—War declared against the Narragansetts.—Peace established in August.—Assistants and Deputies of 1645.—Jury trials.—Criminals not allowed to vote.—Governor Haynes to visit the Indian reservations.—Dutch and Indian troubles.—Tobacco.—Guards for the Sabbath and lecture days at Fairfield.—Seaside annual tax —Whaling.—Magistrates and Deputies of 1648 —Salary of governor and deputy-governor.—Bankside farmers.—Stratford ferry.—Uncoway Creek mill.—Military laws.—Indians of Stamford.—Uncas sent to Stamford.—Thomas Newton leaves Fairfield.—Connecticut patent.—Cambridge platform.—Death of Charles I..... 1

CHAPTER II

1650–1660

WARS AND RUMORS OF WARS

Original plats of Fairfield and Pequonnock.—Planters and heads of families.—Assistant and deputies of 1650.—General laws.—Election sermons.—Ludlow a commissioner.—Witchcraft.—Trial and execution of Goodwife Knap.—War between England and Holland—Trouble with Indians.—Dutch vessel seized.—Supposed plot of the Dutch and Indians.—Fears of a general massacre.—Preparations for war.—England sends arms and ammunition.—Ludlow chief military officer.—Pirates.—Commissioners at Boston.—Agents sent to England for assistance.—Preparations at New Amsterdam.—Severity of colonial laws.—Invitation to Charles II. to come to America.—Oliver Cromwell Lord Protector of England—John Underhill.—Two Dutch war vessels enter Black Rock harbor.—Death of Governor Haynes.—A fast.—Fairfield declares war against the Dutch.—Ludlow leaves the country.—His detention by New Haven.—Sails for Virginia.—English fleet arrives at Boston.—Peace proclaimed between England and Holland.—War declared against the Indians.—Six men to join the army from Fairfield.—General training day.—List of estates.—General Thanksgiving.—Major Willard's course.—Pequots awarded land.—Care of arms and ammunition.—Trouble with the Indians.—Pits for wolves.—Military laws for Indians.—Games—Lotteries.—Town limits extended.—Efforts to pacify Indians.—General fast.—Great mortality.—Probate Judges.—Colony tax.—Custom-house duties.—Temperance laws.—Commissioners—Law for magistrates.—Thanksgiving..... 64

CHAPTER III

1660–1670

PROGRESS OF FAIRFIELD

Prosperity of Fairfield.—Military laws.—Change in the Constitution for the election of governors.—Pequonnock Indians.—First cavalry force of Fairfield.—Thanksgiving.—Patent desired.—Affairs in England.—Fairfield's acknowledged allegiance to Charles II.—Annual tax.—Sasqua lands.—Rate of dividend.—Town officers.—James Beers.—Freemen.—Indian deed of Sasqua.—Assistants and deputies of 1661.—Norwalk and Stratford bounds.—Schools.—Efforts to obtain a charter.—Tax.—Wolves.—Leather sealers.—Assistants and deputies of 1662.—Corn and tobacco.—Cavalry drill.—Fence committee.—Richard Ogden's mill.—The charter.—Stamford.—Captain John Youngs.—Salary of troopers.—Free trade.—Burning fields.—Trouble with New Haven.—John Adams.—Assistants and deputies of 1663.—Particular Courts at Fairfield.—Boundary.—Watchmen.—Indians forbidden to enter towns at night.—New Haven and New Amsterdam.—Rights of town officers.—Henry Rowland, tavern keeper.—Thomas Pell's purchase of Westchester, etc.—Grant to the Duke of York.—Captain John Scott.—Public fast.—Fleet from England to reduce the Dutch.—Surrender of the Dutch.—Ecclesiastical liberties.—Union with New Haven colony.—War between England and Holland.—Pounds.—Rev. Samuel Wakeman.—List of estates.—Superior Courts at Hartford.—The King favors Connecticut.—Bankside farmers—Fairfield county.—Property taken for

debts.—Bears.—Fairfield to prepare troops, militia and vessels for the war.—Peace between England, France and Holland.—Public thanksgiving.—Strangers not to live in Fairfield.—Town notes.—County prisons.—Grant of land to Major Nathan Gold.—County troops.—Ecclesiastical assembly and committee.—Assistants and deputies of 1669.—Riding pace.—Lawful measures..... 102

CHAPTER IV

1670–1680

AN INTERESTING DECADE

Social customs.—Assistant and deputies of 1670.—New Milford.—Sheep raising.—Weights and measures.—Minister at Rye.—Church and School lands.—Richard Osborn.—East and west dividends.—Assistant and deputies of 1672.—Rye and Norwalk committees.—John Wheeler's grant.—War between England and Holland.—Nathan Gold commander-in-chief of Fairfield county.—Colony laws.—Grant of lands to Jehu Burr and Rev. Samuel Wakeman.—Published laws.—Postal route.—News of the English capture of New Amsterdam.—Action of the General Assembly.—Contemplated reduction of the Dutch.—Weapons of warfare.—Town improvements.—Prizes taken by the Dutch.—War tax.—Vigilance of Fairfield.—Peace between England and Holland.—Rev. Eliphalet Jones sent to Rye.—General training at Fairfield.—Overland mail between New York and Boston.—The Duke of York claims all Connecticut.—Governor Andros in New York.—General fast in Connecticut.—Indian outrages.—Troops disbanded.—Acts for religious duties in families.—To Christianize the Indians' marriages.—Sabbaths..... 144

CHAPTER V

1680–1690

THE DECADE OF THE ENGLISH REVOLUTION

Claim of John Wampus.—First prison on Meeting-house green.—Magistrates of 1680.—Trade and Navigation.—Indian troubles.—Fairfield troops.—Bedford.—Edward Randolph, deputy for New England.—Henry Wakeley.—Branding.—Ship building.—Purchase of Old Indian Field.—Court of admiralty.—Fairfield estates.—Meeting-house repairs.—Military colors.—Blight of crops, and great sickness.—Sign post.—Non-residents.—Pirates.—Silver coins.—Connecticut boundary-line.—Major Gold sent to New York.—Danbury.—Death of Charles II.—James II. proclaimed King.—Fairfield patent.—Royal letters.—Writs of Quo Warranto.—Edward Randolph.—Highway across Golden-hill.—Petition to the King.—Governor Dongan.—Sir Edmund Andros.—Boundary between Fairfield and Norwalk.—Nathan Gold, Jehu Burr and John Banks disfranchised.—William Whiting.—Danbury made a town.—Governor Andros assumes command of Connecticut.—The Charter Oak.—Governor Andros' Council.—John Perry, postman.—French and Indians.—Major Gold and Jehu Burr reinstated.—Oppressive laws of Andros.—Andros' proclamation.—Rev. Increase Mather.—Abdication of James II.—William and

Mary.—Andros imprisoned.—Connecticut magistrates restored to office.—William and Mary proclaimed in New England towns.—Address to the King and Queen.—Major Gold ambassador to New York.—Connecticut troops sent to New York.—French and Indian depredations.—Rev. Increase Mather's success in England.—Preparation for war with the Canadians and Indians..... 210

CHAPTER VI

1690–1700

CHURCHES, SCHOOLS, GOVERNMENT

Prosperity of the town.—French and Indian war.—Loss at Schenectady.—Military rule.—Fairfield troops at Albany.—Military tax.—Matthew Sherwood, captain of dragoons.—John Burr, captain of militia.—Embargo on grain and provisions.—Agent to England.—First colonial congress in America.—Magistrates of 1690.—Expedition against Quebec.—Tyranny of Leisler.—Friendship of the Mohawks.—Fugitive slaves.—Fairfield village and school.—Salt manufactories.—Connecticut charter.—Latin schools.—Fairfield village church and members.—Rev. Charles Chauncy.—Death of Rev. Samuel Wakeman.—Rev. Joseph Webb, third pastor of Christ's church.—Grover's hill.—Town acts.—Witchcraft.—Men and Indians sent to defend Maine and Massachusetts.—Military claims of Col. Fletcher.—Major Winthrop sent to England.—Fairfield taxed.—Fairfield village and parish.—Postal laws.—Powder money.—Agents sent to the Five Nations.—Death of Queen Mary.—Parish records of Fairfield and church covenant.—Piracy and Captain Kidd.—Value of Silver.—Maintenance for ministers.—Expedition to New Foundland.—The Earl of Bellomont.—County courts.—Epidemic of 1698.—The king's highway and postal routes.—College in Connecticut.—Magistrates of 1699.—Counterfeiting.—Laws for Fairfield village.—Official fees.—Preservation of forests.—Founders of Yale college 255

A MAP OF EARLY FAIRFIELD.

HISTORY OF FAIRFIELD

CHAPTER I

1639—1650

DISCOVERY AND SETTLEMENT

Discovery of Uncoway.—Its natural advantages.—Roger Ludlow's commission to settle Pequonnock.—Indians of the country.—First purchase of Indian lands.—Character of the country.—Samp-mortar Rock.—Pequot Swamp.—Named Fairfield.—Ludlow's companions.—First five home lots.—Ludlow fined.—His apology.—Settlements of Stamford and New Haven.—Fear of an English governor.—Connecticut patent.—Indian purchases and privileges.—Laws.—Constables.—State archives.—Courts.—Ludlow lays out the town.—Additional planters.—Ludlow purchases Norwalk.—Spring of 1640.—Ludlow a judge of the General Court.—Colony prison.—Mere-stones.—Tobacco.—First town and school-house.—Planters of 1640.—Home industry.—Improvement of lands.—Trade.—Pipe-staves.—Fencing.—Hides.—Flax.—Pequonnock bounds.—Uncoway Indian tribute.—Sumptuary laws.—Imports and exports.—Shipping.—Truthfulness.—Trouble with the Dutch.—Creditors and debtors.—Ludlow deputy-governor.—Indian troubles.—Militia called out.—Condition of the planters in 1642.—Assistants and Deputies of 1643.—Arms forbidden the Indians.—Jurors.—Confederation of the colonies.—Grand-jurors.—Marriages.—Plantations guarded.—Governor Stuyvesant.—Indians rise at Stamford.—General fast proclaimed.—Fairfield Indians troublesome.—Ludlow's prompt action.—General combination of the Indians.—General Court laws for town courts, merchandise, liquors, inns, land, fences, town clerks, and trade with the Indians.—Mills.—Long Island Indians —Bequest of William Frost to Christ's Church.—Maintenance of ministers and students at Harvard College.—Herdsmen.—Marks of private cattle, etc.—Magistrates and Deputies of 1645.—Training days.—Colony fair.—General tax for purchasing Saybrook fort.—War between Uncas and the Narragansetts.—War declared against the Narragansetts.—Peace established in August.—Assistants and Deputies of 1645.—Jury trials.—Criminals not allowed to vote.—Governor Haynes to visit the Indian reservations.—Dutch and Indian troubles.—Tobacco.—Guards for the Sabbath and lecture days at Fairfield.—Seaside annual tax.—Whaling.—Magistrates and Deputies of 1648.—Salary of governor and deputy-governor.—Bankside farmers.—Stratford ferry.—Uncoway Creek mill.—Military laws.—Indians of Stamford.—Uncas sent to Stamford.—Thomas Newton leaves Fairfield.—Connecticut patent.—Cambridge platform.—Death of Charles I.

IN the subjugation of the powerful tribe of Indians known as the Pequots, in the great fight at Sasqua or Pequot-swamp, the pioneers of Connecticut achieved an important victory, one which in its results has scarcely a parallel in the history of warfare. Peace with the much-dreaded savages who roamed at will about the feeble settlements, and in fact throughout all New England, was thereby secured. Prosperity followed quickly after days of great adversity; and the planters found themselves not only in position to extend their own borders, but to enlarge the juris-

diction of the colony by beginning plantations along the coast of Long Island Sound.

In noting the many providences of God which overshadowed them during this war, one of special interest to the sons and daughters of Fairfield, was the discovery of the fair fields of Uncoway.* For want of pasture for their cattle, good land for cultivation, and a bountiful supply of water, many of the planters of Plymouth and Massachusetts had emigrated to the banks of the Connecticut: but here at Uncoway they found the long sought for country, beautiful beyond all other spots which they had yet discovered. Here were meadow lands rich with the deposits of ages; grand old forests and majestic hills overlooking some of the most picturesque scenes in New England. Here, too, were fresh springs, rivers, ponds and streamlets of pure sweet waters; and sweeping as far as the eye could reach from east to west rolled the blue waters of Long Island Sound, across which, against the southern horizon, lay Sewanhacky, the Island of Shells or Long Island.

To return to this beautiful country, and to rear on the scene of the great Pequot victory an English town, became the aim of the deputy-governor, Roger Ludlow. He succeeded in obtaining a commission from the General Court of Connecticut to begin a plantation at Pequonnock, during the summer or early autumn of 1639; and with four others set out on his journey thither. Upon his arrival he entered into a treaty with the chief sachems of Pequonnock, of whom he purchased "all the lands lying west of the Stratford bounds to the Sasqua or Mill river, and from the Mill river south-westward to the east bounds of the Maxumux Indian lands; and from the Sound, seven or eight miles into the wilderness," all of which lands were claimed by the Pequonnock Indians.†

The Indians of this region were no doubt glad to enter into a friendly alliance with the English, whom, since their remarkable victory over the Pequots, they must have regarded as beings endowed with supernatural power. In order to secure protection from their deadly enemies the Mohawks, who yearly made a descent upon them to collect a tribute which was rigidly exacted, they agreed to give Governor Ludlow an annual tribute of furs, wampum and corn.

* In the town records the Indian name of Fairfield is almost invariably spelled Uncoway: in the colonial Records Uncoa and Uncowaye. Unquowa, while a more modern style of orthography, is not as soft in its pronounciation as that of Uncoa. The author has adopted that found in the Town Records, as the one most familiar to the ear of the early settlers. There is but little doubt, however, that the accent should fall on the second syllable, and that Un*co*wa and Un*co*waye were accented alike.

† Unfortunately, the deed of this purchase has been lost; but is happily supplied in the deed dated 20 March, 1656. Letter A, Fairfield Town Deeds, p. 437.

There were several hundred Indians divided into clans who claimed the lands of Pequonnock, Uncoway and Sasqua. The Pequonnock Indians appear to have been a branch of the Paugusetts, living on the east side of the Housatonic, and the Wepawags on the west side of the river. They were at one time supposed to be two distinct tribes; but it has been decided by students of the aborigines of Connecticut, that they were one and the same, as the names of their chief sachems are found attached to deeds of lands, both of Milford and Stratford. The territories of this clan stretched several miles along the coast and included the Norwalke Indians. After the Indians of Pequonnock made a formal sale of their lands to Roger Ludlow, they settled upon Golden Hill—so named from the mica found in the soil—and were ever afterwards called the Golden Hill tribe.

The Uncoway Indians occupied the territory lying west of Pequonnock, to the eastern borders of Sasqua or Mill river. The name of Sasquannock appears to have been applied to all the lands lying west of this river, as far as the Sasco river. The name of Munchunchoser Sasqug * appears to have been given to the lands and small islands in Pine creek and on Sasco hill, lying on the east side of Mill river bordering the Sound. The Maxumux Indians claimed the lands west of the small stream called Sasco river, about a mile along the coast to the Compang or Compaw lands, and extending into the wilderness to the borders of the Aspetuck river. The Compangs or Compaws occupied the land west of Maxumux as far as the Saugatuck river. North of these, scattered along the borders of the Aspetuck river, lived the Aspetucks.† The sachem of this tribe was called the chief sachem of Aspetuck and Sasquannock or Sasquaugh.‡

The principal fort of the Pequonnock and Uncoway Indians was at the head of the stream or cove which runs from Black Rock harbor, a description of which, and the number of Indians living in it, has happily been preserved by Thomas Wheeler, sr., a descendant of one of the first settlers at Black Rock. It is as follows:

"Captain Thomas Wheeler (the first settler of Black creek village in 1640) came to Black Rock, and at the old lot built a stone house with a flat roof of plank, on which he

* Will of William Frost, Col. Rec. of Conn., i., 465. Will of Thomas Wheeler, sr., Fairfield Probate Records, 1648–56.

There seems to be no good reason for this name being attached to the Maxumux lands.

† The Aspetuck is a branch of the Saugatuck, and forms part of the boundary line between Weston and Greenfield, flows through Redding and has its source in Danbury.

A branch of the Aspetuck Indians also lived on the borders of a small river of the same name at New Milford, which empties into the Housatonic.

‡ Col. Rec. Conn., iii., 282.

mounted two four pounders, one pointed towards the mouth of the harbor, the other at an Indian fort situated at the head of the harbor, now known by the name of Old Fort. This place the Fairfield Indians had built for their defense against some of the interior tribes with whom they were perpetually at war. It was composed of palisades joined together, and at each corner a room was built out with port holes. It contained about an acre of ground, and was garrisoned by about two hundred Indians."

The almost impregnable, natural fortress at Pequot swamp, was surrounded on all sides by a wide ditch of bogs and water, thickly grown trees and a dense under-growth of alder and birch.

As the English purchased lands of the Indians, reservations of sufficient numbers of acres for their use were set apart to satisfy them. Besides the Golden Hill reservation, the Uncoways retained several acres near Old Fort, on the east side of the Uncoway river, upon which they lived for many years after the town was settled. They also reserved a number of acres of samp-mortar rock and mill plain. "In the rich valley south of the rock was a large Indian town; and at the very foot of the precipice there appears to have been a burying ground."* The Sasqua Indians reserved lands at Sasco, a little west of Pequot swamp. The Maxumux Indian reservation lay east of Frost point and on Clapboard hill.

The tract of land purchased by Roger Ludlow for the town of Fairfield embraced within its boundaries the Uncoway and Sasqua rivers, the fine harbors of Pequonnock and Black Rock, and a good harbor at Sasqua. The Black Rock harbor is one of the finest on the New England coast, vessels of large size being able to enter at any time of the tide. The principal islands in 1639 were Fairweather, which forms the east chop of Black Rock harbor, and Thompson's island, now called Penfield reef, and the Fairfield bar. The latter island, except at unusual high tides, in early days, was reached from the main land by a small strip of land. It is described by some of the oldest and most intelligent gentlemen of Fairfield as having been an island about a mile or more in length and covered with meadows, upon which cattle grazed and a few trees and berries were found.† There was also Flat and several small inland islands, particularly in Sasco neck, now called Pine creek.

* Gazetteer of Connecticut and Rhode Island, by John E. Pease and John M. Niles, p. 171.

† Testimony of Capt. Anson Bibbins, Mrs. Abram Benson and Mr. Edmund Hobart, of Fairfield.

The east end of this island was protected from the action of the waves and storms by a high, strong breastwork of rocks and cobble-stones. Several years after the settlement of the town, vessels from Boston, New York and other places carried away cargoes of these cobble-stones for paving purposes, until the town passed a vote prohibiting their removal. Meanwhile, the loss of those already carried away caused the waves and tides to sweep over the island, washing away the

The surface of the country on the Sound, while moderately even, gradually rises in a succession of fine rolling hills and gentle declivities. Large quantities of peat were found by the early settlers in the swamps, of which they made considerable use for fuel. By many it was thought valuable for manure, which, when laid upon the ground in heaps, soon crumbled and improved fields under cultivation. The sea-weed of the Sound also proved a valuable fertilizer.

The soil, which is mainly of gravelly loam, is described in the early history of the settlement as generally rich and very productive. There are also sections of primitive argillaceous loam and some tracts of alluvial soil. No minerals of value exist. A copper mine is mentioned in the will of Lieutenant Richard Hubbell of Stratfield, as situated "a little above y^e^ Pine swamp at y^e^ upper end of Stratfield bounds."* At Pequonnock and at Greenfield there are quarries of freestone. A whetstone quarry is mentioned in the early records of the town. The most important one, however, is the Bluestone Hill quarry, about a mile north of Greenfield centre, which the first settlers used for grave-stones and building purposes.

Fine oaks of all kinds abounded in early days, as well as chestnut, hickory, cherry, several kinds of maples, beech, birch, white and red ash, elm, butternut, white wood, buttonwood, basswood, poplar, sassafras, hemlock, spruce, cedar and pine. The white wood, notable for its height and magnitude, made excellent boards and clapboards. Beech trees of considerable height extended along the beach from the Uncoway river to Kenzie's point, the roots of which, with those of the beach-grass, formed a strong breastwork against the encroachment of the tides and storms. Noble pines covered the islands of Pine creek, from which it derived its name.

Wild fruits were abundant, and a great variety of wild flowers of exquisite texture and tints adorned the woods, meadows and hill-sides. The Sound furnished some of the most exquisite sea-mosses to be found on the New England coast. The deer, bear, wolf, fox, otter, mink, muskrat, and an endless number of squirrels afforded furs valuable for barter. Wild cats, bears, wolves and other ferocious animals were discovered in large numbers at "Devil's-den," which took its name from that fact. A descrip-

sand and soil, and making a new current for the tide, which rushed between the Cows and Penfield reef with great force, throwing, in high winds and storms, rocks, stones, sand and gravel from the east and west—forming in the course of time the natural causeway, upon the south-east end of which the government has erected a light-house. Edmund Hobart states that many of the stones on this causeway have been thrown up in cakes of ice in the winter by the wind and waves."

* Fairfield Probate Records, 1734.

tion of the sources of wealth at Fairfield in those days is given in William Wheeler's journal. "Land was cheap and produced large crops. Labor was cheap—there were many Indians who would work for small wages. In those golden times there was plenty of game—ducks of which there were twenty species of black ducks and broadbills, hundreds if not thousands in a flock, which were very tame—wild geese very fat in large numbers but more shy. Pigeons in Autumn so wonderfully plenty that forty dozen have been caught in a net in one morning at one spot. Black Rock beach was the place to take them, where the pigeon houses were situated at short distances apart. Pigeons flew so thick one year that at noon, it is said, the sun could not be seen for two hours—prodigious numbers were seen—being tired alighting in the sound, and perishing in the water. The waters brought forth abundantly 'various kinds of fish—shad in prodigious quantities, but bass were the fish they caught most plentifully, taking in at Black Rock sixty or eighty in a night; occasionally some of them weighing as heavy as twenty-eight pounds. Clams, oysters and escallops more than could be eaten.' Eels and smelt swarmed in the waters. White-fish were so plentiful that they were drawn in by nets, and distributed for manure upon the lands. Beside these, lobsters, crabs, mussels and other inferior shell-fish were found in great quantities. The fresh water streams afforded trout, lamper-eels and turtles of considerable size. Occasionally whales made their appearance in the Sound; and the porpoise was a frequent spectacle, measuring his length in the air and then disappearing beneath the waters."

Among the natural curiosities of the town is a spot called samp-mortar rock. This rock forms a distinct feature in the geographical history of Fairfield. It occupies a central position on the west side of Mill river, about two miles from the Sound, between Fairfield and Greenfield. Ledge upon ledge of huge rocks project from the side of a hill, forming a precipice of about eighty feet in height. A granitic ridge runs northerly for some distance. A gradual and easy ascent leads to the summit of the hill, upon which is to be found a large flat rock, on which patches of lichens and mosses abound; and in which, almost on the very brink of this precipice, is a round opening in the form of a mortar, capable of holding about half a bushel of corn. At a convenient distance is an indenture which the Indians are said to have used for a seat while pulverizing corn in the mortar; and just below it is another smaller indenture for supporting the feet. This novel corn mill gave the name of samp-mortar to the place.

For many years tourists believed that this excavation was a work of art hewn out by the Indians; but as in many of the rocks beneath it are

found like holes of smaller size, modern scientists are induced to believe it the result of the action of water at some glacial period. Calm reasoning, however, naturally inclines to the hypothesis, that whatever effect the floods of time produced, the Indians had much to do with the depth and size of this mortar; and that if "the constant dropping of water will wear away a stone," certainly the action of an Indian chisel or stone hatchet against stone, will in a much shorter time make like progress. It has been remarked that "this mortar, which may be considered as a primitive grain-mill, is not more important as a monument of the aboriginal inhabitants than as an illustration of the origin and progress of the arts. It was a great improvement upon the more simple and rude method of pulverizing corn which preceded it—that of pounding the kernels between two stones. To such rude and simple discoveries as this, can the most noble and useful inventions in the arts be traced." *

Pequot swamp was until 1835 another natural curiosity of the town. It was so named from the famous swamp fight between the New Englanders and the Pequots, which will ever make it remarkable in the annals of local history. The rise of ground in its centre, which had the appearance of an artificial mound, was a natural hill. For a long time it was supposed to be the work of the Indians, and filled with their graves; but when Pequot Avenue was opened in 1835, it became necessary to make a passage through it. This was done by tunneling through the centre, as the ground above was frozen hard. Most of the men of the place were sea captains, who employed their leisure hours in the winter in making this excavation. They found but one Indian skeleton, and to their surprise discovered, by the different strata of earth, that the supposed mound was a natural hill. † The open hill for many years formed walls on either side of the road, which are now leveled, so that only a faint vestige of the hill is to be seen. This historic swamp lies northwest of the residence of the late Hon. Jonathan Godfrey, of Southport, and only a few rods west of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad, which crosses Pequot Avenue.

Supplied with everything which opens avenues of comfort and wealth, the pioneers of Uncoway could scarcely fail to look forward with happy anticipations for the prosperity of their town. Others were soon induced to join them from Massachusetts and the Connecticut river settlements.

* Gazetteer of Connecticut, p. 171.

† Testimony of Messrs. Jonathan Godfrey, Francis D. Perry, and Paul Sheffield of Southport, who witnessed the excavation. This highway, which was also the old stage-road from the village to the King's highway, is the only street which rightly should bear the name of Pequot Avenue; but by some singular misunderstanding the name has been attached to one of the main streets of Southport.

The Indian name of Uncoway, signifying *go further*, gave place to that of Fairfield, which was happily applied to the fair fields and rich meadows of the town.

Unfortunately, Fairfield, like Windsor and the other early settlements, was not supplied with proper record books until 1648, at which date the town and probate records still extant commenced. The statement that Roger Ludlow carried away the early town records was a traditional one, and without foundation. The town and probate records, which began in 1648, were continued without interruption for many years after he left the country. He was not the town clerk when he left Fairfield. That office was occupied by William Hill, jr. More than a hundred years after Roger Ludlow left America, Letter A of Town Deeds was missing, and not found until within the present century, when it was restored to its place in the record office. It contains over six hundred pages of fine and close writing in the English court hand. The volume is now over two hundred years old, and this and the probate records and Letter B of Town Votes are the oldest relics of the pen tracings and autographs of our forefathers. The first notice of the recovery of this volume is due to the Rev. Thomas Davis of Green's Farms, who refers to it in his admirable bi-centennial address delivered at Green's Farms, March 29, 1839.*

The work which the pioneers of Connecticut accomplished within the space of four years was wonderful. They had but little time for aught beyond the protection of their homes and firesides, and the labor necessary for the well-being of the colony. All documents of value were by an order of the General Court recorded at Hartford. Town deeds of lands and records were kept in a fragmentary manner. Twelve of the first pages of the first alphabetical book, entitled, Letter A, Town Deeds of Fairfield, and also several pages from Letter B, of Town Votes, which were begun as early as the town and probate records (1648) have been lost. Fortunately, however, in the latter part of Book A of Town Deeds is to be found the following valuable record, which at once supplies, not only the names of those who first accompanied Governor

* The best proof of this fact was found by the author—in a volume of land records in the state archives of the capitol at Hartford. Attached to a paper, giving liberty to Henry Gray and John Green to settle at Maxumux, is the following statement made in William Hill's hand-writing: "The above said is a true copy of the original paper that I found on file, of the *Court* acts left with me as clark by Mr Ludlow; the frontispiece of the original writing I have not copied, it being so defaced and worn through age, that I could not take a copy thereof, but found it was an agreement between the town of Fairfield and the above said parties and the Court, being the tenth day of November, 1648.

(Signed) WILLIAM HILL, CLARK."

Ludlow to Fairfield, but gives a valuable clue to the first laying out of the town. It is as follows:

"The testimony of John Green aged fifty eight years, or there-abouts, testifies as followeth; that about the first settling of the town of Fairfield, Thomas Staples, Thomas Newton, Edward Jessop & Edmund Strickland, having home-lots in ye rear of ye lots that Mr. Ludlow's lot lay in, ye said four above sd. persons, agreed that ye sd. Thomas Staples should take his lot at ye rear of all ye four lots, & cut all those lots so much ye shorter, which according to ye first laying out there, was as long as Mr. Ludlow's lot, but giving ye said Thomas Staples some allowance in measure, he had his lot taken out of ye rear of all their lots, & upon ye sd. Thomas Staples remove at ye rear of ye lots: ye sd. Thomas Newton, Edward Jessop & Edmund Strickland did engage to ye sd. Thomas Staples to make & maintain forever ye reare fence for their respective lots that butted upon ye sd. Thomas Staples lot, & further this deponent saith not.

This is a true copy of
ye original recorded &
compared this 1. of Feb 1688.
by me, Nathan Gold, Recorder.
Town Book A. of Deeds, page 593.

Taken upon oath before
me this 28. Nov. 1672.
WILLIAM HILL,
Commissioner."

Turning from this important record to the first pages of the book in which it is found, the names of Edward Jessop and Emund Strickland have disappeared from the square. Edward Jessop early sold most of his lands at Fairfield and went to Stamford, and afterwards settled at Newtown, Long Island. Edmund Strickland also went to Long Island and settled at Middleburg. Their home lots at Fairfield were afterwards occupied by Robert Hawkins and John Barlow, sr. The boundaries of Roger Ludlow's land and that of Thomas Newton's fully corroborate, as will be seen, the statement of John Green:

"4. Feb. 1653. Granted to Roger Ludlow from the town one home-lot of five acres, more or less, bounded northeast with the highway; northwest with the highway; southwest with the land of Thomas Morehouse; & on the southeast with the highway. *

2. Dec. 1653. Alexander Bryant of Milford, purchased of Thomas Newton a dwelling-house, barn & home-lot, containing two acres & a half, more or less, bounded on the north east with the land of Thomas Morehouse, sometimes John Barlow's; south east with the highway; south west with the Land of Robert Hawkins; & on the north west with the land of Thomas Staples." †

From these two records it will be seen that the five lots in this square were in 1653 occupied by Roger Ludlow, Thomas Morehouse, Thomas Newton, Robert Hawkins and Thomas Staples, the two lots first owned by Edward Jessop and Edmund Strickland having passed, before the town

* A, Town Deeds, p. 86. † A, Town Deeds, p. 56.

records were begun, into the possession of Robert Hawkins and John Barlow, sr. The lot of the latter again passed into the possession of Thomas Morehouse.

This square, which should always bear the name of Ludlow square, is the one lying north of that on which the Congregational church now stands. Roger Ludlow had also a pasture lot granted him of six acres "on the northeast side of the highway that runs down by the home-lot, bounded southeast, southwest, & northwest by the commons & highways, & northeast by the Windsor-field," the present residence of Mrs. Abraham Benson.

Having accomplished the object of his journey, Roger Ludlow returned to Hartford and appeared before the session of the General Court, held on the 10th of October, 1639. He had been fined ten shillings for absence from a court held on the 10th of September. He therefore took occasion at this time to apologize for his absence, as well as for having begun a plantation at Uncoway instead of Pequonnock. He said: "Mr. Deputy informed the Court that he hath understood since his return, offence hath beene taken att some of his prcedings in his late jorney to Pequannocke, and the parts thereabouts: he therefore desired to make knowne what had beene done by him therein, wch was this; Att his coming downe to Quinnipiocke the hand of the Lord was uppon him in taking away some of his Cattle, wch prevented him in some of his purposes there for selling some of them: Afterwards att his coming to Pequannocke he found cause to alter his former thoughts of wintering his Cattle there, and understanding that the beginnings of a Plantacon beyond that was not caryed on according to the agreement made with those who were interessed in ordering the same, and that by some things wch appeared to him, his apprehensions were that some others intended to take up the sayd place, who had not acquainted this Court with their purposes therein, wch might be preiudiciall to this Comonwealth, and knowing himselfe to be one of those to whom the disposel of that plantacon was comitted, he adventured to drive his Cattle thither, make provition for them there, and to sett out himselfe and some others house lotts to build on there, and submitts himselfe to the Court to judge whether he hath transgressed the Comission or nott."

The court, taking the circumstances of the case into consideration, saw fit to reprimand Ludlow, for having transgressed the bounds of his commission. They did not see why he should be excused for his neglect of duty in not having given notice to the court "of what he did, notwithstanding his allegations of the inconveniences which otherwise might have

occurred: yet, that the thing might more fully appear as he had represented, & that matters might be ordered in a comely manner," Governor John Haynes and Mr. Thomas Wells were appointed a committee "to repair thither & take a view of the aforesaid occasions, & if, in their judgment, both persons & things settled by him, be soe as comfortably be confirmed, they remain as they are, or otherwise altered att their discrestion; & they are to report things how they find them, to the next General Court, that a full issue may be given to the matter in hand, as things shall then appear." *

Governor Haynes and Mr. Wells were also appointed to administer the oath of fidelity to the planters of Pequonnock; make such free as they saw fit; order them to send two deputies to the two General Courts in April and September; and for all suits of law under forty shillings to hold court among themselves, and to choose seven men among them with liberty to appeal to the General Court. Seargant Nichols † was for the time being appointed to train and exercise the men in military discipline. The committee were also to consult with Mr. Prudens, of the Stratford plantation, and to settle the difference between them and the Pequonnock planters as to who had most right to the places in controversy, and most need of them, and to determine whatever was "most agreeable to equity and reason."

The reference made by Ludlow "to the *beginnings of a plantation beyond* Uncoa," was without doubt to Rippowams or Stamford, which had been visited by Andrew Ward, Robert Coe, Francis Bell, and others from Wethersfield, about the same time he received a commission to begin a settlement at Pequonnock.‡

The colony of New Haven was settled in 1638, by the Rev. John Davenport, Theophilus Eaton and other gentlemen of influence and wealth, who arrived at Boston on the 26th of July, 1637. "Having heard of the pursuit of the Pequots, & the fine tract along the shore from Saybrook to Fairfield, Mr. Eaton & others in the fall of 1637, made a journey to Connecticut, & having explored the coast along the Sound, pitched upon Quinnipiac for their settlement." They undoubtedly in-

* Coll. Record, Connecticut 1, 35, 36.

† Probably Isaac Nichols, of Stratford. Ibid., 1, 36.

‡ It does not appear, as has been suggested, that Ludlow referred to Stratford, which was settled about the same time that the settlement of Fairfield was begun, for he would then have had no excuse for seizing upon lands further west than his commission granted. The fear, he states "that some others intended to take up the said place, who had not acquainted that court with their purposes," led him to push on and seize upon the lands west of Pequonnock, as far as the little Sasqua river.

tended to form a colony of sufficient size and strength to exist separate and apart from all others. The Connecticut colony, therefore, had reasons for being on the alert, lest the opulent planters of New Haven should by purchase of the natives lay claim to all the lands lying along the Sound. These planters who accompanied the Rev. John Davenport to New England were men of good character and wealth, who, out of love and respect to their pastor, had followed him to the New World. Unlike the suffering colonists of Plymouth, Massachusetts and Connecticut, who had spent the money they brought to this country in the purchase of cattle, and necessary supplies to be forwarded from England, they were new comers, with handsome fortunes at command. Mr. Theophilus Eaton had been deputy-governor of the East India company, an ambassador from England to the King of Denmark, and was a rich London merchant. Their project was to have a great trading city in New England, and to found a distinct colony.*

It would appear from the apology of Ludlow, that the planters who had gone from Wethersfield to Rippowams, had not gained permission from the General Court of the Connecticut colony to begin that settlement; but on the contrary, had joined the colony of New Haven, the names of Andrew Ward and Francis Bell having been enrolled in the list of New Haven freemen in 1639 from Rippowams.

Ludlow, therefore, had the sagacity and far-seeing policy to secure as much land west of Pequonnock, as would entitle the colony of Connecticut to Black Rock, one of the finest harbors on the Sound, and the two excellent harbors of Pequonnock and Sasqua or Mill river; also to claim by purchase from the natives, all the lands stretching from the west bounds of Stratford to the western limits of the Sasqua Indian lands. The wisdom of his course was evident, when, in July, 1640, Captain Turner, as agent of the New Haven colony, bought of Ponus, sagamore of Toquams, and of Wascussue, sagamore of Shippan, all the grounds belonging to the said Sagamores, except a piece of ground which Ponus reserved for himself and the other Indians to plant upon. Thus the plantation of Rippowams or Toquams and Shippan fell under the jurisdiction of the New Haven colony. In October following the planters of Rippowams or Stamford purchased this plantation from the New Haven planters.†

The colonists throughout New England greatly feared that a governor might be sent out from England. Each colony therefore became zealous to acquire as much territory as possible, and to begin plantations as

* Trumbull's History of Connecticut.

† New Haven Colony Record, I, 45.

speedily as safety would permit. The leading men came to New England to establish a republican form of government, to elect their chief magistrate from among themselves, and to be a republic in all save the name, —while as yet in their infancy they were under a monarchy. Each founder of a new colony aspired to be its chief magistrate; hence there arose a strife between the Connecticut and New Haven colonies to enlarge their territories, as a matter of political power.

Connecticut and New Haven were, in reality, without patents to their lands. They were simply subjects of the mother-country, having seized upon and occupied a portion of the lands claimed by the Warwick patent. This patent was conveyed on the 19th of March, 1631, by the Earl of Warwick, president of the Council of Plymouth, under his hand and seal, to the Honorable Viscount Say and Seal, Robert Lord Brooks, Robert Lord Rich and their associates to the number of eleven, and to their heirs and assigns and associates forever. It embraced: "All that part of New England in America, which lies & extends itself from a river there called the Narragansett river, the space of forty leagues upon a straight line near the sea shore towards the southwest, as the coast lieth towards Virginia, accounting three English miles to the league, & also all & singular the lands & hereditaments whatsoever, lying & being within the bounds aforesaid, north & south in latitude & breadth, & in length & longitude, of & within all the breadth aforesaid, throughout the main lands there, from the western ocean to the south sea," * or the Pacific Ocean.

It also included all the islands within its limits on the Atlantic and Pacific coasts. Accounting three English miles to a league, gives the coast line of this patent 120 miles. "This grant extends from Point Judith to New York; & from thence in a west line to the south sea; & if we take the Narragansett river, in its whole length, this tract will extend as far north as Worcester: it comprehends the whole of the colony of Connecticut & much more. †

Both the Connecticut and New Haven planters, under these circumstances, were eager to obtain, as early as a favorable opportunity offered, a valid title to the lands they occupied. ‡

* In 1630 this tract was granted by the Council of Plymouth to the Earl of Warwick, and the same year confirmed to him by a patent from King Charles I.; hence it is called the Warwick Patent, and the Old Patent of Connecticut.

† Manuscript of President Clap. See Trumbull's History of Connecticut, 1, 28.

‡ The great mistake into which some of our early historians have fallen, has been that of representing the planters of Connecticut patentees of Viscount Say and Seal, Lord Brook and others, whereas, in reality, they never were patentees of those gentlemen. This error appears to have

"In purchasing lands, & in making settlements in the wilderness, the first planters of Connecticut expended great estates; & many of the adventurers expended more than the lands & buildings were worth, with all the improvements which had been made upon them." After the Pequot war, Uncas and the chiefs of other tribes of Connecticut claimed a native title to their old possessions. The colonists therefore made peace with them by purchasing of their sachem from time to time as much land as they required. Uncas who had been presented with a hundred of the Pequot captives, having been joined by many other Indians, could number about five hundred warriors. As the successor of Sassicus in the Pequot line of descent, he claimed the old Pequot grounds at New London and Groton. The colony therefore purchased of him and his successors, all the lands lying within the Mohegan country, and afterwards all the particular towns where a "settlement was made." They were often obliged to renew their league with him and his successors, the Mohegan sachems, and to make new presents and to take new deeds, in order to preserve the peace of the colony.* This led to a law being enacted in 1638, whereby the planters were not allowed to purchase lands of the Indians, unless they fully acknowledged themselves the lawful possessors of the soil. Every town was required by the General Court to lay out a reservation for the Indians of whom they had purchased their lands, and to give them the privilege of hunting and fishing within their limits, as well as to cut firewood, which custom continued for more than a hundred years after the settlements began. The General Court protected them from their enemies, and from insult, fraud and violence from the planters. At the beginning of a plan-

arisen from the idea, that the contract made by the General Court of Connecticut with Mr. Fenwick, for the purchase of the fort at Saybrook and its appurtenances and lands upon the river, was "a purchase by Connecticut of the jurisdiction right to the territory included in the Earl of Warwick's grant to Viscount Say & Seal & his associates; or in other words as an assignment to the colony of the old patent of 1632 by Mr. Fenwick & his co-proprietors. It will be seen, however, on referring to the agreement itself, that it is merely a contract of sale of the fort at Saybrook & its appurtenances & lands upon the river—with a pledge on the part of Mr. Fenwick, to convey to the colony, '*if it came into his power*,' all the lands between Saybrook & the Narragansett river, included in the old patent. Such conveyance does not appear ever to have been made; on the contrary, repeated admissions of the General Court, show that it was not made, & that so far as receiving any legal assignment or transfer of the old patent the colony was (so late as 1661) without *even a copy of it*, & not fully informed of the rights & privileges which it was supposed to confer. The settlers of the River towns had not—*before* or *after* the agreement with Mr. Fenwick—any right of jurisdiction, except such as grew out of occupation, purchase of the native proprietors, or, (in the case of the Pequot country) by right of conquest."—Col. Rec. Conn., 1. Appendix, No. III., 569.

* Probably the sobriquet of an "*Indian-giver*" arose from this desire of the Indians to take back what they had already sold or given away.

tation, the law required when any company of Indians sat down near it, that they should declare who their chief sachem was, and that the said sachem should pay to the English such trespasses as his men committed by spoiling or killing cattle or swine, either with traps, dogs or arrows. If guilty of crime against the English, they were to be delivered up to justice by their sachems.

Before following Ludlow back to Uncoway, certain acts of the General Court for the benefit of the towns are worthy of notice. At the same time that he made his apology before the court, he assisted in preparing and offering the following laws, viz.: that all the towns within the jurisdiction should each have power to dispose of their own undisposed lands, "and all other commodities arising out of their own limits bounded out by the court, the liberties of the great rivers excepted;" to choose their own officers; to impose penalties for any breach of the law; to estreat and levy the same, and for non-payment to distrain either by seizing upon personal estate or to sell their houses or lands; to choose 3, 5, or 7 once every year of their chief inhabitants, one of whom should be chosen moderator, who should have a casting voice, in case there should be an equal number of votes; which said persons should meet together every two months, to hear and determine all controversies either by trespass or debts not exceeding 40^{s}, provided both parties lived in the same town; and that any two of them should summon parties to appear before their court to answer an action; to administer the oath to witnesses; and to give judgment and execution against offending parties. In case of dissatisfaction, the aggrieved parties were given power to appeal to a higher court.

Each town was ordered to be provided with a ledger book with an alphabetical index, and each book numbered alphabetically; and to choose a town-clerk or register, who should immediately register every man's land. Every landholder was required to take a record of his lands to the town-clerk within three months under a penalty of 10^{s} a month. No bargains or mortgages of lands were to be accounted of any value until they were recorded. At each session of the General Court, and once every year, the constables in the several towns, were required to read or cause to read, in some public meeting, all such laws as were then in force.

The office of a constable in those days was one of great importance. "He was the arm of the law and the embodiment of its majesty." From the date of his appointment, the town became a valid incorporation, subject to taxation and entitled to representation. Upon all public occasions he appeared before the court with his long pole surmounted with the

British emblem of royalty; and for a time after the Revolution his pole was crowned with the American eagle. For the better keeping in mind of God's providences, which had been "remarkable since their first undertakings," Governor Ludlow and others were appointed to take pains to collect the same from the towns in which they resided, and to bring them in to the next court in April, to be recorded, and kept among the archives at Hartford, which Ludlow faithfully carried out.

Besides the General Court, the court of election, and the justice's court, there was a particular court, which consisted of the deputies or representatives of the General Court, to decide judicial and civil actions, debts and trespasses of over forty shillings.* Upon the adjournment of this session of the General Court, Ludlow returned to Uncoway and continued his labor of laying out the town. Five wide streets were laid out near the old Meeting-house green, two of them running north-east and south-west, and three crossing these, running north-west and south-east to the Sound. † Four squares were laid out, each covering from twenty-five to thirty acres, which remain to-day almost precisely as Ludlow laid them out. These squares will be named after the persons who first settled upon them, viz.: the Ludlow, the Newton, the Frost, and the Burr squares. The first, or Ludlow square, which lies north of the present Congregational Church, has already been mentioned.

The second, or Newton square, lies south-east of the Ludlow square on the opposite side of the street, which, in those days, was called "*the street which runs through the centre of the town.*" A wide street was also opened in the rear of this square, running north-east from Concord street. On the south-west corner of this square, three acres were laid out for the use of the minister called "parsonage land." ‡ The third, or Frost square, lies south-west of the Ludlow square, on the north-east corner of which, about one acre was laid out and formed a part of the Meeting-house green for the purpose of building a meeting-house, court-house, and school-house. The fourth, or Burr square, lies on the south-east side of

* Col. Rec. Conn., 1, 36–40.

† The pioneers of New England had every reason to make good use of the compass; and these streets and squares were no doubt laid out with the compass at hand, as well as the English measuring line of acres, rods, etc. The accurate lines of these streets and squares are north-east and south-east, north-west and south-west. The author has taken the liberty of naming the main avenues after Ludlow, Frost and Hill, and the other streets Dorchester and Windsor. Concord street was so named by the Concord settlers in 1644.

‡ This land was purchased by the Rev. Noah Hobart, and afterward occupied by the Rev. Andrew Elliot in 1779; a new house was erected after the town was burned in 1779, and recently occupied by Miss Eliza Hull.

the street, opposite the Frost square. On the north-west corner of this, opposite the Meeting-house square, about three acres were laid out for a military or public park, which has ever since been called the "Meeting-house green." Between three and four acres more were laid out in the rear of this, that nearest the green for a home-lot and dwelling-house for the minister; and that on the north-east corner of the square for a burial place, which was called "Burial Hill." A pond of fresh, running water lay on the west side of the Meeting-house green, which some years after the settlement, was called Edwards' pond.* Stately buttonball trees stood like aged sentinels upon the green. On the south-west side of the Burr square was a street or lane, leading to the Sound; and on the south-east or rear, a lane was opened, which closed on the north-east with the fence of Burial-hill—which was for many years the first and only grave yard of the town, and was much larger than it is at the present day.

Among those who joined Ludlow in September of this year, were William Frost, his son Daniel Frost, and his son-in-law John Gray, all of whom settled upon the Frost square.† William Frost took up his home-lot of two and one-half acres on the south-west side of the church and school land. About this time, or soon after, John Foster took up three acres in the rear of this lot. Next adjoining William Frost's lot on the west, Francis Purdie took up three and three-quarter acres, running through the square from the south-east to the north-west. Daniel Frost took up three and three-quarter acres west of this, which also extended through the whole width of the square. John Nichols, a brother of Isaac and Caleb Nichols, of Stratford, took up two and a half acres west of Daniel Frost. John Gray, who, before the month of May, 1639, had married Elizabeth a daughter of William Frost and widow of John Watson, sold his house and home-lot in Lynn, Massachusetts, about the 1st of August following, and before the 28th of September (perhaps accompanied his father-in-law to Uncoway), took up two and a half acres on the south-east corner of Frost square. Henry Whelpley soon after took up three acres next adjoining John Gray's lot, extending to the south-west corner of the square. At a later date, John Green took up three acres on the north-west side of this square, between Henry Whelpley's lot and Daniel Frost's. Richard Westcot took up two and a half acres on the south-east side of the square between John Gray and John Nichols.

* So named from John Edwards, who purchased the Rev. John Jones' house and home-lot of Thomas Bennet, December 23, 1686. A, Town Deeds, p. 51.

† Leechford's Plain Dealing, p. 101. Record of Jacob Gray's land, Fairfield. A, Town Deeds. Will of William Frost, Conn. Col. Rec., Vol. 1, p. 465.

There appears to be every reason to believe that John and Thomas Barlow settled at Uncoway about this time, or very soon after, which seems to be fully substantiated by a record of 1653, that the land of Thomas Morehouse, "*some times*," or for *some time previous*, had been owned by John Barlow; which must have been purchased by him at an early date, else some reference would have been made to its first owner. Daniel Frost had married Elizabeth, the daughter of John Barlow; it is therefore a natural conclusion that these families, so closely allied by intermarriage, should have journeyed to Uncoway together. Thomas Barlow, who was probably nearly related to John Barlow, took up five acres on the north-west corner of the Frost square, in the rear of the school and church land, next adjoining William Frost's and John Foster's land on the east. Abraham Frost also accompanied his father William Frost to Uncoway. The latter in his will mentions having purchased for this son the house and home lot of John Strickland of Wethersfield, who tarried but a short time at Fairfield, as soon after he is found at Long Island.*

These few families were the first settlers of Uncoway, and to them belong the honor of breaking the soil of the fair fields and meadows of the town, and erecting the first dwellings and the first town and school-house. They were a small community, closely allied by ties of kinship and friendship. The hours were all too short for the labor necessary to accomplish building their dwellings and outhouses for their cattle, before the winter closed in upon them. The terror which some of them had endured from the Indians in the river settlements, and the miseries of a famine no longer harassed them. Here the Indians were peaceably disposed, so that they slept in peace and rose in the morning refreshed for the labor of the day, while their hearts were made brave to endure the approaching winter months, with the wealth which the rich meadows, the fine forests, and the rivers and Sound promised them when spring opened.

In 1640, early in January, Governor Ludlow again made his way through the wilderness to Hartford, in order to be present at the assembling of the General Court, held on the sixteenth. At the opening of the court the governor informed those present "that the occasion of calling them together at that time was the importunity of their neighbors at Weathersfield, who desired to have some answer concerning Uncoa: & thereupon he related that himself with Mr. Wells, according to the order of the Court, went thither & took a view of what had been done by Mr. Ludlow there; & upon due consideration of the same, they had thought

* A, Fairfield Town Deeds, Thomas Barlow's land, p. 59; Savage's Gen. Dic.; Thomson's History Long Island.

fit, upon Mr. Ludlow's " assenting to the terms propounded by them, to confirm the same.

It appears that a division had occurred among the members of the Wethersfield church, which led to a number leaving that plantation and joining others. Those who first settled Stamford were from Wethersfield, and the Stricklands of Fairfield were also from that town. At a session of the General Court held on the 20th of February, " Mr Deputy, (which title was frequently given to the deputy-governor of the colony) was entreated to consider of some order concerning an inquiry into the death of any that happen either accidently or by violence, & for disposing the estate of Persons that die intestate; & for y^e^ power of the magistrate in inflicting corporal punishment, & present it to the next Court: & also what course may be best taken with any that shall buy or possess lands within the jurisdiction of Connecticut, that the public good might be promoted." *

On the 26th of February Ludlow entered into a treaty with Mamechimoh, the chief sachem of Norwake (Norwalk), of whom he purchased all the lands lying " between the Saugatuck & Norwalk rivers to the middle of s'd rivers, & from the sea a day's walk into the country." Thus another plantation was secured to the jurisdiction of Connecticut. Again, on the 5th of March, Ludlow was present as one of the judges of a particular court held at Hartford. Ludlow also purchased a tract of land of the Indians at Lewisboro (lower Salem), Westchester county, New York, 16th of February, 1640. Captain Daniel Patrick purchased the central portion of that town on the 20th of April, 1640. A few planters appear to have settled there at this early date, but no formal settlement was made until 1651, at which date the western part of the town was purchased. Greenwich was also settled about the same time, but revolting to the Dutch, it was not regained until the charter of Connecticut was granted in 1662, when it became a part of the jurisdiction of Connecticut.

The spring opened with joyous promises to the planters. The winter had passed without disquietude from the Indians, or loss of numbers among themselves. The plow opened the rich meadows for the reception of English grass seed, barley, oats, wheat and the Indian corn of the natives, as well as for vegetable seed, fruit stones and trees imported from

* This land was individually purchased by Roger Ludlow " in consideration of eight fathom of wampum, sixe coates, tenn hatchets, tenn hoes, tenn knives, tenn sissors, tenn Jewse harpes, tenn fathom tobackoe, three kittles of sixe hands about, & tenn looking-glasses."—Hall's Hist of Norwalk, p 30.

England. Ludlow was absent from the court of election held at Hartford on the 9th of April, at which time Edward Hopkins, Esq. was chosen governor and John Haynes deputy-governor. Ludlow was re-elected one of the magistrates, or assistant judges of the particular court. Governor Hopkins was instructed to give him the oath for the place of magistracy. This office, which he had held the year previous, gave him the power of enforcing the laws of the colony, administering justice and arbitrating all controversies in the town in which he resided. He was therefore the first judge of Fairfield. It was also ordered that "Mr Haynes, Mr Ludlow, and Mr Wells should settle the bounds between Pequannock and Uncoweye, on or before the 24. of June, according to their former commission; & that they should tender the Oath of Fidelity to the inhabitants of the said towns, & make such free as they should approve." *

There is no record of any settlement at Pequonnock at that time, but from the earliest extant boundaries of lands in 1650, occasional reference is made to home-lots having been previously owned by Nicholas Knell—afterwards of Stratford—John Evarts and others. There is ground to believe that before the emigration from Concord in 1644, a few persons had settled on the King's Highway, near the green adjoining the old Pequonnock burying ground. Ludlow being the chief magistrate, and having laid out the first four squares at Uncoway as the centre of the town, it was natural that the most of those who came early should settle near by for mutual protection in case of an attack from the natives.

About this time the Indians began to be troublesome throughout the colony. The General Court therefore passed a law that if the watchmen of the towns should discover any Indians within the bounds of their plantations, or if found by the ward appointed for the day breaking open any house, or attempting the life of any person, it should be lawful for him to shoot them. Thomas Stanton, the interpreter between the Pequot In-

* The Oath of A Freeman. [Col. Rec. of Conn.]

"I, A. B being by the Prvidence of God an Inhabitant wthin the Jurisdiction of Conectecott, doe acknowledge myselfe to be subiecte to the Government thereof, and doe sweare by the great and fearefull name of the ever-liveing God, to be true and faythfull vnto the same, and doe submitt boath my prson and estate thereunto, according to all the holsome lawes and orders that there are, or hereafter shall be there made, and established by lawful authority, and that I will neither plott nor practice any evell agt the same, nor consent to any that shall so doe, but will tymely discover the same to lawfull authority there established: and that I will, as I am in duty bownd, mayntayne the honner of the same and of the lawfull magestratts thereof, prmoting the publike good of yt, whilst I shall soe continue an Inhabitant there; and whensoeur I shall giue my voate or suffrage touching any matter wch conserns this Comon welth being cauled thereunto, will give yt as in my conscience I shall judge, may conduce to the best good of the same, wthout respect of prsons or favor of any man. Soe help me God in or Lord Jesus Christe."

dians and the English troops at Pequot swamp in 1637, was appointed to give notice of this order to all the Indian chiefs.

"No suitable place having been prepared for persons guilty of misdemeanor or crime, the court ordered that a house of correction should be built at Hartford." As Fairfield and Stratford were so far distant from Hartford as to make it inconvenient, in suits of appeal from the town court to the particular and General Court, Mr. William Hopkins, of Stratford, was appointed to join Ludlow in holding a particular court in each place. Ludlow was also appointed to collect tribute from the Indians. Every owner of appropriated grounds was required "to bound each particular parcell with sufficient mere-stones to preserve and keep them."

From the early records of Fairfield it is shown that the home-lots on the east side of Meeting-house green, for some years had no other separation than stones set in the ground at convenient distances. For want of any town records of those early days, imagination can only supply the history of the first year of the planters of Uncoway. Without doubt each man accomplished a daily round of hard manual labor. With the help of their own servants and the Indians, considerable progress must have been made in raising a supply of staple products for the necessities of the winter; and their horses, cattle and sheep were made healthy with sweet English grass, oats and hay. Probably the first town and school-house was built this year, which also served as a place of worship until the planters were able to erect a meeting-house. It stood a little north-west of the present Congregational church, facing towards the north-east. It evidently contained two or more rooms, and was used as a town and school-house until 1693, when it was given by the town to the Rev. Joseph Webb for a parsonage.*

Among those who joined the plantation during the year, was Henry Gray of Boston, the brother of John Gray, who soon after May, 1639, married Lydia, another daughter of William Frost. He appears to have lived with his father-in-law, who in his will, left him and his son, Jacob Gray, the Frost homestead. For want of data, it is not possible to give the precise time when all the early settlers came to Fairfield and Pequonnock, before or after 1644. In several instances, besides those already mentioned, this can be done; but the record of lands in 1650 supplies most, if not all the names of those who settled in the town previous to that date, and will be given hereafter.

* See gift of town or school-house to Rev. Mr. Webb, Letter B, Town Votes, p. 107. This property afterwards came into the possession of Eunice Dennie, wife of Thaddeus Burr, who deeded it to the Congregational parish, by which it was sold to private individuals.

A great scarcity of money among the planters of Connecticut became a serious matter of legislative action at the assembling of the General Court, held at Hartford on the 7th of February. All available coins of the different nationalities which had been brought to America, had been used. Indian wampum, wampumpeag, or peag, which was made of the end of a periwinkle shell and the back part of a clam shell, was at first received in trafficking with the Indians, and for a time was used as money even among the planters. The beads were small and of white, black and purple, about a quarter of an inch in length, and in diameter less than a pipe-stem, drilled lengthwise, and strung upon a thread. The white beads were rated at half the value of the black or violet. At one time a fathom, or string of wampum consisted of 360 beads, and was valued at 60 pence, 6 white beads one penny, 360 black beads 120 pence, and three black beads one penny. Their value, however, varied from time to time.

The General Court, taking into consideration the great expense to which the colonists had been subjected in sending abroad for necessary articles of food and clothing, "& not knowing how the commonwealth could be long supported unless some staple commodities should be raised in order to defray their debts," passed the following acts:

That all possible encouragement might be given for the full employment of men and cattle for the improvement of land, so that English grain could be raised by the planters themselves, by all disposed to improve their estates in husbandry, the court granted "one hundred acres of plowing ground & twenty acres of meadow, provided twenty acres were improved the first, & eighty the second year," which resolution was to take effect immediately. A committee was appointed to set forth the form and order, as to the manner in which each man's proportion should be laid out, with a competent quantity of upland; to the owner of each team a competent lot for a workman "to manage the business & carry on the work;" and to admit inhabitants to new plantations, and set out their bounds. All persons who gave in their names to the committee for this undertaking, were to have their divisions set out to them in regular order, next after the committee had made choice for themselves. If any person undertaking a hundred acres or less, should neglect or fail to be able to carry out the terms specified, the court reserved the power to dispossess him of the grant, paying him a reasonable satisfaction for what improvements he had made. The court also reserved the power to refuse such applicants as they deemed unfit for the undertaking. All stock removed from one place to another was taxed in the place from whence it came, and the tax paid towards making roads, or other public im-

provements, until the new plantation should be capable of maintaining itself.

Governor Hopkins, having fitted out a vessel to be sent for a cargo of cotton to the Bermuda Islands, the General Court ordered that each plantation should receive its proportion according to its means of payment, to be made in English corn or pipe-staves, in which Fairfield shared. For preserving timber for pipe-staves, a law was passed that no timber should be felled within the bounds of the plantations, nor any pipe-staves sold out of the plantations, without the consent of the court, nor transported into foreign ports, until they were inspected and approved by a committee appointed by the court as to due proportion and size. A committee was also appointed to consider the best way to improve land, and to provide suitable fencing for the protection of growing crops; and also to keep herds of cattle in the most economical manner. The skins and felts of cows and goats were ordered to be carefully preserved, and dressed for home use and for the market, under a penalty such as the court should approve. "That they might in time have a supply of linen among themselves," it was made a law, that every particular family in the colony should procure and plant, within a year, at least, one spoonful of English hemp-seed, in some fruitful soil, at least a foot distant betwixt every seed; the seed of the same to be carefully husbanded for another year; and that every family should raise at least half a pound of flax or hemp. It was also ordered that every family possessing a team, even if not more than three draft cattle, should sow the second year, at least one rood of hemp or flax; and every person who kept cattle, whether cows, heifers or steers, should sow ten perches, and tend and husband the same, or undergo the censure of the court. All country taxes were ordered to be paid in merchantable Indian corn, at three shillings a bushel.

The debts of the plantations, either by labor of man, or cattle, or contract for commodities, were ordered to be paid in Indian corn at three shillings and four pence a bushel. Wampum, which since 1638 had been rated at six a penny was now raised, "to four a penny, & two-pence to be paid in the shilling." These laws, which were established for the growth and prosperity of the plantations of the colony, were the small beginnings of the fortunes of the early settlers of Connecticut. They had spent what money they brought with them; and with manly energy they went about making new fortunes in a New World, by the literal sweat of their brows. It was made a crime, punishable by law, to waste even the smallest and most insignificant article which might be utilized by each individual family; thus establishing the prosperity of the united

commonwealth. This healthful care in the day of small things was the beginning of the success of the Connecticut planters, which their descendants have inherited. It always provided them with coffers well filled for every emergency, both at home and abroad. It made the thrifty New Englander respected in all lands; and has won for New England the reputation of being the back-bone and sinew of the American people.

We also gather from the first of these resolutions, the manner in which landed estates were acquired by the planters, and the time when the first general laying out of the farming lands at Fairfield began. Its fair fields and rich meadows, under the passage of this law, must have attracted many to join the settlement. Another committee was this year appointed to visit Pequonnock "to settle the bounds between them & the Plantations on both sides of them, & to hear & determine the difference between the inhabitants of Stratford among themselves."

It appears that Stratford claimed a certain number of acres on the west side of the Pequonnock river, so that between that plantation and Fairfield, the Pequonnock settlement was kept in a state of unrest several years. Ludlow was also required to exact of the Fairfield Indians the tribute yet unpaid and due, by articles formerly agreed upon. At the same time the deputies from the several towns were freed from watching, warding and training, until after the General Court terms ended.

That economy might be still better practiced, the General Court saw fit to legislate at this time on the subject of dress. The frequent arrival of vessels from England laden with such necessaries as the colonists required, also brought over all kinds of fabrics for wearing apparel. The profit derived by the planters from exporting building materials, Indian corn, furs, medicinal plants, and dyeing woods, furnished them not only with means of exchange for their necessities, but also afforded them an opportunity to indulge in pretty costumes. This evil the forefathers of New England endeavored to curtail as best they could from time to time. The magistrates of Connecticut found no little trouble in subduing the natural inclination of both men and women in their love of dress, which appears to have been regarded "as a sore and besetting sin;" therefore, at the assembling of the General Court at Hartford, on the 9th of April, the following act was passed: "Notwithstanding the late order, concerning the restraint of excess in apparel, yet divers persons of several ranks are observed to exceed therein: It is therefore ordered that the Constables of every town within these liberties, shall observe & take notice of any

particular person or persons within their several limits, & all such as they judge to exceed their condition & rank therein, they shall present & warn to appear at the Particular Court; as also the said Constables are to present to the s'd Court, all such persons who sell their commodities at excessive rates." *

"Our meaner sort that metamorphos'd are,
With women's hair, in gold & garments gay,
Whose wages large our Commonwealth's work mar,
Their pride they shall with moderation lay:
Cast off their cloathes, that men may know their rank,
And women that with outward deckings frank."
—Johnson's Wonder Working Providence.

At the same time, in order to increase the interest of home-made linen in every family, all persons possessing more than one spoonful of hemp seed, were required to sell it to such of their neighbors as were not provided with the seed, or else plant as many spoonfuls themselves as they had applicants for. Again on the 7th of June, the officers of the General Court met at Hartford, to take into consideration an excess in wages among all sorts of artificers and workmen. "It was hoped that men would be a law unto themselves;" but, finding to the contrary, the following act was passed: "That able carpenters, plowrights, wheel-rights, masons, joiners, smiths & coopers, shall not receive above twenty pence a day for a days work, from the 10. of March, to the 11. of October; nor above 18. pence a day for the other part of the year. They were to work" eleven hours in the summer time, besides that spent in eating or sleeping, and ten hours in the winter. Mowers, in time of mowing, were not to receive "above twenty pence for a day's work." Artificers or handicraft men and chief laborers, were restricted to eighteen pence for the first half year as above, and not more than fourteen pence a day for the other part of the year. "Sawyers for slit-work," or three-inch plank, were not to exceed above three shillings six pence a day for boards by the hundred: also that all boards should not be sold for more than five shillings six pence a hundred.

The hire of "four of the best sort of oxen or horses with the tacklin," was not to exceed four shillings ten pence a day from the 11th of March, to the 11th of October, for eight hours' labor, except they were employed in breaking up upland ground, for which work four shillings ten pence was allowed, even if they worked but six hours. For the same teams they

*Col. Rec. Conn., 1, 6.

allowed four shillings a day from the 11th of October, to the 11th of March, at six hours' labor. If any person either directly, or indirectly gave or took larger wages than this law allowed, they were to abide the censure of the court.

In order to promote the interests of exporting timber, for discharging debts or necessary provisions in exchange for cotton, sugar, molasses, spices and rum from the South and the Bermudas, on the 10th of September the General Court revoked the former order in regard to pipe-staves, and passed the following resolution, viz.: "that the size of pipe-staves should be four feet, four inches in length, half an inch at least in thickness, beside the sap." If under four inches in breadth, they were to pass for half staves, and none were to be accepted under three inches in breadth. An order was given that every town should appoint one experienced man who should be sworn to the service to inspect the staves, and that each parcel approved by him should be sealed. All such parcels approved and sealed, were made merchantable at five pounds per thousand. With vast acres of fine timber, and with one of the finest harbors on the coast, the planters of Fairfield, found an abundant source of wealth at hand. Black Rock became, and was for many years called, the sea-port harbor of Fairfield. The family of Grays appear to have been London merchants, and engaged in the New England shipping business with the Ludlow family. There is every reason therefore to believe that vessels were at an early date laden from Black Rock for England, Virginia and the West Indies. Among the first sea captains were Thomas Newton and John Cable.

Again another committee from Milford was appointed to settle the bounds between Pequonnock and Uncoway. In order to promote truthfulness, the want of which appears to have given some trouble in the colony, the court passed the following law: "For preventing the fowl and gross sin of lying," when any person or persons were found guilty of that vice, the particular court was given power "to censure such parties, either by fine or bodily correction, according to their judgment and the nature of the fault."

About this time the Dutch gave the Connecticut settlers no little trouble in regard to their claims in the colony, and in selling arms and ammunition to the Indians. Mr. Edward Hopkins, who was about to make a voyage to England, was appointed by the General Court "to arbitrate or issue the difference between the Dutch & Connecticut, that the matter might be settled." The great fear entertained throughout New England at this time was, that the Indians would form a combination in a general war against the planters.

A marked change was made at the General Court of election held at Hartford on the second Thursday in April. George Wyllis, Esq., was elected governor, and Roger Ludlow deputy-governor. Henry Gray was made a deputy from Fairfield. Previous to this time six magistrates had been annually chosen; but now it was decided that the number should be increased to eight, probably on account this year of Stamford sending two representatives to the Connecticut Court. It was also agreed for the time being, that the particular court should be held "about once in a quarter of a year."

An order was issued that no person within the jurisdiction of Connecticut should trade with the Indians on Long Island until further orders. Also, that no man within the colony should refuse merchantable Indian corn at 2*s.* 6*d.* a bushel for any contract made for the labor of man, cattle, or commodities, sold after the publishing of this order. The Indians becoming still more troublesome, great fears were entertained for the safety of the settlements, it having been discovered that Miantonimo, chief sachem of the Narragansetts, had entered into a combination with Soheage or Sequin, the sachem of Matabeseck (Middletown), and Sassawin or Sequassen the sachem of Sicaogg (Hartford), for the extermination of the English throughout New England. Sequin had all along given the river settlements trouble; and various efforts had been made by the General Court to restrain his insolent conduct and acts of cruelty.

This plot was revealed to Ludlow by a Fairfield sachem. "About the 20th of August, the last day of the week, towards evening, there came the said Indian that lives near Mr. Ludlow's, in the field where he was with his hay makers, & desired that he might with Adam, *his Indian*,* have some private talk. Mr. Ludlow with Adam accompanied him under a bush out of sight—he durst not go to Ludlow's house for fear of being suspected. Upon a promise of his name not being revealed, he proceeded to relate that Miantonimo had been to Long Island, & had induced all the sachems of the Island to engage in a conspiracy against the English, giving each of them 25 fathom of wampum, 20 of white & five of black. All the sachems on the Island & upon the main from the Dutch to the Bay, & all the Indians to the Eastward had also pledged their assistance. Many opposed the plot because the English were too strong for them, but Miantonimo said it could be done only by their united effort. In order to gain or compass Uncas, the Mohawks were entreated to join them, which was effected. The reason assigned for this was that

* Adam was an Indian whom the General Court of Massachusetts granted to Governor Ludlow in 1634, "to entertain as a household servant."—Mass. Col. Rec., 1, 127.

the Narragansetts feared they would be punished for John Oldham's death;* & that the English got possession of the best places in the country & drove the Indians away."

The plot was to be executed the next winter; every Indian plantation was to attack the English adjoining, and if more English than Indians, they were to be assisted by their neighbors; specially an attack was to be made on the principal magistrates and their families, which would easily dishearten the others. As soon as the Sabbath was over, Ludlow rode to New Haven and found that an Indian from Long Island had discovered the same to Governor Eaton, and that "upon Miantonimo's sending the head & hands of an Englishman to Long Island, which were to be sent among all the Indians on the island, they were to do the same, & send a head & hands to Miantonimo, meaning to knit them together." The next day Governor Ludlow went to Hartford, where an Indian of note, who it was feared would die of wounds, sent for Thomas Stanton and disclosed the same facts.†

At this critical moment a special General Court assembled at Hartford, and agreed that a letter should be sent forthwith to the *Bay*, notifying them of the impending danger. The clerks of the bands in each town were ordered to be placed under oath by the governor, or some magistrate to examine every man's arms to ascertain the quantity of their powder and bullets, to take notice of all such as absented themselves at times of training, and to make a report of the same to the next court. The inhabitants of the towns were not allowed to permit the Indians to enter their houses; and the magistrates were prohibited from admitting more than one sachem, provided he came only with two men. A guard of forty men "complete in their arms" was stationed around the meeting-houses every Sabbath and lecture day. Each member of the court agreed to take an oath to keep secret their determination to defeat the plot of the Indians. The General Court assembled again on the 8th of September, and passed the following resolution:

"Forasmuch as the Indians have grown Insolent & combyne themselves together, being suspected to prepare for war. It is ordered that no Smith within these liberties shall trade any instrument, or matter made of iron or steele with them, nor deliver any that are already made, without lycense from two Magistrates, nor buy any of their venison without further liberty be granted."

It was ordered, that every town should be provided within fourteen days "with twenty half pikes of ten foot in length, at least in the wood:"

* John Oldham was murdered by the Indians at Block Island in 1635.—Trumbull's Hist. Conn., 1, 62. † Mass. Hist. Coll., v. 3, s. 3, 161.

Also, that each plantation should have two ward-men to give notice of sudden danger; to execute the order about admitting Indians into the plantations; and that a competent number of men should be daily kept on guard. New Haven also became agitated by the hostile attitude of Governor Keift, who had dispatched an armed force, to break up the settlements in Delaware. Their trading houses were burned and several English planters imprisoned. The damage done amounted to about a thousand pounds.* One of the principal gentlemen of New Haven, by the name of Lamberton, was made an object of special indignities, and even an attempt made upon his life. Both Connecticut and New Haven made fruitless efforts to obtain redress. In the mean time they resolved to prepare for what seemed to be an inevitable war. On the 4th of October the General Court of Connecticut ordered that "there shall be 90 coats provided within these plantations within ten days, basted with cotton wool, & made defensive against Indian arrows."

Fairfield, while but a small plantation, and not yet subject to taxation or full representation according to the laws of the colony, was not called upon to furnish men. The planters were simply left to take care of themselves as best they could. The consternation among them, however, upon the discovery of the Indian plot to destroy the English, must have been very great. The friendly sachem who had disclosed the conspiracy to Ludlow, no doubt held in check the other sachems and their men. An account of the condition of affairs at this time at Fairfield is given in William Wheeler's Journal, in the following words:

"The Indians about Fairfield were fond of war, and often soliciting the Old Indian chief, for leave to destroy the English. Once they obtained it on condition of pulling up a large neighboring white oak tree. Well, to work they went, and stript off its branches, but still the trunk baffled their utmost endeavors.

'Thus,' says the Old Sachem, 'will be the end of your war. You may kill some of their pappooses, but the old plaguey stump tother side the great waters will remain and send out more branches.'"

With that marvelous energy which Ludlow possessed, and which enabled him to be prepared for every emergency, he used all the pacific measures necessary to keep peace with the Indians in Fairfield and its vicinity, which he happily effected. The increasing population of the plantations, and the beginnings of new settlements, brought the necessity of an effort to secure further progress in law and jurisprudence. A body

* Trumbull's Hist. Conn., 1, 119. Smith's History of New York, p. 4. Mrs. Martha J. Lamb's History of New York City, 1, 97, 116. Bryant's History of the United States, 1. Chapter, 17. Rec. United Colonies.

of capital laws which had been prepared were submitted to the General Court in December. They were founded upon the Scriptures, and were twelve in number. Although these laws were very severe, they were in reality much more lenient than the laws of the Massachusetts colony; and contrast in a remarkable manner with the capital laws of England, where so many offenses were punished with death.*

Although a cloud of threatened annihilation at the hand of the Indians hung over all the New England settlements, prosperity had crowned the unwearying toil of the planters with an abundant harvest. Each settlement presented an orderly, thrifty aspect, and "the wilderness now blossomed as the rose." The true condition of the settlements at this time is given by one of the most graphic writers of those days. In enumerating the blessings which had followed the labors of the planters, he says: "First, to begin with the encrease of food, you have heard in what extream penury these people were in at first, planting for want of food, gold, silver, rayments or whatsoever was precious in their eyes they parted with, (when ships came in) for this their beast that died, some would stick before they were cold, and sell their poor pined flesh for food at 6 d. *per* pound, Indian Beans at 16. s. *per* bushel; when Ships came in, it grieved some Masters to see the urging of them by people of good rank and quality to sell bread unto them. But now take notice how the right hand of the Most High hath altered all, and men of the meaner rank are urging them to buy bread of them; and now good white and wheaten bread is no dainty, but even ordinary man hath his choice, if gay cloathing, and a liquerish tooth after sack, sugar and plums lick not away his bread too fast, all which are but ordinary among those that were not able to bring their owne persons over at their first coming; there are not many Towns in the Country, but the poorest person in them hath a house and land of his own, and bread of his own growing, if not some cattel: beside, flesh is now no rare food, beef, pork, and mutton being frequent in many houses, so that this poor Wilderness hath not only equalized *England* in food, but goes beyond it in some places for the great plenty of wine and sugar, which is ordinarily spent; apples, pears, and quince tarts instead of their former Pumpkin Pie. Poultry they have plenty, and great rarity; and in their feasts have not forgotten the English fashion of stirring up their appetites with variety of cooking their food; and notwithstanding all this great and almost miraculous work of the Lord, in providing for

* No less than thirty-one kinds of crime were punished with death in England at the end of Queen Elizabeth's reign, which afterwards were more cruel and increased in numbers.—Palfrey Hist., New England, II, 27.

his people in this barren desart, yet are there here (as in other places) some that use these good creatures of God to excess, and others to hoard up in a wretched and miserable manner, pinch themselves and their children with food, and will not taste of the good creatures God hath given for that end, but cut Church and Commonwealth as short also: Let no such think to escape the Lord's hand with as little a stroke as the like do in other places.

Secondly, For rayment, our cloth had not been cut short, as but of late years the traders that way have encreased to such a number, that their shops have continued full all the year long, all one *England;* besides the Lord hath been pleased to encrease sheep extraordinarily of late, hemp and flax here is great plenty; hides here are more for the number of persons than in *England;* and for cloth, here is and would be materials enough to make it; but the Farmers deem it better for their profit to put away their cattel and corn for cloathing, than to set upon making of cloth; if the Merchant's trade be not kept on foot, they fear greatly their corne and cattel will lye in their hands: assuredly the plenty of cloathing hath caused much excess of late in those persons, who have clambered with excess in wages for their work, but seeing it will be the theam of our next discourse, after the birds are settled, it may be here omitted.

Further, the Lord hath been pleased to turn all the wigwams, huts, and hovels the English dwelt in at their first coming, into orderly, fair, and well-built houses, well furnished many of them, together with Orchards filled with goodly fruit trees, and gardens with variety of flowers: There are supposed to be in the *Massachusets* Government at this day, neer a thousand acres of land planted for Orchards and Gardens, besides their fields are filled with garden fruit, there being, as is supposed in this Colony about fifteen thousand acres in tillage, and of cattle about twelve thousand neat, and about three thousand sheep: Thus hath the Lord incouraged his people with the encrease of the general, although many particulars are outed, hundreds of pounds, and some thousands, yet are there many hundreds of labouring men, who had not enough to bring them over, yet now worth scores, and some hundreds of pounds.

This spring Cowes and Cattle of that kind (having continued at an excessive price so long as any came over with estates to purchase them), fell of a suddain in one week from £22 the Cow, to 6, 7, or £8 the Cow at most, insomuch that it made all men admire how it came to pass, it being the common practise of those that had any store of Cattel, to sell every year a Cow or two, which cloath'd their backs, fil'd their bellies with more

varieties than the Country of itself afforded, and put gold and silver in their purses beside."*

Fairfield and the other Connecticut settlements, in a measure enjoyed the prosperity of the older towns, from which the planters purchased cattle, etc., at the low rates above mentioned. In this way, however, considerable wealth passed out of the colony.

In order to promote the shipping interests of Connecticut, the General Court passed a law, that all persons who had hemp seed should either sow it themselves, or sell it to others, for furnishing "cordage towards rigging of ships." Summer wheat in December was rated at 4*s.* 4*d.* a bushel; rye at 3*s.* 6*d.*; peas, 3*s.* 6*d.*; Indian corn 2*s.* 8*d.* The constables of the towns were ordered to receive produce only at these rates, or in wampum "at 6 a-penny." Pipe-staves were ordered to be 4 feet 6 inches in length, and in breadth and thickness the same as before. Good reals of 8/8, and Rix dollars, were to be received and passed at five shillings apiece.†

A still more stringent law was enacted against selling arms or repairing them for the Indians. A fine of ten pounds was levied upon any one disposed to evade this law without a license from the particular court, or from two magistrates for every gun sold; five pounds for every pound of powder; forty shillings for every pound of bullets or lead. Where a fine could not be obtained, corporal punishment was ordered to be administered, at the discretion of the court.

At the court of election held April 13, Ludlow was elected an assistant and Henry Gray a deputy for Fairfield. A general confederation of the colonies for mutual protection had been agitated for some time, and now became a question of great moment throughout New England. In the month of March, John Haynes and William Hopkins were appointed to go to Massachusetts to effect this end, with instructions "to reserve the privileges of our fundamental laws." Governor Fenwick, who was in charge of the fort and plantation at Saybrook and vicinity, was invited to join the confederation, with the promise that none of his privileges should be infringed upon. That justice might be fairly meted out in cases of jurisprudence, the subject of juries also became one of consideration. Juries appear to have existed from about 1640, as attendants upon the particular courts.

In the month of May the effort to bring about a general confederation of the colonies was most timely and happily effected. As early as 1638 articles of confederation for mutual protection, offense and defense, advice

* Johnson's Wonder Working Providence. Mass. Hist. Coll., Vol. 7, S. 2, 35–38.

† Real—a small Spanish coin valued at about 2½ pence sterling. A Rix dollar—a German, Holland, Denmark, and Sweeden coin, valued from 60 cents to $1.08, in the different countries.

and assistance upon all necessary occasions were drawn. Mr. Fenwick, then governor at the fort at Saybrook, upon certain terms agreed to confederate with the other colonies to bring about the union. In 1639 a month had been spent by Governor Haynes and Mr. Hooker in Massachusetts for this purpose. The affairs in England and those of New England made it a matter of necessity that His Majesty's colonies in America should unite for mutual protection and defense. Contrary to the first intentions of the pioneers of New England, the settlements had been extended along the rivers and upon the sea coast, so that some of them were particularly exposed and defenseless against attacks from the Indians or foreign foes.

The difficulty which had previously prevented this union arose from an inability to agree upon equal terms with Massachusetts, which was the strongest and most arbitrary of the colonies. A variance existed between that colony and Connecticut, on account of the former claiming part of the Pequot country by right of assistance and conquest. They also had trouble in regard to their boundaries, both colonies claiming Springfield and Westfield. Notwithstanding their disagreements, in the month of May, commissioners were sent from Connecticut and New Haven to Boston during the session of the General Court. A spirit of harmony and mutual conciliation appears to have controlled their meeting; and on the 19th of May articles of agreement were signed by the colonies of Massachusetts, Connecticut and New Haven. They "entered into a firm and perpetual league of friendship and amity, of offence and defence, mutual aid and succour upon all just occasions, both for preserving and propagating the truth and liberty of the gospel, and for their own mutual safety and welfare," under the name of The United Colonies of New England. Commissioners were present from Plymouth, but they did not sign the articles of agreement, as they had not been authorized to do so; but at the meeting of the commissioners in September, they came vested with plenary power and added their signatures.

The articles agreed upon reserved to each colony an entire and distinct jurisdiction, and no two of them could be united into one, nor any other colony received into the confederacy without the consent of the whole. Two commissioners, who were required to be church members, were to be chosen annually from each of the colonies, to meet on the first Monday in September, first at Boston and afterwards at New Haven, Hartford or Plymouth. A president was to be chosen from among themselves, and they were vested with plenary power to declare war and peace, and to make laws and rules of a civil nature. All decisions made by the com-

missioners were binding upon the colonies; except in case of disagreement or a majority under six, when the affair was to be referred to the General Court of each colony; and could not be settled until the courts arrived at a unanimous agreement. Any breach of this compact on the part of one of the colonies to the injury of another, was to be settled by the other three colonies. Provision was made in regard to Indian fugitives from justice, and servants escaping from their masters. The expense of war was to be shared by each of the colonies in proportion to its ratable list of male inhabitants from sixteen to sixty years of age. No one colony could engage in a war without the consent of the others. If any of the colonies were invaded, their magistrates were to notify the other colonies, which were to send immediate relief—Massachusetts a hundred and each of the others fifty-five men, and more if necessary, according to the determination of the commissioners. Should an emergency occur, or sudden danger arise, by which all the commissioners should not have time to meet, four might determine upon a war.

This union was one of great importance to the New England colonies. It made them formidable at home and abroad. The Indians and Dutch were held in check. It also called forth the respect of their French neighbors. Through the vicissitudes of forty years, it proved of the greatest advantage to all the colonies, and remained in force until King James II. abrogated their charters.* The first notice of the existence of a grand jury is given at an extra session of the General Court held July 5, when it was ordered that a grand jury of twelve men should attend the particular court annually in May and September, and as often as the governor and court should have occasion to call them together. At all times they were to be warned to give their attendance.

To prevent ill-advised marriages, the following law was passed:

"Whereas, the prosperity & well being of Comon weles doth much depend vppon the well gouerment & ordering of particular Familyes, w^ch^ in an ordinary way cannot be expected where the rules of God are neglected in laying the foundation of a family state; For the preuention therefore of such evells & inconueniences, w^ch^ by experience are found not only to be creeping in, but practised by some in that kynd, It is Ordered, that no p^rson^ whatsoeuer, male or female, not being at his or her owne dispose, or that remayneth under the gouerment of parents, masters or gardians or such like, shall ether make, or giue entertaynement to any motion or sute in way of mariedge, w^thout^ the knowledge & consent of those they stand in such relation to, vnder the seuere censure of the Courte, in case of delinquency not attending this order; nor shall any third p^rson^ or p^rsons^ intermedle in making any motion to any such, w^thout^ the knowledge & consent of those vnder whose gouerment they are, vnder the same penalty." †

* Trumbull's Hist. Conn., i., 124–128. † Col. Rec. Conn., i., 92.

The alarm of a general insurrection among the Indians increased. Miantonimo arrogantly proclaimed himself to be the chief sachem of all the New England tribes. Notwithstanding his treaty with the English at Hartford in 1638, at which time the conquered Pequots were divided between him and Uncas, he exhibited a spirit of great hostility towards Uncas, upon whom he visited his old hatred of the Pequots. His rancorous jealousy led him to plot against him, and to instigate others to *acts of treachery* and murder. At the same time he continued by art and intrigue to excite the Indians throughout New England to exterminate the whites. Many of the Indians had purchased guns and ammunition of the Dutch and French. They were exceedingly warlike in their demeanor, and great fears existed of a speedy attack upon all the white settlements.

In July the General Court ordered that every plantation should be fully prepared for any emergency, and fines levied if the previous orders in this respect were not fully carried out. Letters were sent to the General Court of Massachusetts, requesting that one hundred men should be sent to assist the garrison at the fort at Saybrook. This demand was refused for the time being, on the ground of inexpediency. In the mean time the Dutch Governor had sent a letter of congratulation to Governor Winthrop on the union of the colonies. He complained of most grievous misrepresentations on the part of Connecticut and New Haven to their agents in Europe. He requested to learn the spirit of the colonies towards him, "that he might know who were his friends or his foes." Governor Winthrop replied to this letter, expressing his deep regret that any difference existed between the English and the Dutch; and suggested that their trouble should be settled either in England, Holland or America; that while the articles of confederation bound the colonies in New England in a bond of mutual protection, he hoped the old friendship between them and the Dutch would remain uninterrupted.

About this time an attempt was made by Miantonimo to murder Uncas. A report soon spread that the murder had been committed; and Miantonimo in order to hide his own treachery, killed the Indian whom he had employed to commit the act. Sequin also joined in the plot against Uncas and the white planters. No sooner had this intelligence reached the settlements, than it was discovered that Miantonimo was marching upon the Mohegans with an army of nine hundred men. Uncas having been made aware of his approach, resolved that the Narragansetts should not enter his town. He hastily called together between four and five hundred of his men and went out to meet the enemy. A battle took place about four miles from the town in which he lived. The Narragansetts were put to

flight; Miantonimo was taken prisoner, and carried in triumph to Hartford. He begged that he might be left to the mercy of the English, but at the request of Uncas, it was decided that he should be kept as his prisoner.

At the meeting of the commissioners of the united colonies at Boston in September the conspiracy of Miantonimo against Uncas and the whites, and the murders he had committed, were proved. Lest the Narragansetts and the tribes tributary to them, should seek to avenge the death of their chief, it was decided to give him up to the mercy of Uncas, with the request that no torture or cruelty should be used, "but all moderation exercised in the manner of his execution." It was also decided that the colonies should assist in protecting Uncas against the Narragansetts, if they attempted to revenge upon him the death of Miantonimo, and "that Hartford furnish Uncas with a competent strength of English to defend him against any present fury or assault of the Narragansetts or any others." The outrages of the Dutch upon the New Haven settlements at Delaware, and those upon the Connecticut river towns and on Long Island were laid before the commissioners by Governor Hopkins and Mr. Fenwick. It was decided that, as Governor Winthrop had previously in part answered the Dutch governor's letter, he should continue a further reply, by stating the injuries done by the Dutch to the English planters, and demand satisfaction; and that while the united colonies would not wrong others, they should defend each other in a just cause.

The death of Miantonimo having been left to Uncas, he was immediately notified of the decision. With some of his most trusty men to assist him, he took charge of his prisoner; and with two Englishmen, appointed to see that no tortures were inflicted, they all marched to the spot where he had been taken. "At the instant they arrived on the ground, one of Uncas' men, who had marched behind Miantonimo, split his head with a hatchet, killing him at one stroke —— Uncas cut out a large piece of his flesh & ate it in savage triumph. He said, 'it was the sweetest meat he ever ate; it made his heart strong.'" He ordered that he should be buried where he fell, and caused a heap of stones to be erected over his grave. The spot has ever since been called Sachem's Plain, and occupies a beautiful rise of ground in the eastern part of Norwich.

In accordance with the resolutions of the commissioners, both Connecticut and New Haven sent armed men to protect Uncas. Governor Winthrop sent messengers to Canonicus, the aged Narragansett sachem, acquainting him with the mischievous plot of Miantonimo, and justifying his execution by his violation of the treaty of 1638, his attempt to mur-

der Uncas, and his intrigues against the whites. They then offered peace to him and the Narragansetts, in the name of the united colonies. The General Court of Connecticut passed a law authorizing the governor, the deputy-governor, or two magistrates "upon any sudden occasion or imminent danger to press men & ammunition for the defence of the country in their necessary travel from town to town: also that each of the towns should have fixed places, where guards should be stationed, from which points in case of danger the inhabitants might be given timely alarm." To avoid quarrels with the Indians, the planters were forbidden to trust them with goods or commodities, under a penalty of double the value of the sale; and "that they should not trade with the mat or in their wigwams, but in vessels or Pinnaces, or at their own houses, under a penalty of 20 s. each time."

In addition to the guard of forty men, it was ordered that one man out of every family should go fully armed to the meeting-house on the Sabbath and lecture days, under a fine of 12*d.* for every neglect of the same, "whereof 6 d. was to be paid to the party that should so inform, & 6 d. to the public treasury." A tax of forty pounds was levied on all the towns for repairing the fort at Saybrook. According to the determination of the commissioners, the soldiers in each of the towns were required to train six days in the year, which days should be appointed by the captains or chief officers of the train bands, namely, on the first weeks of March, April, May, September, October and November. "If the day appointed proved unseasonable, the Officers were to appoint the next fair day." Eight o'clock was the hour set for the training to begin. Those who were absent on such occasions were to be fined 2*s.* 6*d.* for every default, except they had been given a license for leave of absence under the hand of two magistrates. The clerks of the bands were to levy upon the delinquents within fourteen days after the forfeiture, and to take 6*d.* for themselves, and pay the remainder towards the maintainance of drums, colors, etc. If the clerks neglected their duty, they were obliged to pay double the amount of the soldier's fine. Those who were deemed expert soldiers were allowed release on half a day's duty. Roger Ludlow was appointed to call forth the soldiers of the towns "upon the sea coast," and to exercise them according to the above act, until some other officer should be appointed in his place. Thus Ludlow was not only the first judge of the town and county court, but the first military officer of Fairfield. In this dread hour, when the inhabitants were few in numbers, upon Ludlow fell the care and protection of the plantation of Uncoway. Upon the Meeting-house green he assembled his small band of officers and men at home,

with the planters from the neighboring towns, and drilled them for the hour of approaching danger. Several within the past two years had joined the plantation, so that there were enough men to make a considerable show of resistance.

The appearance of an English soldier in those days was a formidable one to the red sons of the forest. His gay, military dress; his long pike of ten feet, tipped with sharp-pointed iron, which he carried in a rest fastened to a belt around his waist; his sword hanging in its scabbard at his side, and his long musket and steel bayonet, made him a spectacle of admiration and dread. But now that the Indians possessed English muskets, which they used with great skill, their attitude was one more dangerous than ever before.

During this year the Dutch had cause to deplore the great wrong done by their traders, in selling arms to the Indians. A quarrel had arisen owing to a drunken Indian having killed one of their number. The Dutch demanded that the murderer should be given up to justice; but their governor, not willing to excite the Indians, neglected to take steps in the case. In the mean time, some of the Dutch excited the Mohawks against the Indians in the vicinity of their settlements, who, in an unexpected moment, fell upon them, killing about thirty of their number. A Dutch captain, named Marine, obtained a commission from the governor to kill as many Indians as fell in his power. With a company of armed men he made a sudden attack upon them and killed about seventy or eighty men, women and children. The Indians, now fully aroused in that part of the country, began a furious and bloody war. They seized the Dutch cattle and hogs and burned them in their barns. Twenty or more Dutchmen were killed and others fled to their fort for protection. The Indians upon Long Island joined in the war, and burned the houses and barns of the Dutch planters. At this critical moment, the Dutch governor made application to Governor Eaton, of New Haven, to send one hundred men to his relief. In his extremity he also applied to Captain Underhill, of Stamford, to assist him, which so exasperated Captain Marine, that he presented his pistol at the governor, and would have shot him had he not been prevented by one who stood near. One of Captain Marine's attendants discharged his musket at the governor, and the ball hardly grazed him, when the man himself was shot dead by a sentinel. Those among the Dutch who had been determined upon a war with the Indians, now dreading its consequences, vented their indignation upon the governor for having given a commission to Captain Marine. In their fury they were ready to destroy him, and for his personal safety he was obliged to keep a

guard of fifty Englishmen about him. The Indians continued their depredations and murders, so that by fall all the inhabitants of the Dutch and English settlements west of Stamford were driven in.

Among those most cruelly murdered, at this time, was Mrs. Anne Hutchinson, who for her religious tenets had been banished from Boston. Not only she, but every member of her household, her son-in-law, Mr. Collins, and several neighbors were killed, numbering eighteen in all. The fury of the Indians made great havoc among the cattle and the ingatherings of the summer harvest, which were burned without resistance.

The Dutch on Long Island who had been obliged to escape from their plantations to their fort, were driven to the necessity of killing their cattle for subsistence, until their condition became one of great distress, and one which called for Christian aid from their English neighbors.

New Haven had refused to send men to the assistance of the Dutch governor, upon the ground that it was incompatible with the articles of confederation. They also questioned the justice of this war. Nevertheless, it was decided to send them all the corn and provisions necessary for themselves and their cattle. Captain Underhill, of Stamford, rendered them great assistance. With a flying army of from one hundred and twenty to one hundred and fifty English and Dutch, he protected their settlements from total annihilation. It was estimated that he killed about five hundred Indians on Long Island. The Stamford Indians caught the war spirit of the neighboring tribes, and fears were entertained that the settlement would be cut off. In their distress they called upon New Haven to protect them, according to the articles of confederation, or bear the expense of their losses. The Narragansetts were enraged at the execution of Miantonimo. Every white man bore arms, and the gloom of a speedy conflict with the Indians on all sides, filled the hearts of the whites with the greatest apprehensions.

The General Court of Connecticut appointed Wednesday, the 6th of June, as a day of fasting and prayer in all the towns throughout the jurisdiction. The same day was observed in the New Haven plantations. Prayers were also offered for their gracious sovereign, King Charles I., around whom raged the horrors of a civil war. So great was the alarm among the chief officers of the colony, that, on the 3d of January, the General Court of Connecticut ordered "one day in each month to be set apart as a day of humiliation, fasting and prayer, according to the course of their neighbors in New Haven, to begin upon Wednesday, the 10. inst." From Stamford the war spirit reached the Indians at Fairfield.

In the spring a man from Massachusetts was murdered by an Indian

near Stratford. Ludlow demanded that the murderer should be given up to justice. This the Indians agreed to do, and desired that ten men should be sent out to receive him. When they saw the Englishmen approaching them, by mutual consent they unbound the prisoner, who forthwith plunged into the forest and made good his escape.

Ludlow regarded this treacherous act to be an insult to the town, seized eight or ten Indians, one or two of whom were sachems, and imprisoned them, until the murderer should be brought to him. The Indians then rose in the most hostile manner. Ludlow wrote to New Haven for advice and assistance. Twenty well-armed men were dispatched to his relief. In the mean time four of the neighboring sachems entered the town, and promised Ludlow that if the imprisoned Indians were released, they would deliver up the murderer to justice within a month. This proposition was agreed upon, and the prisoners were released, but there seems to be no evidence that they kept their word.

The rise of the Indians in Virginia and the horrible massacre of the whites which followed gave grounds for the belief that a further combination had been made between the Southern and New England Indians, for the extermination of all the white men in the country. Notwithstanding the dangers which surrounded them, the work of bringing order out of confusion was continued by the General Court.

In order to prevent unnecessary trials before juries, it was decided that all suits under 40*s.* should be tried before the court of magistrates; and that in all jury cases the magistrates should have power, in case the jury disagreed, to send them out a second time. If they then disagreed, and did not render a verdict according to the evidence given in, the court was granted power to summon a new jury; and to alter the decisions of a jury in amount of damages given in "as should be judged most equal and righteous." If four out of a jury of six, or eight out of twelve agreed, their verdict was to be decisive. That honesty among merchants might be firmly established, the clerks in the several towns were required once in every year, to appoint a certain day and place, to give timely notice for the inhabitants to bring in their measures for inspection, that they might be tried and compared with the standard weights, measures, etc. Only such yards, weights and measures as had been sealed were to be sold. Good linen and woolen yarn fell under a careful inspection. Any one failing to obey orders, was subject to a penalty of 12*d.* each default, to be collected by the clerks; and if upon trial any measures were found lower than the standard, they were to cut out the seal. Owing to the injury done in the colony by sea captains and such as sold wine

and liquor from vessels and in private houses, it was ordered "that no person should sell wine, liquor or strong water in any place, without a license from the particular court, or from two magistrates."

Seven men were to be chosen from each plantation to write out their individual opinions as to the manner in which the public lands might be improved for the common good; and their decision or that of any five of them was to control the other planters. This committee was also to order the common fencing around land under cultivation. It was provided that any particular person or persons should have liberty to fence his own allotments according to his or their discretion by mutual agreement, notwithstanding the above order.

On the 3d of June the following important act was passed.

"Whereas many strayngers & passengers vppon occation haue recourse to these Townes, are streightened for waint of entertainment, It is now Ordered, that these seuerall Townes shall prouide amongst thẽselues in each Towne, one sufficient inhabitant to keepe an Ordinary, for provisions & lodgeing, in some comfortable manner, that such passengers or strayngers may know where to resorte; & such inhabitants as by the seuerall Townes shall be chosen for the said shall seruice, be presented to two Magistrats, that they may be judged meet for that imployment; & this to be effected by the severall Townes w^th^ in one month, under the penalty of 40 s. a month, ech month ether Towne shall neglect y^t^."

Servants and apprentices were not to spend their time to their own advantage, under a penalty of serving their masters threefold the time so spent after their time of service had expired. The clerks in each of the towns were required to keep a record of all marriages and births within three days after a marriage or the birth of a child. A penalty of 5*s.* was laid upon any man who did not within three days register his marriage. At this time Ludlow requested an answer to his letter, asking the General Court to determine the manner in which he should lay a tax upon the inhabitants of Stratford and Uncoway, and also to decide what he should charge for his services to the country. As yet Fairfield had not been subject to a public tax. According to the laws of Connecticut, before a company was allowed to enter upon the work of a new settlement, the General Court required that they should prove themselves capable of colonizing a town and maintaining a clergyman.

Thus far the town of Fairfield had steadily increased in numbers; but as yet no church had been built nor any regular minister settled over the parish. It was the custom in those days in the beginning of a settlement for the ruling elders and deacons to carry out the discipline of the society, until the services of a pastor could be secured. The anticipation,

however, of a settled minister, with an increase in numbers from Concord, very considerably brightened the prospects of the plantation, so that Ludlow, eager to obtain the full privileges of an incorporated town, had applied to the General Court, to fix the amount by which the inhabitants should be taxed.

The heavy taxes at this time laid upon the plantations of Massachusetts, had become burdensome to many, and especially to the planters of Concord, who, to their great disappointment, "found the soil of that town very barren & the meadows wet & useless." In 1643 they petitioned the General Court to abate their taxes on this account. Another difficulty had also arisen in regard to their inability to support two ministers. Some refused to bear their proportion of the public charge, some removed to older or newer settlements, and others returned to England, so that the town rapidly decreased in numbers.

In the summer of 1644 the Rev. John Jones, with about one-seventh or one-eighth of the planters of Concord and their families removed to Fairfield. The list of those who came, so far as it can be gathered from authentic sources is as follows.

Rev. John Jones.
Thomas Bulkley.
Daniel Bulkley.
Thomas Jones.
William Bateman.
William Odell.
John Evarts.
Peter Johnson.
Joseph Middlebrook.*
John Thompkins.
Ephraim Wheeler.
Thomas Wheeler, jr.
James Bennet.
Richard Letten.
Benjamin Turney.
George Square.

Thomas Wheeler, sr., according to the Wheeler journal, had joined the plantation in 1640, and was, as has already been stated, the first settler at Black Rock.† Ephraim Wheeler, Thomas Wheeler, sr., Thomas Wheeler, jr., William Odell, John Evarts, Joseph Middlebrook, James Bennet, Peter Johnson and Benjamin Turney afterwards settled at Pequonnock. There is ground for believing that some of this company first settled at Blackrock and very soon after went to Pequonnock. The others remained at Fairfield. Several joined the settlement this year from other towns, among whom were William Hill, sr., his son William Hill, jr., Richard Westcoat, John Green, Charles Taintor, Samuel Gregory, James Beers, Jehu and John Burr, with their kinsman John Cable. Besides these there are others, of which mention will be made hereafter. The Rev. John

* Shattuck's History of Concord.

† This statement does not agree with Shattuck or Savage, yet it may be true.

Jones was granted about seven acres of land in the rear of the Meeting-house green, six acres of which was afterwards called his orchard.* His dwelling-house, which probably had been built before his coming, stood back of Edward's pond, with mere-stones between it and the green, running from the north-west corner of his land straight to Jehu Burr's home-lot. Thomas and Daniel Bulkley were granted home-lots in the Newton square, on the north-east side of the green, adjoining the parsonage land. The street running to the Sound between this square and the green was given the name of Concord street. Thomas Jones was granted the corner home-lot south-east of the Bulkleys; and William Hill, sr., a home-lot north-east of the Newton square, on Dorchester street, bounded north-west by the land of Peter Johnson and Robert Turney; south-east by his son William Hill, jr., and south-west by a highway running to the beach. He afterwards purchased of Alexander Briant, of Milford, the north-east corner lot of the Newton square, upon which he lived at the time of his death, which occurred before 1650, at which time this place is called that of his widow Sarah Hill. George Hull's home-lot lay north-west of William Hill's; William Bateman's on the same side of the square, between George Squire's and a lot for many years after called Lewis' lot.† John Thompkins' home-lot lay west of the pond afterwards called Hide's pond.

There appears to have been a second dividend of the common lands about this time. Stratford laid claim to all the lands at Pequonnock lying on the east side of Mutton lane, which some years afterwards received the name of Division street. All that part of Pequonnock south-east of Golden-hill, between this lane and the Pequonnock river, was given the name of Wolves' Pit plain. It was the custom in those days to dig deep pits in the woods and on the plains, into which wolves and foxes unsuspiciously fell, and were taken by the planters. The high land at the harbor, west of Mutton lane, was called Greenlea.‡ North of Greenlea, and west of Mutton lane lay the earliest settlement of Pequonnock. The small green near the old Pequonnock burying-ground appears to have been the common green used for training, etc. North-east and south-east of this green the first planters took up their home-lots. As their numbers increased, some of them, with their sons and sons-in-law erected

* This property afterwards fell into the possession of the Bulkleys, and is now owned by the Glover family. Daniel Bulkley's land is mentioned as having been willed to his brother Thomas, in A of Town Deeds, p. 267.

† This lot was granted to William Hill, jr., the 13. Feb. 1670 (A, Town Deeds, p. 96), and is now owned by Judge S. Glover.

‡ Seaside park and the beautiful residences north of it once formed a part of Greenlea.

dwellings at Greenlea. Others found home-lots and fine farming lands along the gradual rise of *Tilesome* (Toilsome) hill, the summit of which overlooks a magnificent view of the surrounding country and Long Island Sound.

On the east of the settlement, to the west banks of the Pequonnock river, was the Indian reservation of Golden-hill. Another reservation, called the Old Indian Field, which has already been mentioned, was laid out on a neck of land east of the Uncoway river at Black Rock.

North-west of what was called the Old Indian Field at Black Rock was Try's field,* celebrated for having been the spot upon which the witch Knap was hung, and on the south-east Fairweather island and the village or "the plain of Black Rock." Fairweather island at that time, like the coast all along the Sound, was covered with beech trees. A road extended from Division street to the south-west end of the island, shaded by these trees. From time to time the cutting down of the beech trees for fuel, very materially affected the size and shape of the island, causing the sand and soil to be washed down into the harbor. Black Rock was so named from the black grass or salt grass, and the dark color of the rocks extending out into the Sound. Grover's-hill, which rises southward from the plain to a considerable height, affords a magnificent view of the Sound and the surrounding country. It was probably one of the points at a very early date, from which the guards of the town watched the maneuvers of the Indians, and the approach of Dutch and foreign vessels at this hostile period. The point of land rising between the west bank of the Uncoway river and the salt meadows on the west, was for many years called Seeley's point, and at a later date the Penfield mill property; while the rise of meadow land west of the salt meadows, received the name of Paul's neck. The hill which rises at the junction of the Uncoway river and Uncoway or Mill creek, was for many years called the Old Mill-hill. North-west of this hill, between Paul's neck and Ludlow's pasture lot, lay the Windsor field. North of this, stretching towards Pequonnock, was the Concord field. A rise of ground in this field, overlooking a wide expanse of scenery, has been called Nature Displayed. North of this rises Holland hill, first called Tunzix hill. North-west of this hill lies Fairfield woods, in which was another wolves' swamp. At the foot of Holland hill, a peculiar bend in the old king's highway, gave rise to the name of Cheer, or Chair swamp. South-west of Concord field lay *Barlow's plains*, extending through to Mill river. This plain was named after John Barlow, who removed thither from the Ludlow square. The locality appears to have

*Will of Henry Jackson, Fairfield Probate Records, 1682.

been an aristocratic part of the town, a fine park having been laid out in it, around which the planters took up their home-lots. It became in time a famous resort for "turkey matches." Another place for these turkey-matches was on the Black Rock turnpike near samp-mortar rocks.* A medicinal spring existed here called the *Honey-pot*, so named from honey found near it, the waters of which the Indians believed possessed great healing properties. North-west of the park rises Clapboard hill, on the north of which is Osborne's hill, and on the west Round hill. The land lying between Barlow's plain and Hide's pond, was called "*The Rocks.*" Between Paul's neck and Concord street, extending to the Sound, was the "middle meadow." All the upland on the coast lying between Concord street and Sasco neck, was called the "*the great meadow before the town.*" Within this meadow, near Burial hill, was another pond surrounded with reeds. Seventeen acres running from the rear of Burial hill and the Burr property to the sea-beach, belonged to Ludlow, through which, from the north-west to the south-east was "a strip of reeds." West of this field, in the rear of the Burr square, were dense woods called *Wolves' swamp.* Along the coast south-west of Wolves' swamp to Sasqua hill, lay Sasqua neck, through which runs Pine creek. The land in this neck is intersected with innumerable small streamlets, which at high tide in those days overflowed the meadows. The island now known as Ward's island was soon afterwards allotted to Simon Hoyt, and called Hoyt's island. North-west of this lay another small island, named Evarts' island, while an island east of Pine creek covered with pines, at a later date granted to the Rev. Samuel Wakeman, was named Wakeman's island. Hawkins' point lay east of this island and Pine creek, while east of these lay the island or peninsula, now known as the Penfield reef, the Cows, and the causeway, upon the extreme east end of which stands a government light-house. Flat island is still found at the mouth of Pine creek. Between Sasqua neck and Mill river rose Sasqua hill, the summit of which commands an extensive view of Long Island Sound, Fairfield, Mill-plain, and the Sasqua fields on the west of the river. The beautiful valley southwest of Barlow's plain and the Rocks was given the name of *Mill plain.* The Sasqua fields lay between the west banks of Mill river and Maxumux or Bankside. The small winding stream which runs out of the west side of Mill river, a short distance above the mouth of the harbor, still retains the name of Sascoe creek. The stream which empties into the Sound about half a mile west of this creek, near Frost's point, also retains the name of Sascoe river. About one mile from its mouth it widens to a considerable extent, form-

* Testimony of Mr. Stephen Morehouse of Fairfield.

ing a large pond, which was called "*the great pond*," "the great mill pond in the Sasqua fields," and afterwards Sasco pond. Two other large ponds were found in these fields, one of which still exists, and is situated about half a mile south-west of the Sascoe mill pond. The other was but a short distance north-east of Pequot swamp, but was drained and filled up within the present century.*

The highway which extended from Fairfield to Maxumux, forked from the Fairfield turnpike leading into Mill plain, across the fields to the east slope of Sasqua hill; ran below the hills along the west bank of Mill river, until it crossed the stone bridge over Sasco creek, wound west a short distance, when it again crossed a second stone bridge over the same stream called *the Horse tavern* (on account of its having been a drinking-place for horses) and taking a south-westerly course along the beach, crossed Sasco river to the grazing fields of Maxumux.

North and north-west of the town lay a vast wilderness of undivided land, inhabited by the Sasqua and Aspetuck Indians, which at a later date included the long lots and *the upper meadow*. These fields and meadows were portioned out, according to the necessity of the planters, to be improved by them, and were afterwards sold among themselves and to new-comers, although, in reality, they had no legal claim to them, save that authorized by the General Court of Connecticut.

The first grist mill was situated on the Sasqua river at Mill plain, and was erected by Thomas Sherwood of Fairfield. John Green soon after erected another mill above this on the same stream; hence the name of Sasqua was changed to that of the *Mill* river.

The Indians becoming more troublesome than ever, led the commissioners of the united colonies to meet at Hartford in September.† It was agreed to send Thomas Stanton, with Nathaniel Willets, to the chief sachems of the Narragansetts, with the request that they should, for the time being, cease all hostilities against Uncas, until after a hearing before the commissioners. They were promised protection and a safe passage to and from Hartford. The Narragansetts sent one of their chief sachems with his attending counselors to accompany Stanton and Willets on their return. Uncas also appeared before the commissioners. After hearing

* This pond was drained and filled up by Noah Pike of New York, and made into a beautiful lawn before his residence, which he erected upon a rise of ground on the north-west of it, and at the present day is owned by the heirs of the late George Bulkley, Esq.

† The Indians all over the country were in a high state of hostility. "In Virginia they rose & made a most horrible sacrifice of the English, & it was imagined that there was a general combination among the southern & New England Indians to destroy all the colonies."—Trumbull's Hist. Conn., I., 145.

the complaints alleged by the Narragansetts against him, whom they accused of refusing to receive a ransom offered for the life of Miantonimo, which they could not prove, it was agreed that all hostilities should cease "until after the next year's time of planting corn." The Narragansetts also promised that at the end of this time they would not make war upon Uncas, without giving at least thirty days' notice to the governors of Massachusetts and Connecticut. Some of the Long Island Indians were also present. They stated that having paid tribute to the English since the Pequot war, and never having injured any white settlers, either English or Dutch, they desired a certificate of their allegiance to the English, and that they might be taken under the protection of the united colonies. A certificate was given upon their promising that they would live at peace with the neighboring tribes, and not join them in their hostilities against the Dutch or English.

A general trade with the Indians was proposed, under a stock company of five or six thousand pounds, which was defeated by the Massachusetts commissioners. It was agreed that the verdict of any one of the General Courts should be treated with all due respect by the other courts throughout the colonies, until some other evidence should make it null and void. The danger of selling fire-arms and ammunition to the French and Dutch was commended to the serious consideration of the several jurisdictions. Connecticut ordered "that no persons within her liberties should sell nether gun nor pistoll, nor any instrument of war to Dutch or French men, under the penalty of forfeiting twenty for one; & suffering such further corporall punishment as the Court shall inflict."

The relief occasioned by the treaty with the Narragansetts and Long Island Indians, for the time being, caused great rejoicing in the colonies. The General Court of Connecticut appointed Wednesday the 9th of September as a public day of thanksgiving throughout the jurisdiction.

The court also took into consideration the necessity of relieving the planters of a surplus amount of corn, which, since wheat and other English crops had been abundantly raised, had fallen in price and become unsaleable. It was deemed advisable to make some further effort toward sending it abroad, which hitherto had been prevented for want of vessels to export it. In order to encourage its cultivation for this purpose, it was ordered by the court that no English grain should be sold out of the Connecticut river but to Edward Hopkins, Esq., Mr. William Whiting and such other merchants as they should appoint. These gentlemen were "to undertake the transportation thereof unto some parts beyond the sea," at the rate of four shillings a bushel. Wheat also and peas were to be sent

and sold at three shillings a bushel. In case the vessel which transported "this adventure" was lost, one half of the valuation of the grain was to be at "the risk of the owners thereof." No one person was allowed to send more than one hundred bushels at a time. Upon the return of the ship the committee were to pay the owners of the grain, in the best and most suitable English commodities that were deemed necessary for the support of the plantations. At the same time it was made a law that any person who sent corn out of the country in any other way or by any other persons than by those the court appointed, should forfeit one-half the valuation of his grain, which was to be divided into equal parts, one-half to the discoverer of "the deceit," and the other half to be paid to the town treasury.

From the will of William Frost, dated 6th Jan. 1644–5, we learn that he left the following bequest: "And to the town of Uncowah I give & bequeath tenn pounds in good pay, towards building a meeting house to be paid when y^{t} is half built." Henry Gray, his son-in-law, was to pay this sum at the specified time, and Ephraim Wheeler and Daniel Frost, as overseers of his estate, were to see that the will was "performed to the intent thereof." The church covenant, under which the first settlers of Uncoway united, was, without doubt, the same as that used by the members of the West Parish of Green's farms, and in the North-west Parish of Greenfield hill, the covenant in both parishes being the same. The only extant parish record of the Fairfield church is that begun by the Rev. Joseph Webb in 1694. The first meeting-house erected at Fairfield was called Christ's Church, and stood upon the Frost square south-east the school and town house, facing north-east. It was evidently a building of good size and comfortable accommodations. The school-house probably served as a Sabbath-day house. The church society received the name of the Prime Ancient Society.

An important step toward the maintainance of ministers and poor young men at Harvard College was at this time taken by the commissioners of the united colonies. It was proposed that every person of intelligence and means in all the plantations in the New England colony should voluntarily agree to give annually a certain fixed sum for these purposes. This order was confirmed by the General Court of Connecticut on the 25th of October. Mr. Jehu Burr and Ephraim Wheeler were appointed to this trust for Fairfield.

Cattle of all kinds were kept by herdsmen annually appointed and paid by the towns to care for them. The Maxumux land was a favorite grazing place. In those days, while bears and wolves were numerous, a

herdsman was indispensable. That each owner might be able to recognize his cattle or swine in case they strayed from the herdsmen, a law was passed requiring that every owner should have ear marks or brands on all his animals over half a year old (except horses), and that their several marks be registered in the town book. Letter B of Fairfield Votes presents many interesting marks of the different owners of cattle.

The previous requirement in the fundamental order, that the General Court should consist of a governor, or some one appointed by him as moderator, with four other magistrates, was changed at this time, and it was made lawful for the governor or deputy-governor and a large part of the magistrates and deputies to be a legal court. At the court of election held on the 10th of April, Ludlow was chosen one of the magistrates of the General Court, and Thomas Newton a deputy from Fairfield. The requirement of six days in the first weeks of the several months for training was changed to three days.

Two colony fairs were annually allowed to be held at Hartford, on the second Wednesdays in May and September.

The distance of Fairfield from Hartford seriously interfered with cases referred to the General Court, in consequence of which Governor John Haynes, upon the motion of Ludlow, in behalf of the plantations, "consented to hold a court twice this year at the seaside," with liberty to take what magistrates he pleased with him. The appearance of the governor himself among the inhabitants of Fairfield, and so important an event as his presence in the court, must have been an occasion of no small excitement among the planters of Uncoway and Cupheag. It was also ordered that a letter should be addressed to Governor Fenwick, desiring him, "if occasion would permit," to go to England to obtain an enlargement of the Connecticut patent, "and for the further advantages of the Country." Mr. Fenwick did not accept the appointment, and New Haven soon after concluded to join with Connecticut in obtaining patents of their lands from Parliament. On the 11th of November Thomas Gregson, Esq., was appointed from New Haven to undertake a voyage to England, for this purpose, but the loss of the ship in which he sailed and the condition of affairs in England resulted in giving up the project for the time being.

In July two hundred pounds were levied upon the plantations towards purchasing the fort at Saybrook, to be paid in grain, at such prices as a committee appointed to receive it should agree upon. The measures which had been adopted to make peace with the Indians proved unsuccessful. The Narragansetts could not restrain their resentment towards

Uncas, but, in violation of their treaty, invaded his territory, assaulted him in his fort and killed several of his men. A special meeting of the commissioners was called and held at Boston on the 28th of June. Again messengers were dispatched into the Narragansett and Moheagan countries, inviting them to attend the meeting of the commissioners, with assurances of protection and a just settlement of their difficulties. The Narragansetts received the messengers with courtesy, but upon hearing their proposition became infuriated and utterly refused to visit Boston. Nothing but the blood of Uncas would satisfy them. They abused the messengers and threatened to kill the English cattle, and shoot every Englishman who stepped out of his door. One of their sachems declared that whoever began the war, he would continue it until Uncas should be delivered up to them.

Roger Williams of Rhode Island wrote to the commissioners that an Indian war was inevitable, but that he had concluded a neutrality with them in behalf of Providence and the towns upon the Aquidney Islands. Still hoping to prevent so great a calamity, the commissioners sought the advice of the magistrates, church elders and principal military officers of Massachusetts. They promptly replied, and gave their unanimous opinion that according to the engagement made with Uncas, they were obliged to defend him in his fort and to protect him and his men in all their estates and liberties without delay, or he would be destroyed. It was agreed that war should be declared, and that three hundred men should be immediately raised and sent against the Narragansetts. Of this force it was voted that Massachusetts should send one hundred and ninety men, Plymouth and Connecticut forty each, and New Haven thirty. From the Connecticut and New Haven soldiers, who had formerly been sent to protect Uncas, and who were at this time about to return home, forty men, under the command of Captain Humphrey, were immediately impressed in Massachusetts. In three days, completely armed and victualed, they set out for the Moheagan country. The General Court also ordered that the magistrates, or the greater part of them, should, if they saw fit, press men and ammunition for a defensive war, or defend the Moheagans until the next sitting of the court. New Haven gave the same order. Captain Mason was forwarded a commission to take command of the Connecticut troops upon their arrival at Moheagan. Major Edward Gibbons of Massachusetts was appointed commander-in-chief of the whole army, with instructions to offer peace to the Narragansetts upon honorable terms. In case they refused to enter into a treaty with him, he was further instructed, that if they would neither fight nor accept his offer of peace, to invade their

country and to erect forts upon the Niantick river and Narragansett, in which to store the corn and goods which he should take from them.

Hoping to make peace with the English, the Narragansetts sent a present to Governor Winthrop, requesting that they might make war upon Uncas in order to revenge the death of Miantonimo. The present was refused, but upon their desire that it should be left with the governor until they could communicate with their sachems, it was allowed to remain. The commissioners, however, without delay ordered it to be returned by messengers sent to inform the Narragansett sachems that they would neither accept their present nor offer them peace until they had had made satisfaction for past injuries and given security for their good conduct in the future. When the messengers informed Passacus, the chief sachem of the Narragansetts, of the object of their visit, that the English were as desirous of peace with him and his men as they had ever been, he requested them to take back the present, and to say that he and some of his chief men would immediately visit Boston. The messengers returned with the Indian present, and wrote to Captain Mason that there was a prospect of peace. The commissioners, however, regarding the step as one of delay on the part of the Narragansetts in order to make time for war, reproved the messengers for bringing the present back and for writing without authority to Captain Mason.

A few days after Passacus, Mehsamo, the eldest son of Cannonicus, and Wytowash, three principal sachems, with Awashequen from the Nehantic tribe, and a long and imposing retinue of attendants visited Boston. They again desired a year's planting time, which was refused by the commissioners. When pressed with the injuries done to Uncas, their threats against the English, and with the great expense the latter were suffering in order to protect Uncas and maintain the peace of the country, the sachems reluctantly acknowledged their breach of the treaty. According to an Indian custom they presented a stick to the commissioners, in token of their submission and desire to make peace according to their wishes. They then inquired what the English wished.

Two thousand fathoms of white wampum was demanded by the commissioners as but a small sum for the danger and expense incurred by the trouble the Narragansetts had made. They required that all the captives and canoes taken from Uncas should be returned to him, and that any future troubles with him should be submitted to the English. They also promised that Uncas should return all the captives and canoes which he had taken from them. In order to give proof of their sincerity hostages were demanded. These terms seemed hard to the Narragansetts, but

after some abatement in the amount required, on the 30th of August they reluctantly signed the articles of peace, which only fear of the English arms led them to do. Some of their men were left as hostages until a certain number of their children should be delivered as a faithful security of their sincerity to this treaty.

Again joy reigned in the homes of the English, and on the day the troops were disbanded a general thanksgiving was celebrated by all the towns in the colonies. The names of Jehu Burr and Thomas Sherwood appear on the list of deputies from Fairfield sent to attend the meeting of the General Court, on the 11th of September, at which time Ludlow accompanied them as one of the magistrates of the court.

The principal act of this court appears to have been that of appointing the constable of Hartford to make out an account of the expenses incurred by the colony in defense of its own rights, and the support given to Uncas. The provisions gathered were to be sent to Mr. Whiting, the treasurer of the colony, who was to sell them and pay the proceeds of the sale to the soldiers engaged in the undertaking.

In December a tax of four hundred pounds was laid upon all the plantations of Connecticut towards paying the expenses of the late expedition against the Narragansetts, out of which Stratford and Fairfield were taxed to the amount of forty-five pounds. This year Ludlow was again elected one of the assistant judges of the General Court: and Jehu Burr and Anthony Wilson were chosen deputies from Fairfield. An important act was passed on the 11th of April in regard to juries, viz.: that whatever alterations should at any time be made by the magistrates in cases of damages given in by a jury, it should be made in open court before the plaintiff and defendant, or on affidavit sent that they had been summoned to appear.

Ludlow and the Fairfield deputies took exception to a jury of six allowed in 1644, and insisted that twelve jurors should always be had in jury cases. They agreed, however, that eight or twelve might bring in a verdict. One of the greatest honors offered to a pioneer of New England was at the sitting of this court paid to Ludlow. He was "desired to take some paynes in drawing forth a body of lawes for the government of this Commonwealth, & present them to the next General Court; & if he can provide a man for this occasion, while he is employed in the said searvice, he shall be paid at the Country chardge."

It was also ordered that there should be two particular courts held the next preceding day before the two standing General Courts, that at both the assistance of Ludlow might be had in such actions as were presented,

either from the river settlements or the seaside. The taxes of Fairfield and Stratford were ordered to be divided between the two towns. To add to the punishment of persons who had been whipped for any scandalous offense, an act was passed, that they should not be allowed to vote in town or commonwealth, "until the Court should manifest their satisfaction." Owing to the inconvenience of the planters in attending the court of election in April, when the plantations required full attention, it was voted to change the date to the third Thursday in May.*

This year the Dutch became more exacting concerning their territories both at New Haven and in Connecticut. At Hartford they maintained a distinct government, and would in no wise submit to the laws of the colony. At the meeting of the commissioners at New Haven in September the troubles of the Dutch were laid before them. A letter was written and sent to Governor Keift, in which an effort was made to compromise the difficulties between them and the English, to which the Dutch governor returned a haughty reply. The Indians continued exceedingly troublesome. A plot was set on foot to murder Governor Hopkins, Governor Haynes, Secretary Whiting, and Uncas, which was revealed to the whites by an Indian employed by Sequassen to commit the murders.† The Milford Indians proved very troublesome, and attempted to burn the town by setting fire to the swamps on the west and north, which the planters discovered in time to extinguish it and save the town.

Meanwhile the Indians about Milford, Stratford and Fairfield suffered from a descent upon them by the Mohawks, who attempted to surprise them in their fort. The English discovering the design, informed those in peril, who immediately set up the war-whoop. Their men flocked to the fort. A battle took place, in which the Mohawks were overpowered, and several of them taken prisoners. One of their captains was bound and left tied up in the salt-meadows to starve and to be tortured to death by musquitoes. An Englishman by the name of Hine discovered him, and set him at liberty. This act was ever afterwards treated with marked consideration by the Mohawks.

The Fairfield Indians appear to have rendered some assistance on this occasion. "It happened one day that six of the Mohawk tribe being hotly pressed by the Fairfield Indians, were secreted by one of the Wacklins (Wakelys) of Stratfield under some sheaves of flax, and being directed homewards, were the occasion of the long amnesty that subsisted between that tribe & the English." No doubt this kindness of Hine and that of Wakely saved a great deal of future trouble for the planters in this

*Col. Rec. Conn., 1, 140. †Trumbull's Hist. of Conn., 1, 161.

region from the Mohawks. The perfidious Narragansetts did not fulfill any of the promises they had made to the English; but continued in acts of direct treachery and intrigue against them, of which the commissioners gave them to understand they had full knowledge. The Dutch and Indian war continued. A battle was fought at Horseneck or Stricklands' plain. After a long and obstinate resistance, the Dutch were victorious, and the Indians put to flight. Many were slain on both sides, and their dead buried in heaps, and covered with earth, giving their graves the appearance of small hills.

At the court of election held in Hartford in May, Ludlow was again elected one of the magistrates, and Charles Taintor and Edmund Harvey deputies from Fairfield. A particular explanation of the tenth fundamental article was called for by some of the attendants of this court, it never having been fully understood. It had been previously thought that a particular court could not be legally held without the presence of the governor, or deputy-governor, or some one chosen by the governor as moderator, and four magistrates. A more full interpretation of the article was entered upon, and it was finally "ordered, *sentenced & decreed*" that the governor or deputy-governor, with two magistrates, should have power to keep a particular court; and in case the governor or deputy-governor could not be present, if three magistrates met, they might choose one of themselves as a moderator. A guard of eight complete in their arms every Sabbath and lecture day, was at this time ordered to be kept in each of the towns at the seaside; and as the population became more numerous it was to be increased. It was enacted that the taxes upon the towns for the general support of the colony should be brought in yearly in the month of September. Ludlow was appointed to give out warrant for the taxes at the seaside. The soldiers in each of the towns were authorized to make choice of their military officers, and present their names to the particular court, to be acted upon according to the judgment of the court.

Owing to many abuses, committed from the frequent use of tobacco, it was ordered that no person under the age of twenty years, nor any one not yet accustomed to its use, should take take the weed until he had obtained, "a certificate under the hand of some who are approved, for knowledge & skill in phisicke, that it is useful for him, & that he has received a licence from the Court for the same: "—" and for the regulating of those who had already made it necessary for their use," it was ordered: "that no man in the colony after the publication hereof, shall take any tobaco publicquely in the street, nor the field or woods, unless when

travelling at least ten miles, or at the ordinary time of repast, commonly called dinner; or if it be not then taken, yet not above once in the day at most, & then not in company with any other. Nor shall any inhabitant in any of the towns, within this jurisdiction take tobacco, in any house in the same town where he liveth, with or in the company of any more than one who useth & drinketh the same weed with him at that time, under a penalty of six pence for each offence against this order, in any of the plantations thereof." The constables were appointed to present the names of such as transgressed this act to the particular court.

To prevent the abuse of wine and strong water, it was ordered: "That no inhabitant in any town should continue in a tavern or victualing house in the town in which he lived more than half an hour at a time, drinking wine, beer, or hot water." Neither should any one sell wine or any drink "above the proportion of three to a pint of sack;" nor should wine be sold "to a private resident or to those who come for it," *unless* by a note signed by "some one *Mr. of a family*, & he *an allowed inhabitant* of the town." Neither were hotel keepers permitted to sell or draw hot water to any but in case of necessity, under the censure of the court in any one of the above cases.

At the next particular court held on the 3d of June, Thomas Newton, of Fairfield, was fined £5 "for his misdemeanor in the vessel called the Virginia, (in which he was probably captain) in giving Philip White, wine when he had too much before." It was also resolved, that Ludlow, having perfected a body of laws, not only the man hired to labor for him should be paid by the court, but that Ludlow himself should "be further considered for his services."

Arrangements were entered upon to engage any one disposed to undertake the whaling business for the term of seven years. Black Rock afterwards became for many years a noted whaling ship port. Although the Narragansetts and Nehantic Indians still continued in an alarming attitude, the commissioners at a special meeting in July obtained a continued promise of peace. At the court of election in May, Ludlow was for the third time chosen deputy-governor of the colony. Andrew Ward and Charles Taintor were elected deputies from Fairfield. Salaries of £30 annually were directed to be paid to the governor and deputy-governor, as a compensation for their official expenses. At the sitting of the General Court on the 18th of May, Ludlow and the Fairfield deputies, not wholly satisfied with the movement of the three first Maxumux farmers, who it appears had purchased the Maxumux lands of the Indians on their

own responsibility, brought the affair before the court, which resulted in the following resolution:

"*Whereas*, There are certain farms to be set forth upon the borders within the limits of Fairfield, It is ordered there shall be no further proceeding in taking up any ground there about, until it be viewed by some that shall be appointed by such as shall keep the next Court at Fairfield."

An important movement had taken place among the planters at Fairfield. The fine meadows and planting fields of Maxumux had attracted their attention, and some of them had contemplated a settlement there. At a particular court held at Fairfield on the 10th of October, the Bankside farmers were allowed to proceed in their undertaking. Among the early documents preserved in the state capitol at Hartford, is the following, dated 1648:

"*Imprimis*. It is agreed that Thomas Newton Henry Gray & John Green, shall have liberty to sit down & inhabit at Machamux; & shall have for each of them laid out as in propriety to themselves & their heirs forever, twenty acres in upland, to be indifferently laid out by the appointment of said town, in a convenient place, where it may not be too obnoxious to the depasturing & feeding of the cattle of the said town. And that if they improve the said land, to make a sufficient mound or fence, or mounds & fences, to secure their said town & land from the trespass of the cattle of the inhabitants of said town. And their said fence shall be viewed by the said town, or their deputies, whether sufficient or no, & shall be therein subject to such orders as the town shall make about other farms of the town.

"*Item*. That there shall be sufficient passage & way or ways for the cattle of said Fairfield to pass to the sea shore; & all the way to feed & depasture to & again in those parts; & that neither the inhabitants of the said town nor their cattle may be prevented that way.

"*Item*. That there may be a convenient quantity of meadow laid out by the inhabitants of said town, or their deputies, to the parties above said, for their comfortable subsistence in that place. And that the parties above said shall only keep their own sheep in & upon their said land, & commons adjoining, & not take cattle to foragement and depasture in the commons of the said town.

"*Item*. That the aforesaid parties & their heirs be subject to all taxes & rates of the said town wherein they have a common benefit, together with said town, & are subject to the officers of said town, save only in watching & warding.

"*Item*. That there may be liberty to said parties to take in two more inhabitants by full consent & approbation of the town of Fairfield; & that they be approved as aforesaid, there may be like quantity of upland & meadow set out to them by the town upon the terms aforesaid.

"*Item*. It is agreed that if the said town & the parties are not agreed between themselves about the upland & meadow, then the court to be indifferent judges."*

* It was to this deed that William Hill attached his written testimony of Roger Ludlow leaving the town records in his hands.—State Archives, No. 52, Vol. I., Town and Lands.

The two parties chosen to join this enterprise were Daniel Frost, of Fairfield, and Francis Andrews, of Hartford. This land, which was purchased from the Maxumux Indians, stretched from a white oak tree near Frost point, one English mile along the sea coast towards Compaw, and six or seven miles inland. The Maxumux Indians lived on an elevated bank east of this strip of land overlooking a grand expanse of water, Long Island in the distance, and a charming view of meadows and fine rolling hills on the west, north and north-west. A few years after they removed from their sea-side planting field to Clapboard hill, which was set apart as a reservation for them.

Each of these five farmers were granted ten-acre home-lots. Daniel Frost's home-lot lay on the point, and was "bounded on the north & west with the highway, on the east with the land of the Old Indian field; & on the south with the sea beach." Henry Gray's home-lot was next west of Daniel Frost's. Thomas Newton's lay west of Henry Gray's. John Green's and Francis Andrew's lay west of Thomas Newton's. The name of Maxumux gave place to that of Bankside, and the planters were for several years called "The Five Bankside Farmers" and "The West Farmers." John Green became so prosperous a land-holder, that the name of Green's Farms was applied to the vicinity west and north-west of Bankside as early as 1699.* Near the west limits of this purchase, was an island of about one hundred acres, first named Farmer's island, and the Great island, then Fox island, and in time, falling into the possession of the Sherwood family, it came to be called Sherwood's island. West of this island lay another of about ten acres which has always been known as the little island. East of Sherwood's island, standing well out in the Sound, was still another small island, which has entirely been washed away by the action of the waves and storms of more than two centuries.† At the sitting of the General Court in May, Ludlow offered a motion that Moses Wheeler should be made a ferryman across the Housatonic at Stratford, which was also referred to the next court at Fairfield, "both in behalf of the country & the town of Stratford." ‡

On the 2d of February Henry Jackson was given liberty from the town to erect a grist mill on Uncoway creek.§ A severe law was enacted to

* Letter A of Town Deeds, p. 262.

† Testimony of Captain Franklin Sherwood of Sherwood's island, and Captain Ephraim Burr of Fairfield.

‡ Col. Rec. Conn., 163.

§ B, Town Votes, 1648. This will appear to have been erected near the mouth of the stream, or creek, which empties into the west side of the Uncoway river near Black-rock bridge. The

prevent the Dutch from selling arms or ammunition to the Indians, under which any of them found guilty of this offense, not subject to the laws of the colony, "should be shipped for England & sent to Parliament." In July every soldier belonging to the train-bands was granted half a pound of powder a year, to be used on training days, which was to be provided by the masters and governers of each family in which said soldiers belonged, to be called for and used at the discretion of the captains or principal officers of the train-bands.

At this time Connecticut seemed nearly overpowered, not only by the claims of Massachusetts, but by those of the renowned Peter Stuyvesant, who claimed that all the territories, rivers, streams and islands from Cape Henlopen to Cape Cod, and all the lands and plantations in the united colonies, belonged to the Dutch under an ancient grant to the Dutch, and afterwards purchased by them of the Indians. They also demanded a ship which he had ordered to be seized in the Harbor of New Haven. The hostile attitude of the Dutch and the murder by the Indians of one John Whitmore, a highly respectable resident of Stamford, as well as the murder of several Englishmen who were part of a crew belonging to a vessel which had been cast away near Long Island, filled the minds of the inhabitants of Fairfield, Stamford, and others along the coast, with the greatest anxiety for their own safety.

At the meeting of the commissioners on the seventh of September at Plymouth, Governor Hopkins and Ludlow, represented Connecticut. John Endicot and Simon Bradstreet were present from Massachusetts, William Bradford and John Brown from Plymouth, and Governor Eaton and John Astwood from New Haven. This was a gathering of some of the most noted and sterling characters of New England, men whose faces were care-worn with anxiety of mind, furrowed and weather-beaten with fatigue consequent upon their frequent long journeys by sea, or through the almost trackless wilderness of New England.

Soon after, Uncas, with several of his men, was sent to Stamford to discover the murderers of Mr. Whitmore.* The passage through Fairfield of so great a chief must have created considerable excitement and curiosity on the part of the planters as well as of the natives. Uncas having questioned the principal Indians of Stamford, discovered that the

hill which rises on the north-west of this stream has always been called the "Old Mill-hill," or the "Old Mill-lot." From the mill the river was forded towards Pequonnock, until within the early part of the nineteenth century, when the Black-rock bridge was built.—Testimony of Mr. Stephen Morehouse.

* Trumbull's Hist. Conn., p. 181.

son of one of the sachems, and another Indian "fell a trembling," and were believed to be the conspirators in the murder; but before they could be seized they both made good their escape. The other Indians, either through fear of their sachem or out of attachment to his son, could not be induced to testify against them. Thomas Newton, who had been one of the most enterprising planters in Fairfield, at this time fell into trouble with the authorities of the town and colony; and to escape the severity of the law for the charge brought against him—which Savage says was probably witchcraft—he escaped from prison and fled to the Dutch for protection. A large reward was offered to secure his return; but he was protected by the Dutch governor, who believed him innocent, and who afterwards made him one of his military captains. He became one of the most prominent men of Newtown, Long Island. Several planters at Fairfield were fined twenty shillings at the time of his escape; and Thomas Staples was fined forty shillings, which leads to the suspicion that his friends believed him innocent.*

The Narragansetts and the Nehantics, still intent upon their treacherous course toward the English, had not fulfilled their promises; but on the contrary had hired the Mohawks and the Pocomtock Indians to unite with them in totally destroying Uncas and the Mohegans. The fear of an Indian war was as great at this time as when the Pequots threatened the extermination of the whites. Thomas Stanton was timely dispatched to confer with them. Upon his arrival he found the Pocomtocks assembled and awaiting the Mohawks, but upon his informing them that the English were resolved to defend Uncas at all costs, they abandoned their project and returned home. The Narragansetts and the Nehantics thus finding themselves deserted, gave up their design.

Ludlow was this year chosen one of the magistrates of the General Court, and George Hull and Andrew Ward deputies from Fairfield. To the application made in May of the previous year by Ludlow and the Fairfield deputies that Maxumux or Bankside should be set forth upon the borders or within the limits of Fairfield, the General Court appointed Daniel Titterton and John Hurd of Stratford to survey and view the said land, "& consider thereupon how convenient it is for them & inconvenient for this commonwealth to have the said premises settled upon the town of sd. Fairfield, & make return thereof to the next General Court." Twenty pounds required and paid by Fairfield and Stratford, was declared in full of all accounts for their proportion of the public rates. Ludlow was

*Col. Rec. Conn., 1, 174. Rev. B. F. Reylea's Hist. Disc. on the 150th anniversary of the church in Green's Farms, p. 11.

appointed to levy the taxes at the seasons agreed upon by the people of Stratford "both for what is lacking & also for the future," toward the maintainance of their pastor, the Rev. Adam Blackman.

It was ordered that the fort and buildings at Saybrook, which had been purchased by the General Court of Connecticut of Mr. Fenwick in 1648, and destroyed by fire soon after, should be rebuilt at a point called New Fort-hill at the charge of the commonwealth. At a particular court held in Hartford on the 7th of June, Mr. John Webster of Hartford was appointed to assist Ludlow in holding a particular court, at Stratford "next Thursday come fortnight" for the execution of justice. On the 22d of July a special meeting of the commissioners was held at Boston, at which time it was resolved that the sachem of Stamford, whose son was supposed to have murdered Mr. Whitmore should be seized and imprisoned until the murderer was given up to justice; the murderers of the Long Island seamen and planters were likewise demanded. But a short time before the meeting of the commissioners, a bold attempt had been made upon the life of Uncas, by an Indian hired by the Narragansetts and Nehantics to assassinate him. The wounds he received were at first thought to be mortal, but he soon recovered, and appearing before the commissioners at this time, eloquently set forth his long and valuable services in the defense of the English and their rights; and urged as a return of his faithfulness, that they should provide for his safety and avenge his cause. A rumor was in circulation that a daughter of Ninigrate was about to marry a brother or son of Sassacus. This gave ground to fear that a plot was now on foot by the Narragansetts and Nehantics to collect the scattered Pequots and to return them to their own country as a separate nation. The commissioners, regarding an Indian war inevitable, gave orders that all the colonies should forthwith be made ready for such an emergency.*

At this time the Massachusetts commissioners objected to any decision

* The Pequots given to Uncas had revolted from him, on account of the severity of his treatment, which was proved to be true. He was reproved by the commissioners, and fined a hundred fathom of wampum. Having resolved that the Pequots should never again become a distinct tribe, Uncas was required to receive them under his protection and to treat them kindly. This, however, the Pequots refused, and yearly sent in their petition to the commissioners to be allowed to settle by themselves under the control of the English. They pleaded that Wequash had said, if they departed from their country and were kind to the English they would be treated well by them. Upon due consideration it was recommended that Connecticut should allow them a suitable amount of land for them to dwell apart from the Mohegans. In the mean time they were advised to return to Uncas, who was counseled to govern them without revenge and with kindness. —Trumbull's Hist. Conn., 1, 186, 187.

of the other commissioners in regard to the Connecticut boundary line and the purchase of the fort at Saybrook until Connecticut exhibited her patent, and proved priority of *possession* before the date of John Winthrop's arrival at Saybrook. To their arbitrary pleadings Governor Hopkins and Ludlow responded, reminding them that the situation of Connecticut in 1638 was a very different one from that of the present time. They disclaimed all right of priority on the part of Massachusetts, on the ground that having departed from that jurisdiction upon their own determination, and withdrawn without any form of government, they had not considered themselves within the boundaries of their patent; but, on the contrary, within the limits of the Connecticut patent of Viscount Say and Seal, Lord Brook and their associates, and therefore involved in their interest. In regard to the Connecticut patent, they showed that a copy of it had been exhibited at the time of the confederation, "which had been well known to many," and that it had recently been acknowledged by the honorable committee of Parliament; and that all included within its limits had been given equal privileges and power, as all others under the patents of Massachusetts and Plymouth. In reference to any breach of brotherly love between the colonies, they claimed that love was ever to be based upon truth and peace; and "that in all the proceedings of the confederation, it was their desire that truth & peace might embrace each other;" and "that all things which were rational & consistent with truth & righteousness should never be an occasion of offence to any."

Governor Haynes laid a copy of the Connecticut patent before the commissioners, and the governor offered to prove its validity upon oath.* They acknowledged that they had not the original Connecticut patent, but a copy of it, to the truth of which Governor Hopkins was willing to give oath.† At a particular court, held the 13th of September, at Hartford, when acting upon the vote of the commissioners, it was decided to make war upon the Stamford Indians, in order to induce them to deliver up the murderers of Mr. Whitmore. Mr. Ludlow and Mr. Tallcot, of Hartford, were appointed "to ride over to New Haven the next day to confer with

* Trumbull's Hist. Conn., 1, 189. Referring to the removal of the Connecticut planters from Massachusetts, Johnson, in his Wonderworking Providence, says: "With whom went the grave & reverend servants of Christ, Mr. Hooker & Mr. Stone, for indeed the whole Church removed, as also the most honored Mr. Haynes & divers other men of note, for the place being out of the Massachusetts patent, they erected another government called by the Indians Connectico, being further encouraged by two honorable personages, the Lord Say & the Lord Brook, who built a fortress at the mouth of the river, & called it Saybrook Fortress"

† A copy of this patent was found by Governor Winthrop among the official papers of Governor Hopkins after his death.—Conn. Col Rec., vol. I., p. 569.

Governor Eaton & the other magistrates of that colony, about this matter, & to return as speedily as possible."

On the 18th of September Ludlow was appointed by the General Court of Connecticut to prepare the soldiers of Fairfield and Stratford with provisions and all other necessaries for the design upon the Stamford Indians. George Hull, of Fairfield, and William Beardsley, of Stratford, were chosen to assist him. This movement so alarmed and intimidated the Stamford Indians, that they proved peaceable ever afterwards; but it does not appear that the murderers were given up to justice.

A form of church discipline, entitled the Cambridge platform, having been agreed upon at Boston on the 17th of October by the ministers throughout New England, it was adopted by the General Court and all the churches of Connecticut soon after. This platform, with the ecclesiastical laws of the colonies, formed the religious constitution of the Established Church of New England for about sixty years, or until the Saybrook platform was agreed upon.

Within the past two years affairs of grave importance had taken place in England. Cromwell, who had become "entire master of Parliament & of the king, attempted to quell the disorders he himself had so artfully raised." He called a secret council of the chief officers of the army, with a view of debating the best mode of governing the nation, and of disposing of the king's person. Charles had offered to resign to Parliament "the power of the army & the nomination of all the principal officers, provided at his death these prerogatives should revert to the crown." (December 24, 1647.) The Independents, however, who had the Parliament in control, coerced them into sending four proposals to the king of such a character as left him only the power to reject them. On the 3d of January, 1648, Parliament voted "that no more addresses should be sent to the king, nor any letters or messages received from him; & that it should be treason for any one, without leave of the two houses to hold any intercourse with him." From this time Charles I. was in reality dethroned, and the constitution formally overthrown. The king was placed in close confinement; cut off from his friends, correspondents, and even deprived of his servants. The Scotch in vain protested against the course pursued by Cromwell and the Independents. In all parts of the kingdom tumults, insurrections, and conspiracies prevailed, which Cromwell's army soon subdued. In vain Prince Charles in July (1648) with offers of ships from the English navy, made every effort in Holland and at home to restore his father to the throne. Step by step the unhappy king was stripped of all temporal power, and upon his head was visited

the sins of those who had resolved upon his death. The council of general officers in November voted that the king should be "proceeded against in the way of justice." Foremost among these was General Edmund Ludlow, a cousin of Roger Ludlow. Cromwell took possession of the Parliament and established the Rump, as it was called. The king was accused of treason, and a High Court of Justice appointed to try him. He was brought before this tribunal, and impeached "as a tyrant, traitor, murderer, & a public and implacable enemy of the commonwealth." The unhappy king sustained the majesty and dignity of his position. "He never forgot his part either as a prince or a man." On Saturday, the 27th of January, 1649, judgment was pronounced upon him. Only two days were allowed between his sentence and execution. On the afternoon of January 30 he was led to the block. As the executioner severed his head from his body, "a deep groan burst from the multitude." His son, Prince Charles, was proclaimed his successor on the 11th of February following; but to all intents Cromwell was the ruling spirit of this unhappy period.

The death of Charles I. was received by all the American colonies, except those of New England, with deep sorrow; with the latter it was looked upon as the overthrow of English church and state, and the establishment of a new government based upon republican principles, and the establishment of the tenets of the Independents. They, however, did not enjoy their full anticipation of peace, either civil or religious. "*The rights of freemen*" became the one all-absorbing topic of the day, and dissatisfaction and gloom followed quickly upon the news of the unsettled state of affairs in the mother country.

CHAPTER II

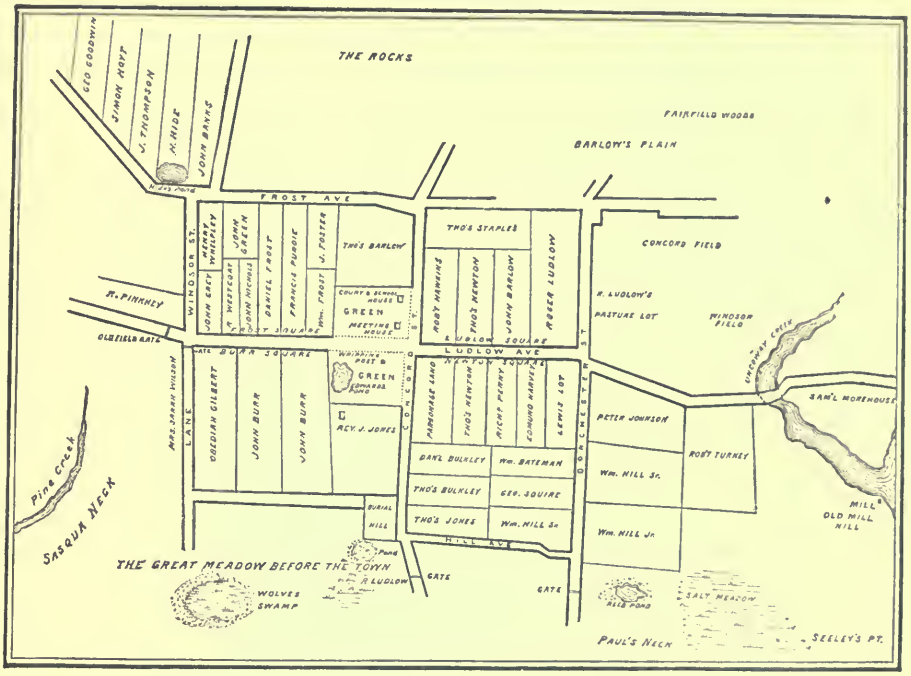
1650–1660

WARS AND RUMORS OF WARS

Original plats of Fairfield and Pequonnock.—Planters and heads of families.—Assistant and deputies of 1650.—General laws.—Election sermons.—Ludlow a commissioner.—Witchcraft.—Trial and execution of Goodwife Knap.—War between England and Holland —Trouble with Indians.—Dutch vessel seized.—Supposed plot of the Dutch and Indians.—Fears of a general massacre.—Preparations for war.—England sends arms and ammunition.—Ludlow chief military officer.—Pirates.—Commissioners at Boston.—Agents sent to England for assistance.—Preparations at New Amsterdam.—Severity of colonial laws.—Invitation to Charles II. to come to America.—Oliver Cromwell Lord Protector of England.—John Underhill.—Two Dutch war vessels enter Black Rock harbor.—Death of Governor Haynes —A Fast.—Fairfield declares war against the Dutch.—Ludlow leaves the country.—His detention by New Haven.—Sails for Virginia.—English fleet arrive at Boston.—Peace proclaimed between England and Holland. —War declared against the Indians.—Six men to join the army from Fairfield.—General training day.—List of estates.—General Thanksgiving.—Major Willard's course.—Pequots awarded land.—Care of arms and ammunition.—Trouble with the Indians.—Pits for wolves. —Military laws for Indians.—Games.—Lotteries.—Town limits extended.—Efforts to pacify Indians.—General Fast.—Great mortality.—Probate Judges.—Colony tax.—Custom-house duties.—Temperance laws.—Commissioners.—Law for magistrates.—Thanksgiving.

HAVING traced the principal events of the first decade of the settlement of Fairfield, the opening of the year 1650 introduces us to the early land records of the town. Whatever of value was contained in the first thirteen pages of "Letter A of Town Deeds" has been lost; but the following pages afford clues of the original plats of Fairfield and Pequonnock, which the diagrams represent between 1648 and 1654, with the names of the settlers who occupied them during the period.

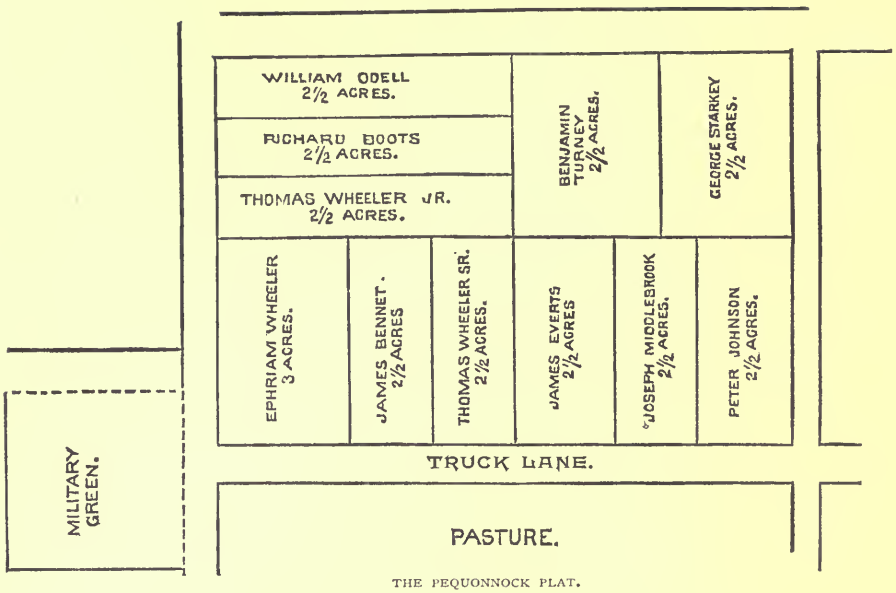
The movement of the Bankside farmers resulted in the sale of their home-lots in Fairfield. This is recorded on the thirteenth page of Letter A of Town Deeds, where we learn that John Banks, who had previously lived east of Hide's pond, and sold his house and home-lot to Humphrey Hide, on the 12th of May, 1650, purchased Daniel Frost's house and home-lot, consisting of three and three-fourths acres. On the 4th of March, 1650, Simon Hoyt, of Stamford, who had been granted a home-lot west of Hide's Pond, between John Thompson's and George Goodwin's, purchased John Green's house and home-lot. The sale of Thomas Newton's, on the Ludlow and Newton squares, are not recorded until 1653, at which time



THE FAIRFIELD PLAT BETWEEN 1648 AND 1057.

they were sold by Alexander Bryan, a lawyer and real estate agent, of Milford. The same year the one on the Ludlow square was purchased of Bryan by Andrew Ward (who had previously purchased John Thompson's home-lot, west of Hide's Pond), while his place on the Newton square was occupied by Nathan Gold, who removed from Milford in 1649, and first occupied John Foster's lot in the Frost square. Gold's purchase of this place was not recorded until the 5th of December 1653, he having previously sold it to Thomas Sherwood. Soon after purchasing Thomas Newton's lot, Nathan Gold purchased the lot next above it first granted to Richard Perry in 1649, and he sold the Newton lot to Dr. Thomas Pell. Henry Gray left the Frost homestead, the use of which, by William Frost's will, was given to him and his wife during their lives, and entailed to their son, Jacob Gray, and he also became one of the Bankside farmers.

The house and home-lot of John Gray, who appears to have settled at Newtown, Long Island, was purchased by Bryan and sold on the 18th of March, 1649, to Henry Rowland. Richard Westcoat, who had owned the house and home-lot between John Gray's and John Nichol's, died soon after he settled at Fairfield. His widow married Nathaniel Baldwin, of



THE PEQUONNOCK PLAT.

Milford. Baldwin removed to Fairfield, and by virtue of this marriage occupied the dwelling and lands of Westcoat. The widow of William Hill, sr., whose husband had first been granted a home-lot on the north-east side of Dorchester street, is recorded in 1649 as living on the north-west corner of Newton square.* It was not an unusual thing for the planters to receive grants of home-lots, and also hold others purchased or exchanged.

The Purdy lot was sold to Moses Dimond May 2, 1670, at which time John Purdy, son of Francis Purdy, deceased, lived at Eastchester. The Frost lot was owned by Jacob Gray until 1886, when it was purchased by the Rev. Samuel Wakeman for his son Samuel, and deeded to him the 6th of November of that year.

Henry Whelpley sold his lot to Alexander Bryan, who resold it to Alexander Knowles 17th January, 1653. February 9, 1653, Dr. Thomas Pell purchased Nathan Gold's house and home-lot next the parsonage land. December 8, 1653, Nathan Gold purchased Richard Perry's home-lot, which was afterwards sold to Dr. William Ward. The Lewis lot was granted by the town to William Hill, sr., February 13, 1670. Jehu Burr, jr.'s, land is not recorded until 1670. After his father's death he purchased of his brother, John Burr, the home-lot on the west, next to Obediah Gilbert's, and John Burr purchased the Pinkney lot

* The author was under the impression that the Probate and Town Records of Fairfield, as many writers have hitherto stated, were carried away by Roger Ludlow, and destroyed when General Tryon sacked and burned the town in 1779. Both these statements are without foundation. The vaults of the town-house contain many volumes and files of rich historic lore, dating from 1648 to the present time.

opposite John Gray's. The Hoyt lot was sold to Andrew Ward, then to Edward Adams, next to William Hayden, and in 1666 to Francis Bradly.

The Pequonnock plat represents occupants, as follows. January 21, 1649, Ephraim Wheeler granted from the town one home-lot, consisting of three acres, more or less, bounded north-west with the high-way, north-east with land of Thomas Wheeler, jr., south-east with the land of James Bennet, and south-west with the highway. In January, 1649, James Bennet granted from the town a home-lot, consisting of 2½ acres, more or less, bounded north-west with the land of Ephraim Wheeler, north-east with the land of Thomas Wheeler, jr., south-east with the land of Thomas Wheeler, sr. In January, 1649, Thomas Wheeler, jr., granted from the town one home-lot, 2½ acres, more or less, bounded north-east with Thomas Wheeler, jr., north-west with the land of James Bennet, south-east with the land of John Evarts, and south-west with the highway. January 8, 1649, Joseph Middlebrook granted from the town one home-lot, consisting of 2½ acres, more or less, bounded north-west with the land of John Evarts, north-east with Benjamin Turney and George Starkey, south-east with Peter Johnson, and south-west with the highway. December 3, 1653. Formerly granted to Richard Roots one home-lot, 2½ acres, bounded south-west with Henry Jackson, south-east with Robert Turney, north-east with William Odell, north-west with the highway.

Richard Roots died before 1653. Michael Fry married his widow, and settled upon his home-lot. Henry Jackson purchased Thomas Wheeler, jr.'s, home-lot, who at or before 1653 had built a house at Greenlea. George Starkey was probably the same person who died in London in September, 1665, where he practiced medicine during the terrible plague which prevailed in that city.

Among the other early Pequonnock settlers was Samuel Gregory, who lived near the foot of Golden-hill, near the street which crosses the hill to Stratford. A few rods east of the military park were some three acres of peat swamp land, which was used as fuel. A stone quarry lay but a few rods north-east of this peat land; and about a mile to the north was still another quarry. West of the military green was the first burial ground of Pequonnock; but it does not appear that it was used for this purpose until some years after the settlement, when by a vote of the town the Pequonnock planters were granted a burial place. In addition to the above mentioned names the following list gives the heads of other families living in Fairfield between 1639 and 1650:

John Cable.
John Chapman.
James Beers.
Widow Rachel Brundish.
Thomas Demond, or Dimond.
Thomas Dickerson.
Thomas Dunn.
Samuel Drake.
George Goodwin.
George Hull.
Cornelius Hull.
Stephen Hedge.
Timothy Hoard.
Richard Knowles.
Richard Lyon.
Robert Lockwood.
Thomas Mayocke.
Nehemiah Olmstead.
John Tompkins.
John Thompson.
Charles Tainter.
Mrs. Jane Stalion (Sterling).
Thomas Sherwington.
Robert Wolly.
Antony Wilson.
John Whitlock.

There were probably others, but those only have been given which could be obtained with certainty. The list of land-holders between 1650 and 1700 who did not share in the land dividends of the town, were as follows:

Samuel Allin.
Gideon Allen.
John Allyn.
Thomas Baxter.
Robert Bisbum.
Thomas Bedient.
John Beardsley.
Thomas Barnum.
Richard Burgis.
Joseph Bastard, or Barstow.
John Crow.
William Cross.
Robert Churchill.
Henry Castle.
John Crump.
John Campbell.
Henry Crane.
John Edwards.
John Eggleston.
Albert Dennie.
John Davis.
Elias Doughty.
John Darling.
Thomas Disborow.
John Down.
Moses Demont, or Dimond.
Jonathan Fanton.
Luke Guire, or Weire.
Christopher Godfree.
Philip Galpin.
William Hayden.
John Herdman.
Thomas Hurlburt.
Esborn Wakeman.
Elnathan Handford.
Joseph James.
Samuel Judson.
Henry Lyon.
Walter Lancaster.
Robert Lord.
Lewis Phillips.
John Mills.
Thomas Merwin.
Peter Mayoke.
John Mahew.
Dongal Mac Kensey.
Antony Nouguier.
Nehemiah Omstead.
John Plastead.
John Platt.
John Palmer.
Joseph Phippen.
Samuel Robinson.
John Read.
Elisha Risden.
John Ufford.
John Sorserer.
Samuel Summers.
Samuel Smedley.
Samuel Sherman.
John Thorp.
John Winters.
Thomas Williams.
Nathaniel White.
Richard Vowles, or Fowles.
Philip Vicars.
Thomas Yeow.

The soldiers engaged in the Pequot war of 1637 and 1638, who settled at Fairfield, were:

Roger Ludlow.
Dr. Thomas Pell. *
James Eggleston.
Nehemiah Omstead.
William Hayden.
Thomas Lyon. †
Samuel Gregory.
Thomas Basset.
John Wood.
Richard Osborn.

* Dr. Thomas Pell was the surgeon from the fort at Saybrook, who accompanied the first expedition against the Pequot forts on the Thames and the Mystic rivers. He afterwards purchased the estate at Westchester, which had belonged to the unfortunate Mrs. Anne Hutchinson, and which was named Pellham—ham signifying home or house. Thirty years later Jacob Leisler, acting Governor of New York, purchased New Rochelle of Dr. Pell. He was "formerly Gentleman of the Bedchamber to Charles I." He married the widow of Francis Brewster, of New Haven, before he settled at Fairfield. He is described as having been a rank royalist. His land at Fairfield was willed to his nephew, John Pell, of London, son of the Rev. Dr. John Pell of that city, who came to this country, and was, by a record in the Fairfield probate office, acknowledged a lawful heir; but he does not appear to have settled in the town.—Mrs. Martha J. Lamb's Hist. New York, I., 171. Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. Fairfield Probate Records.

† There were possibly others, but as there exists no regular list of the Pequot soldiers, it is difficult to obtain their names.

The dividend land-holders will be given in the years in which the dividends were made. All persons who had been made freemen, and contributed towards the purchase of Indian lands, were allowed to be dividend holders. The purchase of a large tract of land did not result in its full division at any one time; but as many acres were staked out from time to time, as the planters found themselves capable of improving. These dividends were made by lotteries, each head of a family, his wife and children drawing as many acres, half acres, quarter acres and roods, as fell to his or their proportion, at their town and county rates.

At the general court of election in May, Ludlow was chosen one of the magistrates of the colony, and George Hull and Thomas Sherwood deputies.* A grant was made of "6s. 8d. to the common soldiers, & 10s. a piece to the sergeants for the loss of time they sustained in their late expedition against the Indians." Foreigners were forbidden to retail goods in the jurisdiction of Connecticut for the space of one year, and the planters were ordered not to purchase their goods during that time. This was no doubt intended to affect the thrift of the Dutch commerce, as well as to prevent the sale from the French and Dutch of arms and ammunition to the Indians. The petition of the Bankside farmers was also taken into consideration, and the following grant awarded them:

"This Court, considering the return of Daniel Titterton & John Hurd, about a parcel of land lying near the town of Fairfield, according to their order from the General Court of Election, in May 1649, do grant unto the said town of Fairfield the said parcell of land to Saugatuck river: provided the said Saugatuck doe not extend two miles from the bounds of the said Fairfield." †

This did not give satisfaction to the Bankside planters, who had hoped to extend their claim to the Saugatuck river, which formed the east limit of Ludlow's purchase of the Norwalk Indians in 1640, and which he afterwards sold to the Norwalk planters. The Bankside farmers claimed that the lands east of the Saugatuck had no lawful owners. On the other hand the Norwalk planters used the same argument, and in the month of June, made an application to the General Court for the rights of a plantation, and were granted liberty to extend their boundaries to the west bounds of Fairfield. The provision made by the court, that the west limits of the Bankside lands should not extend more than two miles west of the Fairfield bounds, ran short of the Saugatuck river, leaving a valuable tract for the Norwalk planters to claim without delay; hence a bone of contention arose between the two plantations, which was not settled for

*Col. Rec. Conn., I., 207. †Col. Rec. Conn., I., 208.

several years. They believed themselves secure, however, in the lands they had cultivated, which included within their limits not only some of the richest farming lands in that region, but Frost point, Farmer's or Sherwood's island, Compo point, Turkey, Clapboard, Wakeman and Benjamin's hills, commanded some of the finest views on the Sound.

Thomas Newton, who had given offense to the town authorities, in 1650 sold out his right in these lands, which in 1657 were purchased by Robert Beacham (or Beuchamp) of Norwalk. From time to time they were joined by a few other planters, among whom were Giles Smith, Simon Couch, Henry Plaistead, Joseph Lockwood, Robert Rumsie, Robert Meaker and Thomas Barnum. The Bankside farmers appear to have lived in a luxurious manner for those days. Some of them owned slaves, and with the cheap hire of Indian labor, they reaped large and valuable crops. The inventories of their estates exhibit an accumulation of handsome fortunes. In the month of November the General Court ordered that "as Fairfield had not rendered a just & perfect list of the estates of her inhabitants, according to the order of the Court, that the sd. town should pay twenty nobles as a fine for their neglect & contempt thereof; & that they should pay rate for the present year" according to the estates they had formerly given.

It is noticeable that this court was ordered to adjourn to the second lecture day in March next "*after the sermon*," which shows that a sermon was preached by some invited minister at the adjournment, and not, as in after years, at the opening of the court. At the assembling of the court of election in May, Ludlow was chosen one of the magistrates, and George Hull and Andrew Ward deputies. Ludlow was also chosen one of the commissioners of the united colonies.

The fine of John Banks, Edward Adams, Phillip Pinkney, John Hoit and George Godding or Goodwin of Fairfield, who had been fined twenty shillings apiece for assisting Thomas Newton in escaping from justice to the Dutch, was remitted; but Thomas Staples, who appears to have been the leading party in Newton's escape, did not fare as well, his fine of forty shillings being remitted to twenty shillings. The commissioners of Fairfield and Stratford, who had not previously been called upon to attend the yearly meeting of the commissioners of the river towns, were now ordered to meet annually with them at Hartford, two days before the sitting of the General Court in September, and bring with them a list of the persons and the estates of their towns, that they might be examined and perfected before being presented to the General Court. The fine of twenty nobles against Fairfield was remitted. Thomas Thornton "affirmed

before the court, that it was reported there had been a hundred beavers killed in Fairfield within the past year." It was about this time that the communities of Stratford, Fairfield and the neighboring towns were seized with the mania of witchcraft. They were thrown into an alarming state of excitement when the General Court ordered Governor John Haynes, deputy-governor Edward Hopkins, and John Collick to go soon to Stratford to attend the trial of one Goody Basset, who had been accused of being a witch.

The belief in this singular delusion, which prevailed not only in England but throughout all Europe, had its day in New England. The Bay State suffered far more than Connecticut from its unhappy results. The second law of the code of capital laws established by the General Court of Connecticut December, 1642, required, "If any man or woman be a witch (that is) hath or consulted with a familiar spirit, they shall be put to death." * To harbor or to converse with a witch, was therefore not only a sin, but an offense in the eye of the law. To rid the community of persons who were believed to hold conversation with familiar spirits, and to be under the direct influence of the devil, was regarded a righteous act, according to the law of Moses. To cast out an unclean spirit after the example of our Savior, by fasting, prayer and supplication, does not appear to have been supposed a possibility. The trial of Goody Basset, which took place at Stratford at the appointed time, ended with a sentence of the court that she should be hanged as a witch. Before her execution she was heard to say, "there was another witch in Fairfield that held her head full high."

Shortly after this, a poor, simple-minded woman living in Fairfield, by the name of Knap, was suspected of witchcraft. She was tried, condemned and sentenced to be hanged.† The execution took place in Try's field, which is described in the will of Henry Jackson of Pequonnock, as lying northwest of the Indian field. At the assembling of the General Court on the 11th of September at Hartford, a grand list of the inhabitants and estates of the towns in the Connecticut colony was presented. The deputies of Fairfield offered a list of names and estates, the sum total of which amounted to £8,895 3*s*. The previous poll-tax of 2*s*. 6*d*. was reduced "to 18 pence, to be paid one third in wheat, one third in peas, & one third in good wampum or Indian." On the 6th of October, Andrew Ward and George Hull of Fairfield, and William Beardsley of Stratford, were propounded for assistants to join with the magistrates for the execu-

* Ex. 22, 18. Lev. 20, 27. Deut. 18, 10, 11.

† New Haven Col. Rec., 1, 84–88.

tion of justice at the *seaside*. It was also ordered that Norwalk should send one inhabitant to Ludlow, to receive the oath of a constable.

Fairfield and the English settlements on the Sound were greatly disturbed at this time by the troubles which existed between England and Holland. On the 9th of October, 1651, England framed the famous act of navigation, by which all nations were prohibited from importing into her ports any goods, except in English vessels or in the vessels of the country where the goods were produced. This law seriously affected the Dutch shipping interests, as they had largely subsisted upon the income derived from being the general carriers and factors of Europe. Hostilities at once opened between Holland and England, and extended to the colonies in America. The colonies of Connecticut and New Haven, which had previously suffered from the Dutch, had reason to be seriously alarmed at the course which the Dutch governor of New Netherlands at once assumed. Great fears were also entertained of a general uprising of the Indians throughout the country.* The third Wednesday in October was appointed "as a day of fasting & humiliation concerning the affairs of our native country, & the prevalence of a grievous disease among the colonists of Massachusetts."

At the court of election in May, 1652, Ludlow was chosen an assistant, and Andrew Ward and William Hill deputies for Fairfield. Ludlow was soon after appointed a commissioner of the united colonies for 1653. It was ordered at the same time, that the particular courts should be held two days, instead of one day before the assembling of the two General Courts, in May and September. The case of John Cable and others of Fairfield, who had seized a Dutch vessel on the coast, was brought before the court. After weighing the matter, the court decided, "that considering the grounds of the seizure of the vessel of Oulsterman at Fairfield, & the parties on both sides having submitted themselves to the judgment of the Court, they do order, that upon the said Dutchman's paying the said seizors the sum of five pounds & all their reasonable costs, his vessel & goods should be delivered up to him." At the same time the court ordered that the fort at Saybrook should immediately be put in a state of defense. Fairfield and Stratford were given authority to elect assistant judges, to aid the magistrates of the said plantations in holding a court within their jurisdictions for the year ensuing. Ludlow was again chosen

* A quarrel had existed between Uncas and Sequassen some years previous; and Uncas becoming jealous of favors shown about this time to Sequassen by the English, appeared before the commissioners in September and demanded redress for past wrongs. Ludlow was appointed to settle the affair between the two chiefs.—Col. Rec. Conn., 1, 228.

a commissioner of the united colonies. At a session of the General Court in October, William Hill of Fairfield, was appointed to require of the inhabitants of Norwalk the reason why they had not sent deputies to the General Court; and that the court expected they would forthwith make and return to Ludlow a true and perfect list of the persons and estates in their town, that a due proportion of all common charges should be borne by them with the other towns in the jurisdiction of Connecticut.

One-half of the annual tax from the towns due to the colonial treasury, was ordered to be collected, one-third in wheat at four shillings, one-third in peas at three shillings, and one-third in Indian corn at two shillings six pence per bushel. Of this tax Fairfield bore her share according to her rateable list of £8,850 15*s.* 0*d.**

It appears at this time that there was a scarcity of provisions in some of the plantations, in consequence of which a General Court was called in the month of February, and an order passed, that "no person in any of the plantations of Connecticut should ship or allow to be conveyed out of the colony, beef, pork, bacon, butter, cheese, wheat, rye, peas, Indian corn, malt, biscuit, or any other grain, meat, or drink, before the next session of the General Court, without a license from an appointed committee, under a penalty of double the value of the article thus exported." On account of increasing troubles with the Dutch, great alarm prevailed in the New England towns on Long Island Sound. The victory of Van Tromp over the English (December 9, 1652) had given Governor Stuyvesant courage to revive the old claims of the Dutch in Connecticut. All the claims which he had renounced to the English by an agreement made with them in 1650 at Hartford, were renewed, and as by this agreement the east borders of the Dutch province extended to the west side of Greenwich bay, a distance of about four miles from Stamford, great alarm prevailed at Stamford, Fairfield and the English towns east of them, upon a report having reached them, that the Dutch governor had entered into a conspiracy with the Indians to massacre the English.

An extra session of the commissioners was called on the 17th of March and 19th of April at Boston. Ludlow was present on both occasions, and argued strongly that men and arms should be sent for the protection of Fairfield and the adjacent towns on the Sound. Upon investigation it was discovered that Ninigret, who had married his daughter to the brother of the Pequot chieftain Sassacus, with the hope of recovering the old territory of the Pequots, had spent the winter in New Amsterdam with

* Col. Rec. Conn., 1, 236.

a view of joining Governor Stuyvesant against the English. "Nine Sachems who lived in the vicinity of the Dutch, sent their united testimony by an agent to Stamford, to the effect that the Dutch governor had solicited them to cut off the English, by promising them guns, powder, swords, wampum, coats, & waistcoats. . . . It was rumored that the time of the massacre was fixed upon the day of the public election, when the freemen would generally be from home." The state of alarm at Fairfield and the neighboring towns was so great that the usual spring plowing, sowing and planting were neglected.* Watch was kept night and day, until men were worn with watching and guarding, and the women and children with sleepless nights and anxious days. Great expense was occasioned by this constant vigilance.

Six of the commissioners believed the reports against Stuyvesant; but before they commenced hostilities, it was decided to draw up a general declaration of grievances to be sent to him. In the mean time, Stuyvesant sent letters to the united colonies, in which he absolutely denied any part in the plot with which he was charged. He offered either to go or send to Boston to prove his innocence, or to allow an appointed ambassador to be sent to the Manhadoes to investigate these charges. Francis Newman of New Haven, Captain John Leverett (afterwards governor of Massachusetts), and Mr. William Davis, were invested with plenary power to investigate the affair, and to receive the proposals of the Dutch governor. The commissioners were requested by the General Court not to leave Boston until the messengers returned from the Manhadoes. It was also ordered that a speedy messenger be sent for a renewal of the commissions from Connecticut and New Haven which had just expired, "that so if God call upon a war, there may be no interruption of business."†

During the absence of the ambassadors to the Dutch, it was decided in case of war, that five hundred men should be raised for the first expedition, and placed under the command of Captain John Leverett. It was also agreed that if war should take place, the commissioners should meet at New Haven, for the purpose of ordering the military movements of the English troops. At a session of the General Court held at Hartford on the 14th of April, speedy supplies were ordered to be sent to Captain Mason, at the fort at Saybrook; "& whatever else should be thought meet by Mr. Ludlow & Mr. Cullick." It was advised that all the scattered families of Saybrook should be gathered into the town. It was

* Trumbull's Hist. of Conn., Vol. I., p. 213.

† Mass. Col. Rec., Vol. I., p. 311.

also ordered that a just proportion of all the military provisions, which had been sent from England for the protection of the united colonies, should be sent to Connecticut and New Haven for the defense of their towns.*

Fresh testimony of fidelity of the Indians was required, by giving up their arms, or they would be looked upon as enemies of the English, and that they should not shoot guns or walk in the night, unless to carry messages, in which case, they were to go to the watchman, who, if they ran away was ordered to shoot them. Ludlow and Captain John Cullock were again appointed commissioners for the year ensuing, "& invested with full power to agitate such occasions as concern the United Colonies for Connecticut, *according to their former commission.*" Sixty men were ordered to be pressed as the quota for Connecticut, to make up the five hundred to be prepared for war. Eight of these men were to be taken from Fairfield, to be made ready to march at a day's warning. Lieutenant Cook was made commander-in-chief. The other officers were Lieutenant Thomas Bull of Hartford, Lieutenant Thomas Wheeler of Fairfield, Sergeant Richard Olmstead of Norwalk, and Hugh Wells of Wethersfield, drummer.† William Hill of Fairfield, was chosen one of a committee to provide provisions suitable for a service of two months. The messengers sent to treat with Stuyvesant returned to Boston about the last of May, without having effected any satisfactory communications with him. Further evidence was brought forward of the preparations the Dutch governor was making with the Indians for the extermination of the English. A long and unsatisfactory letter was read from Stuyvesant, in which he again renewed his claims against the Connecticut and New Haven colonies. This letter so exasperated the commissioners that all of them, except Mr. Bradstreet of Massachusetts, at once voted for *a war against the Dutch.* Massachusetts had instructed Bradstreet not to give his voice for war, but to use every possible endeavor to prevent open hostilities. In consequence of his opposition, the Bay colony was charged with a violation of the articles of union. Many in Massachusetts were displeased with the action of the General Court. They argued that if they "should neglect to engage in the war, it would be a declaration of

* The value of the arms and ammunition sent out by England at this time was estimated at £358 12*s.* 8*d.*, and valued in the colonies at £478 3*s.* 4*d.* "For these supplies payment was to be made by such of the colonies as should receive their proportions, within two months thereafter, and the amount received was to be appropriated for the use of the Indians, as the Commissioners of the United Colonies shall from time to time direct."—[Rec. of U. Colonies, May, 1653.] Col. Rec. of Conn.

† Massachusetts ordered 333; Plymouth, 60, and New Haven, 42.

their neutrality in the contest, & might be viewed in that light by the parliament, & be of great & general disservice to their interest." *

A committee of conference from the Plymouth, Connecticut and New Haven colonies was chosen, to set before the court of Massachusetts the danger of the English settlements, and also to seek the advice of the elders of the Bay. Ludlow of Fairfield was one of this committee. A committee was also chosen from Massachusetts to meet them. A warm debate followed; but after lengthy protestations on both sides, the various representations made were submitted to the grave judgment of the *elders of the Bay*, who, after weighing the situation carefully, counseled "that it would be safest for the colonies to forbear the use of the sword; but advised to be in a posture of defence & readiness for action, until the mind of God should be more clearly known, either for a more settled peace, or manifest ground of war." This advice, however, did not change the views of the commissioners, with the exception of Bradstreet.

They sent warnings to the General Courts of each colony to prepare for war. Connecticut was ordered to raise sixty-five men, out of which number Fairfield was to send eight. Lieutenant Thomas Wheeler, of Fairfield, was chosen ensign of the company. Andrew Ward and William Hill were made commissaries, and appointed a committee to join with the constables of the town in impressing men for the service. The military officers of Stratford were ordered to await Ludlow's return from Massachusetts, before choosing other officers.† An extra session of the General Court of Connecticut was called on the 25th of June, when it was decided to press upon Massachusetts the necessity of a war with the Dutch; and if she would not join the other colonies, that she would at least give them liberty to accept volunteers from among them to prosecute a war. Governor Haynes and Ludlow were appointed to confer with Governor Eaton, of New Haven, upon the subject: "also about a ship to transport troops, and to find out what encouragement they should send to the English & friendly Indians on Long Island." They found Governor Eaton eager to join them "in a just war upon a rebellious people, the measure of whose sins were then full." They declared "such a war to be like that of David against the children of Ammon, & the late war of England against Scotland."‡ Articles were drawn asking Massachusetts that if she could not join them, to agree that the united colonies should meet in New Haven to conduct the war. New Haven agreed to join Connecticut in purchasing

* Trumbull's Hist. of Conn., Vol. I., p. 203.
† Col. Rec. Conn., I., 243.
‡ Col. Rec., New Haven, I., 4–22.

a frigate on the Connecticut river, and to fit her with ten guns and other necessary supplies, to coast up and down between the mouth of that river and Stamford, for the protection of the towns on the Sound. The result of these measures was another meeting of the commissioners at Boston on the 11th of September (Ludlow was present, having been commissioned on the 11th of August). After a stormy debate, which came near destroying the union of the colonies, Massachusetts utterly declined to unite in a declaration of war against the Dutch. Connecticut and New Haven were therefore left to bear the brunt of their unhappy situation, without the assistance which they thought they ought to expect from the Bay state. Both colonies held a General Court in October, and agreed to appeal to England for redress. They also resolved to purchase, and man with forty men, the frigate before mentioned, to cruise up and down the Sound to prevent the alarming extent of piracy which existed; to protect the Connecticut and New Haven towns, and the English settlements belonging to those colonies on Long Island; as well as to intercept and prevent Ninigrate from forming an alliance with the Dutch and Indians of Long Island and New York.

Captain John Astwood was sent as a special agent from New Haven to Cromwell and the Parliament to solicit aid in reducing the Dutch. Letters were dispatched from Connecticut to Parliament, to General Worth and to Mr. Edward Hopkins, who was then in England.

An attack from the Dutch was expected at any moment, as it was known that they were awaiting a reinforcement from Holland. It was expected that when the Dutch ships should give a signal, the Indians would rise and begin their savage work by firing the English towns and massacring the inhabitants. Meanwhile Stuyvesant, as much alarmed as the English, made every preparation of defense at New Amsterdam; and the people "for once agreed to submit to a tax for digging a ditch from the North to the East rivers, & the erection of a breast-work & palisadoe to secure the town from attack." The alarm of the Dutch at an impending English and Indian invasion was most distressing, for they had every reason to believe that unless speedy succor was sent them from Holland, they would be overpowered by the English, who far exceeded them in numbers.* Great dissatisfaction prevailed at this time in New England with the rigor of the colonial laws. The Dutch were equally dissatisfied with the tyrannical rule of Governor Stuyvesant. The mild policy of Connecticut stood out in strong relief, in comparison with that of the other colonial jurisdictions.

* Bryant's Hist. United States, I., 140–147.

The turbulent state of affairs in England, after the death of Charles I., seriously affected the English colonies, and "the liberties of the people," were the daily theme of conversation. On the 16th of December, 1653, Oliver Cromwell was given the title of "His Highness the Lord Protector of England." He was intrusted with the authority of which they had deprived their king. Meanwhile Charles II., having escaped from England, found a safe refuge among his friends on the continent. Governor Sir William Berkeley, of Virginia, had sent an invitation to Prince Charles to come to Virginia and be their king, which awakened a great excitement in all the American plantations.* George Baxter, who had been the former English secretary, and James Hubbard, of Gravesend, L. I., made themselves conspicuous, both in the Dutch and English colonies, by stirring up a feeling of rebellion against the Dutch governor, who not only expelled them from his jurisdiction, but obliged all the English under his authority to take the oath of allegiance to the Dutch province. Captain John Underhill, of Stamford, who had been of great service to the Dutch, hoisted the colors of Parliament at Flushing and Hempstead, and issued a manifesto setting forth the impositions practiced upon the liberties of the people by taxes; appointing magistrates without the vote of the people; violation of conscience, and conspiring with the Indians to murder the English. He was seized and imprisoned, but the Dutch governor soon after released him. He then proceeded to Rhode Island, where he was made commander-in-chief of a band of volunteers, and without delay marched to the fort of Good Hope on the Connecticut; but finding it empty he posted upon the door a notice, "Jo: Underhill [did] seaze upon this hous and lands thereunto belonging, as Dutch goods claymed by the West India Company in Amsterdam, enemies of the Commonwealth of England." He then disbanded his company of twenty volunteers, and sold out the fort and the Dutch land adjacent, on his own account, for twenty pounds sterling. About a month later he gave a second deed of the same lands to another party.

Instigated by Robert Basset and John Chapman of Stamford, the inhabitants of Stamford exhibited great dissatisfaction with the government of

* "The Virginia colonists were staunch loyalists. Governor Berkeley ruled Virginia under a commission from Prince Charles, the exiled son of Charles I. The Republican Parliament of England was offended by the persistent attachment of the Virginians to royalty, & early in the spring of 1652 sent Sir George Ayscue with a powerful fleet to reduce them. Meanwhile Berkeley & the Cavaliers or Royalists had resolved not to submit, & had sent a messenger to Breda, to invite Prince Charles to come over & be their king. He was preparing to come, when affairs took a turn in England, which foreshadowed a speedy restoration of monarchy there."—Student Hume, p. 768.

New Haven. They complained of neglect, bad government and unreasonable taxes; that the people were deprived of their liberties and denied just privileges. They assumed to set up for the government of England against that of the colony of New Haven. They demanded that New Haven should prosecute the war against the Dutch, and allow them to raise men in other towns; and that they were resolved to raise men for this purpose among themselves.

About the time that Governor Berkeley and the Virginia cavaliers invited Prince Charles to come over and be their king, a mariner by the name of Thomas Adams "(as he called himself), though in apparel & carriage he acted a part as if he had been the king of Scots or some great prince (though not willing to be known) & by some was called (King Tom.," came to Stamford.* He was entertained by Robert Basset, who presented him with "guns at parting," being fully satisfied in his own mind, as he afterwards declared, that he was the king.

As Rhode Island was not recognized by the New England colonies, her inhabitants declared for Parliament, and took measures to subdue the Dutch on this side of the Atlantic. Captain Thomas Baxter, who is sometimes confused with the above George Baxter, sailed from Rhode Island, and by virtue of a commission given him from that colony "under the commonwealth of England," captured without discrimination both Dutch and English vessels. Near the Manhadoes he seized a Dutch vessel belonging to a Mr. Mayhew, and brought her into Black Rock harbor. Without delay the Dutch prepared two war vessels with ammunition and cannon, and with one hundred men, who were dispatched to Connecticut, and "lay in the road near the opening of Fairfield harbor"—Black Rock. The appearance of these men-of-war caused great excitement at Fairfield. A public meeting was called, and it was voted by the townsmen that an army should be immediately prepared, not only for the protection of the town, but to make war upon the Dutch. Ludlow was appointed commander-in-chief. Firmly persuaded than an attack might be made upon the town at any moment, Ludlow accepted the office as one of military necessity, and at once began to drill the men and prepare for any emergency. He immediately wrote to Governor Eaton notifying him of his appointment. His letter was read before a General Court assembled at New Haven on the 22d of November, 1653.

After a long consultation held by Governor Eaton with the magistrates, deputies, and most of the elders in the New Haven colony, it was decided: "It being so near winter, & the want of suitable vessels & the like, they

* New Haven Col. Rec., II., 60.

did not see themselves called upon to vote for a present war, but to suspend a full issue till Connecticut jurisdiction be acquainted with it, & give notice what they will do; *but if they agree* to carry it on now, then this court agrees to join with them, & to meete again to consider & order as the case may require."

About the 1st of March *orders* reached the New England colonies from Cromwell and the Parliament, that the Dutch were to be treated as the enemies of England. The General Court of Connecticut met on the 6th of March, and ordered that a special warrant should be granted Jonathan Gilbert to arrest Thomas Baxter of Fairfield, for disturbing the peace of the colony. Stamford and Fairfield were each required to choose one man, and present their names to the next court of election, as assistants to the magistrates.

During the winter a sad calamity fell upon the colony, by which it was deprived of the wisdom and counsel of one of its most popular leaders. Governor John Haynes died on the 1st of March, 1654. He was a gentleman of good family, and owned a fine estate called Copford Hall, in Essex, England. He was distinguished for his abilities, prudence and piety. He spent his money freely, and endured many hardships and perils for the advancement of the interests of the colony. He was associated with Ludlow in many important offices of trust, and warmly sympathized with him in his responsibilities at this critical time. The General Court assembled at Hartford on the 6th of March, when it was ordered that, "In respect of a sad breach God has made upon us by the sudden death of our late Governor, & the like mortality of our neighbors in the Bay, *some eminent removals of others*, & spreading opinions in the colonies, the condition of our native country, the alienation of the Colonies in regard of the combination," the 15th of March should be set apart as a day of fasting and prayer throughout the jurisdiction.

On the 8th of March the General Court of New Haven ordered the arrest of Thomas Baxter and John Youngs, a son of the Rev. John Youngs of Southold, Long Island. The latter had been heard to say that he would procure sixty men at Uncoway to garrison Southold, to defend him against the power of New Haven. Upon leaving Southold he had been arrested and imprisoned by the Dutch, and a second order was given for his arrest from New Haven, as soon as he was released from confinement at the Manhadoes. Thomas Baxter was accused "of plundering, spoiling & robbing; & of taking a vessel which belonged to the Plymouth Colony, to the great damage of sundrie persons." He was soon after arrested at Fairfield, and on the 10th of March was brought before the New Haven

magistrates. He was charged with seizing Mr. Mayoe's vessel without a proper commission, and "with many miscarriages of a high nature at Fairfield." He was also accused of flourishing a flag and beating a drum at Stamford to call volunteers to go against the Dutch; of threatening the constable there and those who opposed him; of seizing a canoe belonging to one of the magistrates, and striking with a half-pike upon the head and shoulders the ward who attempted to detain it. It was charged that one of his men drew his cutlas and struck at the ward's hand, while the others stood with their guns cocked declaring they would shoot; and that he had detained a servant of Mr. Fowler's until he saw fit to send him home. To these charges he pleaded that he thought his commission from Rhode Island warranted him to seize any Dutch vessels while they were the enemies of the Commonwealth of England. Having heard him thus far, the magistrates of New Haven decided to send him to Connecticut to answer for what he had done in that jurisdiction. Two of his men, William Ellitt and Abraham Frost, of Stamford, were brought in as prisoners. It was also decided to send them to the General Court of Connecticut. John Odell of Pequonnock, being present, was then called upon by the marshal of Connecticut to testify in regard to the conduct of the prisoners, before sending them to be tried by the Connecticut court, which he did as follows:

"John Odell testifyeth under oath that as Baxter's men went up & down the streets of Fairfield, with their swords drawn in their hands, he heard William Ellitt sweare with a great oath (but knowes not the words) that with them hands of his, he would be avenged upon the blood of some of them, which had taken his Captain, & he supposed their was about a dozzen of them, which so runn with their swords drawn."

Lieutenant Cook and Goodman Lewis of Hartford, Edward Parker and Daniel Hopper, who were sent from New Haven to Fairfield to take Baxter and his men, were also brought before the court. They testified that upon the arrest of Baxter, Robert Basset ran after Lieutenant Cook and his men with high and offensive words. He demanded that Lieutenant Cook put up his sword; that they then seized and disarmed him and carried him with Baxter to the house where the latter was kept a prisoner; but that Basset soon went away without leave. They further testified that they thought Basset instigated the riot which followed, for he had been away but a short time, when a party of men assaulted the guard who had charge of Baxter. A skirmish took place, in which one of Baxter's men was killed, and one of Lieutenant Cook's men wounded. Soon after Basset returned and plead for the release of Baxter. Goodman Lewis testified that after Basset's arrest,

while walking with him, he told him that he had heard he had been active in drawing men together against the commonwealth where he lived; and that he said he would be a "reformer not only of commonwealths, but of churches also." Basset did not deny this charge, but replied, "indeed this is the thing that troubles me, that we have not our vote in our jurisdiction as others have, & instanced the Connecticut jurisdiction." He showed great contrition before the court, and acknowledged that he had been engaged with John Youngs, one Captain Eaton, Jeremiah Jaggers and William Newman and old Newman, at Stamford, in raising volunteers to make war upon the Dutch; and also of receiving and concealing a seditious letter against the commonwealth of New Haven, to overthrow the colonial government both of church and state. It was proved that he and his companions had set out with a view of visiting all the towns west of New Haven, to arouse a seditious spirit among the people, which they had carried out, until they were on their way from Norwalk to Fairfield, when they were arrested by two commissioners from New Haven, and temporarily lodged in the Fairfield jail. He was ordered to give up the seditious papers which he and John Chapman had used along the coast; and until such papers were found, he was to be put in irons. He pleaded guilty of all the charges brought against him, but upon exhibiting a penitent spirit, and taking the oath of allegiance to the New Haven colony, he was allowed to return to Stamford.*

The trial of Baxter and those engaged with him continued until the latter part of March, when it was again decided that he should "be sent to Connecticut, to see what they would do with him." The others were heavily fined and bound under large bonds for their future loyalty to the government of New England.

At the assembling of the General Court of Connecticut at Hartford on the 6th of March, Thomas Baxter was fined seventy pounds, to be paid to the colony treasury, and that he should give bonds of two hundred pounds, at the hand of some good and satisfactory security, for his good behavior for one year. He was also ordered to pay Mr. Mayhew, the owner of the Dutch vessel which he had taken, the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds. †

Captain John Underhill's seizure and sale of Fort Good Hope was not

* New Haven Col. Rec., 2, 48–57. Basset owned a home-lot in Fairfield in 1653. Baxter also pretended to live in Fairfield in 1654. His wife Bridget was divorced from him by an order of the General Court of Connecticut in 1662. John Chapman had lived in the New Haven colony, was in Fairfield in 1647, and soon after removed to Stamford.

† Col. Rec. Conn., 1, 253.

recognized by the court, which decided "that in consideration of the order sent over by authority from the Parliament of England, for all due encouragement & assistance against their enemies the Dutch," that the Dutch house Good Hope and lands should be claimed by the English until a trial could be had. Meanwhile all improvement of those lands was prohibited without the consent of the court.

At this alarming period in the history of New England, the sale of liquor among the Indians had become a dangerous source of evil; in consequence of which at the sitting of this court, a stringent law was passed against the sale of wine or liquor to the Indians, under a penalty of "five pounds for every pint sold, & forty shillings for the least quantity." It was ordered: "All Barbadoes liquor, commonly called '*Ruin Kill Devill*' or the like," if landed in any place in the Connecticut jurisdiction, should be forfeited to the commonwealth, "two thirds part to be paid into the public treasury, & one third to the party who seized the liquor." A duty of "ten shillings was levied upon every anchor of liquor, forty shillings upon a butt of wine, twenty shillings upon a hogshead of wine, ten shillings upon a cask, whether they were full or noe." No person was allowed to retail liquor without a license from the General Court, under a penalty of twenty shillings. The insurrection instigated by Baxter, Youngs, Basset and their companions against the Dutch and the colony of New Haven, brought about the necessity of strong legislative action in Connecticut, and specially in New Haven, where every effort was made to prevent a civil war at home. The appearance of two Dutch men-of-war at the entrance of Black Rock harbor, led those of calm judgment and thoughtful consideration, to think the advice of the elders of the Bay, not altogether unreasonable. Nevertheless the Connecticut magistrates resolved to root out the Dutch within the jurisdiction. It is shown in the above account that during the fiery ordeal through which Fairfield passed, neither her chief officers nor citizens gave any countenance whatever to the proceedings of Baxter, Youngs, or Basset.

The course pursued by Ludlow in preparing troops for the defense of the town, was in every way in accordance with the office which had been assigned him by the General Court of Connecticut. In the month of April, 1653, he had, with Mr. Cullick, been given power to impress men in the river towns for the protection of the Saybrook fort and river inhabitants. On the 18th of June following, with Mr. Cullick, he was "invested with full power to agitate such occasions as concerned the United Colonies, *according to their former commission.*" While attending the meeting of the commissioners in May, the General Court voted "that there should

be no change made in the military officers at Stratford, during his absence," thus giving him power to appoint officers by the sea-side. On the 27th of July he was appointed with Governor Haynes to treat with Governor Eaton and the New Haven magistrates, about purchasing and fitting out a man-of-war to cruise up and down the Sound, to protect the English settlements on the Long Island and the Connecticut coast, and also to treat with the English and the friendly Indians of Long Island in making preparations, should war be declared. Therefore when an armed vessel from the Manhadoes appeared in the harbor of his own town, Ludlow not only acted under the power of his commission, but with the judgment and necessary precaution due to the citizens of Fairfield. By a vote of the freemen of Fairfield he was made commander-in-chief of the militia of the town, which was a legal action according to a law of the colony that each town should choose its own officers; but they had no legal authority to declare war without the sanction of the commissioners of the united colonies, which both Connecticut and New Haven declared had been dissolved by Massachusetts. With one hundred armed men from the Manhadoes lying off their harbor, the townsmen of Fairfield would have been arrant cowards if they had not declared war against the Dutch, and gone out to defend their homes and firesides, in case of an attack from the ships, which their formidable appearance in the harbor gave occasion to expect at any moment.

If the chief townsmen of Fairfield in 1779 had been as active as they were in 1654, Fairfield would never have passed through the ordeal of fire and devastation at the hands of the British by Tryon and his troops. The state legislature of Connecticut has never appeared to take into consideration the danger to which the towns within her jurisdiction bordering upon Long Island Sound have been exposed. It is a noticeable fact, however, that on the 14th of April, 1653, Ludlow was appointed with Mr. Cullick to take all prompt and necessary measures for the defense of Saybrook and the river settlements. The General Court of Connecticut, even at this critical moment, went so far as to order the seizure of the Dutch fort Good Hope and lands at Hartford, while Fairfield, left to protect herself, even as in 1779, for want of necessary legislative action, was made a conspicuous mark for any foreign enemy to plunder and destroy.

There is no doubt that the course pursued by the General Court and commissioners of Massachusetts, and a marked caution at this time in the policy of the General Courts of Connecticut and New Haven, by which Ludlow found himself and his townsmen left exposed to the mercy of the Dutch and Indians, were the leading causes which led to his removal from

New England.* Added to these, he must have been overwhelmed with astonishment and disgust, when a disgraceful suit for slander was brought against him by Thomas Staples, of Fairfield, by which an attempt was made to fasten upon him a prevalent report, which almost every leading man and woman in the town of Fairfield had in vain endeavored to prove by the witch Knap, viz.: that Mrs. Thomas Staples was a witch. He gathered affidavits from a large majority of the citizens of Fairfield, which he left in the hands of his attorney, Alexander Bryan, of Milford, clearly setting forth the injustice of the charges brought against him.† There exists no authority whatever for the statement advanced by some writers, that Ludlow conceived that the just reprimand of Baxter, who at best was but a piratical character, of Basset and Youngs who were proven leaders of a band of outlaws, was aimed as a reproof to him. He continued to occupy his place as one of the magistrates of the General Court until April, and was present on the 6th of March, 1654, when, "*some eminent removals from the colony*," were mentioned among the causes for appointing a day of special fasting and prayer, which undoubtedly referred to him.

He was no longer a young man. For twenty-four years he had given the prime of his life in an active and Herculean service in building up a republic in New England. With an Englishman's pride and ambition, he hoped to extend the possessions of his native country throughout America. The Dutch, in his estimation, were but mere intruders between the New England and Virginia colonies. An imminent war with them, a threatened civil war in the New Haven colony, the prospect of a rise among the Indians, which he could plainly see must sooner or later be inevitable, and the increasing political and ecclesiastical troubles of the New England colonies, no doubt led him to desire a safer and a happier home for himself and his family. He therefore resolved to return to England. Before taking leave of his friends in America, he made preparations to visit his brother, George Ludlow, who owned a large plantation at Yorktown, in Virginia. It would scarcely be expected that Ludlow would be a favorite with the New Haven colonists. From the date of his settlement at Uncoway to the present period of his life in New England, he had been strongly opposed to New Haven being a separate colony. He chartered a ship carrying ten guns, of one Captain John Manning of Milford, to convey him with his family and effects to Virginia. It was found, however, that Captain Manning had been engaged during the winter in trading between

* Life of Roger Ludlow in New England. Appendix No. I.

† See Suit of Thomas Staples against Roger Ludlow. Appendix No. II.

the planters of Virginia and the Dutch of New Amsterdam, which was strictly prohibited by the Connecticut and New Haven colonies; and, as Milford belonged to the New Haven colony, both he and his vessel were seized by the authorities of that jurisdiction.

Ludlow laid before Governor Eaton the great inconvenience and damage which the staying of the ship would be to him; and demanded a written statement of the grounds of its detention. The governor furnished the reasons, when Ludlow laid claim to the vessel as his own, probably because he considered it such after he had hired it for his own private use. But upon being reminded he had previously stated that he hired it, and "that men need not hire that which is their own," it was at length agreed that he should leave one hundred pounds of his estate in the hands of Alexander Bryan of Milford, as security that Manning would present himself "to the authorities in England, before the 20. of October, to answer the charges made against him; & to abide their censure —" provided that upon receiving notice from thence of the decision they would be satisfied to release the securities furnished. In the mean time Ludlow required papers to the effect that Captain Manning and his vessel might be at his service "in all ways allowed by the state of England." But before he and Manning had left New Haven, it was discovered that Manning's seamen "had struck against orders & with a high hand & threatening speeches" had carried away his vessel. They were pursued by a shallop containing thirteen armed men sent out from Milford. Ludlow and Captain Manning were immediately sent for, and informed of this offense. Upon Ludlow's being asked if he would give the security which he had promised, he declined to do so, because the vessel had left Milford. In the mean time the vessel was so hotly pursued by the shallop, that her men escaped in a skiff, leaving her adrift, taking with them the captain's trunk, books and writings. The forsaken vessel, with a considerable expense and hazard, was recovered and brought back to Milford, when "Ludlow again tendered the former securities;" *but having refused it, while the vessel was in the hands of Manning's men*, a trial of the case was ordered before the General Court of New Haven. Manning was charged with having ordered his men out of the harbor of Milford, to await his overtaking them, which he denied. He was fined, however, the sum of twenty shillings, for telling "two lyes," made to bear all the expenses of the trial at New Haven and at Milford, and sent to England to be punished for trading with the Dutch. The Milford men who recovered his vessel were granted twenty shillings apiece, and their court fees. Manning's vessel, which was pronounced a prize, was ordered to be sold at

Milford on the following Tuesday, "at three o'clock in the afternoon, by an inch of the candle."

Soon after, the 26th of April, Ludlow took leave of his friends in Connecticut, and sailed for Virginia. It must have been with a keen pang of sorrow that he bade adieu to Fairfield, which he had watched with the pride of a father in its growth out of a wilderness into a beautiful town. Had he remained in Connecticut his talents would undoubtedly have won for him a higher position than he had previously occupied. But his work in New England had been accomplished. It was a noble work, which more than two centuries after he left the country, stands out as a colossal monument to his genius and to his memory. His dwelling, home-lot and pasture lot were left with William Hill for sale, and were purchased by Nathan Gold on the 18th May, 1654.*

In the latter part of the winter or early spring of 1654, Ludlow paid a visit to the Rev. John Davenport, of New Haven; and one evening, while in conversation with him and Mrs. Davenport, he was led to relate the circumstances connected with the trial and execution of the witch Knapp at Fairfield, and her vindictive effort, even in her last moments, to fasten upon Mrs. Thomas Staples the stigma of being a witch. He also spoke of the course pursued by Mrs. Staples before the execution and afterwards in examining the body of good-wife Knapp for the marks of a witch, declaring before several women standing by, "that if the marks upon the body were those of a witch she was one herself, for she had the same marks." He requested that what he had related might be regarded as confidential, as he did not wish the story to be circulated from him; that others who had overheard the declaration of the witch, either had or would

* Record of Roger Ludlow's grant of home-lot, etc., from the Town, 4 Feb., 1653. A, Town Deeds, p. 86.—Sale to Alexander Bryant, 10 May, 1654. A, Town Deeds, p. 57.—Sale to Nathan Gold, I., 11 May, 1654. A, Town Deeds, p. 52.—Willed to Nathan Gold, II., March 1. 1693, Prob. Rec., Vol. 1689–1701.—Willed to Nathan Gold, III., April 29, 1724, Prob. Rec., Vol. 1716–1735.—Willed to grandson Jabez Hubbell, legal representative of Martha Gold Hubbell, Sept. 28, 1761, Prob. Rec., Vol. 1754–1764.—Willed by Jabez Hubbell to his son James and his wife Roda, Jan. 3, 1798, Prob. Rec., Vol. 1799–1818. Jabez Hubbell died in 1817. His son James died at Hartford, 1810. The heirs of Jabez Hubbell and Roda, his wife, namely, Emily Bulkley, David Mallory, Jabez A. West, Hannah West, Caroline Gilbert, Simon H. Mallory, George, Elizabeth, and Jeremiah Mallory, on the 2 April, 1835, had this homestead distributed to them. Prob. Rec., Vol. 1827–1835, p. 695.—The Hubbell heirs sold it to Obediah Jones in 1835. Town Deeds, Vol. 44, pages 546, 458, 700, 297, etc.—O. W. Jones sold it to John Thompson, Town Records, Vol. 47. John Thompson re-sold it to O. W. Jones, 22 Feb., 1850. Vol. 48, p. 512.—O. W. Jones deeded it to Sarah J. Haines, March, 1851. Town Deeds, Vol. 49.—Charles N. Butt and Sarah J. Butt, J. H. Knox and Augusta Knox, the heirs of Sarah J. Haines, deeded it to Elizabeth A. Talbot, May 7, 1853. Town Deeds, Vol. 50, pp. 724–725.—George A. Talbot and the heirs of Elizabeth A. Talbot deeded it to Oliver O. Jennings, 29 April, 1880, Vol. 61, pp. 729, 730.

soon spread it abroad. Soon after Thomas Staples instituted a suit against Mr. Ludlow for defaming his wife's character; to which he gave no attention, except to leave an overwhelming amount of evidence in the hands of his attorney, Alexander Bryan of Milford, which clearly proved that he was not responsible for what the witch Knapp and Mrs. Staples herself had declared to be true. Mrs. Staples was evidently one of those sharp, shrewd women, who are not to be silenced in their professed opinions by any one. Her outspoken opinion against one of the principal laws of the colony, was enough of itself in those days to condemn her as a witch. She had also had a quarrel with Ludlow, who had charged her with telling falsehoods, or in plainer words, of telling a series of *lies*. People used plain, ungarnished language in those days, and a lie was a lie, white or black. Altogether, Mrs. Staples felt herself to be an exceedingly conspicuous person at that time, and consequently made herself such. She had no idea of being made either to suffer punishment as a witch or to believe in witchcraft. In the estimation of the public, particularly among the best people of the town, there was an uneasy suspicion that perhaps she was a witch. Therefore, in order to clear her from the charge, and the danger of being hanged, her husband resolved to make a scape-goat of Ludlow, by bringing an action of slander against him, thereby making him suffer for the witch Knapp's accusation and of public opinion, as well as for charging his wife in the meeting-house with having "*gone on in a tract of lying.*" The suit took place in New Haven on the 29th of May, 1654, a month after Ludlow left for Virginia, and, as will be seen hereafter, he was fined several pounds and costs of the court.

For the first time in almost twenty years the name of Roger Ludlow disappears from the list of magistrates, chosen at the General Court of election held on the 18th of May. Andrew Ward and William Hill were again elected deputies from Fairfield. George Hull and Alexander Knowles were chosen assistants to the magistrates sent by the General Court to execute justice in the sea-side towns; "to marry persons; & to *press horses for the public welfare.*" The assistants at Fairfield and the adjacent towns, were given liberty to examine the causes of disquietude among them; and either to send the delinquents to Hartford for trial, or to send for some of the magistrates of the General Court to hold a court in their respective towns. Mr. Wells, Mr. Webster, and Mr. Clark were appointed to carry out this order if necessity required. An amendment to the constitution was made, by which, in the absence of the governor and deputy-governor, the major part of the magistrates were given power to assemble a court, and choose a moderator from among themselves, which

court should be deemed a court "as legal to all intents & purposes" as if the governor and deputy-governor were present.

Early in June Major Sedgwick and Captain Leveret arrived at Boston with a fleet of three or four ships, and a land force, bringing with them a commission from Cromwell to unite the four New England colonies in a war against the Dutch. They called for an immediate meeting of the commissioners, to consult with them about the designed expedition. Connecticut responded by sending Major John Mason and Mr. Cullick, with "instructions to engage any number of men, not exceeding two hundred; but rather than the expedition should fail, four or five hundred." This help would be granted, even in case Massachusetts should refuse to join with them. New Haven sent her commissioners, with instructions to engage all the men and provisions they could spare, "& to pledge assistants though no other except Connecticut should join with them." The General Court of Massachusetts did not agree to raise men themselves, but granted Major Sedgwick and Captain Leveret liberty to raise five hundred men. This number was reduced to three hundred by the commissioners, who also agreed that Connecticut should furnish two hundred, and New Haven one hundred and thirty-three, to join with two hundred from the ships, making in all a force of eight hundred and thirty-three men. Active measures were at once set on foot towards making an immediate attack upon the Dutch.

Fairfield and the towns adjacent were all bustle and activity with preparations for both an offensive and defensive war. In the mean time the Dutch had used all possible influence to induce Governor Stuyvesant to make peace with the English. They even called a meeting of delegates from their towns, who refused to be compelled to pay taxes "to provide against their own ruin & destruction," and, "therefore," they said, "we will not pay any more taxes." The news of the arrival of the English ships, and of an immediate attack within their own borders, caused a state of great consternation. Old men, women and children, with goods and valuables, were removed to safer quarters. Governor Stuyvesant was urged by many of the leading citizens of New Amsterdam "to surrender the city without bloodshed;" but the sturdy old governor disdained the idea, and vented his wrath upon all such intruders. In the midst of the great excitement which prevailed, news that peace had been declared between England and Holland was wafted across the Atlantic. This was glad news to the English colonists, who were saved from a most unhappy war; and especially to the Dutch settlers, who manifested their great joy in public and social festivities, by ringing of bells and booming of cannons.

Governor Stuyvesant appointed a day of general thanksgiving throughout the Dutch domains in America. In his proclamation he thus expressed his gratitude: "Praise the Lord O England's Jerusalem; & Netherland's Sion. Praise the Lord! He both secured your gates, & blessed your possessions with peace, even here, where the threatened torch of war was lighted; where waves reached our lips, & subsided only through the power of the Almighty." *

The commander-in-chief of the English fleet, no doubt by orders from Cromwell, at once turned his attention towards dispossessing the French along the coast between Penobscot and St. John. Meanwhile trouble had arisen between Ninigret and the Mohegans and the Long Island Indians. Ninigret had hired the Mohawks, Pocomstocks and Wampanoags, afterwards called Philip's Indians, to destroy both the Mohegans and the Long Island Indians. Overshadowed with the dread of annihilation, the Long Island Indians, who had suffered greatly at the hands of Ninigret, placed themselves under the protection of Connecticut. This combination of the Indians was a serious cause of danger to the peace of the English settlements. The course pursued by Massachusetts in breaking the articles of confederation, resulted in so much feeling in the other colonies, that a meeting of the commissioners was not expected to take place in the fall. Massachusetts represented that the articles of agreement needed amendment, and proposed a meeting for that purpose, which was declined by the other colonies, on the ground that the articles were perfectly clear and explicit, and therefore needed no amendment. When it was discovered, however, that Ninigret had excited a general war among the Indian tribes in New England, Massachusetts expressed a willingness to renew her covenant with the other colonies, acceding to the original articles of combination, and sent commissioners to attend their annual meeting in September. †

The commissioners met this year at Hartford and resolved upon a war with Ninigret. Forty horsemen and two hundred footmen were ordered to be immediately equipped for the several colonies. A part of this force was to be dispatched without delay to the Niantic country, and the remainder were to be held in readiness to march upon notice. At a meeting of the General Court of Connecticut on the 3d of October, it was ordered, that the division of men to be pressed out of each town, to go upon the expedition to Narragansett, should be carried out according to the conclusion of the commissioners. Forty-five men were to be chosen

* Bryant's Hist. United States, II., 149.
† Trumbull's Hist. Conn. I., 228–230.

out of the towns, six of whom were to be drafted from Fairfield. The first company was to consist of twenty-four, and the second of twenty-one men. Committees from each town were chosen to impress men into the service of the expedition. Andrew Ward and Alexander Knowles were appointed a committee for Fairfield. The New Haven colony agreed to send thirty-one men to join the Connecticut forces; and Lieutenant Robert Seely, with a detachment of men, supplies and ammunition, was ordered to join Major Mason at Saybrook. Massachusetts was to raise forty horsemen and one hundred and fifty-three footmen. The companies were ordered to be upon the march by the following Wednesday to join the Massachusetts forces "on the 13th at Thomas Stanton's."

A special effort was made this year to convert the Indians, as well as to prevent the growing evil of intemperance among them. In order to be provided with a suitable interpreter, the General Court invited Thomas Minor, of Pequot, to send his son, John Minor, to Hartford, where the court would provide for his maintenance and schooling, to the end that he might act as an interpreter to the ministers and judges in the several towns. The names of John Minor and John Sherwood are to be found attached to the Indian deeds of Fairfield, as interpreters between the townsmen and the Indians in the final purchase of Indian lands. A day of public fasting and prayer was appointed throughout the jurisdiction of Connecticut "to seek the presence & blessing of the Lord" upon the expedition to the Nehantics.

Major Mason was granted power to call the train bands together from the several towns once in two years, as a *general training-day*, on the first or second week in September. At a General Court held at Hartford on the 14th of September, the returns of taxable persons and property at Fairfield were as follows: Persons, 74; estates, £8,634. A day was appointed to be set apart about the 1st of November as a general thanksgiving. The messengers dispatched by the commissioners to Ninigret demanding his presence at Hartford, and that he should bring with him the tribute he had pledged to the Pequots under his protection, returned without having received any satisfaction whatever from him. Ninigret refused to go or send to Hartford, or to make peace with Uncas and the Long Island Indians. He said he did not owe the Pequots any tribute, and desired "that the English should let him alone," and allow him to fight out his own quarrel with the Long Island Indians, with which he did not see that the commissioners had anything whatever to do. Upon receiving this answer, the commissioners ordered the troops to march without delay into the Nehantic country, and oblige Ninigret and his allies to accept terms of peace. They

nominated Major Gibson, Major Denison and Captain Atherton to the chief command, leaving it to the General Court of Massachusetts to appoint which of the three should be most acceptable to them. They declined all three, and appointed Major Willard to that office.

The forces were immediately placed under Willard's command, and proceeded directly to Ninigret's quarters; but found that he and his men had fled into a swamp about fourteen or fifteen miles distant, leaving their wigwams and corn without protection. Major Willard did not make an attempt to pursue him, or to molest his quarters. The Pequots, numbering about one hundred, followed his troops back to Hartford, and placed themselves under the protection of the English. The commissioners were greatly disappointed and displeased with the inactivity of Major Willard, who, they said, had lost a golden opportunity to humble the pride of Ninigret. He gave very unsatisfactory reasons for his course, but it was apparent that Massachusetts, being desirous of avoiding an open war, had secretly instructed him not to provoke hostilities.

After Major Willard returned to Hartford, Ninigret became more haughty than ever. He pursued his resentment against Uncas and the Long Island Indians; and both the English and Indians on the Island were in constant fear of a general massacre. In their dilemma an appeal for assistance was made to the commissioners, who ordered that a vessel should cruise between Neanticut and Long Island to watch Ninigret. Captain John Youngs was appointed to command the vessel, and to call for as many men as he required from the fort at Saybrook. He was instructed that in case Ninigret attempted to cross the Sound, to seize and stave his canoes, and to destroy his men in their design. Supplies of ammunition were sent to the Montauket sachem to be used only to defend himself against Ninigret. South and East Hampton, with the towns adjacent, were provided with ammunition and provisions by Connecticut and New Haven. Massachusetts remained neutral, leaving Connecticut and New Haven to protect their own interests. At the May election Andrew Ward and William Hill were chosen deputies to the General Court from Fairfield. "Governor Thomas Wells, Deputy Governor John Webster & Mr. Clark were desired to go down to the sea-side to keep court at Fairfield or Stamford."

The town of Norwalk was granted all the lands which it had purchased of the Indians, "not of right belonging to the plantation of Fairfield." Between the intervals of the General Courts, the magistrates were given authority to appoint a public day of fasting and thanksgiving as they judged meet. It was ordered, with the approbation of the deputies from

the sea-side, viz.: Fairfield, Stratford and Norwalk, that the expense of the courts, except in cases of a *breach* of the capital laws, should be borne by the towns in which the courts were held; and in cases of capital offenses, one half was to be paid by the towns and the other half by the colony. An amicable meeting of the commissioners took place in September at Plymouth. At a General Court held at Hartford on the 4th of October, "The Commissioners of Stratford & Fairfield were fined 40^{s} a piece, for neglecting an order to meet & perfect the list of freeholders & the value of their property." Other towns were fined in like manner. The last Wednesday in October was appointed "to be solemnly observed as a day of public thanksgiving to the Lord (for renewed mercies) by all the plantations in Connecticut." A tax of a penny on a pound was ordered to be levied in all the plantations, to defray the debts of the colony; to be paid, three-fourths in wheat and peas, and one-fourth in Indian corn or meal.

In the month of April there assembled at Fairfield, all the chief sachems of the Indians living in the town and its vicinity. Although they had made sale of their lands to the town through Roger Ludlow in 1639 and 1640, they could not fully realize that they had no further claim to the use of these lands, save the reservations set apart to them; consequently from time to time they had laid claim to a considerable portion of the town. In imagination, a picture of the sachems of Pequonnock and Uncoway may be drawn, dressed in their wild costumes with feathers and beads, and an occasional one clad in an Englisman's coat or small-clothes, assembled with the magistrates and leading planters of Fairfield, under the grand old oak at Pequonnock, which stood until 1884 as a relic of the past, in defiance of time and the storms of more than two centuries. Under this tree, tradition states, that the red sons of the forest gathered to deed by twig and turf their first sale of lands to the English. And here perhaps they again assembled, or it may have been on the Meeting-house Green, on the 20th of March, to renew the sale of their lands to the English. After debating the limits of their reservations, and the bounds of the English lands, and again in return receiving supplies of English cloth, pots, kettles, looking-glasses, scissors, knives, hatchets, hoes and spades, they affixed their quaint signatures to the following deed.

DEED OF PEQNONNOCK & UNCOWAY.

Whereas there have been several Indians who have made claime to much of ye land yt ye Town of Fairfield have & doe possess, ye Town of Fairfield having taken ye matter into consideration, ordered & appointed Alexandre Knowles, Henry Jackson, Francis Purdy, with several others, should treat with Poquanuck Indians concerning, & upon ye treaty with those Indians, whose names are underwritten in ye behalf of all ye Poquan-

uck Indians, they have agreed as followeth : First, they owne ye land y^t^ ye Town is built upon, from ye Creeke yt ye Tide-mill of Fairfield, South Westward is called Sasqua which they owne, have been purchased from ye Indians, & is now ye Englishe's Land : Secondly, ye sd. Indians have acknowledged, consented to & granted yt all that tract of land which they call Unceway (which is from the above sd. Creek Eastward unto ye bounds between Fairfield & Stratford) from ye sea, to run into ye Country seven or eight Miles : for ye future it shall bee ye land & propriety of ye Inhabitants of ye Town of Fairfield : Giveing & granting to ye sd. Town of Fairfield all ye above sd. tract of Land called Unceway with all ye Creekes, Rivers, Ponds, Woods & privileges thereto belonging or appertaining to bee to ye sd. Fairfield, ye Inhabitants thereof & to their heirs forever, quietly to enjoy & possesse it : & they doe promise & engage yt neither they nor their heirs, nor any other Indians shall for ye future molest or trouble ye sd. English in ye quiet possession of ye sd. land : Only it is to bee noted yt ye feild which ye Indians now possesse, called ye *Indian feild*, which is a small neck of land or ye other side of ye Creek, is excepted, ye Indians still keeping their propriety in that small neck or feild : ye Indians are to have ye priviledge of killing deer within ye above sd. tract of land : only they are not to set any traps within ye sd. tract of land : In witness of all which ye sd. Indians have hereunto set to their hands this 20th March, 1656.

Whereas ye above sd. Land is granted to ye town of Fairfield by ye sd. Indians, we also manifest o^r^ respects unto them, yt wee doe engage upon sufficient warning, to cart them their stuffe for them to erect & build a fort, & upon this consideration ye sd. Indians have acknowledged ye above grant.

Umpeter Nosset, X his mark.
Nimrod, or Pocunnoe, X his mark.
Matamuck, X his mark.
Authonyes, alias Lotashau, X his mark.
Washau, X his mark.

Signed & delivered in presence & witnesses of us,

Alexander Knowles. Nathan Gold.
Thomas Pell. George Hull.
Henry Jackson.

This is a true copy according to the original, compared by me & recorded this 25. February, 1685.

NATHAN GOLD, Recorder.*

This deed embraced all the lands lying west of the Stratford bounds, near the Pequonnock river, to the Sasco river, which runs between the Sasqua or Sasco fields and Frost point ; and north seven or eight miles into the country. At the May election Andrew Ward and George Hull were chosen deputies to the General Court ; Ensign Nathan Gold was

* Book A, Town Deeds, p. 437.

It has been thought by some that Old Fort was situated on or near the Pequonnock River ; but as that part of Pequonnoek belonged to Stratford, the above deed of the purchase of that part of Pequonnoek west of Mutton lane and Golden-hill, with the testimony of William Wheeler's journal, who reeeived his information from his grandfather, locates this fort on the ereek running out of Black Rock harbor.

appointed by the General Court to be an assistant of the particular court for the town of Fairfield. The assistants and clerks of the train bands of Fairfield and the neighboring towns were given authority "to examine & censure all defects of arms;" "upon training days, both in coming late or otherwise, & to excuse or punish for the same." The Indians throughout Connecticut gave a great deal of trouble this year. Uncas, while a firm friend to the English, was mischievous, and with his natural savage love of war, had haughtily made attacks upon the tribes in his vicinity. He challenged the Narragansetts to fight with him, and finally joined with Ninigret and his allies. He so endangered his life by these rash acts, that the General Court was obliged to send a force to protect him from the fury of the Narragansetts. In retaliation the Narragansetts plundered the houses of the English.

The commissioners with great trouble managed to keep the peace, by obliging Uncas to make restitution to the Indians he had wronged, for his haughty and unwarranted behavior, prohibiting him from making war without their consent. Major Mason was sent with a detachment of troops to Long Island to establish peace between the Indians and the English. Fairfield and the towns adjacent were constantly alarmed by the piratical excursions both of the white and Indian marauders. To encourage digging pits into which the prowling wolves might fall unawares at night, in October "a law was enacted" by the General Court that if either an Englishman or Indian should molest or take wolves from one of these pits, whereby they would defraud any lawful owner of the pits of a reward from the town in which he lived, they should "pay to the owner of the pit 10^{s}, or be whipped on their naked bodies, not exceeding six stripes." A famous place for making these pits was at Pequonnock, on a neck of land lying south-east of Golden-hill, near Greenlea or Seaside park, which received the name of "*Wolves' pit plain.*" The court ordered that each town should carefully place upon record for the benefit of their posterity, "the most memorable passages of God's providence in settling and hitherto continuing his people in this country." Committees for this purpose were appointed for the river towns. Thomas Pell and Andrew Ward were appointed for Fairfield and the seaside.

The commissioners met this year at Plymouth. A letter was read from Governor Stuyvesant, informing them of his joy at the happy peace established between the Dutch and English "in these remote parts of the earth." After expressing a warm desire for a nearer alliance between the two nations, he concluded his epistle by stating "that he had received a ratification of the agreement made at Hartford in 1650, under the seal of the

High & Mighty States of the United Belgick provinces; & desired that time & place might be appointed for delivering & interchanging the ratifications." The commissioners returned no very favorable reply to the Dutch governor, nor did they express any great desire for a nearer alliance. A list of the persons and estates in the colony was presented to this court. The number of freeholders at Fairfield is left a blank, but the sum total of the value of the estates was £10,553, 4*s*. The freemen of the town at this time numbered about one hundred. A tax of three farthings on the pound was levied on the towns, to be paid by virtue of the treasurer's warrants to the constable, half in wheat and half in peas. A day of general thanksgiving "for the occurrences of many mercies the year past," was appointed in the latter part of October.

At a General Court held on the 26th of February, a committee was appointed to join with the magistrates "to give the best & safest advice to the Indians."

A tax of a penny on the pound was levied on the towns to defray the expenses of the colony. The court required that all who desired to be made freemen should receive a certificate signed by the major part of the deputies in each town "of their peaceable & honest conversation." Only those whom the General Court approved were to be made free.

The subject of games was brought before the court at this time. "Cards, dice, tables or any other games, wherein that grate & solemn ordinance of a *Lott*" (lottery) were forbidden, under a penalty of 20*s*. apiece for every such offense. Every head of a family who indulged in or allowed such games in his house, was fined 20*s*. a game; one third part to be paid to the informer, and the remainder to the public treasury. Lotteries were frequently resorted to in colonial days, especially in the divisions of lands and sales of lands for public and benevolent purposes. But, "games of money or estate by *games*, be the *games* what they will," were regarded "a sinful violation of the laws of honesty & industry, which God has given us. . . ." Public lotteries were approved when the people were oppressed with taxes and debt, and were called *parliamentary lotteries*. Private lotteries were denounced, being designed merely for private ends and advantages, and therefore sinful and dangerous, "and a cheat upon the public."

Nathan Gold was nominated to be made a magistrate or one of the judges of the General Court. Since Ludlow left Fairfield an apathy had crept over the town, such as is experienced when a great man, who has been a leader in a community, has been removed; and for the first few years there appeared to be no one to take his place. Meanwhile Nathan Gold had gradually won the confidence of the people. He had

been the town clerk, a judge of the sea-side courts, had proved an efficient captain in the train band; and had gradually become known to the outside public. From this time he became the leading spirit of the town. He was made an assistant of the General Court at the May election, and at the same time was appointed lieutenant of the militia of Fairfield.

Michael Try and John Wheeler were elected deputies from Fairfield, and Nehemiah Olmstead and Robert Lockwood were made sergeants of the town militia. A law was passed that no leather should be sold without first having been sealed or labeled in the town where it was tanned, under a penalty of a jury trial and fine; and, if found defective, the sealer was given power to fine or seize it. Raw hides were not allowed to be sold out of the colony under a forfeiture of the hide. Goodman Graves and Goodman Fairchild were appointed leather sealers for Fairfield. Authority was given to the assistants either at Fairfield, Stratford, or Norwalk, to extend the limits of those towns. The value of the estates given into the court in October from Fairfield, amounted to £11,410, 1*s*.

At the annual meeting of the commissioners of the united colonies in September, messengers were dispatched to the Narragansetts, Nehantics, and Mohegans, to inform them that if they would desist from fighting against each other and in the English plantations, they would settle their quarrel peaceably for them, and without partiality. They reminded them of the past league between them and the English; and that they had agreed to bring before the commissioners their grievances, to be settled without going to war. In spite of all that had been done for the Indians on Long Island, the Montaukets had turned their weapons of war against the English in the settlements on the Island. Major Mason was sent with a body of men to inquire into the trouble which had arisen, and to demand satisfaction of their sachem, according to the articles of agreement he had made with the English.

At a General Court held at Hartford March 16th, the first cavalry force, consisting of thirty horsemen, was established in Connecticut.* Robert Beachem (Beuchamp), formerly of Norwalk, was given liberty to settle at Bankside. Alexander Knowles, of Fairfield, was nominated to be made a magistrate of the General Court. At the May election Alexander Knowles was made an assistant of the General Court. John Wheeler and Cornelius Hull were chosen deputies. All sea-faring men were for the

* Col. Rec. Conn. I., 309 The New Haven colony on the 16th of May following ordered that New Haven, Milford, Stamford, Guilford, and Branford should be provided with sixteen horses, and all other necessaries towards raising a small troop for the service of the country.—New Haven Col. Rec. II., 173.

future freed from training. The time and place of the general training day of the militia was, by an order of the court, left to Major Mason to appoint. The three particular training days usually held in the latter part of the year in the plantations before the general training day, were merged into a *grand muster*, which was to last two days.* Wednesday, the 8th of September, was appointed a day of solemn prayer and fasting in all the towns, "to implore the favor of God towards his people, in regard of the intemperate season, thin harvest, sore visitation by sickness in several plantations; & the sad prolonged differences y^t^ yet remain unreconciled in churches & plantations & that God would succeed such means as are appointed to be attended for the healing of the foresaid differences."

Great sickness and mortality had prevailed during the spring and summer of this year throughout New England. Religious controversies ran high. The Indians continued their war, which the commissioners failed in their utmost endeavors to prevent. "The crops were light, & it was a year of perplexity & sorrow." Upon the motion of Mr. Andrew Ward in regard to the estates of deceased persons, the court appointed him, with William Hill of Fairfield, to assist Mr. John Wells and Judge Camfield in proving wills, appointing administrators, taking inventories, and distributing the estates of persons who died intestate.

The valuation of the list of estates at Fairfield this year amounted to £10,509, 13*s*. A rate of a penny on the pound was levied on all the estates in the colony, for public expenses. In case of a sudden attack by the Indians or other enemy upon any town in the colony, the chief military officers were given authority to order out the militia of their own or any of the neighboring towns, if occasion should so require. The first Wednesday in November was appointed "a public thanksgiving day for England's great victories & preservation; & for the mercies of God to us in our continued peace, & the abatement of the sore sickness" in the New England plantations.

The following movement this year by the General Court is of interest:

"The Court approves the pious care of the Town of Fairfield in procuring help for Mr. Joanes by his own consent thereto, as far as appears by a paper presented by their Deputies to this Court, to order, that according to their desires the foresaid paper be kept among the Court papers, & desire the town not anyways thereupon to deprive their Reverend ancient Pastor, Mr. Joanes, in sickness or health of his comfortable maintenance."

The army of Cromwell had conquered England, Ireland and Scotland. The famous battle of the Dunes had been fought on the 4th of June, before Dunkirk, where the Spaniards were totally routed, and Dunkirk given up to

* Col. Rec. Conn. I., 315.

Cromwell. On the 3d of September the English army gained the victories of Dunbar and Worcester. On the same day, which was his birthday, died Oliver Cromwell in the 60th year of his age. He had ruled England for nine years under the title of the Lord Protector. In his dying moments he appointed his weak and inefficient son Richard to *succeed him*, who was immediately declared the new protector.

The sale of liquor to the Indians this year was left to the discretion of the magistrates of the towns. A law was passed, that for the future the names of persons to be made free should be presented to the General Court, and that none should be made freemen until they had attained the age of twenty-one, and owned thirty pounds of personal estate, or had been in office in the colony, and were men of an honest and peaceable conversation. All such names were to be presented at the October term of court, "to prevent tumult & trouble at the General Election." Duties were laid upon wines or liquor brought into the colony at the rate of 20*s.* for a butt of wine, and five shillings for every anchor of liquor. Custom-house officers were ordered to be chosen in the several towns, to record the receipt of customs. William Hill was appointed to this duty at Fairfield. All private persons were forbidden to sell liquor under a fine.

Any person found under the influence of liquor "in a private house" was fined 20*s.* for every such transgression; and the owner of the house made subject to a fine of 10*s.* The constables were required to make diligent search for all such offenders. Corn or malt was forbidden to be distilled into liquor. In the month of March the General Court ordered that each town in the colony should provide its mills "with a toll-dish of just a quart, also a pottle-dish of two quarts, a pint dish, and an instrument to strike with, fit for the purpose," all of which should be sealed by the sealers of weights and measures. At the May election Lieutenant Nathan Gold was chosen a magistrate to attend the General Court, and Cornelius Hull and John Wheeler deputies. For some time a strife had existed between Fairfield and Stratford about the care of the Pequonnock Indians. Stratford claimed that they belonged to Fairfield, which Fairfield resented on the ground that they were not within the limits of the town. A petition, dated March 7th, was carried to the General Court for a final settlement of the dispute by the deputies from Fairfield. They represented that Fairfield was much straightened in land, on account of the Bankside farmers encroaching on their western limits; that they were obliged to provide for their own Indians, and therefore ought not to have the care of the Pequonnock Indians laid upon them; that the lands claimed by the Pequonnock Indians at Golden-hill belonged to that tribe, they having reserved it to

themselves from the beginning of the settlements. They represented that there were about four hundred Indians to be cared for. They said that Henry Wakeley of Pequonnock complained that Fairfield oppressed Stratford with their Indians; and that Mr. Ludlow, in petitioning for the largeness of the early bounds of the town, "alleged that there were *many Indians to provide for*." They said that Stratford claimed the greatest part of the Pequonnock lands upon which the Indians lived. Finally, they left the Indians to plead for their rights themselves.

It appears that some of the planters of Stratford had encroached upon the Golden-hill reservation, which caused great dissatisfaction among the Pequonnock Indians. On account of these encroachments, they complained that they had not enough planting land to supply them with corn, etc., for their families. At the same time they refused to move from Golden-hill. The court decided that Golden-hill lawfully belonged to the Pequonnock Indians, and ordered "that according unto the desire of the Indians, that they may quietly possess & enjoy from henceforth & for the future, all that parcel of land called Gold-Hill;" that a committee should be immediately appointed to lay out land for their benefit at Fairfield; and that the committee should lay out as much land in Fairfield for the use and accommodation of the Stratford planters "as might be most convenient for them, equal in quantity & quality to the Golden-hill lands." In case the Stratford men were unwilling to accept of the lands set off for them in Fairfield, the committee were to decide "how much & in what kind" the inhabitants of Fairfield should pay Stratford by way of satisfaction. Finally it was concluded "that, the land called Gold Hill surrendered by Stratford unto the Pequonnock Indians—shall from henceforth be accounted full satisfaction for them unto the Indians;" and that neither they nor their successors should make any further claims or demands of land from Stratford; but from that time they should be "accounted Fairfield Indians," and to be provided for by the inhabitants of that town. It was also ordered that if the Pequonnock Indians should at any time relinquish or desert Gold-hill, the land should return to the Stratford plantation, which should pay back to Fairfield one-half of the sum they had receeived for the said land. Mathew Camfield, Mr. Fitch, Richard Olmstead and Nathaniel Ely, of Norwalk, were appointed a committee to bound out eighty acres at Gold-hill, "beginning at the foot of y^{e} hill where y^{e} wigwams stood, & so to run upward on the hill, & within Fairfield bounds as above mentioned, & to return what they did in the matter to the next General Court." The assistants or magistrates of the towns were given power to make attachments, levy rates, to grant replevins, to

punish drunkenness, lying and theft "within their precincts according to law."

Magistrates were amenable only to the General Court for any error committed. The 29th of June was appointed to be kept a day of fasting and prayer "partly for England & partly for our own Country in regard to the unsettled state of affairs in both places . . . & partly for the season; . . . that God may prevent evils that may be feared, & that He would bless the religious counsels of the colonies, & bring them to a good issue." The unhappy state of affairs in England at the time of Cromwell's death had resulted in the early withdrawal of his son from the position his father and the army had bestowed upon him.

The New England colonies greatly feared that King Charles II. would be placed upon the throne of England. The favor which they had received from Cromwell both in political and ecclesiastical affairs, relieved them for the time being from the dread of a governor sent out from England, or of the yoke of Episcopacy. Prince Charles had been acknowledged king by Scotland and Ireland in 1650; and it was known that there existed in England, especially in the army, a strong party in his favor.

The Long Parliament had been summoned, and had been made to give way to the old Rump Parliament. Generals Monk, Lambert and others had been appointed to command the army. Ambition on the part of the political and military leaders resulted in the office of the Protector, the Parliament and the army being arrayed against each other. Meanwhile the royalists, taking advantage of the situation, resolved on a rise in several counties. The jails were filled by Parliament with their open or secret enemies. "Throughout the three kingdoms there prevailed nothing but melancholy fears; among the nobility & gentry, of a bloody massacre & extermination; for the rest of the people, a perpetual servitude beneath military despotism of the worst kind." It was under these circumstances that Fairfield and the other towns in Connecticut were called to spend a day in fasting and prayer.

The list of freeholders and the value of their estates at Fairfield this year were: persons, 80; estates, £10,442. A tax of one and a half penny upon the pound was levied upon the town to defray the public expenses. "In consideration of God's goodness," the last day of November was appointed a day of public thanksgiving throughout the colony, "for y^e^ fruitful & seasonable harvest, & ye general restoration of health to y^e^ plantations."

CHAPTER III

1660—1670

PROGRESS OF FAIRFIELD

Prosperity of Fairfield.—Military laws.—Change in the Constitution for the election of governors.—Pequonnock Indians.—First cavalry force of Fairfield.—Thanksgiving.—Patent desired.—Affairs in England.—Fairfield's acknowledged allegiance to Charles II.—Annual tax.—Sasqua lands.—Rate of dividend.—Town officers.—James Beers.—Freemen.—Indian deed of Sasqua.—Assistants and deputies of 1661.—Norwalk and Stratford bounds.—Schools.—Efforts to obtain a charter.—Tax.—Wolves.—Leather sealers.—Assistants and deputies of 1662.—Corn and tobacco.—Cavalry drill.—Fence committee.—Richard Ogden's mill.—The charter.—Stamford.—Captain John Youngs.—Salary of troopers.—Free trade.—Burning fields.—Trouble with New Haven.—John Adams.—Assistants and deputies of 1663.—Particular Courts at Fairfield.—Boundary.—Watchmen.—Indians forbidden to enter towns at night.—New Haven and New Amsterdam.—Rights of town officers.—Henry Rowland, tavern keeper.—Thomas Pell's purchase of Westchester, etc.—Grant to the Duke of York.—Captain John Scott.—Public fast.—Fleet from England to reduce the Dutch.—Surrender of the Dutch.—Ecclesiastical liberties.—Union with New Haven colony.—War between England and Holland.—Pounds.—Rev. Samuel Wakeman.—List of estates.—Superior Courts at Hartford.—The King favors Connecticut.—Bankside farmers.—Fairfield county.—Property taken for debts.—Bears.—Fairfield to prepare troops, militia and vessels for the war.—Peace between England, France and Holland.—Public thanksgiving.—Strangers not to live in Fairfield.—Town notes.—County prisons.—Grant of land to Major Nathan Gold.—County troops.—Ecclesiastical assembly and committee.—Assistants and deputies of 1669.—Riding pace.—Lawful measures.

THE third decade in the history of Fairfield opens with events of considerable importance to the town. Its growth within the last ten years had been rapid, both in population and wealth, and it was fast becoming the leading town of the western part of the Connecticut colony. It was the center of navigation, and of the county courts. Its exports of grain and timber were large; and the planters began to realize what it was to be in easy circumstances. The Indians, however, were proving more mischievous and dangerous than ever; their carriage was insolent and defiant; but, since the troubles with the Dutch, the town had kept a well-organized militia for its defense.

On the assembling of the General Court in February, a law was passed giving the military officers of each town power to call out and appoint as many of the train-bands annually as the order of the court required for each plantation, to attend the public meetings, provided no one person was compelled to keep guard more than one year.*

* Col. Rec. Conn., I., 344

In April, the General Court took into consideration the wisdom of altering the fourth provision of the Constitution, respecting the election of a governor for the term of two years only. They recommended for the approval of the freemen of the colony, that the number of years should not be limited. They also "ordered the secretary to insert the same in the warrants for the choice of deputies," and requested that the returns of the freemen from remote plantations should be made by proxies through the deputies of the towns. Thus the long journeys to attend the elections at Hartford were avoided. At the May election, Lieutenant Nathan Gold was elected one of the magistrates of the General Court, and John Wheeler and Cornelius Hull were chosen deputies from Fairfield. Immediately after the election the change submitted to the freemen was made. It was voted "that the particular in y^e^ 4^th^ law respecting the choice of the governor should be altered, & that for the future there shall be liberty of a free choice yearly, either of the same person or another, as may be thought meet, without prejudice to y^e^ law or breach thereof."*

The committee appointed to set off eighty acres on Golden-hill to the Pequonnock Indians, made a report to the court, that they had settled the bounds of the reservation according to their instructions; and included the reservation within the limits of Fairfield; and also that Fairfield had paid twenty pounds to Stratford for the said land. A law was passed "that neither an Indian nor a negro servant should be required to train, watch or ward in the colony." The price of sheep in the list of rates was ordered to be reckoned at 15*s.* per head. Jehu Burr was appointed a grand juror, to inquire into the misdemeanor and breaches of the laws at Fairfield. A law was passed that no Indian should be allowed to dwell within a quarter of a mile of any town in the colony; nor any strange Indian be entertained in any one of the towns, under a penalty of 40*s.* a month. Guns carried into the towns by Indians were liable to be seized and not redeemed under a penalty of 10*s.* No Indian was allowed to dwell in the towns "except he was known to be of an honest conversation, & accepted by a major part of the town;" nor were they allowed to sell their lands or houses without the consent of the towns in which they lived. Liberty was granted to Fairfield, Stratford and Norwalk to gather out of the three towns "*a small cavalry troop of horse*, with two meet officers added to exercise them, of their own choosing; & the troopers to be such as are approved by Lieutenant Nathan Gold, Mr. Fairchild & Mr. Camfield; the officers to be approved by the General Court. And for proportion they

* Col. Rec., Conn., I., 347.

are to take 7 out of Stratford, 7 out of Fairfield, & 4 out of Norwalk." * This was the first cavalry force of Fairfield. Lieutenant Nathan Gold, William Hill, Judges Alexander Knowles and Camfield, were appointed to settle the difference between the Norwalk inhabitants and the Indians in that place.

In the month of October a final settlement was made with the heirs of Mr. Fenwick, in regard to the purchase of the Saybrook fort and the Connecticut patent. The annual tax laid upon all the towns in the colony towards purchasing the fort and the old Connecticut patent, had been a heavy drain upon the treasury. A considerable uneasiness existed in the colony after Mr. Fenwick's death, on account of this purchase not having been settled, or a formal quit-claim of the fort and charter made over to the colony. The question had been agitated from time to time, and at the May election the court had ordered a strict investigation to be made into the true value of all estates within the colony, in order that a final payment might be made to Mr. John Cullick and Elizabeth his wife, the heirs of Mr. Fenwick. A committee was appointed for this purpose, and at the assembling of the General Court in October, they reported that they had prepared the accounts of the colony for a final settlement. The court then ordered them to draw up proper instruments towards perfecting the sale, to which the governor was authorized to affix the colonial seal. On the 7th of October the long desired settlement was made with Mr. John Cullick and his wife, the heirs of Mr. Fenwick, who gave a full discharge to the colony of Connecticut "for all sums of money due to the said Fenwick, his heirs or assigns, by virtue of the agreement made with Mr. Fenwick or purchase of the river's mouth." At the final investigation of the committee, it was discovered that the colony had paid Mr. Fenwick and his heirs five hundred pounds over and above the original agreement. This was an important event for the Connecticut colony, and one which gave great satisfaction to all the towns in the jurisdiction. Wednesday, the 4th of October, was set apart as a day "of public thanksgiving to God for his mercy in our Peace, Plenty, Health & Liberties that we enjoy."

The leading gentlemen in the colony were aware that they did not in reality possess any of the lands within the colony bounds, except such as were included in the old patent; and while they now held a legal claim from the heirs of Mr. Fenwick to this patent, they had no confirmation of the same from England. To gain this most desirable end now became their chief aim, and no more favorable opportunity had presented itself than the condition of political affairs in England. The ambitious conten-

* Col. Rec. Conn., I., 351.

tions between Parliament and the army resulted in the ascendancy of the army; and General Monk, who was in supreme command, conceived it to be a fitting opportunity to invite Prince Charles to return to the throne of his father. A new Parliament was summoned on the 25th of April, 1660, which was called the Convention Parliament. On the 27th a motion was made for the restoration of the king. On the 8th of May Charles II. was proclaimed king in the palace yard of Whitehall, and at Temple Bar. General Monk advanced to meet him at Dover, and attended him to London, where, on the 29th of May, which was his birthday, amid the wildest enthusiasm and acclamations, he received the greetings of his people.

When this news reached New England it was universally resolved by the magistrates and freemen of the Connecticut colony, to acknowledge their allegiance to the king, and declare themselves "his loyal & faithful subjects. And do further include if necessary, that we should humbly petition his Majesty for grace & favour, & for ye continuance & confor-mation of such privileges & Liberties as are necessary, for the comfortable & peaceable settlement of the colony." It was voted, that the five hundred pounds, which Captain John Cullick was to return to the colony, should be improved towards purchasing a new patent.

Fairfield, Stratford, and Norwalk failed to send in their list of estates, consequently the court ordered the treasurer "to summon the delinquents to answer for their transgression." He was also ordered to send warrants to the seaside plantations, to gather their rates "at such seasons as might prevent the inconvenience that usually falls out, in failing of their pay-ments." The prospect of obtaining a new charter stimulated the plant-ers to make provisions for distributing their town lands, and settling their boundaries. At a town meeting held at Fairfield, January 3, it was voted, that there should be a new planting field in the Sasqua fields, "to accom-modate all such inhabitants as were in need of land over ye Mill river above Crecroes brook, upon ye neck there." To such inhabitants as desired land, six acres were allowed to a family, and as much more or less as they pleased. The planters were not to receive these lands as their own, but to have the use of them for ten years. At the end of that time they were to seed them down as common lands. It was also voted that the fields under improvement should be fenced; and that those who neglected to fence their fields should forfeit them to others who would. That partiality might not be shown, it was agreed that the fields should be drawn by a lottery. A committee was appointed to lay out the great fields, and also each planter's field; and the planters were to pay them

for their trouble. At the same town meeting, Henry Jackson, George Squire, and John Wheeler were appointed to lay out the lands on the east side of the Uncoa creek; and Jehu Burr and Cornelius Hull were "to lay out the common highways in the great field & *meadow* on the west side of the Uncoa creek." It has already been mentioned that the planters living on either side of the centre of Fairfield, were called the east and west farmers. At a town meeting, held on the 20th of January, it was voted that three hundred and twenty acres of land should be laid out in proportion as follows: "To a master of a family half an acre; to a wife a quarter of an acre, to a child a quarter of an acre, & to every hundred pounds estate two acres, & so proportionally either more or less." Jehu Burr, Thomas Staples, John Banks and William Ward, were appointed a committee to lay out the large fields at both ends of the town, and each family's proportion of land. Every head of a family was ordered to carry in to the town recorder, the number of his children and their ages within a week, under a penalty of forfeiting the land due to such children. At a town meeting, held on the 10th of February, Lieutenant Nathan Gold, William Hill, Jehu Burr, Alexander Knowles, John Burr, William Ward and John Banks, were chosen townsmen for the year. Nathaniel Seeley was chosen town marshal, and William Hill recorder. John Banks and Cornelius Hull were appointed to measure each man's dividend of land at the further end of Sasco neck, both upland and meadow, "& if land enough was found, to lay out a high way there." They were given power to exchange lands among the planters, and to make a report of the common or undivided lands within the township. "Eight acres was confirmed to James Beers, that the Indians gave him in Sasco field or Southport."

At a town meeting, held on the 10th of February, it was voted: "Whereas the inhabitants of the town have this day drawn lots for a dividend, y^e^ lots to begin on land next to Daniel Frost's farm in Sasco field; & so to run from his land eastward, until ye land already surveyed at Sasco be laid out. And from thence to y^e^ land surveyed at the place called Mr. Gold's meadow; & from thence to y^e^ land surveyed at Old Pequonnock." If any planter did not like his dividend in the two last places, he was at liberty to throw it up and take another place, "provided he did not take land nearer to the meeting-house than where his dividend fell." It was voted that these lands should be given up at the end of eight instead of ten years, after "sowing them with hay seed." Jehu Burr and John Banks were appointed to lay out each man's proportion of land. Nathaniel Seeley and Sergeant George Squire were appointed to lay out the *east*

field, and Joshua and John Knowles the west field. On the 12th of February, the townsmen voted that ten acres of upland, which the town had exchanged with Lieutenant Nathan Gold, and six acres of hassock or salt meadow, should be laid out to belong to the town mill, for the use of the miller. This upland is the hill on the south-east side of the present Black Rock bridge, called the Old Mill-hill. It was voted that the town should employ a man to farm the land, and to run the mill, who was allowed the sixteenth part of the grist, which was usually called the toll.

Owing to frequent shooting at marks, "it was ordered that a fine of 10$^{s.}$ should be exacted of every one who should shoot within a mile of the town, except towards the sea," half to the informer and the other half to the town.

A fine of 15*s.* a head was laid upon any one who should turn cattle or hogs into the new planting fields without a keeper, before the field was broken up. A new pound was ordered to be erected at the town's expense, and the old one disposed of to the best advantage. By an act of the General Court, all grants, sales of lands or mortgages were only made legal by the signature or mark of the grantor—with that of two witnesses attached, which should also be recorded. A law giving one magistrate power to commit persons to prison without bail was repealed, and the recorder was cautioned to secure the interests of the grantee until the issue had been decided by a legal trial. A lawful record of any grant bargain, sale, or mortgage, was made binding, provided (if no written deed, was made) "it was witnessed by one witness & the recorder.*

At a freemen's meeting, held the last Tuesday in April "at Fairfield, Robert Silliman, Jr., James Burrs, Samuel Bradley, Jr., Thomas Harvey, Ebenezer Lyon, & Eliphalet Hill were made freemen, & took the freeman's oath." The first Wednesday in April was appointed a day of fasting and prayer "to seek the favor of God in y^{e} occasions of ye ensueing yeare; & y^{t} God would direct us in those ways that may conduce to our settlement in peace & privileges; & that peace & truth may be settled in England." According to the grant of the General Court in 1649, that the west bounds of Fairfield should extend to within two miles of the Saugatuck river, a formal quit-claim deed was taken from the Maxumux and Sasqua Indians on the 20th of March. As the Norwalk Indians laid claim to a right in these lands, a quit-claim deed was received from them on the 11th of April. The following deeds copied from Letter A of Fairfield Town Deeds, gives the names of the chief sachems of Sasqua, Maxumux and Norwalk at that time.

* Col. Rec. Conn., I., 358.

DEED OF SASQUA.

Know all men by these presents, yt wee whose names are underwritten, have sold, & doe by these presents, sell, alienate & assigne over unto ye Inhabitants of Fairefield, all thet tract of land commonly called Sasqua, bounded on ye north-east with ye land called Uncaway, on ye south-west with ye land at Maximus, ye line on southwest runs close to ye English farmes at Maximus, & this tract of land is for run from ye sea strait up into the country six miles at ye least, taking in all ye land yt lye within that length south-west to s^d^ bounds, between us & ye farmes, (or—if Sasqua land run on ye farme's mile, yt land also to be included,) & doe to close with ye land yt we purchased of Poquonock Indians, as by a writing made und^r^ their hand, Dated ye 20^th^ March 1656: ye Inhabitants of Fairfield, they & their heirs, are to possesse & enjoy this land forever, in as free & full a manner as wee have done: we have sold all ye above s^d^ tract of land, with all ye priviledges appurtenances, as Rivers, trees, ponds or whatever privilidges thereunto pertaining to ye said Inhabitants, for a consideration yt. fully satisfies us; only we will have liberty of hunting in ye woods,—only we are to set noe traps within ye six mile: Wee also acknowledge yt we are true proprietors of ye above s^d^ land: We also acknowledge wee haven given in ye Indian field before this sale, eight acres of land to James Beers, in witness of all which we have hereunto set to ye hands this 20. March $16\frac{50}{51}$.

It is also provided yt if in future time Sasqua Indians, ye property partains to them or their children, if they should want some land to plant on, ye town of Fairfield is to allow them some land to plant on for their livelyhood within their bounds, in such places as they shall appoint, & ye s^d^ Indians Doe also sell liberty to ye town of Fairfield, to bee commoners in all their land beyond the above s^d^ six miles: ye Indians are to fence their land sufficiently: In witness of all ye above s^d^, ye s^d^ Indians, have hereunto set their hands this 20. March $16\frac{50}{51}$

Witnessed:
Nim X rods marke
Anthony's X mk

Musquot X his mark
Solamorton's Poppoos } X his mark
Tospee X his mark
Witteren X his mark

These 4 names subscribed signed, ye witnesses witnessed, but they were here not present with them.

Panuncamo X his mark
James alias Wotussawatum } X his mark
Cramheag's Squaw
Solamorten's Sister
Wissahoes } X his mark.
Wompegan X his mark

We whose names are underwritten, being under age when this sale was made fully consent to ye above sd sale, as Witness our hand this 16^th^ October 1679.

Creconoes X mark
Chickins X his mark.

Witness—William Hill, Recorder.
Robt. Bisburn
John Basset
John * Jones mk.

This is a true copy according to ye originall record,
& recorded by me this 25. Jan^ry^ 1685.
Nathan Gold—Recorder.

A, Town Deeds, p. 439.
[Indorsed] Sasqua Deed, 20. March $16\frac{50}{51}$.

Whereas there is a deed of sale written of Sasqua land, & ye Indians had showed ye English yt Sasqua did run west as farre as ye Muddy Creeke, & so to run into ye country; & whereas it doth now appear yt some of Norwalk Indians are ye true proprietors of part of this tract of land : this Day Being ye 11th of April 61, ye sd Norwalk Indians & Sasqua Indians, both meeting together, have agreed : ye sd Norwalk proprietors being contented with ye within sale of ye tract of land : shall be extended west as farr as ye Muddy Creek near Compo, & so to run up into ye Country unto Aspatuck river : & they doe by these presents acknowle yt all ye sd land as far as ye Muddy Creeke shall for ye future partaine to ye inhabitants of Fairfield & to their heirs for ever : In witness whereof they have hereunto set their hands this 11th April 1661 : ye creek above called ye Muddy Creek : ye Indian's name is Werappamaucke

Momechemen X mk
Weenam X mk
Tospee X mk
Quanumscoes X mk
Aucan X mk

Wee whose names are underwritten doe acknowledge yt ye Indians have received thirteen Coats, 2 yards apiece, & ye rest in Wampum, which is all yt Uncoway Englishmen were to pay them for ye Sasqua land, & as farre as ye Muddy Creeke. Witness or hands this 11th Aprill 1661 :

Panoucamus X mk
Witnesse Muskot X mk
Mamachin X mk James X his mark.
Weenam X mk

The above are true copies wording to ye originall compared and Recorded by me,
Nathan gold, Recorder

This 25. of Feruary 1685.*
[Indorsed] Sasqua Land—April 11. 1661

The Bankside farmers were not at all pleased with what they considered to be an unwarrantable liberty on the part of the town of Fairfield, in obtaining this grant from the General Court, as well as taking a formal purchase of the Indians, of whom they had previously purchased their lands. A contention arose between them and the town, which was not fully settled for nearly fifty years.

In order that particular attention should be paid towards educating the children of the town, the following vote was passed: "Whereas the town hath formerly voted that the school master shall have ten pounds towards his wages out of the town rate, it is now ordered the fifty pounds that remains of his wages, shall be paid by the masters & parents of such children as need teaching, from six years old & upwards. And if any shall send their children under six years, or girls, they shall be esteemed payable scholars. Sergeant Squire & Robert Turney are appointed to

*A, Town Deeds, 672, 673.

go to each family in the town, & make trial what scholars are to be payable scholars to the school, & bring in a list of the names to the secretary, that there may be a rate made to pay the school master." This appears to have been the first and only school in the town, and was without doubt kept in the building used as a school and town house. The Rev. John Jones was probably the first school teacher, and Rev. Samuel Wakeman, who followed him, appears to have been a school teacher before he became a minister.

At the annual election, Nathan Gold was chosen a magistrate of the General Court, and Jehu Burr and John Banks deputies.* Thomas Pell and Alexander Knowles were made assistants of the particular court at Fairfield, and if either of them declined to act, William Hill was to supply the office. The planters of Norwalk complained to the court of the Fairfield planters having trespassed upon their lands, and demanded twenty pounds damages, which was granted. John Banks of Fairfield, Richard Olmstead of Norwalk, and Joseph Judson of Stratford, were appointed to run a line from the south, northward to the extent of their bounds between Fairfield and Stratford, and also across the northern limits of the town. A petition, which Governor John Winthrop had prepared to send to the king of England, in reference to obtaining a charter, was read before the court and accepted. Governor Winthrop, deputy governor George Willis, Mr. Allin, secretary William Whiting, and the Rev. Messrs. Wareham, Stone, and Hooker were appointed a committee to complete the address and draw up a petition to be presented to his Majesty for a patent. Governor Winthrop was made an agent to go to England, and enlist the favor of Lord Say and Seale and certain other lords and nobles in favor of the petition; and to present it to the king. A letter of credit was given him in June, to draw on five hundred pounds recovered from the Fenwick estate, towards defraying the expenses and obtaining the patent. A penny on the pound was levied on all estates to defray the general expenses of the colony. The list of estates in Fairfield this year amounted £10,423, 4*s*.

The third Wednesday in October was "appointed to be kept a solemn Thanksgiving throughout the Colony for God's mercies in ye remaining fruits of the earth, & for peace, & that God is pleased to free us from ye mortality yt ye plantations have been afflicted with." The restraint placed upon Indians carrying guns through the town was annulled, provided that not more than ten Indians at a time passed through any town.

On the 6th of January, John Cable and John Banks were granted "all the waste meadow in the south-west-end, & in Sasco neck, which lay above

*Col. Rec. Conn., I., 365, 366.

a dam that it was proposed should be made, to prevent the tide from overflowing the meadows." This dam was to be made over Pine-creek, with a sluice to draw out the fresh water above it. Any planter who wished to join in the enterprise, provided he performed an equal share in draining the creek and building the dam, was to share in the distribution of the salt meadows. If the dam should prove insufficient for the purpose, or be allowed to go to decay, the lands were to revert to the town. At a General Court, held on March 13th, fifteen shillings was allowed for every wolf killed within the limits of a town. Leather sealers were allowed 18*s.* for every dicker of sealed leather, 18*d.* half a dicker, and 4*d.* a single hide. At the May election Lieutenant Nathan Gold was chosen an assistant in the General Court, and Cornelius Hull and Samuel Drake deputies. The first act of the court was to remove the export duty on corn.

Owing to vessels bringing tobacco into the harbors of the colony, without paying the lawful custom, under a pretense of waiting for the proclamation of King Charles to his subjects in the colony, specially in regard to the transportation of tobacco to England and other countries, "a custom of 25*s.* pr. hogshead or 2*d.* per pound was laid upon all merchants or masters of vessels" disposing of the weed. Instead of cavalry forces meeting in one body to drill, they were now allowed to be exercised with the militia under the calvary officers of the towns, unless some superior officer was present; but on general training days, "they were to unite as one entire body of horse." Owing to too much tanned leather being carried out of the colony, it was ordered that none should be exported without an order from the court of magistrates, under a penalty of forfeiting the hides. Liberty was granted the town of Huntington, Long Island, which was admitted to the jurisdiction of Connecticut in May, 1660, to appeal in civil actions to the particular courts of Fairfield or Stratford.*

At a town meeting held in Fairfield, June 19, Richard Ogden was refused an application for a grant of four acres of land, for the use of the mill on Mill river. It was voted that the mill-dam and trench should be finished without delay. John Banks and William Ward were appointed to oversee the work, and if needed to cause a new dam and trench to be made. Thomas Sherwood, being the miller of the new mill on Mill river, was allowed the toll of the grist until Ogden's mill was done, provided he kept the "running gear in order." Ogden's mill was completed in October, and the committee were authorized to pay him what had been agreed upon, and to deliver up the mill to his care. A tax was levied upon the inhabit-

* Col. Rec. Conn., I., 382.

ants of the town to pay for its erection; and John Cable, Obediah Gilbert, and Samuel Drake were appointed to lay out the land the town had agreed to give Ogden adjoining the mill. A fine of *6d.* was laid upon every man who did not attend the town meetings, and stay until they closed, except with consent of the town. At the assembling of the General Court at Hartford on the 9th of October, Governor Winthrop, Deputy Governor John Mason, twelve magistrates, and twenty-three deputies from the towns were present, to hear the reading of the new charter granted by King Charles II. Governor Winthrop had received every possible assistance from Lord Say and Seale, the Earl of Manchester, chamberlain of his Majesty's household, and other noblemen who had favored the Puritan settlements in New England. Governor Winthrop possessed a valuable ring, which had been given his father by Charles I., which he presented to the new king. Charles was so much pleased to receive this ring, which brought back remembrances of a father to whom he had been devotedly attached, that he listened with great favor to the petition, and on the 23d of April, 1662, gave the colony of Connecticut his letters patent under the great seal of England. The charter granted in free and common socage all the lands embraced in the old Connecticut or Warwick patent to the colony, in nearly the same form and words of the petition, with most ample and liberal privileges to those gentlemen whose names were mentioned in the petition. Major Nathan Gold's name was included in the charter.* This charter did not reach New England until some time in August, when it was first read to the commissioners of the united colonies at Boston, September 4–16. A special session of the General Court of Connecticut was called to meet at Hartford on the 9th of October, to receive and hear the reading of the charter. Major Nathan Gold, Cornelius Hull, and Samuel Drake were present from Fairfield.

After the reading of the charter to the freemen, it was "declared to belong to them & their successors." Mr. Willis, John Talcot, and Lieutenant John Allyn were authorized to take it into their care, and to make oath before the court "for the due discharge of the trust committed to them." The magistrates and freemen then proceeded to establish the order of the courts, and the civil and military officers of the colony, under the charter. "All the laws & orders of the colony were to stand in full force & virtue, unless contrary to the tenor of the charter." The officers elected in May were confirmed by the freemen. From this time the General Court was called the General Assembly, by which name it was designated in the new charter. The constables of the respective towns

* Trumbull's Hist. Conn., I., 258.

were ordered without delay, "to gather into their hands all the corn due from their towns, to discharge the colonie's engagement for the charter." They were instructed to exercise due care to receive this tax "in two third's wheat and one third peas, dry & merchantable." If any persons failed to pay their taxes, the constables were to seize upon anything "within doors or without," and to dispose of the same to make up the sum needed. They were also authorized "to hire or press any persons, carts, boats or canoes that were necessary to transport the corn and peas to New London," whence it would be shipped to England. The deputies of the towns were requested to see that the constables attended to their duties, and to take receipts from masters of vessels, "for the whole proportion of corn for each town," which was to be assigned to a committee at New London.* Nathan Gold of Fairfield, Mathew Camfield of Norwalk, and Samuel Sherman of Stratford, or any two of them, were appointed to hire vessels to "transport the corn from the seaside towns to New London," the expense of which "the colony was to pay out of the next years rate." The old seal of the colony was ordered to continue in use. The grant of the new charter, and the liberal privileges it afforded to all who should settle in Connecticut, was hailed throughout the colony with great rejoicing. The planters of New Haven, who had been strong supporters of Cromwell against the royal party, found themselves with the towns of their colony, both in Connecticut and on Long Island, embraced within the limits of the new patent, and therefore subject to the laws of the Connecticut colony.

The long dispute about the Connecticut boundary lines betwen Massachusetts on the east, and Governor Stuyvesant on the west, was defined in the limits of the charter, which, "included all the territories, islands, rivers, &c., lying between the Narragansett Bay & the north boundary line of the Massachusetts colony," south to the sea or ocean "& in longitude as the line, the same as the Massachusetts company from East to West." With more precipitation perhaps than was wise, the towns of Stamford and Guilford immediately tendered their persons and estates to to Connecticut, and were received into the jurisdiction. Captain John Youngs was sent a deputy from Southold, Long Island, to tender the persons and estates of that town to the Connecticut Assembly. He appears to have greatly enjoyed this privilege, and had been so loud in his efforts to induce the other English towns on the Island, included within the province of New Amsterdam, to follow the same example, that Governor Stuyvesant sent an agent with a letter of remonstrance to the

*Col. Rec. Conn.. I., 385.

Assembly, to the effect that unless some restraint was placed upon Captain John Youngs' seditious proceeding, just grounds would be given to the States General and the West India Company "to demand, & by such means as they in their wisdom should think meet, to recover all that tract of land between Greenwich & the Fresh river." The Assembly authorized Captain Youngs to show Governor Stuyvesant's agent the new charter, and to inform him that they "desired the Honourable Lord Stuyvesant would not in anywise encumber or molest his Majestie's subjects comprehended within the limits of the patent by any impositions, that thereby more than probable inconveniences may be prevented."

The Assembly then proceeded to notify the inhabitants of Westchester, who had previously been within the limits of the province of New Amsterdam, that their plantation was included within the limits of the new charter, "& to dispose of themselves as might be most conducable to their tranquility." Greenwich was also taken into the colony. Nathan Gold and Assistants Camfield and Sherman were appointed to hold a court at Fairfield, to settle all controversies according to the tenor of the charter; and the towns of Stamford, Greenwich and Westchester were referred to the said court for this purpose. Among those admitted freemen of the colony under the new charter, was Thomas Pell of Fairfield; and Richard (Vowels) Fowles, who had been living at Fairfield, was made a constable of Greenwich. Huntington, Setauket and Oyster Bay were also received into the colony, and with the other newly admitted towns, were taxed towards paying for the charter. Captain Youngs was appointed a particular magistrate to hold a court with the other magistrates on Long Island, who were to act with the Fairfield magistrates in cases of an obstinate character. He was also authorized "to give notice to Lieutenant Gardener & all the other towns on the Island," to attend the General Assembly at the next May election. Any freeman who had committed a "scandalous offense was ordered to be disfranchised." The salary of the troopers which had been annulled, was renewed. The court declared that the Hartford train-band should have pre-eminence over all the companies in the colony. The court ordered "free trade in all places in the colony;" and all imposed customs were repealed. John Green, Richard Harvey, Joseph Mead, Richard Webb, Joseph Weed and Peter Ferris, from the towns below Norwalk, were accepted freemen of the colony, and ordered to take the freeman's oath before Assistant Nathan Gold, at the next court held at Fairfield. Lieutenant Robert Seeley was "offered fifteen pounds, & a house belonging to the Sea-Brook fort repaired for his use, if he would reside there, & take care of the ammunition." A tax of a penny on the

pound was levied, to pay the colony expenses, "to be paid in wheat, peas, Indian corn or pork at current prices." Before adjourning, the court appointed "Wednesday come fortnight, to be set apart throughout the colony for a solemn day of Thanksgiving, for y^e^ mercies y^t^ God hath extended to this Colony y^e^ yeare past, & particularly for y^e^ good success God hath given to y^e^ endeavours of our Hon^d^ Governor, in obtaining our Charter of his Majestie our Soveraigne: also for His gracious answer of our prayer in y^e^ late drought in sending raine; & for abatement of sickness & for y^e^ hopes we have of settlement in y^e^ waies of peace & righteousness." *

At a town meeting held at Fairfield on the twenty-third of February, it was voted that every owner of a home-lot should maintain a good fence around his premises, or make restitution to his neighbor for any damages that might occur. For every day's neglect of this duty the owner was required to pay the fence viewers. John Banks, Thomas Staples and Samuel Drake, were voted a committee to have fences made in the great meadow before the town east of Paul's Neck; and they were to be paid according to the number of acres they fenced in, by the owners of the fields. If there was any suitable plowing land belonging to the swamp land in this great meadow, it was to be devoted to the use of the Rev. Samuel Wakeman, to be improved at the town's pleasure. At the same meeting it was voted, that a day in the summer should be set apart for burning the fields, "& that the day should be made known to the inhabitants, by the drummer beating his drum from Goodman Try's to Cornelius Hull's; & on that day every man was to repair to his fences to secure them." A fine was imposed upon any one who should damage the new fences by burning the fields at any other time.

The General Assembly met at Hartford on the 11th of March. The particular cause for calling the Assembly together at this time was to make peace with New Haven, whose governor and magistrates were greatly incensed that their colony should have been included within the limits of the new patent. They had declared before the Connecticut Assembly at the time the charter was received, that they would not submit to the authority of Connecticut, and forthwith they made an appeal to the king. A letter was read from Governor Winthrop, who had returned to England, urging that force should not be used against New Haven; that he had promised no injury should be done to that colony, and that the union of the two colonies should be a voluntary act. He hoped upon his return to effect an amicable union. This letter did not change the course of the

* Col. Rec. Conn., I., 390.

Connecticut magistrates, and, in consequence of "this unbrotherly & unrighteous management," New Haven declared that they still appealed to his Majesty, "& that, exceedingly grieved & afflicted, they, in the sight of God, angels, & men, testified against such proceedings." John Adams of Fairfield was granted three hundred acres of land near New London, thirty acres of which adjoined the land of his father, in consideration of which he was to relinquish his right to his lands at Fairfield. At the May election Lieutenant Gold was elected a magistrate of the General Assembly, and Jehu Burr and Cornelius Hull deputies from Fairfield. Three pounds were allowed by the Assembly towards defraying the expenses of Fairfield, Stratford and Norwalk, for "transporting their corn to New London."

The expenses of the particular courts held at Fairfield, Stratford and Norwalk from March '61–62 not yet settled, were ordered to be paid out of the colonial treasury. It was also ordered that a particular court should be held at Fairfield for the plantations at the seaside, on the first Wednesday in November, "unless some extraordinary occasion should call for one more court the same year." Lieutenant Gold was appointed one of a committee to settle with the Indian chief, Hammonasset, in regard to his lands in the eastern part of the colony, which afterwards comprised the townships of Clinton and Killingsworth. He was also made one of another committee, to settle troubles which had arisen about the towns of Stamford and Westchester.

Richard Olmstead, Joseph Judson and John Banks made a report to the Assembly, that they had completed the boundary line between Stratford and Fairfield; that they began at the place agreed upon by the two towns, "& have run almost two points from the north point towards the north-west, & run & measured to the extent of twelve miles; & also have run the due cross-line at the end, which line runs on the south side of a spruce swamp, commonly called Monhantic, & so ends at the mouth of y^e^ Brook, commonly called by the English, the half way brook, being above Paugusit." The court ordered the deputies of the towns to meet at the May and October terms of the Assembly without further notice, according to the charter, and to bring certificates from the constables of their election. The constables were ordered to have charge of the watchmen of the towns, and to accompany them "where there was an approach of an enemy or by fire," and "to give notice thereof by fireing their guns, & crying Fire! Fire! Arms! Arms!" In case they met any persons walking in the street at an unseasonable hour, they were to examine them, and unless they could give a good account of themselves, they were to be sent

to the constable and from the constable to the magistrate, "to give an account of their unseasonable walking." The watchmen were to begin their round of duty "in the evening by the shutting in of the day-light; & they were to continue on guard until the break of day," under a penalty of 1*s.* for every default.*

Owing to the Indians entering the towns in the night, the Assembly ordered "that whatsoever Indian should be found walking up & down in any town in this corporation, after the day light shutting in, except he give sufficient reason, shall forfeit 20^{s} 5^{d} to the public treasury, & 5^{s} to the informer; or else be severely whipped with six stripes at least." It was ordered that this law should be published to the Indians. The list of estates presented to the October term of court from Fairfield was £11,030, 9*s.* 8*d.* A rate of a penny on a pound was levied on the estates in the towns, to defray the expenses of the colony. John Hurd and Joseph Judson of Stratford, were appointed to settle the boundary line between Fairfield and Norwalk, at the charge of the two towns. The Assembly thanked Governor Winthrop for his great pains in procuring the charter. The last Wednesday in October was "set apart throughout the colony, for a solemn day of thanksgiving for the mercies God has extended to us the past year, in the return of our honoured Governor; the recovery of our deputy governor out of his late sickness, the plentiful harvest, a seasonable abatement of the waters, & continuance of peace & health among us."

Fairfield, as well as all the other towns in the colony, was greatly exercised by the complaints of the New Haven colony, and by the dissatisfaction Governor Stuyvesant exhibited about the encroachments Connecticut had made within their territories, in receiving their towns into the jurisdiction; and in the face of opposition, appointing constables to maintain the laws of the colony. Many individuals were glad to be included within the limits of the new charter; but others protested against the measures adopted, to oblige them to submit to the authorities of Connecticut. At the annual meeting of the commissioners of the united colonies in September, it was decided that New Haven had always been and was still a distinct colony. Governor Stuyvesant appeared in person, and maintained his right of jurisdiction over the towns west of Stamford and on Long Island, included within the limits of the new patent, according to the articles of agreement in 1650. All the united colonies, except Plymouth, were affected by the claims of Connecticut, and therefore mutually opposed the course the colony had pursued. The commissioners, therefore, decided that the articles of agreement between Governor

* Col. Rec. Conn., I., 403.

Stuyvesant was still binding, "& that they would not countenance any violation of them." Massachusetts interfered in behalf of the towns on Long Island, and advised that Connecticut should apply to their General Court for an amicable settlement of the troubles in question. Upon his return to the Manhadoes, Governor Stuyvesant found the towns on Long Island in a state of revolt. One Sergeant Hubbard was actively engaged in obtaining signatures to a petition to the General Assembly of Connecticut, in which document is the following passage: "As we are already, according to our best information, under the scurts of your pattent, so you would be pleased to cast over us the scurts of your government's protection."*

The General Assembly of Connecticut paid no attention whatever to any of these proceedings, but continued to exercise their authority under the charter. A committee was appointed to meet with a committee from New Haven, to discuss the matter and to satisfy all grievances. Agents were dispatched to Governor Stuyvesant, with instructions that Connecticut would "forbear to put forth any authority over the English plantations on the westerly end of Long Island, provided the Dutch forbear to exercise any coercive power towards them." The freemen of New Haven resolved not to hold further parley with Connecticut; but appointed a day of fasting and prayer "to supplicate divine mercy for the afflicted people of God universally, & especially for themselves, that they might be directed to the proper means of obtaining an established & permanent enjoyment of their rights & privileges."

An important town meeting was held at Fairfield, February 15th. Lieutenant Gold was chosen moderator. It was first voted: "y^t whosoever for y^e future is disorderly in y^e town-meetings, by speaking without leave or will not be silent according to law & order of the moderator, he shall forfeit to the town treasury 3^d for every default, to be added to the town rate. The moderator is to discern who is delinquent on the premises." It was then ordered, that for the ensuing year all officers chosen for the town should "have full power to order the prudentials of the town," except in grants of lands, applications for which were to be sent in to the town meeting. Two town meetings yearly were appointed, "one on the 15. of February, & another on the 15. of August." If the above dates fell on the Sabbath, the Monday following was to be the town meeting day. If occasion required, as many town meetings could be called between these intervals as might be necessary. It was also voted "that what the townsmen shall do in any of y^e meetings shall be binding

*Mrs. Martha J. Lamb's History of New York City.

upon y^e^ inhabitants, provided it was published on a Lecture day, or by a writing nailed to y^e^ meeting-house door."

All staves for making hogsheads and barrels, were to be held in common in the undivided lands, "unless a quantity had been gathered together in one place." The following day, it was voted that the East Farmers should meet together, "& settle their home-lot fences in general & in particular, & if they did not meet & agree, the townsmen would take a speedy course to settle it."

As several persons had "been entertained in Fairfield without leave of the townsmen, contrary to an express law of the colony, the marshal was ordered immediately to give warning to all such persons entertaining strangers, that their guests should leave within 24 hours after such notice; & they were to give no further entertainment to such persons, under a penalty of the said law exacted on them, as well for the present as for the time to come." Two shillings and six pence was granted for every wolf killed within the town bounds, provided the heads were first exhibited to the town treasurer.

John Banks and Henry Jackson were appointed to run the town bounds between Stratford and Norwalk. Ezekiel Sandford was "granted the use of ten acres of land at Uncoway neck, to erect a tan-yard upon for three years." At a meeting of the General Assembly in March, Mr. Thomas Pell, of Fairfield, was authorized "to buy all the lands of the Indian proprietors between West Chester & the Hudson River (that makes Manhadoes an Island), & lay it to West Chester, provided that it be not purchased by any before, nor in their possession." "Thomas Pell was the second English purchaser of land within the boundaries of the present Westchester County: the tract which he bought of the Indians included the spot where Ann Hutchinson & her family sought a last refuge from Puritan persecution, & became the victim of indiscriminate savage ferocity."*

This purchase was made about 1661, and undoubtedly with a view to the approaching claims of the Duke of York to the province of New Amsterdam. By virtue of the authority he now received, "Mr. Pell bought of the Indians all the country lying between Westchester & the North River, including Spuyten-Duyvil Creek, which the Dutch had purchased fifteen years before."

About the same time Charles II. granted his brother, the Duke of York and Albany, a large portion of Maine, and "all the territories, islands, rivers, &c., from the west side of the Connecticut River to the east side of the Delaware Bay." "This grant included Martha's Vineyard, Nan-

* Bryant's Hist. of the United States, Vol. II., p. 245.

tucket, all Long Island, & the whole of the territory of the New Netherlands." In one sense this was pleasing news to the New England colonies, but in another it was a subject of great uneasiness. The approach of the long-dreaded English governor, and almost paramount to this, the introduction of Episcopacy, seemed near at hand. This intelligence was brought to America by Captain John Scott, of Long Island. He had been a warm agitator in annexing the English colonies on Long Island to Connecticut. "He had served in the army of Charles I., & his father had spent his fortune, & at last his life in the service of that unhappy king." Scott, therefore, felt that he had a just claim on the new king's favor. He visited England and procured a commission from the committee of foreign plantations with George Baxter and John Maverick, of Boston, to examine into the titles of the English and Dutch claims. The towns on the west end of the Island, which had been placed by the agreement between Connecticut and Governor Stuyvesant in a neutral position, welcomed Scott's return, and chose him their president until the Duke of York should arrive and establish a new government.

The wildest disorder followed on Long Island and at the Manhadoes. President Scott proceeded to raise an army to reduce the Dutch; but by a happy stroke of policy, Governor Stuyvesant arranged with him that the English towns should place themselves under any government they chose, and that the other Dutch possessions should continue in the old order of government for one year, or at least until the Dutch and English boundaries were settled by reference to England. Scott assumed a high-handed course in the Connecticut and New Haven towns on the Sound, stirring up a seditious spirit towards the colonial government. A proclamation was issued by the General Assembly of Connecticut for his arrest, on the charges of "speaking against the king; seditious carriage; encouraging the nations in hostilities; usurping the authority of the king; threatening his Majestie's subjects with hanging & banishment; profaning the Sabbath; purjury & violation of his solemn oath; treachery to the Connecticut Colony; calumniating one of the commissioners, & usurping authority upon pretense of a commission." Therefore every civil officer within the plantations of New Haven, Milford, Brandford, Stratford and Fairfield was ordered, in his Majesty's name, to arrest President Scott, and carry him peaceably to Hartford. This proclamation was signed, "God save the King!"

Scott was accordingly arrested and imprisoned at Hartford, and all his estate was confiscated for the time being. He, however, made his escape soon after. The towns Connecticut claimed on Long Island, were

instructed to obey "the orders of the officers placed over them by the Assembly." A public fast was appointed throughout the colony, "to seek God that he would be pleased to smile upon us, & succeed the labors & endeavors of his people, in the occasions of the ensuing yeare, that health may be continued among us, that peace & truth may be established among ourselves, & throughout his Majesties dominions." At the election in May, Lieutenant Gold was chosen an assistant; Thomas Pell and John Banks, deputies, and Jehu Burr, a commissioner for Fairfield.* Long Island was pronounced under the charter as one of the islands belonging to Connecticut. A committee was appointed to "go to Long Island & settle the English plantations under the control of the colony; & in case of crimes of a capital nature, they were authorized 'to carry them' to the Courts of *Fairfield or Hartford*." John Burr, jr., of Fairfield, was made a freeman; and Lieutenant Gold was ordered to administer the freeman's oath to him.

On the 23d of July, there arrived at Boston a fleet of four ships, having on board about "four hundred & fifty well trained soldiers," under the command of Colonel Richard Nichols, for the reduction of the Dutch. Colonel Nichols was also commissioned by the king, with George Cartwright, Esq., Sir Robert Carr, and Samuel Maverick, Esq., to visit the New England colonies "to hear & determine all controversies between them, & settle the country in peace."† Governor Winthrop, with several gentlemen of the Connecticut Assembly and colony, were notified to join Colonel Nichols at the west end of Long Island. Governor Stuyvesant was overwhelmed with his unfortunate situation. He was on a visit to Fort Orange (August 6), where he had gone to settle troubles which had arisen with the Indians on the north, when he received news that the fleet had not only arrived at Boston, but was on its way to the Manhadoes. The factious state of the inhabitants of the towns under his control, made him almost helpless to contend against so formidable an attack. With his usual courage, however, he prepared to make every possible resistance. A tradition exists that he went to Hartford to negotiate a neutrality with Connecticut; and that while there he received news of the arrival of the Duke of York's fleet, "which caused him to return home without a moment's delay." Upon his arrival he found the fleet in the bay, and being summoned to surrender the fort and city, he drew up a long statement of the rights of the Dutch, in which he refused to believe that the king would ever have taken such measures against him, if he had understood the

* Col. Rec. Conn., I., 425, 426.

† Trumbull's Hist. Conn., I., 278.

justice of his claims. The brave old governor concluded his letter by refusing to surrender the fort or the city, "nor fear any evil but such as God, in his providence, should inflict upon him."

Governor Winthrop, who had joined the fleet with a reinforcement of Connecticut volunteers at the point designated, was sent under a flag of truce with a letter to the infuriated Stuyvesant, offering most liberal terms, and everything to remain as it was, save that the colony would from henceforth be under the jurisdiction of England. Stuyvesant refused to show the letter to the burgomaster, and in his wrath tore it in pieces. It was gathered up, however, and put together, so that its contents could be read and copied. Still, with but about one hundred soldiers, Stuyvesant refused listen to the advice of his counselors or to surrender the city. The Connecticut forces and a company of cavalry, with the troops of two of the ships, were ordered to prepare to make an attack upon the rear, while the soldiers of the two other ships were to sail up before, and bombard the city. Upon seeing the ships' guns covering the city, Stuyvesant "stood on the walls of the fort by the side of a gun, the gunner ready with his lighted match." Being counseled not to be the first to shed blood, by Dominie Magapolensis and his son, he left the fort, followed by its garrison, to resist the landing of the enemy's troops. He wrote again to Colonel Nichols demanding a neutral agreement, to which he received a reply that the attack would be made the next day, "& he would be a bold man who would come on board, unless the white flag was hung out from the fort." The panic-stricken burgomasters signed a petition, urging that the city should be surrendered. Even Stuyvesant's sons' names were among the petitioners. Still the old soldier could not yet surrender the city he loved so well, or strip himself of the dignity of his character and of his office. The next day, however, the 18th of September, Stuyvesant and his force marched out of Fort Amsterdam, and went on board ships lying in the East River, bound for Holland. At the same time Colonel Nichols with "six columns of English soldiers filed through the streets of the city." The English flag was hoisted over the fort, the gates, and other principal buildings of the city. Colonel Nichols was proclaimed governor by the burgomasters. New Amsterdam was named New York, and Fort Amsterdam Fort James. A few days later Fort Orange or Urania surrendered, and was named Fort Albany in honor of the Duke of York's second title. On the 1st of October the Dutch possessions in Delaware were surrendered to Sir Robert Carr.*

These active measures spread general alarm in the New England col-

* Mrs. Martha J. Lamb's Hist. of New York, Vol. I., 209-217.

onies, especially in Massachusetts and New Haven. Connecticut had little to fear, save a general sense of disquietude about her newly acquired charter privileges, and the effort of William and Anne, the Duke and Duchess of Hamilton, who had petitioned the king to restore to them the territory in New England granted to their father, the Marquis of Hamilton, in 1635, which petition the king had referred to Colonel Nichols and the other commissioners with him. Massachusetts demurred in July to Colonel Nichols's demand for assistance to reduce the Dutch; but Connecticut yielded without hesitation, and sent her quota, of which Fairfield bore her proportion. No sooner had the fleet left Boston for New Amsterdam, than the General Court of Massachusetts sent Mr. Whiting of New Haven home, to advise that colony to join with Connecticut in accepting and maintaining their chartered rights, as a matter of duty not only to themselves, but to all the New England colonies. Accordingly, on the 11th of August, Governor Leete of New Haven convened a General Court to weigh the matter; and after a lengthy debate it was decided to yield to the claims of Connecticut, until the meeting of the commissioners, which was near at hand.

The commissioners of the united colonies met at Hartford on the 1st of September, and strongly recommended the union of the two colonies, which, they declared, involved the interest and welfare of the other colonies, and that resistance to the king's charter would be disastrous to the liberties of the people in all the colonies, especially to Connecticut. They recommended if New Haven became incorporated with Connecticut as one colony, that they should be allowed to send two commissioners to the annual meetings, "& that the determination of any four of the six should be equally binding on the confederates, as the conclusion of six out of eight had been before. It was proposed that the meeting which of course had been at New Haven should be at Hartford." It was also proposed that the meeting of the commissioners should from henceforth be triennial.*

The General Assembly recommended the churches throughout the colony to consider if it was not their duty to entertain all persons who were of an honest and godly conversation, having a competent knowledge of Christianity, to be allowed by an explicit covenant to join with them in church fellowship, that they might have their children baptized; "and that all the children of the church be accepted & counted real members of the church, with due care & watchfulness over them, & that upon their being grown up, they should be examined before the officers of the

* Trumbull's Hist. of Conn., I., 270.

churches, before they should be admitted to the Lord's supper." * This advice was very pleasing to those who had complained most bitterly of having been deprived of their liberties as freemen. A copy of this recommendation was ordered to be sent to all the ministers in the colony.

The people of New Haven received this advice with great opposition. They declared that "to stand as God had kept them, was their best way," consequently no vote for a union could be obtained. The Rev. Mr. Davenport and Rev. Abraham Pierson, of Brandford, were strongly opposed to the union on account of the liberality of the civil franchise of Connecticut; for they held to the opinion that none should be freemen but communicants of the Congregational persuasion. The danger of the magistrates losing their offices was also a strong point of opposition; and still another strong point was the mortification of yielding to Connecticut, after having so long been a distinct colony. At this important crisis the General Assembly of Connecticut met on the 13th of October, and with grave apprehensions decided to pay every respect to the Duke of York's commissioners. It was ordered that Colonel Nichols and the rest of the commissioners be sent five hundred bushels of corn, as a present from Connecticut. Lieutenant Gold, of Fairfield, with three other gentlemen, were appointed "to accompany Governor Winthrop to New York, to congratulate his Majestie's Honourable Commissioners; & if a fitting opportunity offered, to settle the bounds between the Duke's patent & that of Connecticut." A committee was appointed to settle the bounds between the colony and Massachusetts and Rhode Island, according to the limits of their respective charters. Another committee was appointed to visit the towns belonging to the New Haven Colony, and in the name of the king require the inhabitants "to submit to his Majestie's gracious grant to the colony," and to receive their answer. The Assembly invested Governor Leete and the magistrates of New Haven with authority to assist in governing the plantations of that colony, according to the laws of Connecticut, or with as many of their own laws as were not contrary to the charter.

The list of estates presented to the Assembly from Fairfield at this time, was valued at £11,746, 11*s*.

Fairfield was called upon this year to mourn the loss of her first minister, the Rev. John Jones. Amid the many trials attending a settlement in a new country, he had faithfully served his people for twenty years, and had walked among them as a father, during those days of alternate sunshine and gloom. Mention has already been made of his longing to return

* Conn. Col. Rec., I., 438.

to his friends in Massachusetts, and of his final decision to remain in Fairfield. A more particular mention however is due to his memory. In Edward Johnson's history of New England, or Wonder Working Providence of Zion's Saviour, Mr. Jones is represented to have been a "Valiant Leader of Christ's Souldiers, a holy man of God." As a tribute of his respect and admiration for him, Mr. Johnson left the following sonnet:

"In Desart's depths where Wolves & Beares abide,
There *Jones* sits down a wary watch to keepe
O'er Christ's deare flock, who now are wandered wide;
But not from him, whose eyes ne're close in sleep.
Surely it suits thy melancholly minde
Thus solitary for to spend thy dayes,
Much more thy soule in Christ Content doth finde,
To work for Him, who thee to joy will raise.
Leading thy son to Land, yet more remote,
To feed his flock upon the Western Waist:
Exhort him then Christ's kingdome to promote;
That he with thee of lasting joyes may taste."

The ministry of Mr. Jones proved most acceptable to his congregation. With the tide of emigration from Europe and from all parts of the country, his church rapidly increased in numbers. He, with his children, became sharers with the planters of Uncoway in the several divisions of lands, which the town, from time to time, apportioned among the inhabitants. Even after his death, his widow and children continued to receive their shares of dividend lands. There is no doubt but that Mr. Jones was buried in the cemetery lying on the south side of Concord street and in the rear of the land which surrounded his house.* This cemetery is mentioned in

* There has existed a great deal of doubt among many about this cemetery having been the oldest in the town. The following entry, however, which is found among the town votes, proves conclusively that it was the first burial-place of Fairfield: "March 10, 1652, John Bulkley submits to maintain under view, y^e^ line of fence from y^e^ south-east end of Mr. Jehu Burr's fence, till they meet with John Bulkley's side fence—this until he runs a strait range from Mr. Burr's rear to ye '*burying hill*'." Mr. John Bulkley was a grandson of the Rev. Mr. Jones. In 1673 several of the heirs of Mr. Jones sold their interests in his estate to the said John Bulkley, at which time he became the possessor of all the land, with the exception of that occupied by Mrs. Jones near Edward's pond. Another conclusive proof that this is the oldest burial place in the town, is the record of thirty acres of land granted to Roger Ludlow in 1653 in the great meadow (the home-meadow, or the meadow before the town), "bounded north west with the swamp land & the *burying-place*, north east with the land of Francis Purdie, on the south east with the sea beach & swamp land, & south west with the land of Nathaniel Baldwin." This boundary places the first grave-yard north-west of the sea beach, and but a short distance from it; while the boundary of John Bulkley's land places it north-east of Mr. Jehu Burr's fence and his own land; thus locating it precisely where it has ever since remained.

the town records as "BURIAL-HILL." The stone which marked his grave, like those of many others, has crumbled away, or been covered with the deposits of time.*

Jehu Burr, Robert Turney, John Knowles, Joseph Lockwood, Robert Beacham, Simon Crouch, John Barlow, sr., John Barlow, jr., James Evarts, Peter Coly, Thomas Sherwood, William Hayden, John Gruman, Francis Bradley, John Hoit, Stephen Sherwood, Nathaniel Burr, Richard Lyon, Samuel Wakeman, Thomas Bennet, Thomas Wilson, James Beers, John Odell, Richard Hubbell, all of Fairfield, were accepted this year as freemen; and Lieutenant Gold and Assistant Samuel Sherman, of Stratford, were appointed to administer the freeman's oath to them. Two pence farthing to the pound was levied upon all the towns to defray the colony expenses.

A day of general thanksgiving was ordered throughout the colony. In November, Lieutenant Gold accompanied Governor Winslow and the other members of the committee appointed to wait on Colonel Nichols, to New York. After full explanations were made in behalf of the claims of Connecticut, the royal commissioners settled the boundary line between New York and Connecticut as follows:

"That the southern bounds of his Majesty's colony of Connecticut, is the sea; & that Long Island is to be under the government of his royal highness, the duke of York, as is expressed by plain words in the said patents respectively. We also order & declare, that the creek or river called Mamaronock, which is reputed to be about twelve miles to the east of West Chester, & a line drawn from the east point or side, where the fresh water falls into the salt, at high water mark, north-north-west, to the line of Massachusetts, be the western bounds of the said colony of Connecticut; & the plantations lying westward of that creek, & line so drawn, to be under his royal highness's government; & all plantations lying eastward of that creek & line, to be under the government of Connecticut."†

Soon after this happy adjustment of the long-disputed boundaries, New Haven called a special court, and resolved, that while they could not approve of the course Connecticut had pursued towards them, nevertheless, "when an authentic copy of the determination of his Majestie's Commissioners is published, to be recorded to us, if thereby it shall appear to our committee, that we are by his Majestie's authority, now put under Con-

* That no grave-stones were erected to the memory of Mr. Jones or to any of his family is an absurdity. The country abounded with stones. The Blue Stone quarry at Greenfield, and the granite quarry at Pequonnock, with other suitable stones, offered an abundant supply of material. The very reverence entertained for Mr. Jones' position and years, would have led his people, as well as his family, to mark his grave, as many of the oldest inhabitants had grave-stones. See Mrs. Burr Perry's Grave-Yards of Fairfield.

† Trumbull's Hist. of Conn., I., 525.

necticut patent, we shall submit, by a necessity brought upon us, by the means of Connecticut aforesaid ; but with a *salvo jure* of our former rights & claims, as a people, who have not yet been heard, in point of plea."

On the 5th of January following, Governor Leete met with the General Court of New Haven again, when a letter was sent to the General Assembly of Connecticut, in which they said : "we now signify that having seen the copies of his Majestic's Commissioners determination (deciding the bounds betwixt his higness the Duke of York & Connecticut Charter), we do declare our submission thereunto, according to the true intent of our vote unto which we refer you." As their governor and magistrates had been chosen for the year, they also stated that they would make no change until the year had expired. From this time the union of the two colonies was fully settled, and thus Connecticut came to be possessed for so many years of the two capitals, Hartford and New Haven.

At a meeting of the General Assembly of Connecticut on the 20th of April, a series of propositions was presented by the Duke of York's commissioners, the first of which was to the effect, that all the inhabitants in the colony should take the oath of allegiance in the king's name. To this the Assembly replied, that according to his Majestic's charter, a governor had been chosen, who had appointed meet persons to administer the oath of allegiance, which had already generally been administered, "*& that it had been & shall be in his Majestic's name.*" To the second proposition, that all men of competent estates and civil conversation, though differing in judgment, may be admitted freemen, and have liberty to choose their civil and military officers, a reply was sent, "that this had always been done in the Connecticut colony." To the third proposition, that all persons should be allowed to enjoy the worship of God in whatever way they pleased, provided it did not tend to disturb the public, or hinder the maintenance of the ministers regularly chosen in any town or parish, the reply was, "that they did not know of any one who had been troubled by us for attending his conscience, provided he had not disturbed the public." To the fourth proposition, that all laws derogatory to his Majesty should be repealed, the answer was, "they were not aware that there were any such laws, but if such existed they were repealed upon the receipt of the charter." A proposition from Colonel Nichols, that gentlemen should be appointed to assist in case of foreign invasion, was referred to the May term.

The governor and the other officers of New Haven were nominated to be assistants of the General Assembly of Connecticut. It was also unanimously voted that all the former disagreements and actings, "on the part of the New Haven colony, so far as they concerned the Connecticut

colony, be buried in perpetual oblivion never to be called to account." An effort to effect a more speedy way for conveying public letters through the towns, was left to the consideration of the other colonies. A committee was appointed to draw up a reply to a motion which had been made about the claims of the Duke of Hamilton. A reply was soon after sent to the effect, that the grant of Connecticut to certain nobles and gentlemen was made long prior to the Marquis of Hamilton's; that it had been with great difficulty that the planters of Connecticut had subdued the Indians, spread over the tract of country they claimed; "& that was little compensation for the blood & treasures they had expended in consequence of it, & defending it in his Majest'e's interests against the Dutch & other foreigners; that they had with great labor & expense cultivated the lands to their own & his Majesties interests; & that his Majesty, of his grace, had been pleased to confirm it to them by his royal charter, in which these reasons had been recognized."

At a town meeting held in Fairfield on the 29th of April it was voted, "That upon Wednesdays every fortnight after the conference meetings, there shall be a townsmen's meeting for the attentions of the town's occasions."

At the election in May, Lieutenant Gold was elected an assistant of the General Court, and John Banks and Thomas Pell, deputies from Fairfield Several magistrates were chosen from New Haven, and deputies from each of the towns formerly within that jurisdiction were present. Richard Laws was made a magistrate for the towns of Stamford, Greenwich and Rye, "& also to assist in the execution of justice in the courts of Fairfield & Stratford." The villages of Hastings and Rye were united in one plantation; and Lieutenant Gold, and John Banks were appointed with Mr. Laws, to settle whatever disputes existed between the two places, and to run the boundary line between Stamford and Greenwich.* The second Wednesday in June was appointed a day of fasting and prayer in the colony. A general session of the Assembly was held on the 6th of July, to take into consideration such active measures as were necessary for a threatened invasion by the Dutch. War had been declared between England and Holland, and Admiral De Ruyter with a large force had been ordered to New York. The king had warned his subjects in the colonies to place themselves in a posture of defense. Committees were appointed in each town to guard the coast and to give notice of the approach of the enemy. Lieutenant

* The villages of Rye and Hastings remained within the Connecticut colony limits until 1683, when, by the terms of agreement between the agents of the two colonies for the determination of their bounds, a new line was established, and Rye was annexed to New York.

Gold, Assistants Sherman, Camfield, Judson, Laws, and Lieutenant Olmstead, or any three of them, were appointed a committee to guard the towns from Stratford to Rye, and to order the best way for relief in case of an attack. Happily, De Ruyter was needed at home, consequently the colonies and the Duke of York's commissioners were not molested.

The keys of the town pound were given to Henry Lyon; and if any persons did not redeem their cattle from the pound within twenty-four hours after being notified, the marshal was ordered to make sale of some part of the creatures at an outcry, twenty men at least being present. The overplus of the poundage was to be paid to the owner. On the 30th of September the townsmen ordered that the meadows should be sown with English grass-seed.

The choice of a new minister at Fairfield was happily made on the 30th of September, at which time the Rev. Samuel Wakeman was elected "*by a free vote*" of the townsmen, "to take upon him the office of a pastor." It was also voted: "He is to make use of the parsonage land while he teacheth, & is a pastor among us." No mention is made in the town records of Mr. Wakeman having been the assistant of the Rev. Mr. Jones, but he undoubtedly occupied that position. He had not long been established in his ministerial office, before he was called upon to take an active part in the questions of church discipline. One of the chief difficulties with which our ancestors were obliged to contend, was the confusion of church with state affairs, by which the chief magistrates of the General Court and of the towns, undertook to make laws for the government of the churches, whereby a strange intermingling of ecclesiastical and civil affairs was brought about. In order to settle the various questions which had arisen in regard to church membership, baptism, etc., the General Court in October of the following year, ordered that a synod should be called to consider and debate these matters, and that the questions to be presented to the elders and ministers should "be publicly disputed to an issue." Both the General Courts and the commissioners of the united colonies, advised a council of ministers and teaching elders from all the towns in the New England colonies. The ministers of Connecticut, however, were opposed to such a council, and consequently it did not take place at this time.

In the month of October the General Assembly ordered that the county courts should be held at New Haven, the first on the second Tuesday in June, the other on the third Thursday in November, which courts were to consist of "not less than two Assistants with two or more Commissioners, or five judges at least, for the trial of all cases, except limb

or banishment." Thus the first county courts were established.* Every town was ordered to have a town-brand, and a person appointed to mark horses and enter them on the records, with their color and age. The brands were to be in letters on the near shoulder. The letter F was made the Fairfield mark. A penalty of 20*s.* for any horse sold without due attention to this order was required. The list of estates at Fairfield this year were valued at £11,253, 12*s.* Two superior courts or courts of assistants, consisting of seven judges at least, were ordered to be held yearly at Hartford, the first on Tuesday before the General Assembly in May, and the other on Tuesday before the October Assembly, to which court the county courts might appeal in cases of capital crime, "respecting life, limb or banishment." All appeals to the court of assistants were to be tried before a jury, if the case required. Instead of the four quarterly courts held at Hartford, two county courts were ordered to be held in March and September as formerly. The last Wednesday in November was appointed a thanksgiving day in all the towns "to return praise to God for his great mercy to us, for the continuance of our liberties & privileges both Civil & Ecclesiastical; & for our peace, & preventing those troubles that we feared by foreign enemies; & for the blessings of the fruit of the earth & the general health in the plantations."

All the towns in Connecticut had at this time every reason to rejoice for the many blessings bestowed upon them. The conservative course begun by Roger Ludlow and his associates in the first planting of the colony, and the liberal spirit of the constitution, both in civil and ecclesiastical affairs, especially in the freedom of its civil franchise, had placed the colony far in advance of its sister colonies, and obtained for it the favor of the king, as well as of his Majesty's commissioners.

Soon after Colonel Nichols had been made governor of New York, Sir Robert Carr, George Cartright and Samuel Maverick went to Boston, and at once entered upon the business assigned them, of examining the validity of the English claims. In Massachusetts they went so far as to interfere with the established laws, especially in regard to their civil franchise, and to dictate that all men of a good and honest conversation, should be allowed the liberties of freemen without being church members.

Massachusetts resented the course of the king's commissioners, and while their chief ministers and magistrates expressed their loyalty to the king, they tenaciously adhered to their charter privileges. Highly indignant at this opposition, the royal commissioners made a very unfavorable report of their mode of government. An address which had been pre-

* Conn. Col. Rec., I., 25.

pared by Governor Winthrop and Secretary David Clark, and which was ordered in October to be presented to the king by Secretary Bennet (then secretary of state and afterwards Lord Arlington), in regard to the claims of the Duke and Duchess of Hamilton, was most graciously received. On the 10th of April a letter was dispatched to the governor and council of the colony of Connecticut, wherein the gracious manner in which the king's commissioners had been received by them was acknowledged, and "the dutifulness & obedience of the colony highly commended," inasmuch as it seemed "to be set off with more luster by the contrary deportment of the colony of Massachusetts, as if by their refractoriness they have designed to recommend & heighten the merits of your compliance with our directions, for the peaceable & good government of our subjects in those parts; you may therefore assure yourselves that we shall never be unmindful of your loyal & dutiful behaviour; but shall upon all occasions, take notice of it to your advantage, promising you our constant protection & royal favor, in all things that may concern your safety, peace & welfare."

At a town meeting held at Fairfield on the 15th of December, John Banks was appointed "to make diligent inquiry in regard to those persons who entertained strangers without the consent of the town." All the common swamps and lands, large highways excepted, were ordered to be sold by John Banks, the treasurer, in parcels, at an outcry the first Monday of the next April. Cornelius Hull was "granted liberty to change the land for his hop garden, for any other place upon the Aspetuck river in like quantity." Liberty was granted for any one to erect a fulling mill in the town. Peter Coley was chosen to seal the weights and measures, and to be a sworn packer of meats. Lieutenant Gold, John Banks and William Hill were appointed a committee to meet with the farmers of Maxumux, "to treat with them concerning what relation they stand to us, & what the said committee shall do in the premises the town will stand to."

The Bankside farmers had asserted their independence, and in defiance of the efforts of the townsmen to include them within their limits, they assumed their rights on the strength of their first purchase of the Maxumux lands of the Indians. They had fenced in a large meadow north of Sherwood's island and Gallop's gap, called the horse pasture. A herdsman was always on watch to care for both horses, cattle and sheep. There was still another meadow called Plaistead's meadow, which came to be disputed between the farmers and the town, afterwards called the Gained meadow. Cornelius Hull was appointed an agent and attorney for money

due the town from the planters for grass-seed, which had been sold them by Mr. Burr, for sowing the common meadows.

At the court of election in May, Nathan Gold was made an assistant of the General Assembly, John Burr and John Banks, deputies, and William Hill and John Banks, commissioners for Fairfield.* About this time Nathan Gold received the title of Major.

John Banks was made one of a committee to examine the value of a tract of land, which the Indian sachem Tauntonimo had sold to Richard Baldwin, of Milford; and also to report to the Assembly "if the land at Paugussett was fit for a township."

Any two assistants or commissioners were given liberty to administer the oath of fidelity to the king, in their respective towns, and to such of the neighboring towns as had no assistants. If any refused to take this oath, their names were to be presented to the next General Assembly. Major Gold, in his office of assistant, with Assistant Sherman, of Stratford, was appointed to administer this oath at Fairfield. The commissioners were invested with the same power as the assistants, within the limits of the towns in which they lived. It was ordered "that the territory lying between the east bounds of Stratford to the west bounds of Rye, should be called the County of Fairfield; & that the County Court should be held at Fairfield, on the second Tuesday in March, & the first Tuesday in November yearly. Each County Court was to consist of at least one Assistant & two Commissioners to act as judges." Three assistants might act as judges in case the commissioners neglected their duty. A special court could be called by the assistants or commissioners in extraordinary cases, provided it was no expense to the colony.

Attachments on property for debt were not to be sold without a hearing before the higher courts. Wills and inventories were to be exhibited before the county court, and the distribution of estates made by the same court, either according to the will or the decision of the court. That orphans might be protected from injustice on the part of those who had the care of their property, all sales of their houses or real estate were made null and void, without the sanction of the General Assembly; and all receipts over and above the appraisal value of property were to be paid over to the lawful heirs at the settlement of an estate, and the property, kept in good repair by those appointed as administrators.† The magistrates of the towns were instructed to agree upon some effectual course to prevent the spread of contagious diseases from vessels coming into port. Persons who attempted to vote at the annual elections, who had not been made freemen

*Col. Rec. Conn., II., 31. †Col. Rec. Conn., II., 39.

of the colony, were "fined five pounds for each transgression." William Hill was appointed clerk of the county court of Fairfield.

The committee appointed by the town to settle with the Bankside farmers, entered into a final agreement with them. This was the second agreement made with the town, and was as follows:

"Articles of Agreement between Nathan Gold, John Banks, John Burr, Cor. Hull & William Hill, on behalf of the town of Fairfield, of the one party, & the farmers at Maxamus, alias called Bankside on the other party, witnesseth:

Imprimis. It is agreed that the above said farmers & the town of Fairfield shall for the future be one township. The above said farmers do adjoin their mile as an addition to the bounds of the town of Fairfield; & said farmers are to be equal in town priviliges & charges, according to their proportion, with the rest of the inhabitants of the town of Fairfield. The said farmers are to be subject to town orders about fencing or whatever else shall be ordered, as any other inhabitants of the town of Fairfield are.

2. It is agreed that the farmers shall possess as their propriety all such land & meadows as they have already in fence, with all such mowable marsh as lieth without fence, as is on the east side of Compo creek, leading up to Muddy river, which they have now in their possession. 3. That if said farmers desire it, there shall be laid forth to each farmer, in some convenient place, fifteen acres of upland for their use & propriety. 4. It is agreed that John Green shall enjoy freely five acres he possesseth on the west side of Compo creek, to be to him & his heirs forever, if the town see good to grant it. 5. It is agreed that there shall be maintained out of the town treasury, a sufficient foot-bridge over Sasco & the Mill rivers. 6 It is agreed that the farmers shall appoint at some inhabitant's house within half a mile of the meeting-house, where notices shall be left of any town meeting which shall be to them a sufficient warning. 7. It is agreed that such agreement as said farmers have already entered into about a bridge over Gallup's Gap going to their lands, shall be abiding as formerly, each with the other, notwithstanding the above agreement of the farmers with the town. 8. It is agreed that such Indian deeds, whether by gift or purchase, shall be surrendered up to the town upon consideration of the premises by the farmers. 9. It is agreed that the farmers' west bridge near their houses, which now lieth over the creek, shall for the future be maintained out of the town treasury. The farmers with cows are not to pay to the town herd. 10. It is agreed that the true meaning of the above said third article concerning the grant of more land, doth only respect the five first farmers that settled there, viz.: Thomas Newton, Daniel Frost, Henry Gray, John Green & Francis Andrews. 11. It is agreed that the farmers' grant unto Robt. Beacham of two acres of land, which now lieth within fence, shall remain good & valid to the true performance. All the above said parties have hereunto set their hands this 29th day of June, 1666.*

Daniel Frost.
John Green.
Simon Couch.
Henry F. Smith."

Francis Andrews having died before this agreement was made, he is

* State Archives, Hartford, Conn., B, Town Votes, p. 22.

represented by his son Daniel Frost and his son-in-law Simon Crouch or Couch, and Henry F. Smith. Josiah Harvey was granted from the town three hundred acres of land above the Mill river. One Mr. Blacklidge "was ordered to leave the town & not take up his residence here." Any one who killed a bear between this and the next town meeting, was to receive "fifty shillings for each old bear, & for each cub twenty shillings." An extra session of the General Assembly met at Hartford on the 26th of July, to make preparations for the reduction of the French and Dutch in America, especially the French in Canada. King Charles had declared war against the Dutch on the 25th of February, 1665. This war had grown out of the jealously which the English entertained towards Holland, for, in spite of all the efforts which had been made to "extend their trade, they had been baffled by their vigilant rivals to their loss & dishonor." The Dutch had also made settlement at New Africa, from whence the first guineas coined in England were made.

A fleet of ninety-eight sail was fitted out, and placed under the command of the Duke of York, and under him by Prince Rupert and the Earl of Sandwich. A battle took place June 3d off the coast of Suffolk, when the Dutch were vanquished, with the loss of nineteen ships sunk and taken, while the English lost but one ship. This victory so alarmed Louis XIV., lest the English should gain control over the sea, both in naval and commercial interests, that he resolved to assist the Dutch, and declared war against England January 16 (1666). He was soon after joined by the King of Denmark. This league is known by the name of the *Triple Alliance*. On the 18th of the following month, the governor and council of Connecticut received a letter from the king, with orders to supply themselves with "ships & land forces, to subdue their troublesome neighbors." Forty horsemen were ordered to be sent immediately to Springfield, to accompany the troops to be sent by Captain Pinchion to Fort Albany. A committee was appointed to wait upon Major Gold, to require him to accept of a commission to the office the colony had chosen him to fill.

A committee to conduct necessary measures to carry on the war was appointed. Every town was ordered to place the militia and seamen in proper order, for an offensive and defensive war. Strict orders were issued against firing off guns in the towns, save upon the approach of enemies, under a fine of five pounds, or two months' imprisonment. Every soldier, upon an alarm of danger, was ordered to repair with alacrity to the place appointed by the chief officers for meeting, under a penalty of five pounds, imprisonment or corporal punishment, unless good reason

of inabilty to attend was given. The king's letter to the governor and council of the colony was read before the Assembly on the 31st of July. It was voted that the governor and deputy governor should enlist the Indians to assist in case of an invasion. The pike bearers of the train-bands in the plantations, were ordered to supply themselves "with pikes, not less than fourteen foot long, well headed with iron." The selectmen were ordered to purchase poles and fit them up for the use of the militia "as town stock." Out of every hundred soldiers, twenty pikes were to be kept in readiness, and to be prepared as speedily as possible. The destruction made by this war, combined with the dreadful plague, and the great fire which visited London this year,* were looked upon as judgments from heaven, and led the king and his cabinet to make overtures of peace, which was effected at Breda in May, 1677.† Thus the towns in the colony were saved a few years longer from the calamities of a war with the French and Indians. In August the townsmen of Fairfield voted that any one who left the gates open which guarded the common fields, if they were capable of being shut, should be fined five shillings. Thomas Oliver and others, who had been engaged in building a bridge over the Uncowa river, were desired to finish it on their own account; but if in the future the town should see fit to have bars, or a gate, for the safety of cattle it should be paid for out of the treasury. A horse-bridge was ordered to be made over the mouth of Sasco creek.

The list of estates in Fairfield this year were estimated at £11,149. Cornelius Hull having been appointed attorney to represent the western claims of the town, it was decided, that if upon evidence Fairfield had been granted seven miles from the west bounds of Stratford, that Norwalk should be paid a reasonable consideration for the money which that plantation had paid to the Indians for lands claimed by the Fairfield planters. Assistant Samuel Sherman, Mr. Fairchild and Ensign Judson were appointed a committee to consider what was equitable and reasonable for the inhabitants of Fairfield to pay to the town of Norwalk. They were also to examine the quality of the land twelve miles northward between the two towns. Ensign Judson, John Banks and Lieutenant Olmstead were appointed to run the division line.

This decision of the Assembly by no means pleased the Fairfield

* "In July, 1666, the weekly deaths in London were 1,100; they increased to 10,000 a week in September, & not less that 100,000 persons were computed to have perished in the course of the year. The fire extended over 436 acres."—Hume.

† "By this treaty England gained New York; & Nova Scotia was given up to the French for Antigua, Monserrat, & St. Kitts."—Hume.

planters, who still continued to extend their limits to the Saugatuck River. The last day of October was appointed a public thanksgiving "to return praise to God for his great mercy in the continuation of our liberties & privileges, both civil & ecclesiastical; & for our peace; & preventing the troubles we feared from foreign enemies; & for his blessing in in the fruits of the earth; & the general health continued in the plantations."

At a town meeting held in March, the sojourning of strangers in Fairfield was made a matter of serious consideration. It was voted, "that John Thorp should not be entertained in the town, under the penalty of the law, in such cases." Goodman Lyon was also desired to leave the town, "& speedily to provide for himself." John Burr and John Green were appointed to call a committee, to run the division line between Fairfield and Norwalk, and to examine the country above the town. Henry Jackson was given liberty to erect a mill on the Uncoa stream, if completed within two years. Sergeant George Squire and Joseph Middlebrook were appointed to measure out each man's land who wished fences in the great meadow, on either side of the creek; and to sell at an outcry the lands on the other side of the creek or Uncoa neck, according to the rules of fencing.

Nathaniel Seeley purchased this year of an Indian named Crocecrow, a large track of land lying between the Saugatuck and Aspetuck rivers.*

At the May election Major Gold was elected one of the assistant judges of the General Assembly, and Cornelius Hull and William Hill deputies. William Hill was also made a commissioner. The town of Fairfield was recommended to settle upon the Bankside farmers and their heirs, by a firm record, the lands which they had improved. The estates of commissioners were freed from public taxes. There being but one prison at Hartford, each county town was ordered to erect a prison or house of correction; and that this order might be speedily carried out by the first of December, twelve pounds was granted to each county for prisons built before that time. In case this order was neglected, a fine of twenty pounds was to be paid by the county to the colony treasury.

It was ordered that a grand jury of twelve able men, at least, should be warned to appear at the county courts yearly, viz.: at Hartford on the first Thursday in March, at New London on the first Wednesday in June, at New Haven on the second Wednesday in June, and at Fairfield on the second Tuesday in March, or oftener if required. Mathew Camfield was made a commissioner for Norwalk, and to assist in the execution of justice

* Fairfield Town Rec., Book A, page 494.

at the county court of Fairfield. A complaint having been made that divers persons had thrust themselves into the several towns in the colony without liberty, it was ordered that any person who presumed to remain in any town in the colony, after he had been warned to leave, should pay a fine of 20*s.* a week to the town treasury; "and in default of payment to sit in the stocks for one hour, or else be corporally punished."* Owing to neglect of proper care in recording grants, sales, and exchange of lands, it became necessary for some regulation to be made by law, whereby the owners of houses and lands might legally claim them under the new charter; consequently the Assembly passed an act, that any person who owned one or more dwellings, and large or small parcels of land, without being interrupted by law within the space of twelve months and a day, after the publication of this act, should have full power to record and receive a record of the same as his own, from the town clerk, witnessed by one of the selectmen and an assistant or a commissioner. This act was not to be binding upon "orphans under age, or persons in foreign parts."

At a town meeting held at Fairfield, July 8th, it was voted that there should be thirty half-pikes and twenty large pikes, to belong to the town magazine, at the disposal of the military officers of the town. The treasurer John Burr was ordered "to care that the pikes were well headed with iron; & to pay the workmen who made them out of the town grass," according to his judgment. At a town meeting, September 31st, John Banks and William Hill were appointed to survey the Maxumux farms. In October the town list of estates was valued at £10,637, 8*s.* The General Assembly granted Major Gold three hundred acres of land for a farm, forty acres of which was to be meadow land, if as much could be found, provided it did not interfere with any previous grant, or be injurious to any plantation. A penny half-penny on a pound was levied to defray the colony expenses. The county courts were given liberty to choose their own clerks. To prevent advantage being taken of persons by a sudden subpœna to attend the particular court, five days' notice was ordered to be served on the defendant. The expense of sustaining a large company of dragoons resulted in disbanding them in general, and a vote was passed that they should join the foot company; but their pikes, belts, and pouches were to be safely preserved by the selectmen, in case they should be needed for public use. In case of war, each county was given authority to raise troops or dragoons, to be paid out of the county taxes. Fairfield, New Haven, and New London were given liberty to raise a standing body of dragoons of about forty horsemen, for their defense.

* Col. Rec. Conn., II., 66.

In 1667 the demand for a general synod of ministers resulted in the General Court changing the name of synod to that of *An Assembly of the Ministers.* This was done to pacify those ministers, who objected to such a council being called a synod. On the 16th of May following, the General Court ordered that the Reverends James Fitch, Gershom Bulkley, Joseph Eliot, and Samuel Wakeman should meet at Saybrook or Norwich, and consider some way whereby the religious questions in dispute should be settled. This step was hailed by many with great satisfaction, as it appears to have been the first effort made, which promised the establishment of a religious constitution; several years elapsed, however, before this desired end was accomplished, although many longed and struggled for its successful issue. The third Wednesday in November was appointed a day of public thanksgiving for the blessing of civil and ecclesiastical peace, for the continuance of the liberties of the people, peace from dreaded foreign foes, for blessings on the fruits of the earth, and for the continuation of health in the plantations.

At a town meeting December 2, Jehu and John Burr, and John Green were appointed to run the boundary line between Fairfield and Stratford forthwith; and to lay out a parsonage lot in Uncoa neck. Complaint being made that the lands at Mill plain had not been justly laid out, and that the highways had not been kept up; Jehu Burr, John Wheeler and William Hill were appointed "to settle the bounds & lay out highways."* Samuel Smith was given liberty to settle in the town, until the 29th of September next, when he was to "depart the town or submit to law." Samuel Davis and his heirs were bound in the sum of five pounds, to depart the town by Michaelmas next. John Camp was bound in the same way. Jonathan Miles was bound in the sum of twenty pounds, unless he had further permission to remain.

On the 28th of April the town voted that Jehu Burr, John Wheeler and William Hill, should survey the land between Mill river and the Maxumux farmers. Also a highway was ordered to be laid out between the meadows of John Green and John Burr on Mill river, and Samuel Ward's and the commons. Thomas Staples and John Green were to agree with them for a highway over the river. On the 1st of February, the salt marsh at the Horse-tavern, below the path and pond and swamp that lies in Sasco field, was granted for the encouragement of a school.† John Thorp, who was ordered in 1667 to leave the town without delay, was at this meeting

* B, Town Votes, pp. 26, 27.

† This school-lot is said to have been between the south-west corner lot opposite the residence of the late Frederick Marquand and the brook called the Horse-tavern.

admitted as an inhabitant, and granted the use of two acres of land to to improve for seven years. A vote to leave the town did not necessarily imply a want of good character, but it was done to give time to ascertain whether strangers who appeared among them, were worthy to be made members of the community. The townsmen expressed their disapproval of the suit brought by Simon Couch and John Andrews, as heirs of Francis Andrews, in claiming their rights in his Bankside land, by voting that "they should not be accepted as inhabitants of the town." The right, however, of this injustice prevailed in the course of time.*

Henry Jackson, Lieutenant John Squire, Cornelius Hull, John Wheeler and John Burr, were appointed a committee, to lay out the dividend of land at Greenlea, between the highway and commons and their property.† At the May election Major Gold was elected an assistant of the General Assembly, William Hill and Jehu Burr deputies and commissioners for Fairfield.‡ John Barlow, John Sturge (Sturgis), John Hide, Dan[ll]. Burr, W[m]. Ward, And[r]. Ward, Sam[l]. Ward, John Bulkley, Thomas Jones, James Bennet, Ezekiel Sanford, Richard Ogden, John Cable, jr., Benjamin Turney, Thomas Oliver and Dan[l]. Lockwood, were propounded to be made freemen from Fairfield. A day of fasting and prayer was appointed on the 29th of May, "to entreat the Lord for the visitation of his providence in blasting the increase of the fields; spoiling the fruit of the trees; disunion in the plantations in civil & ecclesiastical affairs; & to implore mercy of the Lord in behalf of his people in England; that He would cause his face to shine upon them in the wilderness; visit them with mercy; stay His hand; establish peace & truth in their habitations; continue health among them; bless the fruits of the earth; & that He would be pleased to guide them in every endeavor to stablish peace & truth among them." At the October session of the General Court, a tax was ordered to be laid upon the several towns, to defray the expenses of their deputies in attending the General Assembly. The Fairfield deputies were allowed £2, 15*s*. The third Wednesday in November was appointed a general thanksgiving for peace, health, etc. At a town meeting held in October, 1668, it was voted to lay out a new planting field, between Mill River and the rear of the farmers' home-lots, to be divided among all the inhabitants of the town, in such proportion as the town should agree upon. Cornelius Hull, John Knowles and Samuel Morehouse were appointed to examine and report as to the quality of the land.

* B, Town Votes, p. 30.

† Seaside Park and vicinity at Bridgeport. B, Town Votes, p. 23.

‡ Col. Rec. Conn., II., 82, 83.

Another new planting field was ordered to be laid between the Uncoa river and the Stratford bounds. Richard Hubbell, Humphrey Hide and John Sturgis were appointed to survey and report the quantity and quality of this land. Jehu Burr, John Wheeler, Cornelius Hull, Nathaniel Seeley and William Hill were appointed to lay out the new planting field on the other side of Mill river, to stake out for fencing each man's land, and to lay out highways in this and the Uncoa fields, according to the old rules of the dividends.

It was voted to divide four hundred acres among the owners of estates. The waste land at the east side of the creek, and at the harbor and in Uncoa neck was to be taken into the division, but the town sedge and marsh below the path or highway near the beach, were not to be included. Each man was allowed his dividend in the rear of his home-lot, which the committee were to exchange to their satisfaction. In case some received poor land, it was to be exchanged for better.*

A considerable tumult was raised at a town meeting held on the 30th of January following, by a vote, that only those whose names were contained in the October list of estates, made by an order of the General Court in May,† should share in the land dividends. Against this vote John Burr and William Ward protested; when it was voted, "that those planters who had sons of age should have lands for them only as children," and not according to the law of the colony, which required that none should be made freemen, except such as held an estate valued at eighteen pounds. Great dissatisfaction existed because those who had cultivated the eight years' lands at Sasqua, were not to be allowed to hold them; in consequence of which, on the 15th of March it was voted that no one should build upon the lots of the new field at Sasco, or sell the school lands without permission from the town, under a penalty of £20. Goodman Joseph Middlebrook and Peter Newton were the only dissenting voices.

The first rules of fencing were to be observed in this new dividend. The lots were to run east from Frost point to a gate to be made over Mill river. The hill in this field on the left "as one goes towards the farms commencing at the school land" was also to be laid out. The committee was to lay out these lands under the new arrangement for dividends; and they were to purchase sufficient lands of the dividend holders on the Sasqua and Mill rivers for two gates; and also for a sea fence. The first tier of lots included one-third of this dividend.‡

* B, Fairfield Town Votes, pp. 28, 29.

† Col. Rec. Conn., II., 112, 521. B, Town Votes, p. 30, 31. Appendix No. III.

‡ Appendix No. IV.

On the 8th of February it was voted that the remaining two-thirds of the dividend should be divided as follows:

"The town orders y^t y^e Lots to be drawn for y^e Divison of Land att Sasqua, y^e two thirds of y^e dividends, y^e Lots to begin, first, by Dan^ll Frost's Land, So successively, till y^t being y^e first tear be measured out, y^e 2^d Tear to Lye on y^e other side of y^e Swamp att y^e head of y^e great pond in Sasco field,* being y^e next tear y^e Lots to begin by y^e high way by y^e Swamp, and so to run till y^e Comittee see Cause to begin to measure on y^e third tear on y^e north side of y^e Said Pond, to begin by y^e high way on y^e Pond, and So to run till y^e Comittee Sees cause to Cease; & y^e 4^th tear to be on this side of Sasco Creek to y^e South East side of y^e high way, to begin by y^e Southerly End of y^e tear and so forward to y^e Creek: y^e 5^th tear to lye adjoyning to y^e South East side of Sasco River, to begin y^e southerly side of y^e tear and onward; and y^e Comittee are to allow in quantity where mens Lots fall in bad Land, according to their discretion.

And if any Inhabitant Shall Refuse to fence for his proportion of fence for his Land in y^e Said field, y^e dividend of Land Shall revert to y^e town; and such shall implead no farther interest in y^e proportion of Land due in y^e above s^d field—those y^t have y^e Eight years Land in y^e Said field, are to possess it peaceably till y^e 8 years be Expired."†

A gate was ordered to be made across the Uncoa neck. Major Gold, Jehu Burr and William Hill, were appointed a committee to purchase from the Indians all lands not yet sold to the town within its bounds. John Green was granted 1½ acres of land, if he ran a fence across the Sasqua river. Robert Rumsey and John Barlow were allowed six acres on Mill river from the west side of Sasqua neck, provided they ran a fence over that river from upland to upland. They were not to build upon this land; but each was to maintain a good gate within the line of the public fencing. The new dam and bridge over Pine creek having been completed on the 5th of April, it was ordered, that Jehu Burr and Thomas Staples should lay out the meadow to those to whom it was due. Samuel Morehouse was granted all the common land on the south-east of the old Mill-hill lot, near Concord field. Jehu and John Burr were granted liberty to cross Mill river "with a fence at two places at the cartway, which crossed the river at the upper meadow."

This was an exceedingly busy year at Fairfield, but the work of settling the distribution of lands among the planters in some definite manner was most desirable. They had as yet no patent right to these lands, save that allowed in a general way under the charter of Charles II. They hoped in time to receive a town patent, which should confirm to them their possession, held under the laws of the colony, which, in a measure, were at all times subject to the caprices of the crown.

* Sasco Lake Pond. † Letter B, Town Votes. Appendix III.

In May, Major Gold was elected an assistant, Mr. William Hill and Jehu Burr deputies of the General Assembly; and William Hill and Jehu Burr commissioners. Thomas Jones, jr., Josiah Harvey, Richard Lyon, John Andrews, Francis Bradley, jr., John Tompkins, and Joseph Middlebrook, jr., of Fairfield, were made freemen. Previous to this year the Bankside farmers had not been allowed any formal record of their lands. They, therefore, petitioned the town, to grant them the privilege of recording their individual lands. This was granted, and they were recorded on the 26th of May. On account of several persons having been injured by "disorderly riding in the colony," it was voted that any person or persons who should ride through any town, "except in an ordinary & easy hand gallop," should pay a fine of five shillings. The third Wednesday in June was appointed a day of fasting and prayer. Great losses had been sustained the previous year by a blight which had fallen upon fruit and grain. Fears were also entertained, that through the king's sister, the Duchess of Orleans, he would embrace the Roman Catholic religion. Mercy in behalf of the spiritual liberties of his people both in England and in the colony, was to be another burden of their supplications. The value of estates at Fairfield this year was rated at £9,432, 5*s*.

The Rev. Samuel Wakeman,* with the ministers chosen to assist in settling the religious question then in dispute, met at Saybrook at the time appointed; and at the sitting of the General Court of May, 1669, they sent in their report which was read and left on file. It appears that the congregational mode of government and discipline was approved by Mr. Wakeman and his associates, which was confirmed by the General Court. "But as there were sundry persons of worth for prudence & piety" in the colony, who were otherwise persuaded, the court ordered, "that such persons being also approved, according to law, as orthodox & sound in the fundamentals of Christian religion, may have allowance of their persuasions, & profession in church ways or assemblies without disturbance."

Owing to a serious division in the church at Windsor, as well as a strong opposition there to the election and ordination of Mr. Israel Chauncey, the General Court appointed the Rev. Mr. Wakeman with other ministers in the colony to go to Windsor, and, if possible, settle the troubles in that church. It appears that Mr. Chauncey was approved by Mr. Wakeman and the ministers associated with him. The General Court therefore rendered a decision, that as the church of Windsor was not likely

* Col. Rec. Conn., II., 84.

to settle Mr. Chauncey, therefore all persons at Windsor should contribute to his maintenance. This was decidedly a strong step on the part of the state.

The unhappy dissentions in the churches, which were the daily themes of conversation in Fairfield, and, in fact, in every town in New England, resulted in two general fasts within the year, one in June and the first four days in October.

An order was issued that standard weights and measures of brass, Winchester measure, sealed with the city seal, should be procured from England, for the use of the several towns in the colony. A tax of a penny on the pound, was levied for the expenses of the colony. The second Tuesday in November, was appointed a general day of thanksgiving.

The blight upon the grain and fruit, which had caused serious loss the previous year, still continued. A spirit of variance in religious opinions rather increased than diminished. Sickness prevailed universally in the towns. In consequence of these afflictions, the fourth day of November was set apart as a day of humiliation, fasting and prayer.

CHAPTER IV

1670–1680

AN INTERESTING DECADE

Social customs.—Assistant and deputies of 1670.—New Milford.—Sheep raising.—Weights and measures.—Minister at Rye.—Church and School lands.—Richard Osborn.—East and west dividends.—Assistant and deputies of 1672.—Rye and Norwalk committees.—John Wheeler's grant.—War between England and Holland.—Nathan Gold commander-in-chief of Fairfield county.—Colony laws.—Grant of lands to Jehu Burr and Rev. Samuel Wakeman.—Published laws.—Postal route.—News of the English capture of New Amsterdam.—Action of the General Assembly.—Contemplated reduction of the Dutch.—Weapons of warfare.—Town improvements.—Prizes taken by the Dutch.—War tax.—Vigilance of Fairfield.—Peace between England and Holland.—Rev. Eliphalet Jones sent to Rye.—General training at Fairfield.—Overland mail between New York and Boston.—The Duke of York claims all Connecticut.—Governor Andros in New York.—General fast in Connecticut.—Indian outrages.—Troops disbanded.—Acts for religious duties in families.—To Christianize the Indians' marriages.—Sabbaths.

THIRTY years having passed since Roger Ludlow and his associates settled Uncoway, we now find Fairfield the shire-town of the county. It was large and flourishing, and in point of influence second to no other town in the colony. It was represented in the General Assembly and the court of commissioners, by men who had been educated at Harvard. Every spring and fall its inns and private residences were crowded with the ablest men in the country, drawn hither to attend the county courts. Judges and commissioners from Long Island, and all classes of people from the towns under the jurisdiction of Connecticut, from Milford to Westchester, Rye and Long Island made their way here to seek redress for wrongs, to contend for their chartered liberties, or to take the oath of allegiance to the king and be made freemen. Stage-coaches had not yet become one of the luxuries of New England travel; and steam engines and cars had not entered the wildest imagination. Vessels bringing the attendants of the court across from Long Island, anchored in Black Rock harbor, the seaport of Fairfield.

The town wore a bustling, cheerful appearance on these occasions. A liberal old-time hospitality prevailed among all classes. Dinners, tea-drinkings, balls and parties were frequent. Grave judges presided in the court-room in powdered wigs and scholastic gowns. With all the efforts

made to appear democratic, an aristocratic style was the rule among the best families. Gentlemen wore long-waisted, tight-fitting coats with skirts which reached to the knee, sparkling all the way down the front with genuine gold and silver buttons. Their silk and velvet waistcoats were embroidered and trimmed with lace, from which immaculate finely worked shirt frills stood out conspicuously. High plated stocks of silk or satin, stiff with buckram, and fastened behind with silver, steel or brass clasps, confined the white frill or collar around the throat. Their breeches were of velvet, colored cloth and silk, clasped at the knee over silk stockings, with silk and velvet bows, or gold and silver buckles. They also wore ribbon bows, and gold and silver buckles on their shoes. Long circular cloaks lined with gay colors were worn as outside wraps. It was about this time that the military cocked hat, with a brim full six inches in width was introduced, upon which some wore the long plume of the reign of Charles I. This hat was first turned up on one side, then on both sides, and finally on three sides. The latter style gave rise to the name of the "*three cornered cocked hat.*" Ladies wore rich embroidered and brocaded silk and velvet petticoats, with tight-fitting velvet waists and short over-skirts of another material; mutton-leg sleeves, trimmed with turned-up white ruffles, fur, lace or fringe. They wore full ruffles of embroidered lace or linen cambric around the throat. Gay silk stockings, high-heeled silk and satin shoes and slippers, decorated with handsome gold or silver buckles, were worn upon their dainty feet. Their hair was dressed high, with soft curls around the forehead. Their hats were pretty, with moderately high crowns and wide brims and feathers. Their cloaks were long, graceful and circular in form, often of gay red or blue cloth, and sometimes of other material, or velvet, trimmed with fur. Chains for the neck were worn by both ladies and gentlemen. Ladies also wore silver and gold girdles and chatelaines, from which, on Sundays, were suspended costly bound Bibles and hymn-books.

The first dwellings of our New England ancestors were built of logs, and were nothing more than log-cabins. Plastered walls were not common, and even among the rich, hangings were used to keep out the cold. The poorer classes had floors of clay, and holes in the roofs instead of chimneys, for the escape of smoke. Oiled paper served for window-glass. The few who possessed glass windows, protected them with great care. Stone houses were occasionally built in a very rude and primitive manner. As the settlements increased, and saw-mills were erected, frame houses appeared, of which some relics are still to be seen at Fairfield. The frames of these houses were of oak timbers, from twelve to eighteen inches in

diameter. The rafters were but a little smaller, across which "ribs" were laid at regular distances. Over these, shingles of cedar were fastened with large wrought-iron nails. Oak clapboards, smoothed with a shaving-knife, and lapping over each other, covered the sides of the building. Oaken planks covered the floors. The rooms on the first floor were not more than seven feet in height, and about six and a half on the second floor. The beams, with the planks of the second floor, formed the ceilings of the first story. Panes of diamond shape, set in two leaden frames fastened to the sides of the house, and opening from the centre outward, were the style of windows used. The outer doors were made of double oaken planks, fastened together with large iron nails or spikes, in the angles of diamonds. For a long time the outer doors were secured by heavy bars of wood, and afterwards with large iron hinges and latches. The latter were made fast with an oaken plug of wood, which hung in the day time from a string attached to the latch. When in use *the latch was down.* The expression "*the latch is always up for you*" was a frequent mode of welcome. At a later date enormous locks and keys, with brass or iron door-knockers came into use.

Besides the kitchen and bed-room adjoining it, there were but seldom more than two rooms on the first floor. In the course of time, among the rich, the fire-places in the best parlor and the sitting-room were bordered with earthen and China tiles, painted in various designs of birds, and mythological figures, or with men, women, and children, dressed in the fashions of those days. Highly polished andirons, and brass fenders were used in these fire-places. On the mantel-piece above, were silver, glass, or brass candlesticks, with dipped candles of home-make, and also small trays for the snuffers. Over the mantel was usually a closet in the bricks. The most wonderful part of one of these dwellings was the chimney, built in the centre of the house upon a stone foundation of twelve feet square. The fire-place in the kitchen extended across the full length of the chimney. The hearth consisted of one or more large flat stones, fitted into the floor, and extending well out into the room. From heavy iron sockets, fastened on the right side against the back of the chimney, swept a long iron crane. From this hung iron trammels, each with rows of holes one above the other, into which hooks were fitted, by means of which the pots and kettles used in cooking could be raised or lowered over the fire. On the right side, and opening into the chimney, was built a huge brick oven used for baking purposes. Near the front of the fire-place, on each side of the jambs, were seats of brick, on which a person could sit with ease, and on a cold winter's day with comfort. It was not an unusual thing in the early part of winter

to see hams and pieces of bacon suspended from a long pole, fastened at a sufficient height up the chimney to smoke and yet not to cook them.*

The manner of building a fire in these chimneys was one of the scientific arts of the time. First a huge green log of oak or hickory, full six or seven feet long, was brought in, and placed against the back of the chimney. This was called *the back-log*. On the top of this was laid another log, not quite as large however, called *the back-stick*. The ponderous iron andirons, surmounted with Turks-heads, were then placed against the back-log. Well towards the front of the andirons was laid another round, knotty stick of medium size, called the *fore-stick*, between which, and the back log, chips, dry pine, and split wood were curiously filled in. Then a tin tinder-box was brought into use, which resembled a tin pint-cup with a lid, on the top of which was a candle-socket. There was an inner lid which covered the tow, or tinder, and upon which, when not in use, a piece of rough steel and a flint stone were kept. The only matches known in those days were of home manufacture, and consisted of pine splints tipped with roll brimstone. It happened occasionally that a housekeeper neglected to keep her tinder-box well filled, and her matches prepared when her only resort to kindle a fire was to borrow a shovelful of burning coals from the nearest neighbor, who not unfrequently lived two miles distant. A fire was kindled by striking the flint stone against the rough steel; the tinder caught fire from the sparks, from which the brimstone splints were lighted, and immediately applied to the pine wood in the fire-place, when with one loud roar, quite equal to artillery, the blazing wood leaped up the great throat of the chimney in streams of flaming

* One of these enormous chimneys, on either side of which are seats in the jambs, is still to be seen in the old Hubbell mansion at Greenfield hill. The crane, now quite two hundred years old, with the iron trammels and hooks, swings in the chimney. A long kitchen extends across the entire back of the house, taking in the lean-to and the old fashioned pantries. The floors and doors throughout the house are of oak. High carved mahogany chairs grace the parlor. On the old-fashioned square table are books of great age, and beside them Miss Priscilla Hubbell's beautiful toilet-case of cut-glass bottles, which her lover brought her all the way from Europe almost a hundred years ago, before he went away to sea for the last time and was lost. China and cut glass, pewter platters and table vessels, quite as old as the house, decorate the table. Home-spun table linen, marked 1700, exhibits the taste, as well as the skill and industry of this family in colonial times. In one of the bed-rooms is an ingrain carpet, which was one of the first of its kind brought to this country. High-post bedsteads, and the warming-pan have been permitted to survive the mania of the early part of the present century, when so much that was venerable and valuable was cast aside or destroyed. The well-curb, the long hickory sweep, the iron chain, and the old oaken bucket, which yields the spring water in such purity and sweetness as no other human invention has ever rivaled, are still to be seen under the shade of the old maples, elms and button balls of two hundred years or more.

fire. The sap which oozed from the ends of the green wood sent out a most delicate and pleasant odor through the room, all aglow with cheerful light.

"And for the winter's fireside meet,
Between the andirons' straddling feet,
The mug of cider simmered slow,
The apples sputtered in a row,
And close at hand, the basket stood
With nuts from brown October's wood."

If the green wood at any time defied the strong draft of the chimney, a pair of hand bellows, which usually hung by the side of the fire-place, was brought into use.

The food of our ancestors, for the first fifty years or more, consisted mostly of wild game, bear's flesh, venison, swine and poultry. Cattle and sheep were not often killed until the herds became numerous. Even milk at first was used almost by drops, lest the supply of cream for butter and cheese should fall short in the winter. The chief viands at breakfast were wheaten, Indian, and corn breads, Johnny-cakes, apple-pie, cheese, gingerbread and doughnuts, with some substantial dish of meat, game, fish or pork. Hasty-pudding and milk, bean-porridge soup, flavored with salt pork, and home-made beer, took the place of coffee and tea. Tea was but little known among our ancestors until about 1750, and coffee not until 1770. And tea even then, the English found to their cost, we could afford to do without. The price of tea in 1745 was from one pound eight shillings, to one pound ten shillings per pound. In the course of time, when the apple and peach orchards were of yielding age, cider, with apple and peach brandy came into common use. The orchards were kept with great care, and a keeper was appointed by the town to nurse and attend to them. But while our forefathers indulged in the use of home-made brandy, they did so with judgment. The disgrace of being intoxicated cost too much in those days to be frequently indulged in, as will be shown hereafter. There is no doubt but that some of them were occasionally *imprudent* and took a little too much, but what they drank was free from adulteration. They knew nothing of the vile concoctions of the modern day which fire the brain with madness, and incite deeds of horror almost without parallel in the world's history.

The dinner hour was at noon, and was called the hour of "*nooning*." The first course for many years was a large Indian-meal pudding, with an appropriate sauce. An old gentleman living at Southport relates the story of a farmer at Greenfield Hill, who was so mean as not to be willing that

his slaves should eat freely of turkey and goose on a Thanksgiving-Day, and gave out word that the one who ate the most liberally of pudding should have the most turkey and goose. Not seeing the trap set for them, the poor things ate so much pudding that they had no appetite left for anything else, over which some of them cried with vexation. Boiled pork accompanied with vegetables, boiled, baked and roast beef, venison, and poultry, were among the principal dishes at dinner. Roast meats and poultry were cooked before the fire in a tin oven with an open front, sometimes called a Dutch oven. Turkeys and geese were often roasted before the fire, and were suspended by a long string from the ceiling, and turned frequently by some person stationed to attend to them.

An amusing story is told of a little colored boy who, upon seeing the string break on a Thanksgiving Day, ran into the parlor, crying out, "O, Massa! please come, de Thanksgiving has tumbled into de fire and dirtied hiself all ober!"

Succotash was an Indian dish which the English soon learned the art of preparing. Baked beans, boiled and baked Indian pudding, samp and hominy were every-day dishes. Fish was eaten on Saturday, but never on Friday.

The tea consisted of cold meats, delicious corn and rye bread, and plain cakes. The latter were baked in an iron covered vessel called a spider, set upon a bed of coals, and with coals heaped on the lid. Raised cake, or loaf-cake filled with plums, in the course of time, became a favorite cake at weddings, and was far more delicious than the unwholesome black fruit-cake that of late years has taken its place. Hartford loaf-cake and election-cake no modern housekeeper could surpass.

The principal table utensils were made of pewter, which came in sets of platters, plates, spoons, and tea dishes. The platters and plates sometimes were ornamented with the family coat of arms. These pewter sets were kept well polished and shone like silver. Some of the rich had spoons, flagons, beakers, and cups of silver. But as a general thing such table ware was not very abundant.

The labor of making a general division of the lands embraced within the town limits, continued to be carried forward with great energy. From the west slope of Golden-hill almost to the Saugatuck river, the dwellings of its inhabitants dotted the valley and hills along the Sound. English grass covered the cultivated meadows; and wheat, corn, barley, rye and oats abounded in rich profusion. Herds of sheep, horses and cattle were plentiful. In addition to a large tract of land already granted to the Rev. Samuel Wakeman, near the Saugatuck river, the town ordered five

acres at the pines, between Pine creek and the beach, and eighteen at Round-hill to be laid out to him.

Richard Ogden purchased the mill he had erected on Mill river from the town, February 15th. A fence was ordered to be made across the great meadow from Paul's neck to Pine creek, to close it in from the beach, at the expense of the town.

The members of Christ's Church in Fairfield entertained a strong desire at this time, that Eliphalet, son of the Rev. John Jones, should settle among them. In the month of March, by a vote of the freemen of the town, he was invited to become an assistant of the Rev. Mr. Wakeman, with a salary of forty pounds annually and eight or ten acres of land on the east side of Uncoway river, provided he accepted the call, and remained among them. Whether on account of a proposal that his salary should be paid out of the town rate for the minister's support, by which the Rev. Samuel Wakeman would fall short forty pounds of his salary, or a preference for some other place, Mr. Jones did not accept the call; but in 1672, at which time he was preaching at Greenwich, he was invited by the town of Stamford to become a minister in that place, "if he removed from Greenwich." He soon after accepted the call.

Meanwhile trouble arose about the salary of the Rev. Mr. Wakeman. The parsonage, which had been promised him at the time he became the minister of Fairfield, had been completed, and he was allowed to occupy it provided he kept it in repair. On the 22d of the following month a vote was passed at a town meeting:

"Whereas by an order bearing date Jan. 30. 1668 there was an hundred pounds a year, with the use of the swamps & parsonage land granted unto the ministry, the town upon good reasons moving them thereto, repeal the said order, & in lieu thereof, they do grant unto Mr. Wakeman the use of the swamps & parsonage lands, until the town shall otherwise order; & also towards his maintenance the present year, they will pay to raise his maintenance by a voluntary contribution."

At the same time, Mr. Wakeman was voted a meet proportion of the dividend lands of the town. None of these proposals, however, appear to have satisfied Mr. Wakeman, who, no doubt, according to the usages of those days, did not feel that he could afford to give up the regular tax laid upon the church and town for the maintenance of its minister. He therefore remonstrated against the vote to pay his salary by a voluntary contribution, and appealed his case to the General Court, which granted him two hundred acres of land, "to be taken up where it may not prejudice former grants to any plantation or particular person."

At the May court of election, Major Gold was made an assistant of

the General Assembly; John and Jehu Burr deputies; and Jehu Burr and William Hill commissioners for Fairfield.* Richard Osborn, Isaac Hall, Isaac Wheeler, Samuel Treadwell, Samuel Hall, Joseph Whelpley and Samuel Smith were nominated to be made freemen. The increasing number of freemen and the inconvenience of so large a body attending the annual court of election at Hartford, led to the passage of an act, that the freemen throughout the jurisdiction of Connecticut might "appear in person or send proxies" to consummate the election of the governor, deputy-governor, assistants and other public officers under the charter. That fraud by proxies might be prevented, it was enacted that "a copy of the names of those persons who should be nominated in October for the May election should be sent to each town, & published by the constables to the freemen." The constables were ordered to summon the freemen to meet annually on the last Tuesday in April, and first to read to them the freeman's oath and the penalty of disorderly voting. They were then to be presented with the nominees of the General Assembly of October, out of which number each person was to give the constable of his town "the name of him whom he would have for governor, fairly written upon a piece of paper." The constables with the commissioners or one of the deputies of the town were ordered to receive these papers, and in the presence of the freemen put them up in pieces of paper, and seal them up, and write upon the outside of the paper the name of the town and these words, "The vote of the Governor." The deputy-governor, treasurer and secretary, deputies and other officers were to be elected in the same way. The constables or deputies were then ordered to deliver the sealed votes, with the names of all the voters at the annual election at Hartford, to which they were to make oath. Such names as the freemen wished to be presented for nomination, were likewise to be written on slips of paper, and sealed before being presented to the Assembly.

Major Gold, Jehu Burr, and John Burr, were granted liberty to purchase Wyantenuck and the lands adjacent for a plantation. Nathan Gold, Jehu Burr, and William Hill, of Fairfield, Thomas Fairchild, of Stratford, and Thomas Fitch, of Norwalk, were appointed a committee "for the well ordering of the same, & also to entertain the inhabitants." Any of the honest inhabitants of the colony were invited "to be entertained there till the place was filled." If the place was not planted in four years, it was to return to the town.†

*Col. Rec. Conn., II., 126, 127, 131.

† This grant comprised the present township of New Milford, together with the adjoining townships on the south-west.—Col. Rec. Conn., II., 128.

Major Gold was instructed to administer the oath of a commissioner to Mr. John Holly, sr., of Stamford, after he had taken the freeman's oath. The names nominated for freemen from Fairfield in October were accepted, and they were ordered to take the freeman's oath before the magistrates of the town. Those who took the freeman's oath at this time were Rev. Eliphalet Jones, Josiah Harvey, Richard Lyon, John Andrews, Francis Bradley, John Tompkins, and Joseph Middlebrook. At a town meeting, held September 10, an agreement was made with the Indians for six miles of land lying north of the original purchase, for £30, to be paid in truckling or trading cloth, at 10*s.* a yard. Mr. Jehu Burr was appointed to provide the cloth, and the town engaged to pay him for it in winter wheat at 5*s.* per bushel, or Indian corn at 2*s.* per bushel, at or before the last of January. A tax was laid upon the town in *specie* to pay for the purchase of this cloth.

It was also ordered that the land should be cleared, and that stones be gathered in heaps upon the commons. At a town meeting, held September 28th, Richard Hubbell was appointed to buy about thirty yards of truckling cloth to pay the Indians; and if he failed, Daniel Burr and John Banks were to make the purchase. Major Gold and Jehu Burr were appointed two of a committee by the General Assembly in October, "to agree with some meet person, to keep the ferry between Stratford & Milford for twenty-one years." Jehu Burr was made one of a committee to appraise the lands "belonging to the several plantations in the colony," and make a report to the Assembly. The valuation of the list of personal estates at Fairfield this year was £10,201, 3*d.* A purchase of lands made by Thomas Hopewell, of an Aspetuck Indian, was referred to the county court of Fairfield.

Every male in the plantations "from fourteen years old & upward, except assistants, commissioners, or ministers of the gospel," was ordered to work one day annually, in June, in cutting down and clearing underwood, "that so there may be pasture, under a penalty of five shillings." If the officers of the town neglected to appoint a day for this work, a fine of five pounds was imposed upon them. The standard brass weights and measures having been procured from England, each county was ordered to furnish itself with a necessary set of each kind, as approved and tried by the colony standards at Hartford. Before the expiration of nine months each town was ordered to be furnished with a suitable set of the same; and those of each particular person were to be tested by the town standard within ten months, under a penalty of 5*s.* for every breach of this law. George Graves and Sergeant Joseph Nash were appointed to

seal with the colony stamp the county measures. Captain Nathan Gold was made one of a committee to examine the lands at the "*farr Mill River*," which some of the inhabitants of Stratford had petitioned, through Assistant Sherman, should be granted for a plantation. It was ordered that the governor, deputy-governor, and assistants should be chosen out of those nominated by the October court to stand for election in May, any order to the contrary notwithstanding. In compliance with this order, the Assembly proceeded to nominate the officers for the spring election. William Hill, of Fairfield, was nominated for an assistant judge of the General Court. The county court of Fairfield was recommended to take an effectual course to settle an able orthodox minister in the town of Rye, and to order a competent salary for his maintenance, "with coercion of payment, according to law, if any were opposed to this order." The well affected of the said town "to a settlement of such a mercy among them," were referred to the county court at Fairfield.

The third Wednesday in November was appointed a general thanksgiving in all the towns in the colony to praise God "for the continuation of the Gospel of Peace; so good a measure of health; the removal of sickness from some of the plantations; for a blessing upon their labors & upon the fruits of the earth; & for the peace of the country." Richard Osborn, Isaac Hall, Isaac Wheeler, Samuel Treadwell, Samuel Hall, Joseph Whelpley, and Samuel Smith were accepted as freemen of Fairfield. The following document gives an interesting idea of the fencing of the large lots of the Bankside farmers.

"Dec 28th Whereas att ye Last town meeting Mr Gold and Willm Hill were appointed to Settle ye fence pertaining to ye home-Lots att Maxumux, ye Settlement yr -of, wth ye Consent of Jno Green Robt. Beachem, Jos. Lockwood, Simon Couch & Jno Andrus are as followeth.

1. It is agreed yt Each of ye four great Lots Shall fence both ye Ends of yer Lots and one Side, being y East Side of yr Lots.

2. It is agreed yt ye Side on ye out Side of Andrews Lot, Shall be fenced in Comon, by ye proprietors of yce four Lots Equally dividid, which doth amount to Eighteen Rods and half to a Lot, Jos. Lockwood to begin on ye Lower End, and So each Lot to fence it Successively.

3. We find & it is so to Stand yt Andrews Successors are to do Jno Green's Share of fence, in ye Said Comon fence, and ye Said Jno is to maintain twenty rods of ye dividing line of fence between him and Couch and Andrews, att ye front End of ye Line, this is in lieu of wt is done for him in y Comon Line of fence.

4. Simon Couch is to maintain all Robt. Beachem's Share of Common fence, and in lieu yer of, Jno Green is to maintain Eighteen rods and half of fence in ye dividing fence between Couch and him, next to wt he now maintains; and for Satisfaction to Jno Green for ye fence, he doth maintain for Couch, ye Said Robt. is to make and main-

tain Eighteen rods and half of fence upon ye dividing line, between him and Jno Green att ye Rear end of ye line. Jno Andrews must make and maintain all ye fence between him and Jno Green as far as his Land goes, and ye Said Andrews proportion of Comon fence for his land is agreed to be three rods, wch is to be made in ye line between Couch and him.*

At a town meeting held on the 14th of January, it was voted that there should be a division of the greater part of the undivided lands to the owners of estates, according to the list as it then stood. A new rule for division was adopted. Each master of a family was granted "thirty pounds, a wife ten pounds, & a child ten pounds, to be added to the list of estates;" and each individual was to receive his dividend according to the total sum of his estate. The happy man who was father of a large family, gained his acres in proportion to each youthful head. William Hill was authorized to draw up a list for the division of lands. A tax was ordered to be forthwith levied on all the inhabitants of the town, who had a right to share in the land dividends, to pay the Indians.† If any failed to pay their rate according to this order, their lands and goods were subject to a fine. Obediah Gilbert was appointed receiver of the peas, corn, etc., to be sent in, for which he was to be paid three half pence per bushel, for his trouble. The west farmers were to deliver their rates by the 16th of February, and the east farmers on the 17th. The receiver was to pay in to the town, as much as he received by the first of June.

That the heirs of those who had died, and others who were absent, might not suffer loss in the division, provision was made, that their tenants or those engaged in improving their lands, should receive under their care, the new dividends. Samuel Drake's tenant, John Loom, was to receive his proportion. Thomas Lyon was to receive his dividend in his own right from his tenant. Samuel Goodwin was to have his proportion as a master of a family. Daniel Finch was to have his dividend according to his tenant, Henry Castle's list of his estate. Phebe and Deborah Barlow, the sole surviving heirs of Thomas Barlow, were to receive their father's proportion from their tenant, Edward Wilson. Isaac Sherwood and Nathaniel Perry, were to receive theirs as masters of a family. Sarah Wilson, a daughter of Rev. John Jones, who was first a widow of Thomas Bulkley and at this time the widow of Antony Wilson, was to receive her proportion as a master of a family. Ezborn Wakeman, a cousin of the Rev.

* B, Town Votes, p. 28.

† A deed of this land was drawn up and dated 19th of January, 1670, and is recorded in B of Town Votes; but for some reasons, it was neither signed nor witnessed by the Indians or English purchasers. From this time, however, it appears to have been paid for, and regarded as fully purchased by the townsmen.

Samuel Wakeman, was granted a share in the dividend at the rate of £20 estate. Major Gold was voted two hundred and fifty acres to be added to his proportion. Stephen Sherwood in like manner was granted an addition of eighty acres. George Squire, jr., was granted a child's portion, according to his list of estate from his father.* The town had voted thus far in attempting to deal righteously with its widows and orphans, when the idea probably occurred to it, that the vote in reference to orphans and widows was sufficient to cover such claims, and the matter was abruptly brought to a conclusion by a vote: "That the town hath put a stop to any farther grant of any commonage forever." John Banks and Cornelius Hull were appointed to advise together, as to the best way to lay out the commons, and make a report to the next town meeting. On the 30th of January the townsmen assembled again and voted the following plan for distributing the lands within the township.

Whereas y^e^ Town hath already Concluded to divide y^e^ Greatest part of y^e^ Commons to y^e^ Several Inhabitants, y^e^ town hath this day ordered y^t^ y^er^ Shall be a dividend of Land, taken up by y^e^ Several Inhabitants of y^e^ Town y^t^ have Right to Divide, upon both y^e^ Sides of y^e^ Town, to Each Inhabitant proportionable to y^r^ due.

Y^e^ Dimensions of y^e^ field is as hereafter followeth: it is ordered y^t^ y^e^ west Dividend is to begin by Norwalk bounds, and to run back Eight Score rod, and So to Run towards y^e^ Town Eastward from y^e^ Said bounds about two miles and half: and y^e^ Dividend of y^e^ East End of y^e^ Town is to Run from Stratford bounds westward, it is to run a mile and half, Running back Eight Score Rods, if y^e^ Comons will bare it. Those Lots are to be taken into fence, when Each Inhabitant Shall See cause to make Such use of it as they Shall think meet: it is also ordered y^t^ y^er^ Shall be a Line drawn from y^e^ bounds of Stratford to y^e^ bounds of Norwalk, leaving Sufficient high wayes between y^e^ farms and y^e^ Dividends: it is also ordered y^t^ y^e^ Lands Contained between y^e^ abovesaid two Dividends, Shall be alotted to y^e^ Several Inhabitants proportionably for pastures for men to fence y^r^ when y please, those pastures to begin att y^e^ East End of y^e^ Town att y^e^ hither End of y^e^ East dividend, and So to Run west to y^e^ Mill-River, and to run back into y^e^ woods Eight Score Rods: also y^e^ pastures on y^e^ other Side of y^e^ Mill-River to begin Southward and So to Run Northward, to Run back eight Score rods to y^e^ building Dividend: these pastures are not to be built upon—if any man in future Time Shall build upon his pasture, he Shall forfeit his pasture into y^e^ hands of y^e^ Town. its' also ordered y^t^ y^e^ farmers att Each End of y^e^ Town, Shall have y^r^ pastures adjoyned to y^r^ building Dividends the town hath also ordered y^t^ y^e^ abovesaid Dividends, both building and pasturing, Shall be taken up by y^e^ Inhabitants of y^e^ Town by house-Row, they to Run as followeth. y^e^ widow Wheeler to begin next to Stratford bounds, and So y^e^ neighbours to take up Successively westward as y Lands lye, till you come to Rob^t^ Turney's, he included: then to begin att Edward Adams, and So all those lying between, till you take Goodman Meacars and Goodman Jennings: then to begin att Hendricks and to Run to M^r^ Wakemans: then to begin att M^r^ Golds and Will^m^ Hills, and to Run up y^t^ Street till it Issue w^th^ Jn^o^ Bulkly:

* B, Town Votes, pp. 30, 40.

then to begin w^th^ Couch and Andrus till farms have y^r^ due next Norwalk bounds, and So to Run Eastward: then to begin att R. Ogdens, to begin his proportion of his building dividend where y^e^ farms Ended, and he is to begin upon y^e^ pastures over y^e^ mill-River Southward. and So y^e^ neighbours Successively, till you come to Mr. Harvie's, he included: then to begin w^th^ Thos. Sherwington, and So up w^th^ y^t^ Street on both sides of y^e^ high way till you come to Barlow's children, they Included; each Inhabitant to have y^r^ proportions as this Land ordered to be divided, as the quantity y^r^ of will allow.

The Town hath ordered y^t^ y^r^ Shall be a Common a Cros y^e^ Town bounds adjoining to y^e^ northwest Side of y^e^ abovesaid pastures, to be half a mile broad, to be a Comon for Ever.

The Town hath ordered y^t^ y^r^ Shall be one mile broad from y^e^ abovesaid half mile Common to Run into y^e^ Country to y^e^ End of y^e^ bounds, to Remain a Common for ever; it is also ordered y^t^ all y^e^ Lands on both Sides of y^e^ mile Common (necessary high wayes Excepted) Shall be laid out to y^e^ Inhabitants of y^e^ Town, y^t^ have Right to divide proportionably according to y^r^ Due; to be laid out by house Row according to y^e^ method prescribed in y^e^ abovesaid order, about laying out pastures and building Lots. Widow Wheeler to begin next to Stratford bounds and Simon Couch and Andrews to begin next Norwalk bounds, and So y^e^ neighbourhood to take it up Successively inward, till all have y^r^ proportions.

Jn^o^. Banks, Serg^t^. Squire, Cor: Hull and Mr. Harvy are appointed to lay out y^e^ abovesaid building Lots and pastures, and to lay out w^t^ high wayes they think necessary among y^e^ Said Lots and pastures: also they are appointed to lay to every man his proportion of Lands on y^e^ abovesaid Lands, lyng on both Sides of y^e^ mile Common: Every man to begin in his place next to y^e^ half mile Common, and so to Run back to y^e^ End of our bounds, necessary high wayes to be laid out.*

The highway which divided the half mile of common from the mile of common and the Long lots, began a little below Sherwood's grist mill, above Toilesome hill at Bridgeport, ran a little above the Stratfield Baptist church, crossed Mill river below Samp-mortar rocks, through the elm groves to the foot of Greenfield hill and the estates of Frederick Bronson Esq., and David Banks, through Hull's farms, past the old school-house; ran above the Adams' academy at Green's farms, to the blacksmith's shop at Westport, and continued on to the old bridge, which crosses the Saugatuck river at Westport. The highway which ran below the half mile of common and the building and pasture lots, is at the present day, mostly in constant use, although some parts of it, like the above highway, has become overgrown with grass, shrubs, and vines. It began at the corner of Division avenue and the King's highway, at Bridgeport, ran to Jackson's, now Moody's mill, and through chair swamp, forked to the northwest from the King's highway at the Jew cemetery, ran over Holland hill, past General Silliman's estate, to the rear of Osborn's and Round hills, to

*B, Town Votes, p. 41. See Map of Fairfield, Frontispiece.

Richard Ogden's mill, now Burr Perry's mill, at Mill plain; there forded Mill river, ran past the estate of the late Abel Beers, over Mill hill, and the grass-grown road, a little north-west of the present turnpike at Southport, crossed the turnpike below Sasco mill-ponds, and the farms of Joel and Francis Buckley, wound from E. Mills' corner, ran over Turkey hill to the farms of William Jennings, T. B. and H. B. Wakeman's, crossed Muddy brook below the Green's Farms church, at Rev. Dr. Hezekiah Ripley's old homestead; and continued south-west, crossing the New York and New Haven Railroad west of Sherwood's island; re-crossed the railroad, and wound to the road at Compo, which runs due north to Westport village. The King's highway began at the corner of Division street, and ran west of Mountain Grove cemetery and Moody's mill, and is now called the back road to Bridgeport; from the fork of the road at the Jew cemetery south-west to the estate of the late John Gould, of Fairfield, through the main street of Fairfield, and through Mill plain, where it ran to the highway which lay on the south of the half mile of commons, and the building and pasture lots to Westport.

The views of Long Island Sound and of the surrounding country to be seen from these highways are very beautiful.

It is the intention of the author of this work to give a second and larger map in the second volume, containing the lines of these highways, and of the highways between the Long lots, which were renewed about the middle of the eighteenth century.

The village of Greenfield was afterwards built upon the mile of common, the south-east corner of which is bounded by the road which crosses the main road at the foot of the long hill leading up to the meeting-house. The half mile of common, which extended across the town, formed the division line between the building and pasture lots on the south-east and the Long lots above it. The Long lots commenced on the north-west of the half mile of common, and lay on the east and west sides of the mile of common, which extended to the north limits of the town.

The Rev. Samuel Wakeman was voted a share in the dividends, according to his proportion of ratable estate. In this dividend, parsonage land was ordered to be set off at the rate of two hundred pounds' estate, and school lands in the same manner. The liberality shown to the Rev. Samuel Wakeman exhibited the spirit of those days, and the high esteem and reverence paid to the minister of God. It was voted that hired servants should not be included as members of a family, thus preventing an over share of land, by increasing the number of heads of families. On the 15th of February the names of Hendrick Henrickson, Daniel Silliman and John

Applegate were added to the list of dividend sharers, according to their list of estates. Simon Couch and John Andrews, in right of their deceased father Francis Andrews, were voted to receive their dividends only as one master of a family, which lands should be equally divided between them. They were also ordered to divide a portion of land at a place called the Horse-pasture, then in controversy, among the five Bankside farmers.

It was voted that highways should not be "run across any man's building or pasture lot." The town granted Sergeant Seely "for his work about the meeting-house, the high way running through the neck below his house at the creek, & between him & Paul's Neck." By this vote it would appear, that with the repairs which had previously been made upon the meeting-house, it had become a goodly structure, equal to any in the colony in size and in comfortable accommodations.

Particular attention was directed to the Rev. Samuel Wakeman's farm at Saugatuck, by a vote, that he should have the privilege of annexing to it, according to his list of ratable estate, the use of the undivided commons for grazing his cattle. The idea appears to have existed that while the boundary line between Norwalk and Fairfield was in dispute, the grant of a large farm to Mr. Wakeman, and the use of land adjoining it, would hold the Norwalk planters at bay; the influence of a minister in those days being equal to that of the whole town.

Nathaniel Seely, John Wheeler and John Green, were appointed to settle the bounds of the school lands in Sasco. On the 18th of April John Green was granted three acres of land above the bridge over Sasco river, "provided he maintained a gate-way at the front west corner of Daniel Frost's lot, to be well hung with necessary hinges."

On the 19th of April "the meadow at Sasco Neck below the bridge & above the dam, was confirmed to John Banks & those connected with him, in erecting a dam at Pine Creek."

At the same meeting, a new order of dividend was proposed; which was, that the dividend line between the building lots, pasture lots, and the half mile of common should run as follows:

"There shall be a straight line from Stratford bounds to y^e^ further corner of y^e^ Round-hill, next y^e^ Mill River, so as to clear y^e^ cartway y^t^ runs to Goodman Jackson's beyond Chair-swamp; & from y^e^ said corner of Round-hill y^e^ line is to run straight to Goodman Ogden's chimney of his dwelling; & from thence y^e^ line is to run straight to y^e^ bounds already appointed near Norwalk bounds; so as to clear a sufficient highway over Muddy-creek, where y^e^ way goes over from y^e^ farms over y^e^ said creek. Also the town orders that y^e^ tier of pastures that lie on the west side of the Mill-River, shall run in y^e^ same

range as ye building lots do; & Goodman Ogden to begin next ye building lots, & so ye neighborhood to take up successively, as is formerly ordered." *

Among those who had been nominated in October for the following year at the May election, Major Gold was chosen an assistant of the General Assembly; William Hill and John Burr deputies, and William Hill and Jehu Burr commissioners from Fairfield. Trouble having arisen at Rye, in regard to the discontent of some of the inhabitants with the new order of things, Nathan Gold and John Burr were made two of a committee to "repair thither, to compose the troubles & to procure an orthodox minister to settle there." If the inhabitants of Rye did not concur with the endeavors of the committee, they were invested with authority "to settle a minister for the work of that place," and to grant him a rate of forty pounds, which should be levied on all the inhabitants for this purpose, to be collected by the constable with the colony rate. Simon Couch, of Bankside, was so much aggrieved because the lands, which had been expressly stipulated in the agreement of 1666 should continue in the possession of the Bankside farmers, were included in the dividend lands, that he brought an action against the town for his rights in those lands from his father-in-law Francis Andrews. The matter was referred to Nathan Gold, William Hill and John Burr to settle as speedily as possible; and if they did not satisfy the said Simon Couch, he was given liberty to present his case to the next October session of the Assembly. Jeremiah Adams gave his note of 10*s.* to pay for presenting this petition.

Richard Osborn, of Fairfield, was granted "eighty acres of land for his good services in the Pequot war."

John Banks and seven others belonging to the neighboring plantations, were granted liberty to purchase lands of the Indians, provided such purchases were at the disposal of the General Assembly, upon the said gentlemen being duly remunerated.

The governor, deputy-governor and the assistants of the Assembly, "were appointed a committee to examine the code of laws prepared by Roger Ludlow in 1650, & revise them for publication." The assistants at the *seaside* were particularly mentioned in this order. The towns were ordered "to pay for the hire of their deputies horses," while attending the General Assembly. The third Wednesday in June was appointed a day of fasting and prayer.

Upon the return of the magistrates from the General Assembly, a town meeting was held on the 14th of June, when it was voted to divide the

* B, Town Votes, p. 43.

lands at Compo neck among the inhabitants of the town who owned taxable estates. John Banks, Cornelius Hull, and Francis Bradley were chosen a committee to examine and make report of the quantity and quality of the lands at Compo.

John Banks was chosen an attorney to defend the town, with liberty to employ one or more attorneys under him, at the October term of the Assembly, against the suit of Simon Couch. It was voted that ten pounds annually should be spent in stubbing and ditching the parsonage grounds. John Wheeler and Samuel Morehouse were "appointed husbands of this work." The valuation of the list of estates this year at Fairfield amounted to £9,967. A penny farthing was levied upon all estates for the colony expenses, to be paid in one-third each of peas, Indian corn and wheat. The first Wednesday in November was set apart a day of general thanksgiving, specially for the restoration of health, peace in the colony, and "for the peace as yet, through the goodness of God, enjoyed in their native country."

On account of several persons having expressed dissatisfaction with their building dividends, it was voted January 31st, that such persons should return these dividends to the town, and in lieu of them they were granted the same proportion of lands in the rear of these dividends in the half mile of common, provided there should be laid out "a highway twenty rods broad," between the half mile of common and the Long-lots; and eight score rods between them and the former building dividend. Sergeant John Banks, Sergeant Nathaniel Seeley, and Cornelius Hull were appointed a committee to lay out these lots, and also such highways between them as they deemed necessary.*

It was found, however, that even this change did not satisfy all. It was therefore voted, after those who "slipped or jumped their lots were first served, & the highways had been staked out, that others upon giving up their present building dividends should also receive shares in the Half Mile of Common." John Banks, Robert Rumsey, Daniel Lockwood, Jehu Burr, Nathaniel Burr, Obediah Gilbert and Thomas Morehouse, were the first who received the benefit of this last order.

Major Gold, John Burr and William Hill were appointed to settle the claims of Simon Couch and John Smith "to a lawful share in the land dividends, & to allow each, such a proportion of lands as they judged to be right," with the proviso, "that they were not to receive any more than they were entitled to according to their rateable estates." Those who lived on the east end of the town were to have lots set out to them

* B, Town Votes, p 45.

within the east limits of the half mile common; and those on the west side were to be served in the same way, allowing a twenty rod highway between them and the Long-lots, and a ten instead of an eight-rod highway between them and the building lots dividend. Sergeant Nathaniel Seeley, Cornelius Hull and John Wheeler, were appointed a committee to lay out these lots.

On the 15th of February, Sergeant John Banks, Henry Jackson and Thomas Staples were ordered "to decisively settle the bounds of the tier of lots over against James Bennet's, on the other side of Uncoa creek." An immediate division of the Compo lands was ordered to be made, against which "Captain Nathan Gold protested." The townsmen, however, remained firm in their determination to claim and divide the said lands, and appointed Sergeant John Banks and Francis Bradley to lay out and settle all the necessary highways in Compo neck. Mr. John Burr and his brother John Burr, were appointed to settle a long controversy between the town and the proprietors of the home lots, lying against the great meadow before the town, according to a vote of the major part of the townsmen. On the 28th of February the committee appointed to examine the lands at Compo neck made a report of "about 300 acres of good land, & 300 of worse land." It was immediately to be divided in two dividends, which were to run as follows:

"1st At ye Island, ye Lots to begin there att ye South End, ye divisible land is 5 acres. 2nd ye pine plane beginning at ye beach, ye first Lots to Run by ye beach and So on to ye high way yt runs to ye Island, and fronts upon an highway running along by ye pound. 3rd Tear fronting against ye Great high way yt runs from ye Sea-beach up to ye Rocks att ye little ponds, ye lots to run over ye hills to ye high way at ye hazekee meadow and over ye Swamp yt Runs to ye muddy Creek, and ye meer Swamp to be accounted measure. and also upon ye high way running from ye Swamp to Compo Creek's mouth: ye Lots to begin by ye high way by ye Sea, and So on northward till they come up to ye Rocks and ye great Swamp there is, an high way runs across two rods wide from ye great high way to Compo Creek's mouth under ye end of ye hill. 4th Tear to begin at ye North End of a piece of upland yt lies on ye north East Side of hazeky meadow, ye lots to run cross ye upland, to run westerly to ye mark'd trees, & So on over hazeky meadow, butting on ye rocks upon ye north west End & on ye north End, and So to run on ye point of Land near Dan'll Frost building lot, ye lots to run cross ye hill to ye marked trees of Each Side of ye hill. ye lots to begin att ye upper End of ye hill next Danll Frost building lott, and So on untill they come to an high way by a marsh, ye brow of ye hill of Rocks next ye creek is not to be valued in measure. Ye Second Dividend being ye Rock Dividend, is to lye on both Sides of ye high way yt Runs from ye point of rocks to Handford path, and So to ye Lots to run back from ye Said high way as ye tear hath already been Surveyed: yr is to be a good high way left to run from ye great high way to Saugatuck River, & to lye between Mr Wakeman's farm and ye Dividends. ye Comittee is to leave necessary high

wayes for Mr Wakeman to come to his meadow. ye first Lot to begin next ye high way yt Runs to Saugatuck River by Mr Wakeman's farm, and So ye Lots to Run northward to ye end of ye tear, yr, ye lots to Run on ye Tear on ye other side of ye great high way, beginning northward of ye Teer, and So to Run Southward to ye End of ye Teer. he that begins So Successively in ye first Dividend of ye good Land, must also So begin in ye Second Dividend by ye high way by Mr Wakeman's farm and So on northward as is above ordered." *

A dividend of these lands was made on the 28th of February, to the dividend holders, and recorded on the same day. An interesting record, called the pounder's oath, was made at this time, which shows that the young fruit trees were grown in fields, and held in common by the townsmen. It also shows the care exercised in the healthy growth of fruit trees, which had been brought from England, or raised from imported inoculation, grafts, pits and seeds.

THE POUNDER'S OATH.

You A. B. being Sworn pounders for ye Town of Fairfield for ye year Ensuing, and untill new be chosen, and Sworn into your work, do Either of you for your Selves, Swear by ye great and dreadfull name of ye Everliving God, yt you will faithfully perform and Execute ye Offices you are Chosen to, without partiallity to any man, and to Spend So much time in ye Executing your abovesaid work as you Shall Judge necessary for ye preservation of ye fruits of ye Comon fields. So help you God in our Lord Jesus Christ.

At the May court of election, Major Gold was continued in his office of assistant of the General Assembly; Jehu Burr and John Wheeler were chosen deputies, and Jehu Burr and William Hill commissioners for Fairfield. John Banks represented, or was one of the deputies for Rye this year.

John Green was appointed one of a committee to lay necessary highways at Rye. John Burr was made one of a committee to lay out a plantation north of Norwalk. The deputies were allowed ten shillings extra apiece, for special attendance at this session of the court, to examine the code of laws exhibited for publication. The governor and assistants were appointed to prepare a preface to the book. Deputy John Wheeler of Fairfield, was granted one hundred acres of land. On the 26th of June, the General Assembly held an extra session at Hartford, to take into consideration a letter sent by the king of England to Governor Winthrop, announcing his declaration of war with the king of France against Holland, ordering the governor and council of Connecticut to send out a proclamation of war against the Dutch in America; and to capture all ships

* Vote of Jan. 31, 1672. B, Town Votes, p. 46.

of merchandise belonging to the States General. They were also notified that a fleet of ships was being made ready to prey upon the commerce of the West Indies, and the English colonies in America; for which reason, they were advised to provide for the safety and defense of the ships and vessels lying in their harbors; that all ships leaving the ports should sail in numbers for security, and be commanded by experienced officers. They were to submit to all orders and directions which they should receive, from time to time, from the Duke of York, who had been granted letters of marque and general reprisal against subjects, ships, goods, etc., belonging to Holland. This letter according to direction was immediately sent to Massachusetts.*

The triple alliance of England, Holland and Sweden (January 13, 1668) had never been pleasing to the king of England. Through the influence of his sister, the Duchess of Orleans, he had most disgracefully entered into a secret treaty at Dover on the 22d of May, 1670, to make a public profession of the Roman Catholic religion, and to join the French king in a war against Holland. This declaration of war was not made, however, until the 17th of March, 1672.

The English colonies in the West Indies and America were grievously distressed by the announcement of this unjust war, which had been anticipated for some time. The General Assembly at once proceeded to place the militia and troopers in the towns, in readiness for active service. Major Gold was made commander-in-chief of the forces of Fairfield county, with Captain William Curtis of Stratford "his second;" and with Mr. Thomas Fitch of Norwalk, he was ordered to raise a sufficient body of troopers in Fairfield and its vicinity for the war, which should number forty-four.

For months the colonies were in constant expectation of the arrival of a Dutch fleet, and the greatest excitement prevailed. Intelligence had been received of a desperate engagement on the 28th of May, between the Dutch fleet and the combined English and French fleet in Southwold bay, off the coast of Suffolk; and of the victories of the French king in Holland. This news filled them with gloomy apprehensions of an approaching war nearer home. At the meeting of the October Assembly, William Hill and John Banks were each granted one hundred and fifty acres of land for a farm. A printed copy of the laws of the colony was accepted by the Assembly, and an order issued that they should be published without delay; and that every family in the colony should purchase a copy, to be paid for in silver or wheat to the constables. The price of a book in

* Col. Rec. Conn., II., 559.

silver was 12*d.*, or a peck and a half of wheat, or in peas at three shillings a bushel. The estates at Fairfield this year were valued at £10,209. A tax of a penny farthing on the pound was levied for the expenses of the colony. The last Thursday in October was appointed a day of thanksgiving for the blessings of peace, health and prosperity, and specially for a bountiful supply of fruit.

In December an acre of land was voted to any honest blacksmith, who would settle in the town. Richard Burgis of Boston was invited to fill the place. In January, Richard Ogden was granted liberty to erect a new mill on Mill river, near the old mill site. Mill-hill was voted to remain a common forever. On the 30th of April, Jehu Burr, Sergeant John Banks, and Sergeant Nathaniel Seely, were appointed to examine the lands of Wyantenuck or New Milford, and to report to the town if it was a suitable place for a plantation. At the May court of election Major Gold was elected an assistant of the General Assembly, John Burr and John Banks deputies, and Jehu Burr and William Hill commissioners for Fairfield. Jehu Burr with Captain William Curtis of Stratford, was appointed to lay out to Henry Wakeley, of Fairfield, eight acres of land granted him in 1669. A committee was also appointed to lay out the land granted William Hill, John Banks, and John Wheeler. John Banks was made one of a committee to examine the lands of Potatuck or Newtown, with a view of beginning a plantation there.

The Rev. Samuel Wakeman and Jehu Burr were each granted two hundred acres of land.* The published Connecticut laws were brought into the Assembly, and after accepting the same maritime laws used by Massachusetts, it was ordered that the seal of the colony should be affixed in the beginning of every volume. This book was printed early in the year, and was entitled,

"The Book of the General Laws, for the People within the Jurisdiction of Connecticut, lately revised, & with some Emendations & Additions, Established & Published by the Authority of the General Court of Connecticut in Oct. 1672. Romans 13. 1, 2. Let every soul be subject to the Higher Powers; for there is no Power but of God, the Powers that be are Ordained of God. Whosoever, therefore, resisteth the Power resisteth the Ordinance of God: & they that resist, shall receive to themselves Damnation. ——

Cambridge: Printed by Samuel Green, 1673."

The Preface is headed "To our Beloved Brethren & Neighbors, the Inhabitants of the Colony of Connecticut, The General Court of that Colony, with Grace & Peace from our Lord Jesus." It recognizes the

* Col. Rec. Conn., II., 200.

necessity of establishing wholesome laws for the regulation of each body politic, "mainly in obedience unto Jehovah, the Great Law-giver: who hath been pleased to set down a *Divine Platform*, not only for the moral, but also for Judicial laws suitable for the people of Israel" . . . "& also in Conformity to the manifest pleasure of our Sovereign Lord the King in his Majestie's Gracious Charter . . . notwithstanding the exceeding great difficulty of the Work, Looking up to God for wisdom & strength to engage in the solemn service" . . . "that pure religion & undefiled before God, according to the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, may be maintained among us, which was the end of the first planters, who settled the Foundations, & ought to be the endeavours of those that shall succeed, to Uphold & Encourage unto all Generations." It concluded with the words of the Apostle, "1 Peter 2. 13, 17. Submit yourselves to every Ordinance of man for the Lord's sake, &c.; Love the Brotherhood, Fear God, Honor the King."

The book is a thin folio volume of 71 pages besides the preface, with a table of blank leaves at the end, upon which laws enacted after its publication were written until 1699, when the leaves were filled up. A few only of these books are now extant, and are great curiosities.* The last Wednesday of May was appointed a day of public fasting and prayer in all the churches. Great alarm prevailed at this time throughout the country. Colonel Francis Lovelace, who had succeeded Colonel Nichols at New York, and who had been occupied during the winter assisting Governor Winthrop in establishing an overland mail to Boston, reported to Winthrop that forty well equipped Dutch men-of-war had sailed from Holland for the West Indies. "It is high time," he wrote, "that we buckle on our arms." In the month of March, while Lovelace was on a visit to the manor of Thomas Pell, at Pellham, to consult with him about the new postal route, he was hastily summoned home, on account of an appearance of the supposed Dutch fleet off Sandy Hook. He returned to the city without delay, and garrisoned the fort with recruits; but, as the alarm proved false, in May he disbanded all but about eighty of the garrison.

Desiring to confer further with Governor Winthrop in reference to the new postal route, he set out on the 20th of July for Hartford. Only a few days elapsed, when the dreaded Dutch fleet was discovered off Sandy Hook. Captain John Manning, who had been left in command of the

* Trumbull's Hist. of Conn., I., 338. Col. Rec. of Conn., II., Note 15. p. 567.

The laws of the New Haven colony were published in England in 1655. In June, 1656, five hundred copies were divided among the several towns of that jurisdiction. They received the Connecticut laws published in 1673, and declared them to be the "Laws of the Land."

fort, sent post haste for the governor to return ; but the warning, this time, came too late for the inactive Lovelace to render any effectual preparation of defense.

On the morning of the 6th of August a sloop arrived at Fairfield, having on board eleven Englishmen, who reported that they had taken the sloop from a Dutch fleet under the command of Admirals Evertsen and Binckes. Some of them were taken before Major Gold, and testified that the sloop had been captured by the Dutch the Saturday previous, and that, while at anchor on the Sabbath, they had ventured on board, and finding only two Englishmen in charge, "they forthwith brought her away." *

On the 8th, two men from Stamford appeared at Fairfield with four seamen, who had escaped from the Dutch fleet. One of them, who was a corporal, reported that on Monday (the 29th) the Dutch fleet appeared off Sandy Hook, and on Tuesday came to anchor under Staten Island. On Wednesday they sailed up into the Hudson river and anchored before the fort, but that an attack was not made for the space of half an hour, when the fleet discharged their broadsides into the fort, killing some and wounding others; that the fort returned fire; but as Captain Manning saw it was impossible to withstand such an attack, the flag of the fort was taken down, although eight hundred recruits were at that moment landing on the river's bank, in the rear of the Governor's orchard ; † that the enemy entered an open gate of the fort, while the besieged soldiers marched out of another gate with their arms and their colors flying, and laid them down. They were then commanded to return into the fort, and committed to prison in the church, and afterwards sent on board the ships. He further stated that he saw Governor Lovelace and Justice Cornwall on Long Island with Captain Nichols. He reported but seven ships in the Dutch fleet, "three Amsterdam men & four Zealanders." The rest of the vessels were prizes taken in the West Indies and at Virginia. He thought they numbered about sixteen hundred men. The boatswain of one of Mr. Mullin's ships which had been captured, stated that they were taken on the last day of July by two pinnaces, having on board about forty men ; and that he was detained on board the admiral's ship twenty-four hours, to give an account of what was in the ship : and soon after got on shore above two islands in the East River, called the Twin Brothers, immediately south of Westchester. He further reported that the Dutch intended to go up to Fort Albany with a small frigate and two pinnaces—and about two hundred men.

* Doct. Hist. New York, Vol. III., p. 200.

† At the present day in the rear of Trinity Church on Broadway.

Two Virginians who came in the fleet to New York, from which they made their escape, reported that when the English vessels guarding the entrance to the bay saw the Dutch fleet approaching, they supposed them to be English vessels coming to convey them home; but being so unexpectedly surprised several of them were captured, eight were burned, and the rest escaped into the creeks and by places. He said that Captain Samuel Davis, the captain of a sloop which had been taken at Virginia, was examined by one of the Dutch generals, and told that if he would state the truth about the condition of affairs at New York, he would give him his cargo again. The said sloop-master replied, that in three hours Governor Lovelace could raise five hundred men and one hundred and fifty pieces of ordnance, mounted and fit for service on the walls of the fort. Then said the Dutch general, "I will give you your sloop & cargo & never see them." Davis then told him that he thought there might be about sixty or eighty men in the fort; and that in three or four days, they might raise thirty or thirty-six pieces of ordnance upon the walls, and that a shot or two would shake them off their carriages. "Then all the cry was for New York, to which place they came." He also stated that the captain stood on the deck and saw about six hundred recruits land back of the Governor's orchard; and that out of the six hundred there were not more than four hundred guns, some being armed with pistols, some with swords, and others with half pikes. He said that the fleet were not privateers, but commissioned by the States General to prey upon the English and French merchantmen, and that they had brought one hundred Frenchmen off from Surinam and burned the place.

Another of the four reported that on the 2d of August, about one o'clock, he saw one of the Dutch generals go to Long Island with his Orange flag and trumpet to Governor Lovelace; and that the governor and Captain Nichols were conducted (not through the town) but straight into the castle. He further stated that John Selleck, of Stamford, while on his way to Long Island in a small catch, was captured.

Soon after, one Mr. Gibs, who was in Fort James during the engagement, appeared before Major Gold and reported the full particulars of the taking of the fort.* Major Gold dispatched Captain John Selleck† of Stamford, who had made his escape from the Dutch, to Governor Winthrop, with a letter containing the above affidavits. He also added that Selleck would tell him the full particulars of the engagement at New York, as he had learned them from Mr. Gibs. He also notified him that

* Doct. Hist. New York, Vol. III., p. 200.

† A rich and enterprising captain of a ship sailing to England.—Savage's Gen. Dictionary.

the Dutch had summoned the towns on the west end of Long Island to surrender in two days, and those on the east end in three days; and that if they did not submit, they would be reduced "by prevailing power." *

Fort James had indeed fallen into the hands of the Dutch on the 30th of July. Its name was changed to that of Fort William Hendrick in honor of the Prince of Orange. The province was again named the New Netherlands; but changed in a few days to New Orange. Anthony Colve was made a temporary governor, and left with two ships of war for protection. Evertsen sailed with a part of the fleet for the West Indies, and Binckes with the other ships returned to Holland. The towns on Long Island, and in Delaware and New Jersey were immediately claimed and brought under the Dutch jurisdiction.

An extraordinary session of the General Assembly was summoned at Hartford on the 7th of August, to take speedy measures for the safety and defense of the colony. A committee consisting of the governor, deputy-governor and several assistants, was appointed to commission military officers for pressing men, horses, vessels, arms, and all other necessaries of defense; and to manage and dispose of the militia. Five hundred dragoons were ordered to be raised without delay, and fitted for service; out of which, one hundred and twenty were to be raised in Fairfield county. The military officers in each plantation were ordered to summon out the militia, and fit them for active service to move in an hour's warning.†

Major Gold was again made commander-in-chief of the troops and militia in Fairfield county, Thomas Fitch of Norwalk, captain, Jehu Burr, lieutenant, and Mathew Sherwood of Fairfield, ensign, for the troopers of the county. A committee was appointed to carry a letter from the governor and Assembly to the commander-in-chief at the Manhadoes, "to receive their answer & to learn what their intentions are." Neither Major Gold nor deputies Jehu Burr and John Banks were present at this Assembly. The inhabitants no doubt were almost as panic stricken as they were in 1653, when the formidable fleet which cast anchor in Black Rock channel gave them reason to anticipate a like visitation. With fair winds the Dutch vessels could reach Fairfield in the course of twelve hours.

The Assembly met again on the 11th of August. The grand committee on war ordered the constables in each town to assist the chief commanders of the train-bands to choose suitable persons to fill the ranks of the troopers and military companies. The sergeants and inferior officers

* Doct. Hist. New York, Vol. III., p. 203. † Col. Rec. Conn. II., 203–206.

were appointed by the county majors. The proportion of dragoons to be raised in the county were: "from Fairfield, thirty-eight; Stratford, thirty-three; Stamford, twenty-four; Greenwich, eight; and Norwalk, seventeen." Rye, being near the enemy, was excused. The following orders were also issued: that each dragoon should be fitted out with a sword and belt, a serviceable musket or carbine, shot-pouch, one pound of powder, three pounds of bullets or pistol bullets, a half pike, and a horse to expedite their march. Every place assaulted was given liberty to call in assistance from the other surrounding towns and counties, for whom they were to provide quarters. The clerks were to send a copy of these instructions to each town in their respective counties. The committee agreed to meet every day when the sun was about two hours high, until further orders were given.*

At the sitting of the General Assembly on the 9th of October, John Banks was the sole representative present from Fairfield. The constables in each town were ordered to publish or read aloud before the townsmen, the newly published Book of Laws, any time before the last of December, and from the date of this reading they were to be in full force and virtue. The first Wednesday in November was appointed a public thanksgiving throughout the colony. The churches were also recommended to set apart a day of fasting and prayer in the winter season, that they might "earnestly implore the Lord to maintain his own cause & the interests of his people throughout the world in general, and particularly our own country."

The governor and those of the assistants present were authorized to prepare a letter for Governor Colve, which John Banks, of Fairfield, was appointed to carry. The letter contained a remonstrance against the Dutch interfering with the government of the English plantations on Long Island, and stated that if they continued to molest his Majesty's towns, the English would rise, "& deal, not with the poor peasants of these towns, but with the Dutch head quarters." The letter closed as follows: "Mr. John Banks is our messenger by whom we send these, who can further inform you how tender we are of effusion of Christian blood, yet cannot but resent with great indignation, if any malicious oppression shall be forced upon our dear neighbors, his Majestie's good subjects."

No sooner did John Banks present this letter, than he was put under restraint by Governor Colve for fifteen days. Upon his return he represented Governor Colve to be a passionate man of insolent spirit, who was very unpopular among the people and soldiers; and that he was expecting

* Col. Rec. Conn., II., 207, 208.

the arrival of forces from Holland, with which he threatened not only to subdue all the towns on Long Island, "but that he might have Hartford before long."

Meanwhile the townsmen of Fairfield continued their work of attending to the necessary improvements of the town. On the 22d of October it was voted, that a fence should be built on the Sound from Mill river to Paul's neck. This fence was soon after erected, and inclosed the farmers' lands on the beach from McKenzie's point, all the way around Pine creek and the great meadow before the town, to the hassocks on the east of Paul's neck. A highway lay between this fence and the beach, shaded on both sides by tall beech trees.*

Another committee was also appointed to settle the bounds of the horse pasture at Maxumux among its several owners. The General Assembly met again at Hartford on the 26th of November. Major Nathan Gold appeared before the council on war, and informed them that "news had been received at Fairfield, by a post from Rye, that five vessels, supposed to be the Snow & four catches taken as prizes, had passed by Rye on their way westward." At this announcement, war was immediately proclaimed against the Dutch. A messenger was sent to Massachusetts to counsel with them about assisting to carry on the war. A county muster-master was appointed to examine the common stock of ammunition in the towns, as well as the arms and military equipments of the militia once a year. He was also to give notice to the commander-in-chief of their condition, and at his convenience to assemble the troopers and footmen before him, for an inspection of their arms, etc. For his services he was to be paid six shillings eight pence per day. If any one was found unable to supply himself with arms, the town in which he lived was to furnish him until he was able to repay the obligation. Lieutenant Richard Olmstead was appointed muster-master for Fairfield county, Major John Talcott was appointed commander-in-chief of the military forces to be sent against New York, Major Robert Treat of Milford, second commander, and Captain William Curtis of Stratford, captain of the Fairfield county forces. Mr. Thomas Trowbridge of New Haven was made commissary of the expedition. The public rate was raised to two pence half-penny on the pound, on all ratable estates in the colony, to assist in defraying the expenses of the war. The towns on Long Island had already been furnished with men and arms for their protection, the Dutch governor having threatened them "with destruction by fire &

* Testimony of Captain Ephraim Burr, of Fairfield, 1882. A considerable extent of this highway still exists.

sword," unless they would submit and swear allegiance to the States General. Several attempts were made by the Dutch to reduce them, but they were driven off with the assistance of the Connecticut reinforcements. Winter set in with serious apprehensions on the part of both the English and Dutch of early hostilities in the spring.

The townsmen of Fairfield met on the 3d of February, and voted that a highway two rods wide should be laid out at Greenlea, between the Fairfield and Stratford bounds, to run from below the widow Wheeler's house next to the sea. On the 25th of February, Thomas Staples and Josiah Harvey were appointed to measure and build fences in the middle field. The vigilance exercised at Fairfield, and the excitement consequent upon preparing an army to march against the Dutch, with constant alarms of an invasion by sea and by land, made the winter one of the most trying that the inhabitants had ever experienced. They had in reality far more to dread from a general rise among the Indians than from a Dutch invasion. The greatest possible activity had been exercised in equipping a body of efficient troopers and footmen. The whole army in the colony amounted to more than two thousand men, one quarter of which were well mounted dragoons. With the opening of spring, however, their anxieties and fears were relieved by the glad news, that on the 9th of February peace had been once more established between England and Holland. By this treaty all things were restored as they were before the war.*

At the assembling of the May court of election, notice of the peace between England and Holland was formally announced. Samuel Martin and Jonathan Sellick were sent as messengers to New York with a copy of the king's proclamation and the articles of peace.

Governor Winthrop was re-elected and William Leet made deputy-governor. Major Gold was elected an assistant of the General Assembly at the May election; Jehu and John Burr, deputies, and William Hill and Mr. Burr commissioners for Fairfield. Sergeant Nathaniel Seely was appointed in the place of William Hill to lay out the disputed bounds of Norwalk. A person, called a hayward, was ordered to be appointed in each town, to guard the hedges and fences; to protect horses, cattle and sheep, and to impound stray cattle. An officer was also appointed in each town to examine merchantable corn, grain, and pork sold by the pound. The clerks of the train-bands were freed from watching and warding. The

* The treaty was brought about by the commons, who on the 7th of February, 1674, maintained that any standing force, other than the militia "was grievous to the nation;" in consequence of which the king concluded a separate treaty with the Dutch (Feb. 4, 1674), but still kept up his connection with the king of France.—Hume.

Rev. Eliphalet Jones was requested "to take the paynes to dispence the word of God to the people of Rye, once a fortnight on the Lord's Day until October." The last Wednesday in June was appointed a day of public thanksgiving. In October Daniel Burr was made one of a committee to audit the accounts of the treasurer of the colony. For his efficient services during the past year, Major Gold was granted a remittance of his taxes to the colony. The next general training days were appointed first at New Haven, second at New London, and third at Fairfield. It was also ordered that each county train-band should be considered the oldest company, and lead in their regiments, unless the major had a particular company, in which case his company was given the privilege of leading at all general musters.

From the beginning of the settlement of Connecticut, great attention had been paid to the establishment of schools in every town in the colony. The General Court granted Fairfield at this time, two hundred acres of land for a grammar school, "to be improved in the best way, for the benefit of such a school & to no other use or end whatever."* This order was carried out by the townsmen in the divisions of lands from time to time. The effort made in 1670 to pay the Rev. Samuel Wakeman's salary by a voluntary contribution, proved an unpleasant matter to him. Ministers ruled in those days, and their maintenance was a matter of honest debt to them, and not a deed of generosity on the part of the people. The orthodox way of regularly taxing the whole town, no matter how much any one inhabitant might differ from the established church of the colony, was the lawful mode of paying this debt, which Mr. Wakeman resolved should be carried out. He had no idea of permitting the king's ACT OF UNIFORMITY, or the TEST ACT passed in 1673 † to creep in by allowing his salary to be raised by voluntary contribution.

It was already known that Sir Edmond Andross had been appointed governor of New York, and "all the territories lying west of the Conecticut River." From the beginning of the settlement of New England, up to the time of which we are writing, never had the advent of Episcopacy into the country been so much dreaded by the New England people. Andross was a member of the Church of England, and his coming to

* Col. Rec. Conn., II., 176.

† The TEST ACT was passed by Parliament to prevent political power being placed in the hands of Papists or Dissenters. It provided that no person should be admitted to the Kings' or Duke of York's households, either in civil or military affairs, without receiving the Lord's Supper, according to the usages of the Church of England. And although it affected Dissenters as well as Papists, the Dissenters favored its passage, as it explicitly denied the doctrine of transubstantiation — Hume.

America was regarded as an occasion of great danger to the prosperity of Congregationalism, as well as to that of the civil government.

Whether an effort was made at Fairfield at this time to take advantage of the king's Act of Uniformity and the Test Act by some of the inhabitants of the town, cannot be ascertained; but either this idea, or an effort to induce Mr. Wakeman to divide his salary with an assistant minister, was the cause of the trouble which had existed; in consequence of which he appealed to the General Court for redress at the October session of 1674. Upon hearing his grievance, the court appointed Captain John Allyn of Hartford, James Bishop of New Haven, and Major Robert Treat of Milford, to act with Major Gold, "to improve their best endeavors to settle an accommodation between the people & minister of Fairfield, that soe, if it be the will of God, Mr. Wakeman may continue in his work there."* From this time it does not appear that any further trouble existed on this subject.

Mr. Wakeman proved himself fully capable of conducting the affairs of his people alone. He not only became a popular minister, but also one of the most active men in Connecticut, in all the leading measures taken to settle the ecclesiastical affairs of the colony.

Two distinct religious parties had existed in New England from the settlement of the Massachusetts Bay colony, the Separatists and the Puritans. The Separatists or Independents adhered to the congregational mode of worship, while the Puritans were Presbyterians, and non-conformists of the Church of England. The Separatists or Congregationalists held to the belief, that each church was independent in its government from all other churches, or that each separate church was a distinct body in itself. The Presbyterian element among the Puritans, believed in a union of churches, and a fixed method of church government which should control them as a united body. The Church of England non-conformists clung to their early church education and beliefs, hoping that the day was near at hand when they should again enjoy its ritual, and that all which had been offensive to them in the mother-church, would be done away with. Hence, there ever continued in the New England colonies a strong opposition among the Puritans against the congregational mode of worship. Many were strongly opposed to church and state, or to any one church becoming an established church of the colonies, and uniting with the civil government in controlling the consciences of individuals.

John Banks, with William Curtis of Stratford, was appointed to lay out two hundred acres of land to the Rev. Thomas Handford of Norwalk.

* Col. Rec. Conn., II., 240.

The colony tax was ordered to be paid in wheat at 4*s.*, peas at 3*s.*, and corn at 6*d.* per bushel, or pork at 3*s.* a barrel, when corn could not be had. Estates seized to pay county rates, were ordered to be sold at an outcry. John Banks was appointed one of a committee to run a boundary line between Connecticut and New York, from the Mamaroneck to the Hudson river.

Stringent laws were passed for a more effectual and speedy way to carry the overland mail from New York to Boston. Hartford had been made the central point for perfecting this project; and from the 1st of January, 1673, a postman was dispatched on the first Monday of each month from New York to Boston, with letters and small packages free of postage. In order to prevent postmen from loitering at taverns, stated allowances were made for them and their horses from Rye to Springfield, by the Assembly.*

The same rates were used between the towns. From the middle of October to the last of April, the postman was granted eight pence extra, for every night spent on the way for oats for his horse. The inn-keepers were ordered to take great pains, that the horses were not deprived of their allowance. They were to charge at the rate of six pence a meal for the postman, four pence for grass for a horse, and the same for oats or hay for one night. A fine was imposed upon any one who detained the postman without good cause. Mr. John Burr, as the constable of Fairfield, was appointed to receive the amount due Mr. Green for the printed Colony laws. The last Wednesday in October was appointed a general thanksgiving day, to praise God for his mercy to the English nation, in so signally freeing the colony from the imminent danger of war which menaced it; for the peace of the churches, of which others more deserving were deprived; for general health of the plantations, and for an abundant harvest. Thomas Morehouse agreed to keep a gate over the creek, near Concord field.

At the May election, Major Gold was made an assistant of the General

		* Postman's Hire.	Horse Hire.
		s. d.	*s.*
Rye	to Hartford	20	12
Greenwich	" "	17	10
Stamford	" "	17	10
Norwalk	" "	15	9
Fairfield	" "	13	8
Stratford	" "	12	7
Milford	" "	10	6
New Haven	" "	8 6	5
Wallingford	" "	6	4

Court, Jehu Burr and John Banks deputies, and Jehu Burr and William Hill commissioners for Fairfield. Scarcely had tranquillity been restored in the colony, when a still greater evil threatened the country. In order to establish his claims in America, on the 29th of June, 1674, the Duke of York took out a new patent from the king confirming his grant of 1664, which embraced "all the lands from the west side of the Connecticut River, to the east side of Delaware Bay." Two days later he appointed Sir Edmund Andross governor of New York, and of all his territories lying west of the Connecticut river. The receipt of this intelligence produced great indignation in Connecticut and throughout New England. To resist this injustice, after the fair promises made by the king, and by his commissioners ten years before, became at once the leading sentiment of the ministers and public men of the colony.

Andros arrived in New York four months after his appointment. On the first of May following he addressed a letter to the governor and Assembly of Connecticut, demanding a surrender of all the territory west of the Connecticut, and submission to his authority as the lieutenant-governor in America of the Duke of York's possessions. To this letter Governor Winthrop and the Assembly replied, refusing to acknowledge any charter or government, but that which the king had so graciously granted his liege subjects in the colony of Connecticut. In their great distress, the first Wednesday in June was appointed to be observed as a day of fasting and prayer, to seek the Lord that he would "stay his hands; give them a heart to repent of the sins they had committed, & to return unto Him, that so in judgment He might remember mercy."

Vigorous measures were taken to make a strong resistance at Fairfield. At a town meeting held on the 15th of May, Richard Hubbell was authorized to furnish eight hundred weight of lead within three months, for the use of the magazine in the town.

John Banks was made one of a committee to settle the boundaries of Derby, Woodbury, Waterbury, Newtown and New Milford.

The law requiring a freeman to be possessed of twenty pounds real estate was changed, so that the requirement became ten pounds.

Another grievous trouble fell upon the colony at this time. It was known that the Indians had plotted for many years to exterminate the whites. They had sold them their lands, and by treaties acknowledged themselves subjects of the king of England; but they regarded themselves the original proprietors of the country, and had long looked with a jealous eye upon the English. They had been moved from one reservation to another, the white man's home covering the hunting grounds and lands

where their wigwams had stood. The jealousy of a savage heart dreamed of no other way of relief than to exterminate a people, whom they both hated and feared. Their sachems, once free to conduct their own wars, to govern their subjects, and to be independent of any rule, chafed under the restraints placed upon them. The jealousy which they had nursed for years, at last over-leaped every barrier, and the colonies in New England were suddenly plunged into a most cruel and disastrous war. The plot to exterminate the English, was revealed by a Christian Indian named John Sausaman. He was once a subject of Philip, sachem of the Wampanoags. In his rage Philip caused Sausaman to be murdered. Not long after, the murderer was tried and executed under the colonial laws. Enraged, guilty, and fearing for his own personal safety, Philip summoned his warriors together, and passed through the country in a hostile manner, calling upon other tribes to join him in exterminating the whites.

About the last of June, Governor Winthrop was notified from New London and Stonington that the Indians had murdered several whites in the Plymouth colony. Fearing an attack, they begged that an armed force might be sent without delay, to protect the towns lying on the east borders of the Connecticut colony. On the 1st of July Winthrop dispatched a messenger to New York, asking Governor Andros to join in defending the English settlements. The messenger passed through Fairfield, and with all possible speed reached New York at three o'clock in the morning of the 4th.

On the 7th Governor Winthrop received a reply from Governor Andros, informing him that he should hasten his coming to Connecticut, and should set out that evening with an armed force, to assist him in settling all difficulties within the bounds of his royal highness. Without delay Captain Bull was dispatched from Hartford to Saybrook, with instructions to defend the towns on the seaboard against the Indians, as well "as to ward off all aggressions from any quarter." Meanwhile Winthrop summoned a meeting of the Assembly on the 9th at Hartford. On the morning of the 8th, Governor Andros arrived off Saybrook with an armed force. Wholly ignorant of his design, the inhabitants of the town were at first doubtful whether they should resist or allow him to land. They soon, however, recovered from the shock of his unexpected appearance. The fort was manned and the militia assembled for the defense of the town. Captain Bull arrived at this critical moment, and gave courage and spirit to the inhabitants to make the most vigorous resistance. During the day Captain Nichols with two other gentlemen was sent on shore

to offer reinforcements to aid in protecting the town from the Indians. Meanwhile Robert Chapman, captain of the militia, dispatched a messenger to Winthrop for instructions. A speedy answer was returned by the governor and council to Captains Bull and Chapman, that in case Governor Andros should attempt to land with his friends to visit the fort, he should be treated with courtesy. "But they were to forbid his attempting to land his forces under arms." They were also instructed to raise the English flag over the fort, and to avoid striking the first blow; but if attacked to resist in his Majesty's name, and to defend themselves as best they could, for their own interests and the peace of the colony. They were further instructed "to represent to Major Andros the great injury & wrong he was doing, to take advantage of this time to make trouble among the king's subjects."*

The Assembly met openly on the morning of the 9th. Major Gold, deputies Jehu Burr and John Banks were present. A letter which had been drawn up and read before the Assembly was immediately dispatched to Major Andros, protesting against his landing an armed force in any of the towns in the jurisdiction, and threatening to inform the king of his ungracious conduct, "not fearing but that he would grant them his favor & protection." They further proceeded to draw up a declaration against the intrusion of Andros; and to command all the good people in the colony utterly to refuse to attend, countenance or obey him or his officers, in the following words:

"Forasmuch as the good people of his majesty's colony of Connecticut, have met with much trouble & molestation from Major Edmund Andros, his challenge & attempts to surprise the main part of said colony, which they have so rightfully obtained, so long possessed, & defended against all invasions of Dutch & Indians, to the great grievance of his majesty's good subjects in their settlements, & to despoil the happy government, by charter from his majesty granted to themselves, & under which they have enjoyed many halcyon days of peace & tranquillity, to their great satisfaction, & to the content of his majesty, graciously expressed by letters to them, so greatly engaging their loyalty & thankfulness, as makes it intolerable to be put off from so long & just settlement under his majesty's government by charter. Hereupon for the prevention of misrepresentations into England, by the said Major Andros against us, for our refusal, & withstanding his attempts, made with hostile appearances to surprise us at Saybrook, while we were approaching towards a savage Indian enemy, that had committed much outrage & murder, by fire & sword, upon our neighbours about Plymouth; this court have desired honorable John Winthrop & James Richards, Esquires, or either of them, (intending a voyage to England upon their own occasions,) to take with them the narrative & copies of all the transactions betwixt us, & to give a right understanding for clearing our innocence, & better securing our enjoyment as occasion shall offer."

*Col. Rec. Conn., II., 334.

It was voted that the above declaration should be forthwith sent to the several plantations, sealed with the seal of the colony, and signed by the secretary. This protest was also dispatched to Captain Bull, with instructions to counsel with Major Andros, and to invite him to meet the Commissioners of the united colonies, wherever he should choose within the jurisdiction.

The Assembly also ordered that "forces should be sent from the seaside, by the governor & assistants of Fairfield & the neighboring towns."

On the morning of the 12th, Major Andros requested an interview on shore with the ministers and principal officers of Saybrook. He was permitted to land with his officers, about the time that the messenger arrived with the letter and protest from the Assembly. Captain Bull, with the officers of the fort and town, and the principal gentlemen of Saybrook, met him upon his landing, and informed him that they had but that instant received instructions to acquaint him that the Assembly proposed he should meet the commissioners, and determine the controversy according to law and justice. Andros accepted the proposition; but, forthwith proceeded to order that the Duke's patent and his commission as lieutenant-governor should be read. Captain Bull commanded him to desist from any such reading. Andros ordered his clerk to read as he had directed. The moment his clerk attempted to read, Bull, with great energy of manner and firmness of voice, ordered him to cease. Struck with his courage and soldier-like bearing, Andros asked his name. "My name is Bull Sir," he replied. "Bull," said the major, "It is a pity your horns are not tipped with silver!" Finding that the brave Bull and the Assembly were determined to resist his authority, and to maintain their chartered rights, Andros, after expressing his displeasure at the rudeness shown to him and his office, and the ingratitude exhibited to his proffered assistance against the Indians, returned to his vessel, and sailed for Long Island.*

Meanwhile, on the 5th of July, intelligence spread through the colony that the people of Swanzey and Taunton had suffered greatly from the murders and depredations of Philip's warriors; and that Massachusetts had sent four hundred men to their relief. This was followed on the 10th by news from Massachusetts, that at least thirty Englishmen had been murdered at Taunton.† Through the Rev. James Fitch, of Norwich, Uncas reported that the Narragansetts had received under their care the women and children of Philip, while he and his men were murdering men, women and children, and plundering the settlements in Plymouth, and Massachusetts. Uncas proffered his friendship and assistance to the Eng-

* Col. Rec. Conn., II., 583. † Trumbull's Hist. Conn., I., 344, 346.

lish, in consideration of which Mr. Fitch recommended the Assembly that his faithfulness should be amply rewarded. Fearing the hostile Indians might attack the towns in the eastern part of the colony, Captain Wait Winthrop was sent with a company of Connecticut dragoons to join Captain Hutchinson, into the Narragansett country. A treaty was effected between the Narragansett sachems and their "sunk squaw," or old queen, on the 15th of July. Forty coats were offered by the commissioners to any Indian who would bring in Philip alive, and twenty for his head. Two coats were pledged for every subject of Philip's brought in alive, and one for each head. All stolen goods were to be returned. Neither Philip nor any of his subjects were to be harbored by the Narragansetts; and if they fell into their hands, they promised to kill or destroy them, until peace should be declared between Philip and the united colonies. Perpetual peace was to be maintained between the Narragansetts and the English. In order to cement this treaty, hostages were exacted of the Narragansetts.

On the 18th of July, the Massachusetts and Plymouth forces attacked Philip and his warriors in a swamp at Pocasset. The Indians sought refuge in a forest, and the English, following them closely, were drawn into such a dense thicket that it was difficult, as night approached, to distinguish their comrades from the enemy. Every moving bush received a volley of shot. Philip's men were reduced to great distress, and were upon the point of surrender, but fearing their fate, made a bold escape. Sixteen brave Englishmen were killed. Philip collected fresh men, and retired into a swampy neck of land, from which he could not have retreated without fighting his way through the English army. There is no doubt, if he had been followed up in this situation, he might have been conquered and peace been established; but, unfortunately, a few companies were left to guard the swamp, and subdue the savages by starvation. About six or eight days after, either by wading across an arm of the sea, or passing over on rafts, he and his army escaped from the swamp. Emboldened by this escape, he enlisted all the Indians "for an extent of nearly three hundred miles," to rise and assist him in his savage work.

Acquainted with the customs of the English, their dwellings, roads, times of meeting at church, and the annual elections, the Indians were on the alert upon every unguarded moment to massacre the whites, and to burn and plunder their dwellings. They skulked in the uncleared forests which surrounded them, or concealed themselves in the darkness of night in the barns and out-houses of the planters, whom they murdered at their doors when opened in the morning. If attacked in one quarter, they fell upon another, and carried on their inhuman barbarities, after which they

retired into the forests, where it was difficult to pursue or attack them. The frontier towns of Plymouth, Massachusetts, and Rhode Island, suffered greatly from these attacks. Whole families were murdered, and villages destroyed by fire. The village of Brookfield was burned on the 2d of August. In September, Hadley, Deerfield, and Northfield, on the Connecticut river, were attacked. Many of the inhabitants were killed, and valuable property burned or destroyed. On the 12th of September, Captain Beers was surprised near Northfield, and twenty of his men killed. On the 18th, Captain Lothrop, with a choice body of young men from Essex county, was attacked near Deerfield, and, being overwhelmed, were nearly all cut off. Captain Mosely, who was stationed at Deerfield, with about sixty men, marched to his assistance, but was too late to relieve him. In the mean time he was obliged to defend himself against a large body of Indians for three hours. At last he and his men retreated, fighting nine miles for their lives as they retired. He held his situation until reinforced by Major Treat with about one hundred men from Connecticut (seventy of whom were from Fairfield county) and sixty Mohegans. The enemy were soon put to flight; but the loss of the English, particularly in Essex county, was regarded a universal affliction. Jehu Burr and William Hill met with the commissioners of the united colonies, about the middle of September. A standing army of one thousand men was ordered to be raised for the defense of the colonies, of which five hundred were to be dragoons. The quota for Connecticut was three hundred and fifty men, who were to be commanded by Major Treat, of Stratford. Scarcely had this army been equipped, when it was called to make a rapid march to defend Springfield, which had been attacked with considerable loss. On the 10th, Major Andros notified the council at Hartford that an Indian had discovered to him an extraordinary combination among the Indians, extending from Hartford to Greenwich, to attack all the English settlements on the approaching moonlight nights. The work of destruction was to begin at Hartford. He reported that from five to six thousand Indians were engaged in the conspiracy. He somewhat doubted the story, but thought the whole colony should be prepared for any emergency.

The day following, the council ordered that Hartford, being the headquarters of the council, should be further protected from surprise or invasion, by "Flankers being placed in or near the outside houses of the town, at such convenient distances that they could be commanded from flanker to flanker around the entire town." A committee was appointed to carry on the work, and attend each flanker in case of alarm. The constables

were ordered to see that the watchmen kept a vigilant eye on the Indians in the vicinity, and exact from them assurances of fidelity.

The General Assembly met on the 14th of October. Upon the Rev. Mr. Fitch giving information that the Indians were plotting to attack Norwich, Major Treat was ordered to send forty men post haste, under some suitable commander, to assist the militia in the defense of that town. The planters of Derby and all the other small settlements, were advised to remove their wives and children to some one of the larger towns for safety.

Major Robert Treat appeared before the Assembly, and tendered his resignation as commander-in-chief of the army. A vote of thanks was passed for his late good services, and the Assembly "desired him to continue in the office with his regiment over the forces of the colony."

Sixty troopers were ordered to be raised out of each county. Those raised in Fairfield county, were to be commanded by Captain William Curtis, of Stratford. Major Gold was requested to appoint his son-in-law, Josiah Harvey, of Fairfield, or Dr. John Hall, of Stratford, as surgeon for the army, and Israel Chauncey of the same place as chaplain.* Gershom Bulkely of Wethersfield, also received the appointment of surgeon. Robert Seely of Stratford, and Nathaniel Seely of Fairfield, were made lieutenants.

Each town in the colony was ordered to appoint a committee to raise some suitable place of defense into which the women and children, the aged and the helpless might repair without delay, in case of alarm or an attack by the Indians, and into which they might also send their grain, valuables and movable property. The majors in each county were to appoint an officer to command the fortifications, and also one to take charge of the militia.

Any neglect of duty by an officer was punishable with death. Inferior punishments were to be decided by commissioned officers in each town; but cases of life or limb were to be tried before a court martial, which was to consist of the governor, deputy-governor and the majors of the several regiments.

Jehu Burr and John Banks were nominated and appointed with the deputy-governor, the assistants, and four other gentlemen, as a standing council, to order the military affairs of the colony. John Banks was also appointed one of a committee to audit the treasurer's account. In consequence of the danger to which many planters were exposed from the hostile Indians, while planting their fields, and the destruction of a large amount of grain by the enemy in the frontier towns, the Assembly ordered

*Col. Rec. Conn., II., 268.

that "no corn, grain, meal, flour or bread should be sent out of the colony, without a special license from the Council, under a penalty of forfeiting three fourths of such shipments to the colony, & one fourth to the informer." A fine or twelve months' imprisonment without bail, was laid upon any one guilty of selling arms or ammunition to the Indians, with a severe whipping upon entering the prison, and once a quarter during the twelve months.

Great caution was recommended in treating with the friendly Indians. The magistrates and commissioners were given power to treat with them in or near the several towns in an amicable manner, and to avoid any appearance of intolerance. In order to distinguish them from the unfriendly Indians, stated times for admitting them into the plantations were suggested.

A strong effort was made to prevent the use of intoxicating liquors among the Indians, as also to oblige them to keep the Sabbath. Catechisms were published in the Indian language and circulated among them. These efforts, however, proved of but little avail. The wars which were perpetually kept up among them, their ignorance of reading, writing or spelling in the English language, as well as the ignorance of the ministers of the Indian dialects, were serious obstacles in the accomplishment of this desirable undertaking. A few Indians here and there became Christians, and were baptized and admitted to the communion.

In order to retain a sufficient force for the protection of each town, a law was passed that any male "above fourteen years of age or under the age of seventy," being led by inordinate fear to distrust God's providence to remove out of the colony, without a license from the council or military officer, should be fined one hundred pounds, or in default of such a sum, be corporally punished according to the discretion of the court. A tax of six pence upon the pound was levied to defray the expenses of the colony, to be paid in wheat, peas, Indian corn, beef and pork, in proportion of "one half in flesh." Those who could pay in money, were required to pay their full tax in specie.

The council sent a letter of thanks to Major Andros for his timely warning of the combination among the Indians. They wrote that although they had all summer been alarmed, greatly distressed, and charged by hostile appearances from almost every port in the colony, "wherein God had made them to be as a bush burning, yet not consumed in the midst of these flames," yet notwithstanding, they thankfully accepted his friendly lines of intelligence posted so seasonably. Such Christian helpfulness, they suggested, should be encouraged; and they should feel them-

selves bound to reciprocate his good will, in sending aid to him should it be required; feeling themselves "to be naturally obliged in loyalty to their King, to be as neighborly serviceable on these accounts against barbarous natives as any of his majesties subjects, however distinct they might be upon their just patent right."

Major Andros immediately replied, that although his first efforts to assist them were slighted and rejected, he should, nevertheless, not be wanting in duty to his countrymen; and if the council would send a fit person, he should be ready to serve them in every way in his power. On the 19th Hatfield was attacked. The same day the dragoons from Fairfield county reached Hartford, and were immediately sent forward to reinforce Major Treat at his headquarters at Northampton. His army now numbered about three hundred English, with whom he marched without delay to the defense of Hadley. The Indians numbered several hundred. A severe battle was fought, in which the Indians were defeated and pursued to the banks of the Connecticut, into which many of them plunged, hoping to reach the opposite shore. Several were drowned, and their arms and ammunition were lost. So many of their number were killed in the fight, that they were greatly discouraged. Most of them made their way to the Narragansett country, but enough remained to annoy and distress the planters from time to time.

It now became apparent that the Narragansetts had broken their league with the English, and it was believed that some of their young men, who returned wounded, had been engaged in the war with Philip's men. It was known that they could muster about two thousand warriors, which, joined with the other hostile Indians, who were armed with at least a thousand muskets, formed an army more formidable than the English could collect to protect the towns from general devastation.

The commissioners of the united colonies met at Boston on the 2d of November, and declared war against the Narragansetts. They resolved to raise a standing army of one thousand men for a winter campaign, to attack the enemy in their own country. Massachusetts was to furnish five hundred and seventy-two men, consisting of six companies of foot and a troop of horse, under the command of Major Appleton; Plymouth two companies of one hundred and fifty-eight men, commanded by Major Bradford and Captain Goram; Connecticut three hundred and fifteen men, under the command of Major Robert Treat. But Connecticut raised five companies, consisting of three hundred Englishmen and one hundred and fifty Mohegans and Pequots. Major Josiah Winslow was made commander-in-chief of the united forces, and Major Robert Treat second in command.

Upon his forming a junction with the Massachusetts and Plymouth forces, Captain Benjamin Newbery was appointed the eldest captain, to succeed Major Treat, in case anything should prevent his fulfilling his appointment; Captain John Mason, third in command; Captain Watts (or Wait), fourth; Captain Avery, fifth; Lieutenant Nathaniel Seely, of Fairfield, sixth; and Lieutenant John Miles, seventh. The Connecticut soldiers were to rendezvous at Norwich, Stonington, and New London; those of Massachusetts at Rehoboleth, Providence, and Warwick, by the 10th of December.

The 2d of December was appointed a day of fasting and prayer throughout all New England, for the success of the enterprise, "in repelling the rage & insolence of the enemie." Major Treat was ordered by the council to continue at Northampton until he received further orders, and not to march to Meadham without Captain Appleton marched with him with his full three hundred men. If the enemy assaulted any of the plantations, he was to post to their relief with his whole strength.

Major Gold was instructed that the soldiers who had returned to Fairfield county, from the late expedition under the command of Captain Robert Seely, of Stratford, be forthwith prepared with accommodations of clothing, arms, and horse, and made ready to march in an hour's warning; and to furnish ten hatchets for ten of the soldiers, "to be worn by their sides instead of swords." Major Gold's name was added to the council at this time. Three hundred bushels of wheat was ordered to supply the army, out of which Fairfield county was to send one hundred bushels to New London. Major Gold, John Green, and Joseph Hawley were appointed quarter-masters to collect wheat, and send it to New London before the first of December, and they were also to impress men, corn, or vessels for the expedition, if occasion required. The greatest excitement prevailed at Fairfield this time. Dragoons and footmen, with their officers from all parts of the country, daily arrived, and were quartered in the town, and exercised on the Meeting-house green. Horses, carts, and wagons were constantly arriving with provisions, to be shipped from Black Rock for the army. The women of the town were busily employed in fitting out their husbands and sons for the expedition. Every commissioned officer was granted a horse for his use, and every three soldiers the use of one horse.

Upon receiving information that Mr. Jeremiah Ball's house in the Narragansett country had been attacked by the Indians, and eighteen men, women, and children slain, the war council, on the 29th, ordered Major Treat to move with all possible haste, by land or by water, to the relief of

Major John Winthrop, who was in command of the militia of New London county, and to make an immediate attack upon the Narragansetts. He was also instructed to engage the Pequots and Mohegans to join in the expedition. The chaplains of the army, Gershom and Buckley and Nicholas Noyse, were recommended to his special care. The captains and lieutenants were commended to be tender and careful of Major Treat, and to guard his person at all times with a strong guard; "to avoid all that might be provoking to God, & that they behave themselves valiantly & courageously."

On the 12th of December, the counties of Hartford, New Haven, and Fairfield were ordered to send a detachment of twenty-six men, to join a detachment at Saybrook, to assist the garrison of Norwich, in the protection of that town. On the 17th, by a letter of advice from Major Gold and the assistants of New Haven, the war council appointed a convention of ministers from the counties of Fairfield and New Haven, to meet the Rev. Messrs. Woodbridge and Buckingham the next week at New Haven, and "in the fear of God, to make dilligent search for those evils amongst us, which have stirred up the Lord's anger against us, that they being discovered, may, by repentance and reformation, be thrown out of our camp & hearts." The Rev. Samuel Wakeman of Fairfield, and the Rev. Joseph Elliot of New London, were appointed to make a report of their proceedings to the council the following week.*

Major Treat with the Connecticut troops arrived at Pettyquamscot, on the 17th of December, and on the following day formed a junction with the Massachusetts and Plymouth forces. A hard snow storm came on, and before morning the ground was covered over between two and three feet in depth. The cold was so intense that some of the men had their hands and feet frozen, and were disabled for service. As day dawned the march was resumed towards the enemy's quarters. The Indians had retired into a swamp, in the centre of which they had erected a fort on a rise of ground of about three or four acres, and surrounded it with palisades protected with felled trees, a rod wide on the outside. The interior was lined with a clay wall, with the exception of a small space in the rear, which they had not quite completed when the English army came upon them. The entrance to the fort was covered by a large log or tree five or six feet in height. In front of this was a log-house, defended on the left by a flanker.

Immediately upon entering the swamp, the English were attacked by a body of Indians, who quickly retired to the fort as they fired upon them.

* Col. Rec. Conn., II., 389.

Captains Mosely and Davenport with their companies, were the first to mount the log before the entrance of the fort. Captain Davenport fell mortally wounded by three bullet-shots, and committing his men to the charge of one Lieutenant Edward Ting, expired on the spot. Captain Mosely, who was well known to the Indians, was shot at by many, but was miraculously saved. Such was the well directed fire of the Indians, that those who had so precipitately entered the fort, were obliged to retire to the outside, with the loss of many brave men. The obstructions of the swamp and the snow were serious barriers in drawing the army up for action; but the men pressed forward as rapidly as possible to the encounter. The Connecticut troops, who formed the rear of the army upon coming up, were led by the spirited Captains Seely and Gallop to dash over the felled trees at the entrance. The fire of the Indians was terrible, and both Seely and Gallop fell mortally wounded; and many of their men were slain and wounded. Meanwhile Captain Benjamin Church, with several others passed quickly round to the rear, where, finding the narrow uncompleted spot, covered only with a hedge of trees and brush, they climbed over unobserved by the Indians, who were directing all their fire to the front, and running down between the wigwams, standing closely together, they poured a well directed fire from their large muskets, loaded with pistol bullets, into the backs of the enemy. Attacked in the most spirited manner both in front and, rear the Indians were driven from the log-house and flanker into the centre of the fort, where, after a long and bloody action, they were totally routed, and fled under cover of the forests into a cedar swamp, where they remained all night without food or shelter. Their wigwams numbering about six hundred, were immediately fired; and many of their old men, women and children perished in the flames, as well as their corn, stores, utensils, and other effects. About three hundred of their number were slain. Many were mortally wounded, and others died from their wounds, or perished with the extreme cold. About the same number were taken prisoners, and as many women and children.

As the signal for retreat was given, the army marched some distance by the light of the burning fort and wigwams. Their loss had been severe and the victory dearly bought. Eighty of their number had been killed or mortally wounded. As the evening approached they left the swamp, bearing with them about two hundred dead and wounded. Captains Davenport, Johnson, Gardner, Marshall and Gallop had been slain. Captain Robert Seely of Stratford was wounded, and died a few days after. Captain Nathaniel Seely of Fairfield, while animating his men to enter the fort, was mortally

wounded by a renegade Englishman named Tift. Tift had been justly punished for some crime, and had deserted the colonial army, and fled to the enemy, by whom he was well received, and led some of their forces in the swamp fight.* Lieutenants Savage, Ting, Swain, and Upham were wounded.

Massachusetts had one hundred killed and wounded. Plymouth twenty killed and wounded. The Connecticut troops suffered more than any of the others. Major Treat had twenty killed or wounded; Captain Seely twenty; Captain Gallop twenty; Captain Waite seventeen; Captain Mason nine; and Captain Marshall fourteen;† numbering in all one hundred, which was about half the loss of the slain and wounded in the expedition.

The Rev. Thomas Ruggles left a manuscript bearing the following eulogy to their memory:

"In that signal service, the fort fight in Narragansett, as we have our full number in proportion with the other confederates, so all say they did their full proportion of service. Three noble soldiers, Seely, courageous Marshall & bold Gallup died in the bed of honor, & valiant Mason, a fourth captain, had his death wound. There died many brave officers, & sentinels, whose memory is blessed, & whose death redeems their lives. The bitter cold, the tarled swamp, the tedious march, the strong fort, the numerous & stubborn enemy they contended with, for their God, king & country, be their trophies over death. He that commanded our forces then, & now us, made no less than seventeen fair shots at the enemy, & was thereby as a mark for them. Our mourners, all over the colony, witness for our men, that they were not unfaithful in that day. A tradition exists that Major Treat received a ball through the brim of his hat, & that he was the last man who left the fort in the dusk of the evening, commanding the rear of the army. The burning wigwams, the shrieks & cries of the women & children, & the yelling of the warriors, exhibited a most horrible & affecting scene; so that it greatly moved some of the soldiers. They were in much doubt then, & afterwards, often seriously inquired, whether burning their enemies alive could be consistent with humanity & the benevolent principles of the gospel." ‡

Through the freezing cold and falling snow the brave army, conveying their dead and wounded, marched back about eighteen miles, and reached headquarters at one Mr. Smith's house about midnight. From extreme

* Tift was soon after taken prisoner. His gun was found to be loaded with slugstones. He was tried before a council of war, and condemned to be hanged and quartered.—Drake's Old Indian Chronicle, p. 197.

† Both Captains Robert and Nathaniel Seely were sons or grandsons of the renowned Captain Robert Seely, who distinguished himself in the Pequot war.

‡ Trumbull's Hist. of Conn., I., 353–358; Bryant's Hist. Conn., II., 401–418. "The night before the fight, & all that Day, & the Night after, there fell such an extraordinary snow, that the like had not been known for many years,—no post come for our army for four or five days."—Drake's Old Indian Chronicle, 185.

cold many of the soldiers were frozen, and their limbs badly swollen. About four hundred were unfit for service. The Connecticut troops suffered greatly from their hard march from Stonington to Pettyquamscot, and their exposure in the open fields, before they came up with the Massachusetts and Plymouth forces.

The hospitality and kind treatment which the army received at the hospital of Rhode Island, and at the hands of the Rhode Island planters and their families, in whose homes some of them died of their wounds, and others remained until fit for service, are noticeable features of the campaign.

The Connecticut troops were in such a disabled condition, that Major Treat resolved to return home with the remnant of his army. Between Pettyquamscot his men killed six and captured seven of the enemy; and on their march home they killed about thirty more.*

The Massachusetts and Plymouth forces kept the field all winter. They scoured the country, captured many of the enemy, burned about two hundred wigwams, and secured a large amount of corn and beans. The loss of at least nine hundred wigwams, and almost the whole of their provisions, caused great distress among the Indians. It was in vain that the English made overtures of peace. King Philip was yet alive, and while he lived he had resolved to yield only with his life, or the annihilation of the white man, who had taken from his race the princely inheritance of their freedom and lands.

* In a petition of Samuel Hall of Fairfield to the General Assembly of May, 1678, for a suitable compensation for the loss of his clothes, etc., at the great Narragansett swamp fight, he thus describes his sufferings: "I was not in the rear when Captain Mason was shot. I was just before him when he fell down, & shook him by the hand, I being shot down before in that very place, so that he fell very near me. But Captain Mason got up again & went forth, & I lay bleeding there in the snow; & hearing the word commanded to set fire in the wigwams, I considered I should be burned, if I did not crawl away. It pleased God to give me strength to get up & get out, with my cutlass in my hand, notwithstanding. I received at that four bullets, two in each thigh as was manifest afterwards." His great coat and knapsack with all his clothing were lost, and he was compelled to lie bleeding upon the straw, "having not else to drink but water & ice with it, for several days after the fight." He was then carted to the water side and carried on board a vessel to be conveyed to Rhode Island, where he remained until able to go on crutches, suffering greatly in the extreme cold for want of suitable clothing. The Assembly awarded him fifty shillings, besides releasing him from paying his taxes.—Col. Rec. Conn., III., 5, 6.

John Hubbell of Stratford, a son of Richard Hubbell of Fairfield, lost one of his fingers, and on account of this misfortune was granted one hundred acres of land, at Stratford.—Col. Rec. Conn., III, 6.

Joseph James of Fairfield was so severely wounded, that on account of his disabled condition the General Assembly, in 1679, granted him a pension of fifty shillings per annum.—Col. Rec. Conn., III., 37.

After the destruction of their wigwams and stores, Philip and his confederates left the Narragansetts, and moving northward, took up their abode in the Nipmuck country. On the 6th of January, Governor Andros sent a messenger to Hartford notifying the governor and council of war, that Philip, with four or five hundred fighting men, was encamped within forty or fifty miles of Albany. The council ordered that fresh troops should be raised and sent to the posts of danger as speedily as possible. The severity of the weather, and the suffering which the soldiers endured in their late expedition from want of proper shelter and clothing, had caused loud murmurings among them, in consequence of which, on the 10th a body of laws was drawn and adopted by the council "for regulating the forces, keeping the soldiers to their duty, & to prevent profaneness." By these laws a blasphemer against the Holy Trinity, suffered the pain of having his tongue bored through with a red-hot iron. Execrations, oaths, and neglect of Sabbath duties, were punished with loss of pay and other penalties. Murder, sedition, mutiny, raising or drawing a weapon against a superior officer, were punished with death or great severity. Drunkenness, thefts, and other vices caused the loss of pay or severe punishment. If any officer or private, through carelessness, or by playing at cards or dice, lost their arms, they were to be kept as pioneers or scavengers, until they furnished themselves with good arms.

On the 11th, instructions were sent to Major Gold and such assistants as were near Fairfield, to fill the vacancies of the deceased officers of the county; to raise privates, and fit them for the expedition; to supply surgeons, gunsmiths, and blacksmiths; to increase the county tax to 12*d.*, "& to return to his charge by way of Hartford, & within eight days to New London." Owing to the severity of the winter, fearing that timely stores and other necessaries could not be sent from Boston without delay or loss, the council also instructed Major Gold to forward to New London beef, pork, wheat, meal or bread, clothing and shoes in the safest and most expeditious way. It was agreed that Massachusetts and Plymouth should pay toward the proportion of these supplies.*

On the 13th, Major Treat was instructed to give orders to forward the forces of Fairfield and New Haven, with provisions and clothing, without delay to New London. Sergeant William Ward of Fairfield was appointed surgeon of the forces stationed at New London. Jonathan Selleck of

* Col. Rec. Conn., II., 394–397. The mills in Massachusetts were frozen up, in consequence of which the council of war urged the commissioners at the seaside to forward provisions as speedily as possible.

Stamford was appointed captain of the Fairfield county troops, and Stephen Burrett of Stratford, lieutenant. The Mohegan and Pequot Indians still remaining friendly, were recommended to the kindness and special encouragement of the commanding officers of the companies; and that care should be taken to give them "a signal mark," so as to distinguish them from other Indians. Great sufferings were endured by the Massachusetts forces sent to re-enforce the English troops at Narragansett. Eleven of their men were frozen to death, and others became sick and disheartened through the effects of hardship and extreme cold. Their spirits were raised, however, by a junction with the Connecticut forces, the latter having reached New London on the 22d of the month.

Although a tax of 12*d.* had been laid upon the planters at the seaside, by the advice and consent of Jehu Burr and John Banks of Fairfield, Captain Curtis of Stratford and the deputies of Hartford county, the council on the 24th further ordered that the rate of 12*d.* should be levied throughout the colony of Connecticut. During the latter part of the month, the council received information that a body of Indians was seated about eight or ten miles north of Providence, that others were scattered in small bodies to the Nipmucks to prey upon English plantations, intercept the army, and to notify the sachems in case of fresh danger in time to escape farther northward. They murdered two men and boys at Norwich, seized upon sixteen horses, fifty neat cattle, and two hundred sheep at Warwick.

On the 10th, the Narragansetts and Nipmucks attacked Lancaster, plundered and burned the town with its garrison-house, murdered several of its inhabitants, and took captive all the women and children. A few days after Medfield was laid in ashes, and twenty men killed. The inhabitants of Simsbury were advised to move to a stronger plantation. All the towns on the east side of the Connecticut were ordered to raise fortifications, into which the inhabitants, with their cattle, hay and provisions, should be taken for safety.

On the 24th, Major Treat received instructions to go up the river as far as Portland and Glastonbury, with one hundred men and as many friendly Indians as should join him on the way, to surprise the enemy and clear the coast before the main army moved northward.

The Mohegans and Pequots were sent under the protection of a body of Englishmen into the Narragansett country to capture the enemy, and to seize their corn and provisions. On the 25th, Cornelius Hull, of Fairfield, was appointed by the council, lieutenant of Major Treat's life guard. Upon the opening of spring, the rage of the Indians broke forth

in great fury. Early in March about three hundred of them attacked Warwick and Providence in Rhode Island, and drove away a large number of horses, cattle and sheep. An engagement took place at Warwick between the Indian sachem of the town and the English. Several Indians were killed, and four Connecticut men wounded. Northampton, Springfield, Chelmsford, Groton, Sudbury, and Marlborough were attacked, valuable property destroyed, and many of the inhabitants killed or wounded, and the women and children led away into a helpless and wretched captivity.

Such was the condition of the English, that the planters were ordered to labor in companies while preparing their fields for sowing grain, etc., with watchmen on guard by day, and wards by night. All the inhabitants in the several plantations were ordered "to carry arms & ammunition with them to public meetings, both at times of worship & all other times." Threats from the enemy against the principal towns in New England led the council to order fortifications around Hartford, New Haven and all the other towns capable of raising them; and to finish their stockades and flankers with a ditch and breastwork. Every man and boy capable of working was ordered to leave all other duties, except those of necessity and mercy, and assist in completing the fortifications, under a penalty of "high contempt of Authority in matters of great importance."

To prevent the Indians from murdering the planters as they opened their doors in the morning, on the 16th the wards in the several plantations were ordered to rouse the inhabitants about an hour before daybreak, to repair fully armed to their fortifications, and there to stand on guard until the sun was half an hour high.* Two scouts on horseback were ordered to be sent out from each town into the woods during the day, and make returns to the chief military officer of the condition of the enemy.

The situation of the New England towns at this time was as critical as it was depressing. Several towns in Massachusetts were almost depopulated. The frontier towns of all the colonies were scenes of frequent invasions and devastations. The Indians throughout the western part of Connecticut, were more or less influenced by the war spirit of the eastern part of the colony. At Milford they became very troublesome. It does not appear, however, that the Indians about Fairfield ventured to offer hostilities. The town of Fairfield was the military centre of the county, and too

*The subtle Indians near daybreak came about the houses privately, and lay close in the fences, and as people came out of their houses shot them down.—Drake's Old Indian Chronicle, p. 215.

strongly fortified for the Indians to attack it, even if they had the inclination. Major Gold was constantly engaged in forwarding men, grain, provisions and clothing for the troops to Hartford and New London. The flower of the young men of the town and county embarked from Black Rock for the seat of war. Many families wore the badge of woe for their brave loved ones slain in battle; and those who went forth to take their places filled other hearts with fears for their safety. From the summit of Grover's, Holland, Osborn and Round hills, vessels bearing courageous hearts, and stores of good cheer for the famished army, were seen gliding out of the harbor towards New London, while others were returning with the sick and wounded, bringing back news of the war.

Before March ended, Captain Pierce, of Plymouth, with fifty Englishmen and twenty Indians, was drawn into an ambuscade near his fortification (March 26), and sixty-three men were slain. Two days after forty houses, besides barns and outhouses, were burned at Rehoboth near Swanzy. Captain Wadsworth, while marching with fifty men to the relief of Sudbury, was surrounded by the enemy, and all his men were slain.

Meanwhile companies of volunteers from the eastern towns of Connecticut, with Pequots, Mohegans, and Nehantics, who had joined the English in February, with promises of sharing the plunder taken, succeeded in driving the enemy from their quarters in the Narragansett country. "As soon as one company returned another went out immediately, so as to keep the enemy in continued alarm." On the 24th, Major Treat was ordered to march with one hundred men to join the forces assembled at Norwich and New London; and to march to the Narragansett country as far north as the Nipmuck territory. He was instructed to destroy the enemy, and as much provision and estates as he met with. Before he reached Norwich, however, intelligence was received at Hartford that the Indians had again attacked Simsbury, and burned part of the town. He was recalled to protect the towns near Hartford. Scouts and companies continued to be sent out daily to scour the country and woods near the plantations, and to guard the planters while plowing and sowing.

On the 27th, the council of war proposed to the enemy an exchange of prisoners. They also made fruitless overtures of peace to all Indians bearing arms against the English.

On the 31st, the council ordered, that half of the soldiers of New Haven and Fairfield counties should daily follow the scouts, and kill or secure Indians skulking near the plantations on the Connecticut river. Major Gold, with three of the commissioners nearest Fairfield, was instructed to press men into the service, so as to relieve those "who had

great need to go to their habitations to recruit;" and to send them to Hartford as speedily as possible.

The council also addressed a letter to Governor Andros urging him to engage the Mohawks to join the English forces against the enemy, who were reported to be gathering in numbers, twenty miles north of Albany.

On account of the scarcity of breadstuffs and provisions, a vessel was dispatched from New London to Barbadoes, to obtain supplies for the army.

About the first of April, the enemy experienced a serious blow, which not only humiliated their savage pride, but greatly disheartened their leaders. Captain Dennison of Stonington, with one hundred English volunteers, and several Mohegans, Pequots and Niantics under young Uncas, made an excursion into the Narragansett country, and captured Nannuntenoo or Canonchet, son of Miantonimo, and several of his principal men, killed fifty others, and took forty prisoners. Canonchet had been a bitter enemy of the English, and was, at the time he was captured, boasting of the part he had taken in cutting off Captain Pierce and his men. Fearing if he was released, he would become more bitter against the English than ever, it was decided that he should die. He was therefore taken to Stonington, and there shot, at his own request, by young Uncas, the Pequots, the Mohegans, and Niantics sharing "in the glory of destroying so great a prince." On the 5th of April, the council expressed regret that they were not first notified of the capture of Canonchet, before it was decided to put him to death.*

Before April ended, a grandson of Pomham, who was esteemed the bravest and best soldier among the Narragansett sachems, was taken and killed. On the 15th of April, the council had ordered Major Treat to disband the soldiers, who had been pressed into the service; and to instruct them to remain in their respective counties, equipped and ready to be rallied for the field at a day's warning. Provision was made that if they were suddenly called to active service, their planting fields should receive every necessary attention. On the 27th, the council ordered Major Gold to send as many Englishmen and Fairfield county Indians, † as were willing to join the volunteers at New London, in vigorous pursuit of the enemy. On the 1st of May, several Indians were sent into the Nipmuck country, with overtures of peace to all Indians at war with the English, and to meet the colonial agents of the council at Hadley.

The colony sustained a great loss at this time in the death of Governor

* Trumbull's Hist. Conn., I., 344, 345. Drake's Old Indian Chronicle, 230–232.

† Col. Rec. Conn., II., 437.

John Winthrop.* The spring court of election was held at Hartford on the 11th of May. Major Gold was made an assistant of the General Court; Jehu Burr and John Banks deputies; and Jehu Burr and William Hill commissioners, and also members of the standing council of war. Orders were issued to raise 350 men for a standing army, out of which eighty were to be taken from Fairfield county. Major Treat having been elected deputy-governor, Major John Talcott of Hartford was appointed chief in command, and was ordered to be at Norwich with his forces by the 27th of the month. Captain Jonathan Selleck of Stamford, was chosen captain of the Fairfield county troops, and Cornelius Hull and John Morehouse of Fairfield ensigns. Each county was ordered to send several hundred bushels of wheat and other provisions, out of which Fairfield county was to send four hundred bushels of wheat, and one hundred and fifty bushels of Indian corn and peas.

The council of war met on the 18th, and, as the agents sent to treat with the Indians had in vain endeavored to make peace with them, it was resolved to suspend all controversies, and to prosecute the war vigorously.

The following day (May 19), the Indians assembled near Deerfield, and were attacked by a party of 160 soldiers from Hadley, Hatfield, and Northampton. Two hundred of their number were slain, and but one Englishman killed. They rallied, however, from their defeat while the army was returning to Hadley, fell upon its rear, and killed Captain Turner and thirty-seven of his men. This battle has ever since been called the great "Falls Fight."

The following day Captain Benjamin Newbery, with eighty men was sent to defend Northampton and the adjacent plantations. He reported to the council that there were about three hundred Indians at Brookfield; and suggested that if Major Talcott with his forces could be sent to join him, he thought an attack upon them might be successfully made.

On the 24th, Major Treat received orders to march with his forces to the Nipmuck country. A few days after he left Norwich with two hun-

* Governor John Winthrop died at Boston, on the 5th of April, 1676, in the seventy-first year of his age. He was chosen governor in 1657, and deputy governor the next year. He was again chosen governor in 1669, and was annually elected to this office until his death. He was the son of Governor John Winthrop of Massachusetts. Under a commission in 1635, from Lord Say and Seal, he erected the fort at Saybrook, and was also appointed governor of the adjacent country. Trumbull says of him: "He was one of the greatest chymists of his age, a member of the royal society of philosophical transactions, & one of the most distinguished characters of New England." He rendered great and important services to Connecticut both at home and abroad; and his death was regarded a universal calamity to the colony, and to all New England.

dred and fifty English soldiers, and two hundred Mohegan, Pequot, and friendly Indians. They scoured the woods and country on their march northward; but everywhere found the forts and wigwams of the enemy deserted. On the 5th of June, they entered the Nipmuck country, and falling upon Chanagongum, they killed nineteen Indians, and took captive thirty-three more. Major Talcott then marched rapidly through Brookfield to Northampton. On account of the length of this march, and the fatigue and hunger endured by the officers and soldiers, it has ever since been called, "*the long & hungry march.*" Great disappointment was here experienced by Major Talcott, that the Massachusetts troops had not arrived, which he had been notified would join him at Hadley.* Four days after, about seven hundred Indians made a furious attack upon Hadley. A large body of this number lay in ambush in the road, between Northampton and Hadley, in order to attack the English forces; but, discovering their design, Major Talcott by a circuitous route led his forces to the scene of action, and drove the enemy from the place. Several houses outside the fortifications were burned. The men who ventured out of the garrison to save them, were killed or wounded. A number of horses, cattle and sheep were slain or taken away.

On the 9th Major Gold "& the gentry of that county," received orders to forward forthwith to New London for the famishing army, two hundred bushels of wheat baked into bread, and several barrels of meat. On the 21st Major Talcott reported to the council, that he had scoured the country on both sides of the Connecticut as far as the falls above Pacomtock, and found the Indians had retired back towards Watchosuck into the Nipmuck country.

The council directed him as soon as the recruits, provisions, etc., arrived, "to march out against the enemy, & to attack & destroy them, as God should deliver them into their hands." A few days after, the Massachusetts troops joined Major Talcott. He immediately set out with a goodly army towards the Narragansett country. On the 1st of July he took four of the enemy prisoners. The following day (the Lord's day), a large party of Indians was discovered in a great spruce swamp. They were surrounded by the English and Indian allies, "and within three hours 171 were slain or taken prisoners." Among them were forty-five women and children, who were saved. Among the slain was the sunck squaw Magnus, sister of

* It appears that the Massachusetts forces under Captain Henchman, were retarded in their march to Hadley, by coming upon a party of thirty-six Indians fishing near Lancaster, of whom they killed seven, and took twenty-nine, mostly women and children, prisoners.—Drake's Old Indian Chronicle.

Ninigret and wife of Meika, a son of Canonicus. Her chief counselor was also killed, and fifteen arms taken.

The following day Major Talcott continued his march towards Providence, where it had been reported a body of the enemy had fled to make peace with the people of Rhode Island. He surrounded Providence neck, and the same day Warwick neck, where his men slew and took captive sixty-seven more Indians and eleven arms. The whole number taken and slain in these two engagements was 238. Major Talcott lost but one Indian in both engagements, and not one Englishman. The same day news reached the major, that Philip was making his way towards Mount Hope. He at once resolved to overtake him; but his Indians refused to accompany him, although the chaplain, the Rev. Mr. Fitch of Norwich, used every argument to persuade them to go. The major wisely determined not to part with them, and therefore on the 4th halted at Richard Smith's house, one of the strongest fortifications at Narragansett.* The following day, hearing the enemy was largely concentrated in those parts, on the 5th he encompassed Boston neck and Port Judith, "but found only one old woman who was fast asleep." That night he and his men quartered at Thomas Stanton's farm-house at Monacontange, and the following day, being short of provisions, he set out towards home. On the way sixty more of the enemy were taken. From the beginning of April to the 6th of July, the Connecticut volunteers and the troops under Major Talcott, killed and captured about 420 of the enemy.†

Upon receiving a letter from Major Talcott, dated July 4th, giving an account of his successful campaign, the council resolved to prosecute the war as expeditiously as possible. On the 8th orders were sent to the Major to recruit his army; and by way of encouraging the Indians to join him, to offer them ammunition, Indian corn, and all the plunder they could obtain during their march. The soldiers from Fairfield and the *seaside*, were ordered to furnish supplies for the army at the rate of "about five pounds of cheese or meat, & fifteen pounds of bread to a man." The magistrates of the towns were to impress men for the service, and each man was offered a horse and a quart of liquor. The soldiers were to take with them "as many cutlasses as they could."

Men driving carts and horses, laden with newly baked bread from the great old-fashioned ovens of the mothers of Fairfield, were again seen making their way to Captain Todd's vessel at Black Rock, which had been sent from New Haven for that purpose. About this time the council received information from Major Andros, that the Mohawks had attacked

* Drake's Old Indian Chronicle, p. 180. † Trumbull's Hist. of Conn., I., 348.

Philip's allies, in a venture they had made towards Albany, and not only slain many of them, but taken several prisoners. The council at once gave orders, if the Mohawks approached the river towns for supplies, to encourage friendly feelings by giving them relief.*

The condition of the enemy at this time was most distressing. The loss of their forts, wigwams and stores had caused great suffering among them. They had been unable to plant corn and beans during the spring, and they were almost wholly without provisions. During the extreme cold of the winter, they had sought refuge in dense forests, and subsisted upon nuts and such game and fish as they could obtain. Within the last few months, one defeat after another had followed in quick succession. Famished, discouraged and overwhelmed by their hopeless condition, they separated, and in flying companies sought refuge in different parts of the country. Many surrendered themselves to the mercy of the English. About the 20th of July, the council wrote to Governor Andros that a large party of Indians had approached Westfield and carried away horses, cattle and sweet corn; but being pursued by some of the garrison had fled towards the Hudson, and passed southward of the road to Albany, in order to avoid the Mohawks. They requested Andros to intercept them, so as if possible to prevent their seeking refuge among the hostile Indians of Virginia.

Meanwhile Major Talcott, having recruited his army, was marching northward, and reached Westfield in time to pursue the flying Indians. Three days after their attack upon that town, he discovered them lying on the west side of the Housatonic river. It was too late in the day to approach them, consequently the army preserving great silence, rested upon their arms over night. Before daybreak they were formed in two divisions, one of which was to cross the river below the enemy and encompass them on that side, while the other was creeping quietly up the east bank of the river, prepared to fire when those on the west side, upon reaching their position, should fire a single gun. While the division on the west side was advancing to surround the enemy, they were discovered by an Indian, who had left his sleeping companions and gone down the river to fish. He at once gave the alarm, crying Awanux! Awanux! One of the party fired and killed him instantly; but the shot was taken for the signal gun by those on the east side of the river, who at once rushed upon the enemy as they were rousing from their sleep, and killed and wounded a large number of them. The others fled to the west side of the river, and, as the division on that side had not reached their destination, they

* Trumbull's Hist. of Conn., I., 464.

made good their escape. In the attack, the chief sachem of Brookfield was killed. Forty others were slain and fifteen taken captive. Among the slain were twenty-five warriors.

From a letter sent by the council to Major Andros, dated August 19th, it appears that the above party of Indians, numbering about 150, were making their way to a fort at Paquiage, on the west side of the Hudson, where they were to be received and sheltered by friendly Indians; and as soon as they were sufficiently reinforced, to make another attack upon the English plantations. This design was happily defeated by Major Talcott's victory. Meanwhile Major Church, of the Plymouth colony, and the Massachusetts forces had been very successful in taking parties of the enemy. Several Indians, in order to save their lives, betrayed the hiding places of their friends. In this way, King Philip was hunted for weeks from place to place. His wife and family had been taken prisoners, his brother and chief councilors had been slain; but not for one instant did he yield to any suggestions of peace. At last he was betrayed by an Indian, whose brother he had shot for presuming to approach him with proposals of peace.

On the 19th of August, one James Shore, from Rhode Island, came in a vessel to Fairfield, and reported that one of Philip's men, having become discontented, had gone before the authorities at Rhode Island and offered to guide the English to a swamp where he lay. "Whereupon Capt. Sandford with a picked company of stout & able men English, & Indians hastened away & being come to y^e^ place which y^e^ Indian had described to them, by his directions laid some English & Ind: in ambush at y^e^ passage out, & the rest brake in upon them on the other side. Philip in laboring to escape was shot at 1^st^ by y^e^ English but missed, & then shot down by an Indian. All the rest, but one were killed & one or two wounded escaping. They cut off Philip's head & hands & brought them away." *

Thus died one of the bravest Indian warriors in New England. Believing he was fighting for the honor of his country, and having lost at the hands of the English and their Indian allies, his wife, children, brother and principal warriors, he treated with disdain every overture of peace from them, preferring death at their hands.

Upon hearing of Philip's death, the Indians in arms either submitted to

* Philip having one very remarkable hand, being much scarred, occasioned by splitting of a pistol in it formerly. Capt. Church gave the head and hands to Alderman, the Indian who shot him, to show to such gentlemen as would bestow gratuities upon him, and accordingly he got many a penny by it. [Church's History of Ind. War.] Col. Rec. Conn., II., 471. The news of Philip's death was sent by William Jones, of New Haven, to Governor Leete at Hartford.

the English, or fled to the Indians in Canada, and to the Mohegans upon the Hudson river. It has been estimated that at the beginning of the war, Philip and his brother Wetamoe had about 500 warriors, and the Narragansetts 2,000. The Nipmucks and other hostile northern tribes, numbered about 500 more, making in all, independent of the *eastern* Indians, about three thousand engaged in the plot to exterminate the English. At the sitting of the General Assembly in October, John Banks of Fairfield, was appointed one of a committee to hear and settle the claims of the Mohegans, Pequots, Narragansetts and other Indian allies of the English. All captives who were proved murderers were sentenced to death.

The sunck squaw, Ninigret's daughter, with about one hundred of her men, was granted a reservation lying between Westerly and Hopkinton, Rhode Island, provided she preserved peace with the English, and did not entertain hostile Indians. Other Indians were granted small parcels of land upon the same terms. All young and single Indians of both sexes, were ordered to be taken into English families, and as a pledge of their fidelity, to be apprenticed to ten years' service, at the expiration of which time, they were to be granted their liberty if they proved loyal, otherwise they were to be sold into slavery.

A list was taken of the Indians, and a yearly tax of 5*s.* a head laid upon every grown man. A division of the prisoners was made among the counties. One man in each county was appointed to receive and place its proportion of captives in families. John Banks was awarded this duty for Fairfield county.*

Major Treat was given authority to raise an army of volunteers, to kill and destroy all hostile Indians and all such as had escaped from the English. Cohause, an Indian who wounded William Hill, and who had killed several Englishmen, burned an English house and been engaged in several robberies, having been captured between Milford and New Haven, and having been "a desperate enemy of the English" was sentenced by the Assembly as "child of death," to be put to death, "which was done by the Indians."

Ninigret or Ninicroft and his men, having remained faithful to the English, were allowed to remain unmolested in the ownership of their lands. The Mohawks rendered great assistance during this war, and proved useful friends of the New England colonies. William Hill was appointed to sign receipts for the colony tax, which was now 18 pence

* The widow of Surgeon William Ward, of Fairfield, was presented by the General Assembly with one of the young Indian boys.—Col. Rec. Conn., II., 14.

upon a pound. A committee was appointed to value the lands in the several plantations. House lots in Fairfield were valued at 25*s.* per acre; one-fourth of the improved farming lands at 20*s.* and the other three-fourths at 14*s.* per acre. The taxable estates of the town were valued at £9,428.

For the plentiful harvest of the summer; the removal of sickness from the plantations; the continuation of their civil and ecclesiastical liberties, and the divine aid they had received in subduing their savage enemies, the third Wednesday of November was appointed a day of general thanksgiving throughout the colony of Connecticut. During this cruel and devastating war, Fairfield became the leading town in the number of its volunteers, and in its bountiful supply of provisions for the army. The old-fashioned chimney ovens of the matrons of Fairfield were filled with loaves of wheaten bread, which they packed in barrels, to be sent from Black Rock to New London. Mothers, wives, and sisters spun wool and linen, out of which they made warm blankets and clothing for their own families, and others who were destitute. Every spare moment, from early dawn until late at night, at the spinning wheel, and with flying knitting needles, was employed in making warm woolen stockings for the feet of the sufferers. The mills of the town were kept in almost constant motion during the winter, to supply wheaten flour for her own and the Massachusetts and Plymouth soldiers. The blacksmiths, who combined the art of repairing guns with their trade, were equally as busy; and with the goldsmiths ran shot and bullet-balls for the soldiers. In all New England there was not a more energetic, constant laborer, in forwarding men, ammunition and supplies for the united colonies, than Major Gold. John Banks and Jehu Burr, in their positions as members of the council of war, from their post of duty at Hartford, were among the ablest councilors in the New England colonies. Through Major Gold, dispatches were sent by the council to Major Andros, and John Banks, in several instances, delivered them in person. Sergeant William Ward rendered great assistance to the Rev. Gershom Buckley,* besides having the care of the troops at New London. To picture Fairfield at this time, is to exhibit a busy, bustling, thriving town, a centre of civil and military activity. Like most of the western towns of Connecticut, the inhabitants experienced none of the losses, devastations by fire and cruelties of the savages, which the towns in the northern and eastern parts of the colony suffered. "There were but few families or individuals, however, who had not lost some near

* Gershom Buckley, a brother of Thomas and Peter Buckley of Fairfield, was one of the greatest surgeons of his day, and was the chief surgeon of the Connecticut forces in Philip's war.

relative or friend."* The sons of almost every leading family in the town were in the regular army, or among the volunteers. The brave troops of Connecticut, of which Fairfield always contributed a goodly share, had the honor and happiness of giving a check to the war; and it is a singular fact, that in all the companies sent out, not one was surprised or cut off. At least one-seventh part of the whole militia, besides the volunteers of Connecticut, were in constant service; and every man and youth in the colony capable of bearing arms, did his duty in watching, warding, and protecting the towns from the neighboring Indians, should they prove troublesome.

It does not appear that the Fairfield Indians committed hostilities upon the planters; but in the heart of almost every sachem in the country, dwelt the spirit of jealousy, which gave cause at all times for constant vigilance. Indeed "eternal vigilance was the price of liberty" to all the planters of New England. Some of the Indians of Fairfield shared in the glory of this war, of which mention has already been made.

The troops and volunteers of Connecticut were now disbanded; but each county kept a military force ready for service, in any sudden emergency.

Great pains was taken this year to promote Christian training in families, which resulted in the passage of the following law by the General Court:

"Whereas reading the Bible, catechising of children & daily prayer is part of God's worship, & the homage due to Him, to be attended conscientiously by every Christian family to distinguish them from the heathen, who call not upon God, this Court recommends the ministers in the towns to visit each family, & inquire into the state of religious training, to convince & instruct them in their duty, & by all due means to encourage them, that none may be found among us utterly ignorant or profane."

The officers and families of each town were called upon to assist the clergyman in his work. If any heads or governors of families proved obstinate or refractory, the grand jury was to present such persons to the county court, to be fined or punished, or bound to good behavior, according to the merits of the case. All persons sojourning or living in families were required by law to attend the worship of God, "& to be subject to the domestic government of the said families, under a penalty of five shillings for every breach of this order." It was also made a law that no children

* About six hundred of the inhabitants of New England, the greater part of whom were the flower and strength of the country, either fell in battle, or were murdered by the enemy.—Trumbull's Hist. of Conn., I., 368.

should be able to dispose of themselves, under pretense of lawful marriage, without the consent of their parents, or without the approbation of the authorities of the place. Before any man was allowed to enter into the holy state of wedlock, he was required to make known his intentions to the parents or guardians of the woman he wished to marry. If the woman was without either, he was obliged to consult with and gain permission from the town authorities, before he was permitted to pursue his courtship. It was also a law that the nuptials should not be celebrated until eight days after the marriage contract, during which time the names of the parties to be married, were required to be published in some public meeting.

That a more strict regard might be paid to the Sabbath, than appears to have been observed during the religious excitement which had prevailed in the colony, the following law was passed:

"Whereas, Notwithstanding former provision made for the due sanctification of the Sabbath, it is observed that by sundry abuses the Sabbath is profaned, the ordinances rendered unprofitable, which threatens the rooting out of the power of Godliness, & the procuring of the wrath & judgements of God upon us & our posterity, for prevention whereof, it is ordered by this Court, that if any person or persons henceforth, either on the Saturday night, or on the Lord's Day night, though it be after the sun is set, shall be found sporting in the streets or fields of any town in this Jurisdiction, or be drinking in the houses of public entertainment, or elsewhere, unless for necessity, every such person so found, complained of & proved transgressing, shall pay ten shillings for every such transgression, or suffer corporal punishment for default of due payment; nor shall any sell or draw any sort of strong drinks at any time, or be used in any such manner upon the like penalty of every default."

"It is also further ordered that no servile work shall be done on the Sabbath, viz: such as are not works of piety, charity, or necessity, & no profane discourse or talk, rude or unreverent behaviour shall be used on that holy day, upon the penalty of ten shillings for every transgression hereof; & in case it be circumstanced with high handed presumption as well as profaneness, the penalty is to be augmented at the discretion of one of the judges."*

In order to suppress extravagance, as well as to discourage persons of humble walks in life from aiming to appear in public above their station, the following law was passed:

"Whereas, excess in apparell amongst us is unbecoming a wilderness condition, & the profession of the gospel, whereby the rising generation is in danger to be corrupted, which practices are testified against in God's Holy Word. It is therefore ordered by this Courte & authority thereof that whatsoever person shall wear gold or silver lace, or gold or silver buttons, silk ribbons, or other superfluous trimings, or any bone-lace above three shil-

* Col. Rec. Conn., II., 280.

lings per yard. or silk scarfs, the list makers of the respective towns are hereby required to assesse such persons so offending (or their husbands, parents or masters, under whose government they are,) in the list of estates, & they to pay their rates according to that proportion, as such men use to pay to whom such apparell is allowed as suitable to their ranke : provided this law shall not extend to any magistrate or public officer of the co ony, their wives or children, whoe are left to their discression in wearing of apparell, or any settled military commission officer, or such whose quality and estate have been above the ordinary degree though now decayed."

"It is further ordered that all such persons as shall for the future make, or wear, or buy apparell exceeding the quality & condition of their persons & estates, or that is apparently beyond the necessary end of apparell for covering or comliness, either of these to be judged by the Grand Jury & County Court where such presentments are made, shall forfeit for every such offence ten shillings. And if any taylor shall fashion any garment for any child or servant, contrary to the mind of the parent or master of such child or servant, he shall forfeit for every such offence ten shillings."

There appears to have been a strong effort made by the governor and magistrates of Connecticut at this time, to meet the increasing demand of the people, in regard to the method of ecclesiastical taxation. In October the General Court ordered, that where there was more than one religious society in a town, all persons should pay to one or both of them towards the minister's maintenance, viz. :

"If they shall choose to pay to one, they shall pay in full proportion to the rest of that society ; if not, they shall pay to both societies : the one half of every such person's estate shall be rated with the people of one society : & the other half of their estate with those of the other society, in full proportion with their neighbors of each society."

The bitter experiences of the New England planters at this time in their religious as well as civil troubles, and the terrible war with the Indians, led the General Court to urge upon all the ministers of the colony, "to stir up & awaken their congregations to the duties of serious repentance & reformation," for which purpose the third Wednesday in November was set apart.

In the month of September the townsmen of Fairfield invited Richard Burgiss of Boston, a blacksmith, to settle among them ; and as an inducement for him to remain, he was granted a small piece of land on the south-west corner of the church-green for his shop, and an interest in the perpetual common for pasture and wood. He accepted the invitation, and on the 9th of January following the above lands were confirmed to him. His shop for many years stood on the Church-green, south-west of the meeting-house and school-house.*

* B, Town Votes, p. 61.

In January the governor of Massachusetts received from Mr. Nathaniel Mather of Ireland, one thousand pounds, "to be divided among the colonies for the relief of the distressed." On account of the great suffering of the Massachusetts and Plymouth towns, several of which had been wholly cut off, the General Assembly of Connecticut, at this time, presented these two colonies with their proportion of this gift. At the May election Major Gold continued in his office of assistant to the General Assembly; John Banks and John Wheeler were chosen deputies, and Jehu Burr and John Banks commissioners. A law was passed to prevent the exportation from the colony of buck and doe skins, "which had been so serviceable & useful for clothing," under a penalty of forfeiting the full value of each skin. It appears that Sasco James made an application to the Assembly at this time, for the release from prison of an Indian by the name of Alinchanks which was refused; the cause of his arrest does not appear.

The officers who had served in Philip's war, were honored with the same position in the train-bands of their respective towns, as they held during the war, or a portion of the band, even if commanded by a militia officer. They were also freed from half their watch and ward in times of peace. John Banks was appointed one of a committee to be present at the house of Mr. John Bull, in the conquered Narragansett country, on the 10th of June, to meet with a committee from Massachusetts, to examine the lands, and to judge what parts were suitable for plantations, the number of inhabitants to form settlements, and to fix the bounds of each town.*

The Assembly considered that the Connecticut troops had largely conquered and subdued the Narragansetts, and therefore had just claims to those lands. In view of this fact, they regarded the act of the king's commissioners, in making Narragansett and Rhode Island the king's province null, by virtue of their conquests.

While the Narragansetts and their allies were conquered, the remnant of their tribes still continued to afflict the border plantations. In consideration of this grievance, the secret efforts of Major Andros and his associates to gain control of the chief offices of Connecticut, and the sufferings of their sister colonies from the eastern Indians, the last day of May was appointed a day of fasting and prayer, specially for blessing upon their cause before the king of England. The colony tax was reduced to 8*d.* on a pound, to defray the expenses of the late war, to be paid in wheat, peas, Indian corn, pork and beef, at their legal rates. A law was

* See John Banks and Major Talcott's report, dated June 16, 1777—Col. Rec. of Conn., 589, 590.

passed regulating the price of tanning hides, also for shoemakers. No shoemaker was allowed to charge over five pence half penny for plain and wooden-heeled shoes, above men's sevens three soled; nor "above seven pence half penny for well wrought French falls." Lieutenant Cornelius Hull was granted one hundred acres of land, to be laid out to him where he should choose to select it at Fairfield, provided it did not interfere with other grants. John Banks was made one of a committee to audit the colonial treasurer's account.

The leading men of Connecticut had, at this time, cause for increased anxiety in regard to their chartered liberties. Enemies to their peace had been busy during the war both at home and in England. In consequence of the continuation of this unhappy state of things, the 21st of November was appointed a day of fasting and prayer. The ministers throughout the colony were requested "to stir up their people to the work of solemn humiliation & prayer, with turning to the Lord in this our day of Jacob's trouble."

At a meeting of the townsmen of Fairfield, November 2d, Samuel Morehouse was granted liberty to erect a fence across the highway in Uncoa neck, with gates for egress and regress. This fence probably stood a very short distance south-east of the present Black Rock bridge. A heavy fine was exacted if any of the town gates were left open.

To prevent fires, every house owner was ordered to keep a long ladder on his house. This custom is still observed by some of the farmers. Each house owner was also ordered "to sweep his chimneys in the winter once a fortnight, & in the summer once a month." Richard Wilson was appointed for the east end of the town, and Henry Castle for the west end. If the chimney sweepers and the house owners could not agree about the necessity of sweeping any chimney, they were to submit the question to some indifferent person. In November Samuel Morehouse and the rest of the east farmers, were granted liberty by the townsmen to erect a stable "20 ft. square, & 9 ft. broad & 40 ft. long, at some convenient place on the Meeting-house green."

At the May election Major Gold was chosen an assistant, Jehu Burr and Richard Hubbell deputies, and William Hill and Jehu Burr commissioners for Fairfield. Jehu Burr was also appointed to administer the oath of a commissioner to the other commissioners, of the county. John Banks was made one of a committee, to settle the bounds between Stamford and Norwalk.

At a town meeting held June 25th, it was voted that Richard Ogden's mill on Mill river and the land adjoining it, should be conveyed to him by

a written deed, according to a former contract. It was also agreed to talk with him about removing the mill. Sergeant George Squire was appointed to care for the preservation of the school lands. In addition to the school laws already passed, the General Court ordered that every town should keep a school at least three months in a year, or forfeit five pounds, which sum should be paid towards the maintenance of a grammar school in the county.

In order "to stir up & excite the county towns to the attendance of so wholesome an order" as that of keeping up a good Latin school, it was decreed, that if any of the county towns neglected to keep such a school, they should pay the fine of ten pounds to the next town in their county which accepted this requirement, "& so ten pounds annually, till they came up to the attendance of this order." The schools were maintained by a general tax, unless some other way of supporting a school-master was adopted. It was further ordered that any town which had increased to the number of thirty families, should maintain a school "to teach children to read & write."

The town of Fairfield granted to Mr. Josiah Harvey the overplus of his school rate. This vote gives a clue to the school-master of the central district of the town at that time.

Isaac Wheeler, John Odell and Mathew Sherwood, in the name of the inhabitants of Pequonnock, presented a petition, that they might retain their school tax, towards maintaining a school on the east side of Uncoway river. They represented that as they lived almost four miles from the centre of the town, they found it very difficult to send their children so far to school, "& if any, none but the greatest whom [they] cannot spare to send constantly abroad."—"They had hired a school master, 'who had been approved on that account' in several towns in the colony; & they had forty seven children already entered at school, besides several others, who could not be spared except in winter. They desired no help from the town, but asked 'that they might be freed from paying to the town in reference to their school.'"

The Rev. Samuel Wakeman added his recommendation in favor of the petition in the following words: "The above petition, brought unto me for my advice & countainance, finds me as an unfeigned well-willer to ye (as I thinke) honest scope of your said petitioners, & carries with it so reasonable an aspect, yt I am bold to subjoine my humble request to theyrs (yt other difficulties being solved (if it may be) by your prudent interposition & direction) yt may find you ready to grant theyr desirs, & further them in theyr well ment motion."

The governor and assistants recommended the court of Fairfield to grant to the planters of Pequonnock as much as they could spare of their county taxes and fines, for the settlement and encouragement of a grammar school.*

The teacher they had already hired was Mathew Bellamy. He had taught at Stamford in 1658, and had also been a teacher at Guilford and Killingworth, and was at Saybrook in 1677. He is supposed to have been the grandfather of the noted Rev. Joseph Bellamy.†

The following year, "the town granted unto Mr. Bellamy one acre of land on the east side of Unquowa River for a building lot," provided, "he be a school-master within the town of Fairfield seven years from this date." Two acres more were soon after added to this grant. In case he removed before the expiration of seven years, he was to forfeit the land to the town, and they were to pay him for such improvements as he had made upon it. In case he died within the seven years, the land with its improvements, was to revert to his wife and children.‡ At the sitting of the October Assembly, it was voted that the Indian male servants living in English families, should be taxed as other persons until further orders. The colony tax was reduced to three pence on a pound to be paid in county pay.§

Increased apprehensions still existed among the leading men of New England, on account of the malicious representations made against them by their enemies to the king of England. Most conspicuous among these was Sir Edward Randolph, who came to Boston in 1676; and annually, either in person or by writing, made complaints against them, specially in regard to their acts of trade and navigation. Being well informed of the influences at work, the colonists were apprehensive of being totally deprived of their liberties.

At the May election Major Gold continued in his office of assistant of the General Assembly, John Banks and Richard Hubbell were re-elected as deputies, and John Burr and Jehu Burr were made commissioners.

A law complimentary to the king was passed during the sitting of this Assembly, which was as follows:

"This Court orders that the present roades from plantation to plantation shall be reputed the country roades or '*King's Highway*,' & so to remayne untill the Court doe see good reason to make alteration of the same. And whereas the inhabitants of each plantation, are by law required once a yeare to worke a day in cleareing of the brush, it is by this Court recommended to the townesmen of the severall plantations, to improve

* Col. Rec. Conn., II., 8.
† Savage's Genealogical Dictionary.
‡ B, Fairfield Town Votes, 1678.
§ Col. Rec. Conn., III., 16.

their inhabitants in cleareing the comon roades, in the first place, that lye between towne & towne, vntill the sayd roades are cleared at least one rod wide."

From this date the road known as the King's Highway, at Fairfield, received its name.

In 1679, previous to which time, everything connected with the settlement of Fairfield appears to have worn a most encouraging aspect, the town was visited by a most alarming epidemic. But little information is to be found about it, or what the character of the disease was, which made such ravages among the inhabitants. From a document to be found in the State House, at Hartford, the following account is given:

"Fairfield, 1679.—A sore sickness attended with an uncommon mortality in this town, though very healthy in the neighboring towns. There died about 70 persons within three months & there was hardly enough well persons to tend the sick & bury the dead."

New England was generally afflicted. Sickness prevailed in many of the settlements, the crops were visited with mildew and blight, and caterpillars and worms destroyed the vegetables and fruits. The 3d of June was set apart by the General Court "as a day of public humiliation & prayer." In the month of September the same year, "the 'Reformed Synod' met at Boston, to consider the evils that have provoked the Lord to bring his judgments on New England." The celebrated Mather mentions the evils which fell upon New England colonies at that time. He says:

"By *land* some of the principal grains, especially our wheat & our peas, fell under an unaccountable *blast*, for which we are not even unto this day delivered; & besides that *constant* frown of Heaven upon our husbandry, recurring every year, few years have passed wherein either worms or droughts, or some consuming disasters, have not befallen the labors of the husbandmen. By *sea*, we are visited with multitudes of shipwrecks, enemies preyed on our vessels and sailors, and the affairs of the merchants were clogged with losses abroad, or *fires* breaking forth in the chief seats of trade at home, wasted their substance with yet more costly desolations."*

Owing to these calamities, upon recommendation of the commissioners of the united colonies in 1678, the General Court ordered that all the churches throughout New England should unite in humble prayer and supplication, that the Almighty would remove his anger from them. "The Synod convened at Boston Sept. 10. 1679 choosing Mr. John Shermon and Mr. Urian Oakes for joint moderators, during the biggest part of the season." "The Assembly kept a day of fasting & prayer," after which

* Magnalia, Vol. II., B. V., p. 4.

several days were spent in discussing the two questions which were offered for consideration, viz.:

"*What are the provoking evils of New England? & what is to be done that so those provoking evils may be reformed?*"

Thirteen evils were enumerated in reply to the first question. Answers were made to these questions, setting forth the way by which the provoking evils of the times might be overcome. Ministers were emboldened to preach against the sins of the people. "But of all the effects that followed upon the synod, there was none more comprehensive & significant than the *renewal of the covenant.*" The renewal of the covenant varied only in words in different churches, but the substance was in all points essentially the same.*

On account of many persons sojourning in some of the towns in the colony, who not only voted illegally but intermeddled with the laws of the towns and colony, a law was passed, "that none be admitted an inhabitant, or householder but a man of sober conversation, with at least fifty shillings freehold estate in the common list besides his person, should vote in the choice of town or county affairs, provided he had not been made a freeman, under a penalty of 20^{s}. fine."

At the October session of the General Assembly, John Banks was appointed one of a committee to settle the boundary line between Milford and Derby. A general thanksgiving was appointed for the first Wednesday of November throughout the colony. Special thanks were requested to be offered for the deliverance of the king and his people from the Popish plot; as well as their own "preservation, notwithstanding the plots & machinations of evil minded men." One of the chief causes for disquietude at this time was, that if Andros succeeded in becoming governor of New England, he would make the Church of England the established church of the colonies. Great fears were also entertained that the Roman Catholics would gain strong foothold in New York.

On the 25th of October the Sasco Indians agreed to make an exchange of their lands in the Sasco fields for other lands belonging to the town.

* Mather's Magnalia, Vol. II., B. V., p. 283.

CHAPTER V

1680—1690

THE DECADE OF THE ENGLISH REVOLUTION

Claim of John Wampus.—First prison on Meeting-house green.—Magistrates of 1680.—Trade and Navigation.—Indian troubles.—Fairfield troops.—Bedford.—Edward Randolph, deputy for New England.—Henry Wakeley.—Branding.—Ship building.—Purchase of Old Indian Field.—Court of admiralty.—Fairfield estates.—Meeting-house repairs.—Military colors.—Blight of crops, and great sickness.—Sign post.—Non-residents.—Pirates.—Silver coins.—Connecticut boundary-line.—Major Gold sent to New York.—Danbury.—Death of Charles II.—James II. proclaimed King.—Fairfield patent.—Royal letters.—Writs of Quo Warranto.—Edward Randolph.—Highway across Golden-hill.—Petition to the King.—Governor Dongan.—Sir Edmund Andros.—Boundary between Fairfield and Norwalk.—Nathan Gold, Jehu Burr and John Banks disfranchised.—William Whiting.—Danbury made a town.—Governor Andros assumes command of Connecticut.—The Charter Oak.—Governor Andros' Council.—John Perry, postman.—French and Indians.—Major Gold and Jehu Burr reinstated.—Oppressive laws of Andros.—Andros' proclamation.—Rev. Increase Mather.—Abdication of James II.—William and Mary.—Andros imprisoned.—Connecticut magistrates restored to office.—William and Mary proclaimed in New England towns.—Address to the King and Queen.—Major Gold ambassador to New York.—Connecticut troops sent to New York.—French and Indian depredations.—Rev. Increase Mather's success in England.—Preparation for war with the Canadians and Indians.

THE laborious and valuable services rendered by Fairfield during Philip's war, added greatly to the luster of her fame. Nobly had her sons borne a heavy share of the hardships and sacrifices of this war; and by their spirit and bravery deservingly won the name of heroes. Never did women deserve greater praise than the mothers and daughters of Fairfield, for their constant industry and helpfulness in sustaining the life of the colonies at this critical time.

Scarcely, however, had peace settled over her borders than a fresh disquietude arose. The planters had for some time believed themselves, or claimed to be, the lawful possessors of the last six miles square of lands purchased of the Aspetuck Indians in 1670; but their claim was now disputed by John Wampus, alias White, by virtue of his marriage to Prasque, the daughter of Romanock, chief sachem of the Aspetuck and Sasquannock Indians. Romanock had died during the latter part of the previous decade, and Wampus' claim was based upon a deed of Aspetuck given to Prasque by her father, dated September 11, 1660. He visited the chief magistrates of Fairfield, and before them asserted his claim to be a just and lawful one. So persistently did he push the matter, and demand that

his lands should be bounded out to him, that he incurred the displeasure of the magistrates, who ordered his imprisonment. He then employed Richard Thayer, a lawyer of Milford, not only to apply to the General Assembly, but also to address a letter to the Lords of the King's Council, to which he received the following reply:

"*From the Lords of the Council to the Governor and Magistrate:*

After our hearty commendations. Whereas John Wampus, alias *Whites*, has, by petitions humbly represented unto his Majesty, that he is, by marriage of Anna, the daughter of Romanock, late sachem of Aspetuck & Sasquanaugh, upon the death of said sachem, become sole proprietor of those tracts of land where the town of Fairfield, in the colony of Connecticut, is built; that the petitioner's said father-in-law did, about nineteen years since, deliver up the possession of the said land to the petitioner, who sometime after sold part thereof to Capt. Denison, Amos Richardson & others of Connecticut Colony, for the sum of three hundred & fifty pounds, or thereabouts; & that by the evil practices of Major Nathan Gould, & other inhabitants of Fairfield, he is not only kept out of his just rights, but was also imprisoned by them in May last, when he went to demand possession of his estate; withall complaining of the great hardships & miseries he & other native Indians are subject unto by the laws of that colony. His Majesty taking into consideration the miserable condition of the petitioner, & declaring his royal pleasure that not only the petitioner, but all such Indians of New England as are his subjects, & submit peaceably & quietly to his Majesty's government, shall likewise participate of his royal protection, we do by his Majesty's express commands signify the same unto you, requiring you to do the petitioner such justice as his case may deserve; & for the future to proceed in such manner as his Majesty's subjects may not be forced to undertake so long & dangerous voiages for obtaining justice, which his Majesty expects shall be speedily & impartially administered unto them upon the place. And so not doubting of your ready compliance herein, we bid you heartily farewell. From the Council Chamber in Whitehall, the 28th day of March, 1679.

Your loving friends,

Anglesley, Clarendon,
Ailesbury, J. Brickenwater,
Falconberg, J. Erule,
John Nichols.

To our Loving Friends, the Governor & Magistrate of his Majesty's Colony of Connecticut, in New England.

Rec'd May 17, 1680." *

Meanwhile, the authorities of the town had strictly forbidden Wampus to draw division lines within the township, and proceeded to obtain, if possible, a general deed from all the Indian sachems of whom they had purchased lands. At a town meeting in February, it was voted that a small piece of land on the green should be granted to build a prison, with a dwelling-house thereon, also a garden plot and yard plot.

* Col. Rec. Conn., III., 281.

During the spring the people of Mill-plain expressing dissatisfaction on account of some of the planters having so far encroached upon the highway that it was lost, Jehu Burr and Samuel Morehouse were appointed a committee to settle the boundaries of the trespassers, and to lay out the highway to a place called Applegate's Landing. At the May election Major Gold was re-elected an assistant; John Banks and Jehu Burr deputies; and Jehu and John Burr commissioners. John Banks was made one of a committee to audit the colonial treasurer's account. He was also appointed one of a committee to examine the plantation of Woodbury, and to settle the division lines between Woodbury, Derby and Waterbury. Jehu Burr was made one of a committee with Major Treat, John Talcott, and the Rev. James Fitch, to hear and settle all quarrels between the English and Indians, and all Indian quarrels. He was also appointed with Mr. William Fowler, of Stratford, to settle the bounds of one hundred acres of land upon Corum hill to Ackenach, sachem of Milford and Derby.

The acts of trade and navigation had for many years become so offensive to the colonists, and so contrary to their chartered liberties, that they were openly opposed by many; but, as the king had ordered that the governor in each colony should take the oath of trade and navigation, it was administered to Governor Leete in the presence of this assembly.*

A series of twenty-seven questions from a committee of the king's privy council was also read, and an answer voted to be returned by the governor, and as many of the assistants and council as could be present, to draw up suitable answers. A synopsis of the replies to these questions gives a very interesting idea of many things bearing upon the history of the town of Fairfield, and is as follows:

1. Answer. We have two annual General Courts, according to his Majestie's charter.

(2) We have two Courts of Assistants, consisting of the governor & six assistants, with a jury, for the trial of capital offences, & for appeals.

(3) The colony is divided into four counties, each county holding two courts annually, consisting of magistrates with a jury, for actions of debts, slander, & criminal matters of less importance.

(4) In special matters the Governor with his assistants, holds extra courts between the two annual sessions of the General Court.

* By the king's proclamation of November 24, 1675, all other but English vessels were prohibited from importing to the colonies commodities from Europe not laden in England. The governor of each colony was required to make returns of all vessels laden with plantation commodities in his colony, and all bonds taken by him. On the 19th of May, 1680, William Brathwayt, Esq., was granted a commission by the king, as surveyor and auditor general of all revenues arising in America, with power to appoint deputies and under officers.—Col. Rec. of Conn., I., 307.

2. Answ. Having but little traffic abroad, the Court of Assistants decide cases needing attention.

3 Answ. The Legislative power rests in the General Court, & the execution in the regular appointed courts.

4. Answ. Having sent you one of the new law books, particular attention is directed to the fact, that we had been careful not to make any laws repugnant to the statute laws of England.

5. Answ. The troops of the colony consists of but one regular body; but three more companies could be raised consisting of forty horse each. The other forces are train bands. One Major in each county commands the militia of the county, subject to the orders of the governor; the latter being the general of all the forces in the colony. The number of the whole body of trained soldiers is 2507—Hartford county 835. New Haven county 623. New London county 509. Fairfield county 540.

The arms of troopers are pistols & carbines, & of foot soldiers, muskets & pikes. In the late war with the Indians, dragoons proving most useful, about 300 were employed in the service with good success.

6 Answ. We have one small fort in the colony not over strong, at the mouth of the Connecticut river, called Saybrooke, easily supplied with provisions from the towns about it. There are other good harbors, specially one at New London needing fortifications & artillery.

7 Answ. Few privateers or pirates venture to enter the harbors of our dangerous coasts.

8 Answ. We have about 500 fighting Indians. We are strangers to the French, & have no knowledge of their commerce.

Our chief trade is with Boston, where clothing is purchased & paid for with what provisions we raise.

The trade with the Indians since the war is worth nothing.

9 Answ. We have neighborly correspondence with Plymouth; indifferent with Massachusetts; but none of good account with Rhode Island. On account of the "*demands he makes upon our limits*, & *ill titles* he lays upon us," our correspondence with Sir Edmond Andros is not what it was with his predecessors.

10 Answ. "Our boundaries are expressed in our charter. The number of acres of settled or unsettled lands we cannot guess, the country being mountainous, full of rocks, swamps, hills & vales. Most of that fit for planting is taken up. What remains must be subdued, & gained out of fire, as it were, by hard blows, & and for small recompense."

11. Answ. "Our principal towns are Hartford upon the Connecticut river; New London upon the Pequot river; New Haven & Fairfield by the sea side: in which towns is managed the principal trade of the colony. Our buildings are generally of wood; some of them are of stone & brick; many of them of good strength & comlynesse for a wilderness; both those of wood, stone & brick: [many forty feet long & twenty foot broad & some larger]; three & four stories high."*

12 Answ. There are twenty-six settled towns in the colony.

13 Answ. Between the Narragansett river on the east bounds, & the Mamaroneck rivulet on the west, are the following rivers.

(1) The Connecticut, with ten or twelve feet of water at its entrance. Vessels of 60,

* "Crossed Out."

& 80 tons go *six* miles up the river to Hartford: but by reason of flats & falls cannot go more than six miles above Hartford.

(2) The New London or Pequot river permits ships of 500 tons to go up to the town. Vessels of thirty tons go above New London to Norwich.

(3) At New Haven & Fairfield, vessels of 300 tons or larger can enter their harbors.

(4) Vessels of 30 or 40 tons enter the rivers of Guilford, Milford, Norwalk, Stratford, Stamford & Rye.—all these rivers having good tide harbors.

14 Answ. "The commodities of the country are wheat, rye, barley, Indian corn, pork, beef, wool, hemp, flax, cider, perry, tar, deal-boards, pipe-staves, & horses;" but to say the yearly value of what is exported, or spent upon the place, we cannot. Small quantities of exports sent to Jamaica & other Carribian Islands, & bartered for sugar, cotton, wool & rum, & some money; rarely a vessel laden with staves, peas, pork, flour for Maderia & Fayall, & bartered for wine. No need of trade with Virginia, on account of raising as much tobacco in the colony as the planters need. Great loss has been sustained by blasting of the wheat & peas by worms & mildew, seriously affecting trade.

(2) Good oak timber, pine & spruce is used for masts; oak & pine boards, tar, pitch & hemp for vessels.

(3) Possibly 8 or 9000 pounds of commodities imported annually.

15. Answ. No salt-peter raised in the colony, nor have we any knowledge of the right materials for raising it.

16. Answ. About twenty petty merchants trading on the coast from New Foundland to New York. Few foreign merchants ever come to trade with us.

Men from 16 to 60 form our train bands.

There are but few servants among us, & less slaves, not more than thirty in the colony.

17. Answ. So few English, Scotch & Irish come into the colony, that it would be hard to give an account of them. Some years none; sometimes a family or two in a year; three or four blacks perhaps in a year from Barbadoes, which are usually sold at 22£. apiece, according to an agreement made with the masters of vessels or merchants that bring them.

18. Answ. No definite account of whites or blacks born in the colony to be obtained; but few blacks, & but two blacks christened that we know of.

19. Answ. We can give no perfect account of the marriages for the last seven years.

20. Answ. We can give no account of the deaths within seven years, but as to the increase of the population, it is about as follows:

In the year	71	our	number	of men were	2050
	76	"	"	" "	2303
	77	"	"	" "	2365
	78	"	"	" "	2490
	79	"	"	" "	2507

21. Answ. The estates of merchants, we make no guess of: but the estates of the corporation in general amount to 110788 lbs.

22. Answ. Very seldom other vessels than those from Boston or New York come to trade with us. The number of our vessels amount to 4 ships, & 24 pincks, ketches, & barks; the combined weight of which amounts to about 1000 tons.

23. Answ. The obstructions we find to trade & navigation, are, want of men of estates to venture; of money at home for managing trade, & the high rates of labor.

24. Answ. If Hartford, New London, New Haven & Fairfield could be made free

ports for 20 or 15 years, it would be the means of increasing navigation & the wealth & trade of the colony.

25. Answ. No duties are taken by us either in export or imports, except in wine & liquor, which is small, & used towards the maintenance of free schools.

26. Answ. Our people are generally strict Congregationalists, others more liberal Congregationalists, & some moderate Presbyterians. There are also about 4 or 5 Seven-day men, & so many Quakers.

27. Answ. Great care is taken to instruct the people in the Christian religion by ministers catechising them & preaching to them twice every Sabbath day, and on Lecture days; and by masters of families according to our laws, instructing & catechising their children & servants.

(2) In our 26 towns we have one & twenty churches.

(3) In every settled town in the colony there is a settled minister, except in two towns lately begun, who are seeking for ministers.

(4) The ministers are supported by taxes, at the rate in some places of 100 lb per annum, some 90 lb, some 60 lb; but in no place less than 50 lb.

(5) Every town provides for its own poor & impotent people. Seldom any want relief, labor being dear, viz: 2s. & sometimes 2s., 6d. for a day laborer. Provision is cheap viz: wheat 4s. a bushel, Winchester measure, peas 3s; Indian corn 2s., 6d; pork 3d., pr. lb. beef 2½d pr. lb; butter 6d. pr. lb.

Beggars & vagabonds are not suffered; but as soon as discovered bound out to service.*

More particular instructions were sent with the king's letter of May 24, "for the enforcement of the laws relating to the trade & navigation of the colonies. With these letters came also inclosed copies of the acts, a book of rates, & copies of the proclamation of 1675, which prohibited the importation to the colonies of any commodities of Europe not laden in England, blank bonds of returns, &c., impressions of the several customers or patent collectors & comptrollers, both in the port of London & the outer ports." Fairfield, and all the neighboring towns west of New Haven, had cause at this time for serious apprehensions in regard to their Indians. Since Philip's war, the Mohawks had attacked and killed many of the friendly Indians within the limits of Massachusetts; and it was now rumored that "all the Western Indians beyond New Haven, were joined with the Mohawks in plotting against the English."

Whether it was on account of this rumor, or, as was most probable, to be prepared to resist the ambitious schemes of Randolph and Andros, or the encroachments of Massachusetts on their eastern boundaries, the General Assembly took occasion to place their troops and militia in fighting order. They declared, that hereafter, "if any attempt should be made in a forcible or hostile manner upon his Majesty's colony, or any part thereof, within the bounds granted by his Majesty's charter, either by

* These Answers are dated Hartford, July 15, 1680.—Col. Rec. of Conn., III., 292-300.

natives or any others, upon any pretense whatsoever," the sergeant-major and the military officers in the several counties and plantations of the colony, after first demanding a surrender and being refused, should seize and bring such offenders to justice, or by force resist and repel such enemies. All civil and military troops and train-bands of each town were required to aid and assist in quelling such invasions. Three shillings fine was levied upon any refusing or neglecting training duties. All disorderly firing after training days was prohibited, after the shutting in of the evening, by a fine of five shillings. Each plantation was recommended to procure one or two great pieces of artillery. Supplies of ammunition were ordered to be procured with all speed. All commissions already granted to military officers were to remain in force until other orders were issued. An oath was prepared and exacted from every commissioned officer, that he should faithfully discharge his duty according to the laws of the General Court, Governor and Council of Connecticut, made and established in their behalf.

The third Wednesday in June was appointed a day of fasting and humiliation to secure the smile of God's mercy upon the colony.

The magistrates of Fairfield lost no time in preparing for the approaching crisis in their affairs. To secure their lands and make good their purchase of them from the Indians, was now an all-important step to be taken. The next was to have no undivided lands within the boundaries of the township, which would give a foothold to Andros or any other claimant. Accordingly the Indian sachems of Fairfield, or their descendants, of whom the English had purchased the several parcels of lands from time to time, were assembled on the sixth of October before the magistrates of the town, to sign and witness a new deed of the sale of their lands to the planters. By this deed all the lands within the deed of March 20, 1656, March 21, 1661, and January 19, 1670, were included. The Indians reserved their Sasco, Pequonnock, Uncowa, Old Indian Field, Wolves Pit Plain and Aspetuck reservations. They acknowledged that they had lawfully sold their lands to the English; that they had previously received full recompense for them, and agreed to make no further demands. This deed bears the names of the principal sachems of the town, and those of Norwalk who claimed an interest in the lands east of the Saugatuck River.* Having completed this amicable settlement with the Indians, the town committee proceeded without delay to bound and stake out the long lots, highways, etc., for a final dividend of all undivided lands. At the October term of the General Assembly, John Banks was

* See Appendix.

made one of a committee to examine the lands north of Stamford, with a view of forming a new plantation, and to make a report of the same to the next Assembly. This was afterwards called Bedford. He was also appointed one on a committee to audit the colony and Hartford county accounts.

Notwithstanding the many grievances which filled the hearts of the planters with fear and trembling for their liberties and prosperity, the third Wednesday in November was appointed a day of general thanksgiving, for the mercies still continued to them. At a town meeting held on the 21st of December, an article of agreement was drawn in behalf of the town by John Burr, Lieutenant John Banks, Sergeant George Squire, John Wheeler and William Hill, to make over by a formal deed the old mill site on Mill river, to Richard Ogden; he agreeing to maintain a sufficient corn-mill on said stream forever.*

On the 15th of October, Sir Edward Randolph was appointed by William Braithwait, deputy for New England. This step added to the former fears of the colonists, but Governor Leete addressed a letter to the king's commissioners of custom at London on the 24th of January, in which he gives assurances of the fidelity of the Connecticut planters, and promises "to grant Mr. Randolph such necessary aid & assistance as might be requisite." He closed his letter by saying: "If any Lords of the Privy Council or Treasury will concern themselves to father our light, in this or anything proper to our loyalty, we shall thankfully accept the same, and do our duty therein." At the May election Major Gold was made an assistant of the General Assembly, John Wheeler and Richard Hubbel, deputies, and Jehu Burr and John Burr, commissioners. For services rendered the colony in and about Middletown, and for injuries received, Henry Wakeley of Pequonnock, was granted two hundred acres of land, which was laid out to his heirs some years afterwards, west of Newtown, between Fairfield and Danbury.

The law prohibiting the importation of deer skins, so largely used for clothing, was repealed, with the proviso, that if any one within a month before transportation, gave notice at a town meeting, or by a writing fastened upon the tavern or mill door, and should find a purchaser for his skins in the town or colony, at six pence per pound, in wheat or money, he should not send the skins out of the colony, under a forfeiture of the full value of as many skins shipped as the purchaser desired.

The restraint laid upon grain by the governor and council during Philip's war, was also removed. Seven years were allowed for collecting

* B, Town Votes, Dec. 21, 1680.

debts. Besides two pence allowed by law on the shilling to the collector of taxes, he was also allowed four pence for every mile traveled, and necessary ferryage, in case of levying for non-payment. On account of a great abuse in the colony in branding horses, private persons were forbidden to brand them. Each owner was required to take his horse to the regularly appointed brander of the town in which he lived, under a penalty of 40*s*. No bargain or sale of any horse was made binding, unless recorded in the town Brand Book, where he was sold.*

It was also ordered that "if any person should take up, or brand or mark any horse contrary to this order, he shall pay for the first offense five pounds to the treasury, or be whipt ten lashes on the naked body; for the second offense he shall pay ten pounds or be whipped twenty lashes; for the third offense he shall be committed to the house of correction, & there be kept at hard labor & with coarse diet for six months, & be whipped once a quarter severely, or pay a fine of twenty pounds." All stray horses not branded, over two years old, were to be sent to the constable, who was to cry them for three days in the three next towns; and if no owner appeared by the end of three weeks, he, with the advice of the nearest assistant or commissioner, was to sell them, or mark them for the use of the county. †

That commerce might be facilitated, encouragement was given by the Assembly to ship-builders; and that none but good ships might be built, a law was passed, "that before vessels of over fifteen tons were planked, the owner or builder should repair to the nearest magistrate or commissioner, who should appoint one or more capable persons to examine the work & workmen, as was usual in England, under a penalty of ten pounds." Black Rock became for many years a resort for ship-builders, and vessels of considerable size were built and launched from its ship-yards. Smaller vessels were built at Southport, at Palmer's ship-yard.

On the 18th of May, the Indians gave a quit claim deed of the Old Indian Field to the townsmen of Fairfield. On the 25th of July, Richard Thayre addressed a letter to Governor Leete, in which he stated that he was employed by the executors of John Wampus, to make inquisition after the estate which his father, Romanoak, gave him; that he had applied to William Hill, the town recorder, for information in regard to the claim of Wampus, "who stated that he had the evidences in his custody, but would not deliver them or copies of them, without the advice of Major Gold;" that on the 22d of July he had summoned the recorder to give his evidence before the magistrates of the town, which he had refused

* Letter B, of Fairfield Town Votes. † Col. Rec. Conn., III., 79.

to do. Finally he demanded an order from the governor to be allowed to measure the lands Wampus claimed. On the same day the governor and assistants replied, that they were willing to allow all lawful acts in this as in other cases, "but to suffer strangers to draw lines within townships, without order or consent of the town, we think not safe to encourage." * This appears to have ended all claims which Wampus or White laid to the Aspetuck lands. At the October session of the General Assembly, the county rates were reduced to two cents on the pound, but if any person paid his full rate in money, one-third of his tax was abated.

Fully resolved to resist all claims and demands made on the colony, save under the laws of the General Assembly, an order was issued, "that no Brief craving the collection of the good people in this colony, shall be read or attended to in any plantation, without the sanction of the governor & his council; & by their direction into what towns & congregations it shall pass, except for some special occasion, for some distressed or afflicted person." The court of assistants for the future was made a court of admiralty. "In the months of June, July & August a drought prevailed throughout the country, which caused great loss of corn & grass, valued at many thousand pounds." There was a great deal of sickness from a malignant fever, "of which many died." In December, a list of the number of acres, and the value of the estates granted to the inhabitants of Fairfield was recorded. A second list was recorded on the 30th of December following of the building lots, pasture lots and long lots, granted to the inhabitants in 1670. This list is invaluable in its exactness of the number of acres, rods, quarter acres and feet; as well as the width of the long lots belonging to each land dividend holder. †

A vote was passed on the 30th of December, that Paul's Neck should be laid out with sufficient highways about it.

The Indians having removed from the Old Indian Field, and transferred their right to the planters of Fairfield, on the 10th of March it was voted, at a town meeting, to divide the said field among the lawful land dividend holders. John Wheeler and Samuel Morehouse were appointed to survey and lay out each planter's proportion. At a town meeting held on the 25th of April, Josiah Harvey was granted "a parcell of land in pay for thirty-eight shillings he lent the military company of Fairfield, toward purchasing a set of colors."

At the May election Major Gold was made an assistant of the General Assembly; Jehu Burr and John Banks deputies; and Jehu Burr and John

* Vol. I. Towns and Lands. State Archives of Conn., p. 196. Col. Rec. Conn., III., 282.

† See Appendix.

Burr commissioners. A heavy fine was imposed upon the *guard at meeting-houses* neglecting their duty. Major Gold was made one of a committee to settle a dispute between the Potatuck Indians and the planters of Woodbury. John Banks was appointed one of a committee to audit the colony accounts; and also the accounts between the colony and Hartford county. The last Thursday in May was appointed a day of fasting and prayer in every town in the colony, "to beseech the Lord to bless the fruits of the fields, the trees & and all the labors of our hands;" to grant them their civil and religious liberties, "& to continue to be their defense in the midst of them." Sore sickness and many deaths had occurred in the colony; and the blight upon the fruit and harvest of the previous year was regarded a judgment from God for the sins of the people.

At the October session of the Assembly it was ordered: "that a sign post should be set up near the center of every town," where, "proclamations, sales of houses & lands, or any other occasion should be set up to be read." The sign post at Fairfield was erected upon the green, directly opposite the meeting-house.

The colony tax was at this time reduced to a penny half-penny on the pound. On account of numerous unruly persons thrusting themselves into the towns, contrary to the law that only accepted persons by a vote of the townsmen, should be allowed to live in the towns, whereby much mischief had been made, a fine of twenty shillings per week was laid upon all persons who should in any capacity take up their residence in any part of the colony, except apprentices and servants bought for hire. Vagrants or suspected persons "without certificates that they were persons of good behaviors," were ordered to be sent from constable to constable to the place from whence they came.

The towns on Long Island Sound had for some years past been much annoyed with pirates, who had been especially troublesome within the past year. Some of them were captured, but they caused considerable uneasiness, on account of their seizing vessels going out to sea, and preying upon the cattle and grain along the coast. A law was passed that all persons captured on board vessels of a suspicious character, should be sent to the common jail, and "two & two chained together, legs & hands, sent to the place from which they came."

On the 10th of February the number of acres, quarter acres, rods and feet, were laid out to the land dividend holders, according to the list of March 10th in the Old Indian Field.* During this year the first and second Compo dividends were also assigned to the lawful holders. At the May

* See Appendix.

election Major Gold was made an assistant, Jehu Burr and John Banks deputies, and Jehu and John Burr commissioners. In order to bring money into the colony and increase trade, the Assembly ordered that all silver pieces of eight, Mexican, pillar or Spanish money, and civil pieces, should be valued and passed at six shillings apiece; half pieces and quarter pieces to be valued proportionally. Good Peru pieces were to be valued at five shillings, and all smaller pieces accordingly. John Banks was again appointed one of a committee to audit the treasurer's account with the colony.

Independent of the former perplexities, Edward Randolph having received a power of attorney from the heirs of the Duke and Duchess of Hamilton for a renewal of their claims in New England, he appeared before the commissioners of the united colonies at Boston on the 30th of June, with a view of establishing their assumed title. But as the duke's patent exhibited by Randolph, had no proper signature or seal affixed to it, an answer was returned by the governor and council on the 18th of December: "That it was presumed the said original deed was never completed according to law;" and "that there is no evidence of the ratification of the deed from the Great Council of Plymouth;" that even if such a deed had ever existed, "the grantees had not complied with the conditions or considerations on which all the grants of the Plymouth Council were founded, by propagating the Gospel, & planting a colony to the enlargement of the king's dominions;" and that they had never taken possession, purchased the native right, or made any legal claim to the territory.

That the grant or patent from the council to Lord Say and Seal, Lord Brooke, etc., in 1631, preceded that to the Marquis of Hamilton, and included the greater part of the same territory; and that this patent, assigned to Connecticut, was confirmed by the charter of Charles II., who, in his letter of April 23, 1664, "was pleased to call his grant a *renewing* of our charter." That the duke having failed to make known his pretensions, the colonists of Connecticut had purchased the native right, and under the protection of the King's Letters Patent and special encouragement, had planted and improved, etc., and engaged in chargeable and bloody wars to secure their rights, etc.

That the duke's title, if his deed had been good, fails by the statute of limitation, he not pursuing his title in twenty years.*

In the midst of great and bitter trials, the last Wednesday in October was appointed a day of public thanksgiving throughout the colony for mercies bestowed in relieving, in a measure, the sore sickness which had

* Col. Rec. Conn., III., 335, 336.

prevailed; for sparing as much fruit as they had enjoyed; and for continuing their civil and religious liberties. At the same time, a day of prayer and fasting was ordered to be kept the last Wednesday in November, with prayers for the continuation of their civil and religious liberties, and for the mercy of God's loving-kindness in their hour of great depression and sorrow.

The arrival of Dongan as governor of New York about this time, who laid claim to all the territory twenty miles east of the Hudson river, was made a cause for calling the General Assembly together on the 14th of November, with the hope of bringing about some satisfactory settlement, in regard to the boundary line between the province of New York and Connecticut. Deputy-governor Bishop, Major Gold, Captain John Allen, and William Pitkin, were appointed a committee to visit Governor Dongan, with instructions to extend to him the congratulations of the Assembly upon his arrival at New England, and his highness' territories in America. They were further instructed to grant Governor Dongan's claim of twenty miles east of the Hudson to the Mamaroneck river, and to use all amicable endeavors to make this river the western bounds of the colony of Connecticut. At the same time the Assembly took occasion to address a letter to the king of England, in which they refute the charges made against them by Edward Randolph, as sympathizers with the conspirators in the late treasonable Rye-house plot, against his Majesty's person and kingdom. They declared that they would "make it manifest by their words & works, prayers & practices, that we are men of other principles; & do heartily return thanks to Almighty God for the preservation of your Majesty's government, & do account it our duty to make supplications, prayers, intercessions for kings, especially your Majesty & government, & all in authority, that under them we may lead a quiet & peaceable life in all godlyness & honesty." In conclusion, they most humbly prayed the king for the continuation of their former privileges and liberties contained in his royal charter, "that our poor beginnings may prosper under your shadow to the glory of God, & the enlargement of your majesties dominions, &c." *

Without delay Major Gold and the other members of the committee visited Governor Dongan, and after due deliberation brought about an agreement with him that the boundary line, "should begin at Byram river where it falleth into the Sound, at a place called Lyon's Point,†—in

* Col. Rec. Conn., III., 136, 138.

† Col. Rec. Conn., III., 330. Thomas Lyon was one of the planters who removed from Fairfield to Greenwich, after whom Lyon's Point received its name.

every place twenty miles distant from the Hudson river, between the territories of New York & the colony of Connecticut—to extend northward to the south line of the Massachusetts colony."

At the May election Major Gold was again chosen an assistant, Jehu Burr and John Tyler deputies, and Jehu and John Burr commissioners. The Assembly, approving of the agreement between their committee and Governor Dongan, appointed John Banks and Jehu Burr, with Jonathan Selleck of Stamford, to meet Governor Dongan's committee to survey and lay out the boundary line between New York and Connecticut. John Banks and Jehu Burr, with Cornelius Hull, were appointed to measure out to Samuel Rogers of New London, three hundred acres of land granted to him at the last October Assembly. Jehu Burr and John Burr, with Thomas Fitch of Norwalk, were made a committee to order a plantation "above Norwalk or Fairfield," at Paquiage or Danbury, "& to receive inhabitants to plant there."

Again the last Thursday in May was appointed a day of fasting and prayer throughout the colony. Constant complaints having reached the king that no law existed in the colony for the punishment of pirates, a letter by his order was addressed to the governor and council of Connecticut, requiring that a law, accompanying his letter, should be enforced for the suppression of piracy. Governor Treat called an extra session of the Assembly on the 5th of July, at which time the king's act was accepted, and all the magistrates and assistants throughout the colony were given authority to raise necessary forces for its enforcement. In October Jehu Burr was made one of a committee to audit the treasurer's account. Pieces of eight shillings were reduced to six, and smaller pieces in the same proportion.

Special acts were passed this year by the General Court for the suppression of vice in the colony. The select-men, constables and grand jurymen in every plantation, were ordered "to have a special care in their respective places to promote the due & full attendance of the laws made in May 1676,* under a penalty of 10^{s} for every neglect of the said laws."

The evils which had crept into Fairfield, as well as many other towns in Connecticut, were in striking contrast to the happy state of morality of the early days of the settlements. Of these days one writer says:

"Profane swearing, drunkenness, & beggars are but rare in the compass of this patent, through the circumspection of the magistrates, & the providence of God hitherto, the poor there living by their labors & great wages, proportionably, better than the rich, by their flocks, which, without exceeding great care, quickly waste."†

* Col. Rec. Conn., II, 280–283. † Lechford's Plain Dealing, p. 67.

Another writer states:

"I thank God, I have lived in a Colony of many thousand English almost these twelve years, & am held a very sociable man; yet I may confidently say, I never heard but one oath sworn, nor never saw one man drunk—in all this time I can call to mind." *

The Rev. Hugh Peters wrote in 1660:

"In seven years, among thousands there dwelling, I never saw any drunk, nor heard any oath, nor (saw) any begging, nor Sabbath broken."

Cotton Mather states:

"I have read a printed sermon, which was preached before both houses of parliament, *the Lord Mayor of London*, & the Assembly of Divines; the greatest audience in the world; & in that sermon the preacher had this passage. '*I have lived in a country where in seven years I never saw a beggar, nor heard one oath, nor looked upon a drunkard.* Shall I tell you where this Utopia was? 'TWAS NEW ENGLAND.'" †

The fate of wars, increase of comforts and luxuries, a more frequent communication with foreign parts, and the one constant demand above all others of civil and ecclesiastical liberties, with the unhappy state of affairs in the mother country, were the causes which led so many to deviate from the early morality of the planters and their families. Emigrants, from time to time, of different thought and training, had settled in the towns and sown the seeds of evil and insubordination. Perhaps no town in Connecticut made greater efforts than Fairfield to keep these intruders from dwelling within its limits.

Owing to great neglect of the public highways, a law was passed appointing surveyors, duly sworn to their duty, in each town, to clear the main highways of all "sloughs, bushes, trees & stones, & keep them in good repair" from Hartford to New Haven, and from New Haven through Fairfield to Greenwich. The town of Fairfield sustained a great loss at this time in the death of John Banks, who died on the 12th of December. For many years, as has appeared in this history, he was one of the most respected and useful lawyers and citizens in the colony of Connecticut. Few men in New England were more highly esteemed for wisdom, trust, and executive ability. Year after year he traveled from place to place, in the exercise of his official appointments. Now, after a well spent life of great usefulness, he was gathered, with the fathers of Connecticut, to his rest.

The committee for running the boundary line between New York and Connecticut, having completed their work, made a report of the same to the governors of Connecticut and New York, which was accepted and ratified by them at Stratford, on the 23d of February.

* Ward's Simple Cobbler of Agawam (1647), p. 67. † Magnalia, Vol. I., B. I., p. 95.

The death of Charles II., which occurred on the 6th of February, was immediately announced by letter to the governor of Connecticut by the Lords of the Council, with orders to proclaim his late Majesty's only brother and heir, James II., successor to the throne of England. Assurances were given that the new king had, by his most gracious proclamation, signified his royal pleasure, that all persons in office at the time of his brother's death, should continue in the same, until his pleasure should be further known. On the 19th of April, this letter reached Governor Treat, who summoned his council to Hartford on the 22d of the month, when it was "ordered that his Majestie James the Second be proclaimed King of England, Scotland, France & Ireland, at Hartford, at two o'clock on the same day, & in all the other *county towns* of the colony forthwith."

A mounted herald was immediately sent from Hartford to New Haven, through Fairfield and Stamford, proclaiming with trumpet's warning notes, the accession of the new king. The same day a letter of condolence for the loss of his brother, the late king, was addressed to King James, with assurances of their fidelity to the crown; and craving from him the continuation of their liberties granted them by "King Charles the Second *of happy memory*."

The colonists had but little to expect from the new king; but they hoped by their early avowal of loyalty, to win his good will. Again at the May election Major Gold was made an assistant; Jehu Burr and Thomas Jones deputies, and Jehu and John Burr commissioners. Nathaniel Seely was commissioned lieutenant of the Fairfield train-band. John Burr and Josiah Harvey were made members of a committee to run boundary lines between Stamford and Greenwich and Stamford and Norwalk. At the same time Jonathan Selleck, Jonathan Pitman and Joseph Judd, were made a committee to run the long disputed boundary line between Norwalk and Fairfield.

Fully alive to the approaching danger of being deprived of their chartered privileges at almost any moment, the Assembly ordered that every township in the colony should take out letters patent under the Charter of Charles II. of the Governor and Company of Connecticut, which should confirm to the owners of estates and to their heirs, all grants of lands which had been obtained by gifts, purchase or otherwise, of the natives; which patent should be sealed with the seal of the colony, and signed by the governor and secretary in the name of the Assembly, and entered upon record. It was voted that this patent, or a record of the same, should be sufficient evidence of its validity for all and every township, to all intents and purposes, for the hold-

ing of the said lands firm to them, their heirs, successors and assigns forever.

The magistrates of the towns hastened to comply with this order. Major Gold, and deputies Jehu Burr and Thomas Jones, secured a patent for Fairfield on the 26th of the month, of which the following is a true copy:

FAIRFIELD PATENT.

The General Court of Connecticut have formerly granted to the proprietors of the inhabitants of the Town of Fairfield, all those lands both meadow & upland within these abutments upon the sea towards the south about seven miles in breadth, & in length from the sea into the wilderness twelve miles, & upon Stratford bounds on the east, & the wilderness north, & in Norwalk bounds on the west, only a parcel of land between their bounds & Saugatuck river, that is likewise granted to the said Fairfield, provided, the said Saugatuck do not exceed two miles from the bounds of the said Fairfield, the said lands, having been by purchase or otherwise lawfully obtained of the Indian native proprietors; & whereas the proprietors, the foresaid inhabitants of Fairfield, in the colony of Connecticut, have made application to the Governor & company of the said colony of Connecticut, assembled in court, May, 25 1685, that they may have a patent for confirmation of the aforesaid land, so purchased & granted to them, as aforesaid, & which they have, stood, seized, & quietly possessed of for many years, last past, without interruption. Now for a more full confirmation of the aforesaid tract of land, as it is butted & bounded as aforesaid unto the present proprietors of the said Township of Fairfield in the possession & enjoyment of the premises, know ye that the said Governor & company assembled in General Court according to the commission granted to us by his Majestie in our charter, have given, granted, & by these present do give, grant, ratify & confirm unto Major Nathan Gold, Mr. Samuel Wakeman, Mr. Jehu Burr, Mr. John Burr, Mr. Thomas Staples, Mr. John Green, Mr. Joseph Lockwood, Mr. John Wheeler, Mr. Richard Hubbell, Mr. George Squire, & Mr. Isaac Wheeler, & the rest of the present proprietors of the Township of Fairfield, their heirs, successors & assigns forever, according to the tenor of East Greenwich in Kent in free & common socage & not in capitte, nor by Knights' service, they to make improvements of the same, as they are capable according to the custom of the country, yielding, rendering, & paying therefor to the Sovereign Lord, the King, his heirs & successors, his due, according to charter.

In witness whereof we have cauced the seal of the colony to be hereunto affixed this 26 of May, 1685, in the first year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord, James the Second of England, Scotland, & Ireland, King, defender of the faith, &c.

By order of the General Court of Connecticut.

Signed,

Robert Treat, Gov.
John Allen, Sec.*

*Col. Rec. Deeds, Patents, etc. State Archives, Vol. II. The name of the governor and secretary were first subscribed to the patents of 1685, but on the 30th of May, 1687, this mode of signing was changed, by adding to the Secretary's subscription, "per order of the Govern & *Company* of Connecticut;" and by order of the court, all town patents were re-signed.—Col. Rec. Conn., III., Note, p. 177.

A letter was addressed to King James with promises of faith and allegiance, humbly seeking his clemency and protection for the colony of Connecticut, "first planted in the days of his royal father of happy memory, & by the bounty & goodness of their late Sovereign." To this letter an answer was returned, dated June 26, in which King James assured them of his royal care and protection "in the preservation of their rights, & in the defense & security of their states," with a special request, "that the Governor of Connecticut signify the same to the inhabitants of the colony." Under the excuse for necessary repairs for the navy, he wrote that he had levied a tax upon all tobacco and sugar imported into England; but that it might not be oppressive to planters and merchants, the tax was to be collected only from retailers, in England, according to their lawful rates. These flattering assurances gave but short lived hope to the colony, and were made all the more despicable in their eyes, by the perfidious conduct of the king a few weeks later.

Edward Randolph having pursued his resolution to undermine the chartered rights of Connecticut, and in fact all the English colonies in America, received on the 5th of May, from the Lords of the Committee of Trade and Foreign Plantations, a letter, requesting him to prepare a paper of complaints against them, which should justify writs of quo warranto being granted. In reply, Randolph returned the following articles of misdemeanor; and urged that no time should be lost in sending quo warrantos. The first charge made by him against the governor and company of Connecticut was, "that they had made laws contrary to the laws of England; under which head he reports that only magistrates were allowed to join persons in wedlock." Second, "that they imposed fines upon the people, & converted them to their own use." Third, "that they enforced the oath of fidelity upon the people, without administering the oath of supremacy & allegiance to the king, as directed in their charter." Fourth, "that they denied the people the exercise of the religion of the Church of England, arbitrarily fining those who refused to go to their congregational assemblies." Fifth, "that his majesties subjects could not obtain justice in the courts of Connecticut." Sixth, "that they excluded all gentlemen of known loyalty, in order to keep the government in their own hands."

Upon the receipt of these charges in England, a quo warranto was issued from the council chamber on the 21st of July, confirmed by the king, against the Governor and company of the colony of Connecticut, which required them to appear before the Lords, and show by what authority they exercised their privileges and power of government. Not

only did the ambitious Randolph petition for a quo warranto against Connecticut, but also against Rhode Island, New Jersey, Delaware and Maryland. Already Massachusetts was under the ban of a quo warranto through his influence, who, in his yearly visits to England had whispered in the royal ear many evil tidings against the colonies. Upon receiving notice that he had been thus far successful in his scheme, Randolph wrote to England in August, urging that the writs of quo warranto be sent out immediately, before winter set in, as by law one was made returnable before the last of September, and the other at Easter. He made bold to propose that a vessel should be dispatched without delay from London, with further commands about the writs; and also conveying to him a commission to erect a temporary government, "& so, by that means, bring the several colonies in New England to a united & nearer independence to the crown."

At the meeting of the October Assembly, a vote was passed authorizing the governor or deputy-governor, with six of the assistants, to hear and determine all such public occasions, as might occur before the General Court of May, 1686. The constables of the plantations were ordered to collect the county taxes, settle their accounts with the colony treasurer, and dispose of them according to his order, before each General Court in May, under the lawful penalty, "*any order to the contrary in anywise notwithstanding.*"

One pence half penny on the pound, continued to be the colony tax; but any one who could pay two-thirds of his tax in Boston or in Pine-tree silver money, was exempt from paying the other third.*

The year 1685 was one particularly noticeable, as the Fairfield meeting-house was this year enriched with a bell, which no doubt was a source of great delight alike to the aged and to the youth of the town. Many of those who were born in England had not probably heard the sound of a church bell, since the old home bells of their native towns rung out their last farewell. They had passed through many hardships and many sorrows since those years of youth and buoyancy; but in the mean time they had accomplished great things; and as the meeting-house bell, for the first time, peeled out its cheering sounds, many thoughts of the old home and

* Pine-tree money was coined by John Hull of Boston, as early as May 27, 1652. The first coins were XII^{d}, VI$^{d.}$, and III^{d}. In 1662 a coin of II$^{d.}$, was added. The pine-tree money formed a standard, by which circulation was made from time to time in New England. Its exportation was forbidden under a penalty of forfeiting all visible estate. It was against the royal law to coin money in America; and England had protested against the use of the pine-tree money.

of the new, must have passed in quick succession through the avenues of busy memory. Among the town records is the following note:

"At a town meeting held April 28, 1685, it was voted, that the townsmen should settle Samuel Wilson's matter, about satisfying him for money the town borrowed of him to pay for the meeting-house bell."

Until long after the Revolution it was the custom to ring this bell at twelve o'clock at noon, and at nine in the evening, at which time the law required all peace-abiding citizens to be at home. At the same town meeting it was also voted that, if necessary, a certain amount of lands should be sold to complete the payment of Mr. Timothy Hoarde, the school-teacher, for the year. Another event of interest this year was an invitation extended to the Rev. Samuel Wakeman to preach the election sermon before the court of election, held at Hartford on the 14th of May. This sermon was so highly esteemed, that Major Gold was instructed by the court to thank the Rev. Mr. Wakeman "for his great paynes he had taken in the preaching of the election sermon, & to desire him to grant a copy thereof, that it may be printed." A copy of this sermon, beautifully bound, is to be found in the State Library at Hartford. A brief extract from it will give an idea of the unhappy events which appear to have visited the colony at that time. He says:

"And how hath God done by us? Hath He not multiplied his witnesses against us? Yea of late, both summer & winter abode with us; to the taking away of many of us? And how sadly hath God of late years smitten us in all the labors of our hands, by blasting mildews, cattepillars, worms, tares, floods & droughts? . . He hath cut us short in our numbers, brought us low by taking away many, & many righteous ones from us; hath He not of late years especially bereft us of many magistrates, ministers & other useful persons, & added that last sore breach, & causefully bitter lamented loss, our rest."*

Robert Turney was this year confirmed captain of the Fairfield train-band. Meanwhile, the magistrates of Fairfield continued to purchase lands of the Indians, and to make good their title to them under their town patent.

On the 11th of February, 1685–6, the plain southeast of Golden hill, called Wolves' Pit Plain, which appears to have been the low land near

* Another sermon of Mr. Wakeman's, which was preached at the funeral of John Tappan, of Boston, is now in the possession of Miss Mary L. Burr, of Fairfield. This sermon is entitled "A Young Man's Legacy to the Rising Generation,"—"being a Sermon preached upon the Death, & at the Desire of John Tappan of Boston; Who deceased at Fairfield the 10 of Oct., 1672, being in the Nineteenth year of his Age. By Samuel Wakeman pastor of the Church of Christ there." The texts selected for the sermon were from Eccles. vii. 2, and Eccles. xi. 9. It was printed at Cambridge by Marmaduke Johnson in 1673.

Greenlea, lying west of the Stratford line, was purchased of the Indians.* In April it was voted that as much of the plain should be sold at an outcry by Sergeant George Squire at the next training day, as would pay for the purchase of the said neck of land. It appears that Samuel Hall, on the 25th of November, for a certain portion of land granted him by the town, lent the desired amount to pay for the plain.†

Notwithstanding the knowledge they possessed, that Randolph held a writ of quo warranto against the colony, the governor, deputy-governor, assistants and deputies, who had been nominated in the fall for election, met at Hartford on the 13th of May, and proceeded to elect Major Treat governor and James Bishop deputy-governor. Major Gold's name stands at the head of the list of assistants, and John and Jehu Burr, who had been nominated assistants of the General Assembly, were elected deputies and also commissioners for Fairfield. Lieutenants Nathaniel Seely and Cornelius Hull, were appointed to lay out for Major Gold and Jehu Burr, tracts of land granted them by the Assembly. Accordingly two miles square was staked out to Major Gold at Umpawage, and deeded to him by the Indians of Fairfield, Danbury and Redding, on the 27th of May. Jehu Burr shared his purchase of the Indians with his brother, John Burr, but did not receive a deed of the same until the 12th of September, 1687.

Again the subject of the division line between Fairfield and Norwalk was brought before the Assembly; but no further satisfaction was given than the court grant of 1650. The governor or deputy-governor, with six of the assistants, were again appointed to transact all legal business in case occasion called them together. Before the Assembly adjourned, Edward Randolph had arrived at Boston (May 15). On the 27th he addressed a letter to Governor Treat and his council, notifying them as a private gentleman that he held in his possession a quo warranto against the colony of Connecticut and also one against Rhode Island. That on the 25th instant, Joseph Dudley and the persons named in his Majesty's commission of government (some few indisposed excepted) entered upon the government of Massachusetts with the general consent and applause of the people; and that nothing now remained, on the part of the governor and company of Connecticut, but to make a humble submission, and a dutiful resignation of their charter; but that if they attempted to defend it at law, "*while contending for a shadow*," they would in the first place lose all that part of Connecticut to New York; that he did not wish to enter the colony "as a herald to announce war"; that he expected ships from London in about a month, and whatever was intended to be done must be accomplished before they arrived. He invited

* Letter A, Town Deeds, Appendix No. XV. † Letter B, Town Votes, 77, 78.

the governor, deputy-governor and Major Gold to meet him at Mr. Smith's house in Narragansett. He closed his letter by saying, "So bless not yourselves with vaine expectations of advantage & spinnage out of time by delay"; and adds, "I will engage, tho' the weather be warm, the writs will keep sound, *& as good as when first landed.*"

These threats did not intimidate or influence Governor Treat or his Council to resign their charter. They well knew that the time for making returns had passed, and that the writs were harmless before Randolph landed at Boston. By holding the quo warranto over them, however, Randolph hoped to secure the surrender of their charter. "He even endeavored to construe the Council's acknowledgment of his letter, into a submission of service of the writs."

In a letter written by Governor Treat to Governor Dongan, he stated that Randolph's threat of Connecticut's being made subject to the government of New York, did not at all prejudice them against him or his government; that Randolph had informed them of a quo warranto against them, but as yet they had not seen it; and that they were waiting, with silence and patience, what might next come upon them. Threats proved of little avail with the Connecticut planters. All things moved on in silence and patience as before, in the towns; but all felt that a crisis in their government was near at hand. Having purchased Wolves Pit Plain, the townsmen of Fairfield agreed with the Indians of Golden-hill, to sell them sufficient land to continue the public highway across the hill, to join the main highway to Stratford.

Exasperated with the coolness of the Connecticut council, Randolph again wrote to Governor Treat, stating that he held their letter in reply to his of the 27th of May to be sufficient at Whitehall to justify him, "without any further serving, or showing any authority from his Majestie at all about the Colony," in assuming the reins of government over them.* On the 6th of July, Governor Treat summoned a special court of the assistants and deputies to meet at Hartford. Every town in the colony was represented. Nathan Gold and John Burr were present from Fairfield. It was voted to address the king, without delay, petitioning for a continuation of their chartered privileges. A letter was prepared, supplicating the king to pardon the mistakes and failures they had made in their government, which, "upon the first intimation, they were ready to reform, under the royal grant of his late Majestie, of happy memory, Charles the Second;" their mistakes having arisen more "from want of right understanding in law, than otherwise."

* Col. Rec. Conn., III., 355. Documents Relating to the Col. Hist. of New York, Vol. III., 386.

On the 21st of July a messenger from Randolph arrived at Hartford, who delivered to Major Talcott and Secretary Allen, the two writs of quo warranto. The first was made returnable at the Michaelmas term of 1685, within eight days of St. Martin's; and the second within fifteen days after Easter. Accompanying the writs was a letter dated October 6, 1685, from the king's attorney-general to the sheriff of London, ordering the governor and company of Connecticut to appear before the judges of the king's bench within fifteen days after Easter, "to answer by what warrants they used their liberties, privileges & franchise."

Again Governor Treat summoned the Assembly to meet at Hartford on the 28th of July. Two days before he had received a private letter from Governor Dudley, urging the importance of the annexation of Connecticut and Rhode Island to Massachusetts, rather than the province of New York. A letter conveying power of attorney to William Whiting, of London (brother of Secretary William Whiting, of Hartford), was executed by the governor and council on the 24th of August, with instructions to present their petition to the king to appear before the judges of the king's bench in a just defense of their charter; and if absolutely necessary, "to accept & submit to such regulations as his majesty might think fit to order." A second letter of petition was addressed to the king, showing that they had not received the quo warranto in time to appear before him, praying him for the full bounds of their chartered liberties, assigned by his Majesty's commissioners, Colonel Nichols and his associates, and setting further before him the grievous wrong to the planters; the disputes which would arise if placed under the government of another colony in regard to their former privileges and estates; and humbly begging that their estates and religious liberties might be continued to them. An extra tax of a half-penny upon the pound was raised to defray the expenses of sending an agent to England, etc.

Meanwhile, Major Gold was made the bearer of a letter from Governor Treat to Governor Dongan, counseling with him as to the best way to secure the king's favor:

"Aware of the advantage to be gained by the annexation of Connecticut to New York, Governor Dongan gave every encouragement of assistance to Governor Treat. In his report of the state of the Province of New York to the Lord's Committee in 1686, he assured them, that it would be impossible 'to make anything considerable of his Majesties customes & revenue' without Connecticut & East & West Jersey: '& that Sir Edmund Andros was so well convinced of this, that he sent Capt. Salisbury to England in 1676, to let his royal hyness, now his Majesty, know how impossible it was for this Government to subsist without the addition of Connecticut.'"

But little business was transacted at the October Assembly, save the reduction of the colony tax to one penny on the pound; and appointing the last Wednesday in the month a day of public thanksgiving. On the 20th of December Sir Edmund Andros arrived in Boston; and on the same day published his commission, dated June 3, 1686, as "Captain General & Governor in Chief, in & over the Colonies of Massachusetts Bay & New Plymouth, the Province of New Hampshire & Maine, & the Narragansett County or Kings Province." On the 22d, he dispatched a messenger to the governors of Rhode Island and Connecticut, with letters informing them, that he was authorized by the king to receive the surrender of their charters ("if tendered by you"). The same day Governor Treat received a letter from Randolph, urging him to annex Connecticut to the government of Andros;* and also notifying him, that a third quo warranto had been issued against Connecticut. The time being short for them to appear in England, he advised them to appear before Governor Andros. On the 28th Governor Treat received a letter from the undersheriff of London, inclosing the third writ of quo warranto, dated on the 23d of October following, and made returnable at the Hilary Term, within eight days of the Purification of the Virgin Mary (Feb. 9, 1687).

Governor Treat lost no time in summoning a special General Court at Hartford on the 26th of January. John Burr was present from Fairfield. Whatever was necessary to be done in the emergency was left to the governor and council. All bills owing the colony were ordered to be paid into the treasury; if any money remained over after the public debts were paid, it was to be divided among the counties. Grants of lands were confirmed to towns and individuals. Lieutenants Morehouse and Seely, of Fairfield, were appointed to apportion to Lieutenant Cornelius Hull his grant of land, according to the former order of the Assembly. The inhabitants of Stratford were ordered to lay out a cart and horse highway from Stratford to Pequonnock, for a country road as speedily as possible; and if they failed to accomplish it as soon as specified, Major Gold, John Beard and Captain Samuel Eales were authorized to lay it out. An extra farthing on the pound was added to the county tax, which in May, having been

* Andros was so eager to annex Connecticut to Massachusetts, that in March, 1687, he wrote to the Commissioners of Trade and the Earl of Sunderland, "that without them, we are neither able to defray our public charges, nor our fishery be maintained without provisions, & particularly wheat from thence." That the people of Massachusetts having sustained great losses were "generally poor;" & that "their fishing & lumber their chiefest trade & support, & that wholly supplied by Connecticut, from whence all their wheat & much other grain & provisions, & without it cannot maintain their fishery & trade."

reduced to one penny, was found insufficient to meet the debts of the colony, and the expenses of presenting their cause in England.

Governor Treat addressed a letter to the Earl of Sunderland, then the British Secretary of State, informing him that the General Court of Connecticut had sent several addresses to the king; explaining that the two quo warrantos were served upon them after the time set for their appearance in England; and the last one came too late in the winter for them to make returns; that they had appointed Mr. William Whiting their attorney, to present their address to the king, that they "might not be proceeded against as outlaws," and be obliged to forfeit their liberties and privileges. He assured the secretary "that the planters of Connecticut were his Majesty's royal subjects, heartily desiring to continue in the same stations they had occupied, but, if his Majesty had otherwise disposed of them, they should feel it their duty to submit to his royal command; and if they were to be joined to the other colonies and provinces, under Sir Edmund Andros, it would be more pleasant for them than with any other of the provinces." *

The same day the Assembly met, Governor Andros addressed another letter to Governor Treat and the council, demanding the surrender of their charter, to which he received in reply so little satisfaction, that he wrote again on the 28th of February, informing them that all the other New England colonies had surrendered their charters but Connecticut, which still remained "obstinate & adverse to his Majestie's service," thereby hazarding the advantages they might otherwise gain. Captain Nicholson, who had accompanied Andros from England to Boston, was made the bearer of this letter to Connecticut. The construction put upon this letter by the celebrated Chalmers was, that it showed, "not only the art of that body, but *the slight ground on which that paper was construed to contain a surrender of their charter.*" Again a special General Court was convened at Hartford on the 30th of March; and on the same day Captain Nicholson was made the bearer of a brief reply to Andros' letter, in which the Governor and company of Connecticut return their hearty thanks to him for his love and care for them; "but without desiring to give offense, having submitted to be guided & disposed of by his majesty, & not yet having received any reply directly from him," they begged leave to request "that a good & an amicable correspondence might be continued between him & their colony, until his majestie's pleasure should be made known." . . . "*And then, when we are commanded by his Majestie to surender ourselves to your excellencies government, & to be united to our neighbors in*

* Col. Rec. Conn., III., 377–378.

government, we shall be as loyall & dutifull as any we hope, & as readily submit ourselves to your excellency."

Unmoved by any threat or art of persuasion from Andros, the Connecticut planters had their annual election in May. Governor Treat was re-elected and also Deputy-governor James Bishop. Major Gold's name stands at the head of the assistants. John Wheeler and John Burr were chosen deputies, and Jehu and John Burr commissioners for Fairfield.*

It was a time of great distress, doubt and perplexity to know how to act, or upon whom to rely. Not a few of the leading men were strongly in favor of an English governor. Among the latter were Edward Palmes, of New London, William Rosewell, of Brandford, and the learned Rev. Gershom Bulkley, of Wethersfield. The latter afterwards distinguished himself by writing a history of the miseries of Connecticut, by and under an "Usurped & Arbitrary Power," which he entitled "Will and Doom."† Many of the ablest and wisest men in the colony feared that Andros' threats would be carried out, and their estates would be confiscated. All eagerly looked for some reply to the petition of the General Assembly to the king, in whose weak, vacillating will they had but little confidence. It was a terrible crisis for the brave forefathers of Connecticut; which they awaited with the patience and fortitude of heroes.

Mr. Whiting made every effort to sustain the cause in England; but thus far with little avail. Again the affairs of the colony were left in the hands of the governor or deputy-governor, and any six of the assistants until the October term. The last Wednesday in May was appointed a day of public fasting and prayer. Little business occupied the court at this crisis of doubt, consternation and gloom. A few matters relating to Fairfield were brought forward. Major Gold petitioned the Assembly that a neck of land in the west part of Danbury, adjoining the land laid out to him at Umpewage, should be added to his former grant, which petition was granted, provided the land did not exceed five hundred acres. To this one hundred more acres were added a few days after.‡ Simon Couch, of Bankside, petitioned that

* The names of John Wheeler and John Burr are not recorded in the May list of deputies, but may be found in the October list marked *absent.*—Col. Rec. of Conn., III., 239.

† The Rev. Gershom Bulkley was never admitted a freeman of the Connecticut colony, and the commission he received from Andros was made null and void by the revolution. He is described as having been "overweening, self-important, obstinate in adherence to his opinions or prejudices, a litigious spirit, and the peculiarities of his political creed detracted from his usefulness, and kept him almost continually at strife with his neighbors or with the government of the colony." —Col. Rec. of Conn., III., 389.

‡ Col. Rec. of Conn., III., 231-235. A patent of this land was granted Major Gold, May 20, 1687. Col. Rec. Deeds, &c., II., 182.

his right in the land of his father-in-law, Francis Andrews, at or near Bankside, be granted him, according to the agreement made at the time of union between Fairfield and the Bankside planters. The court granted his petition, and ordered that Mr. John Burr and the selectmen of the town should, forthwith set out to each planter of Bankside his proportion of land, by virtue of their agreement with the town of Fairfield in 1666. Among the town votes of January 9th, of this year, is the following: "For good considerations moving y^{m}, y^{e} town orders one acre & a half of land near y^{e} east farms, for any of y^{e} inhabitants to bury their dead in, as occasion shall be." John Burr, of Fairfield, and Lieutenant Mathew Sherwood, of Pequonnock, were appointed to lay it out. This burial place, has ever since been known as the old Stratfield or Pequonnock grave yard. It is situated on the king's highway, but a short distance north of Mountain Grove cemetery, adjoining the military green of the early settlement.

Again the disputed boundary line between Norwalk and Fairfield was brought forward. The court decided that a white oak tree, east of the deceased Daniel Frost's house at Bankside, was the early west bounds of Fairfield, and that a just mile west of the said white oak tree should be their west or head line, to run up to the Stamford path, and then northward according to the former grant of the court: "*& the town of Fairfield is to have all the lands southward of this line from Standford path east of Saugatuck river.*" Two hundred acres of land were granted to John Burr.* Lieutenants Samuel Morehouse and Nathaniel Seely were appointed to lay out this grant; and also one hundred acres to John Bell of Stamford.† In order to avoid having their timber lands impoverished by Andros, a law was passed, that no more timber should be sent out of the colony without a license from the towns in which it was cut, under a penalty of forfeiting said timber. The captains of the vessels were forbidden to receive it without a license, under a penalty of forty shillings for every breach of this law. Tanners were also forbidden to cut down trees for bark, without a license from the towns in which they lived, under a penalty of five shillings for every barked tree.

From the following vote, it is clearly to be seen that the politic course pursued by Major Gold and the town deputies, in agreeing to yield to the

*"Laid out with other grants to Jehue & John Burr, April 1693, within a tract of two square miles, purchased by them of the Indian proprietors upon the Wemesheage (Wemesseage) brook; & patented to Daniel & Samuel Burr May 1717."—Col. Rec. of Deeds, &c., III., 229-233.

†"This grant to Lieut. Jonathan Bell of Stamford, was assigned, by his sons, Jonathan, Abraham & John, April 1712 to John Edwards & Samuel Couch of Fairfield,—to whom it was laid out, on the west side of Capt. Osborn's ridge," between Fairfield and Danbury, and patented, Oct., 1716.

king's commands to resign their charter if absolute necessity required, and to be annexed to New York, was made a matter of grave offense:

"The town of Fairfield do hereby at a town meeting held this day, being ye 23. of May 1687, do withdraw ye power given unto Major Nathan Gold, Mr. Jehu Burr & Lieut. John Banks in reference to their defending sd. Fairfield's title to ye land within ye town bounds against any, *they not being inhabitants of ye town;* & do thereby discharge them from ye sd. power & trust given or committed to sd. Nathan Gold, Jehu & John, by an order of said Fairfield of May 1683."*

The receipt of a letter from William Whiting of London, caused Governor Treat to summon a General Court, to be held at Hartford on the 15th of June. Neither Major Gold's, John Wheeler's, nor John Burr's name appears on the list of those present. Mr. Whiting's letter was laid before the Assembly. He had given the letter addressed by the Assembly to Lord Sunderland immediately after its reception, the contents of which were by his lordship communicated to the Lords of the Committee for Foreign Plantations, and by them to his Majesty; but he had not learned of his decision, Sir Edmund Andros not yet having made any return of the Connecticut quo warrantos, which it was expected he would do by the next ship from New England. Mr. Whiting assured the Assembly he had taken care that he should be notified if any process was made; but it was his opinion that their case would be lost, as the court was at Windsor, and but little could be known of what proceedings were taking place there.

With great opposition on the part of many in the colony, the Assembly did not consider themselves able to raise money to send an agent to England, which Mr. Whiting had recommended them to do; but having full confidence in his ability, ordered that he should be notified by letter in the name of the governor, deputy-governor and assistants of their gratitude for his past services in their behalf, and request him to continue to defend their interests. A reasonable satisfaction was voted for his services. Several of the Assembly requested to see the Charter of Connecticut. Secretary Allyn sent for it, and exhibited it to those present; "& the governor bid him put it into the box again, & lay it upon the table, & leave the key in the box, which he did forthwith." This remarkable entry in the colony records, gives an impression that some of the members of the court questioned whether the charter had not already been given up, but the singular order of Governor Treat gives a clue to the surmise that some scheme was on foot for its preservation, even if it was "left on the table with the key in the box."

* Fairfield Letter B, Town Votes, p. 79.

Mr. Whiting reported through Secretary Allyn, by a letter dated June 14th, that thus far no information had at that date been filed in the court against them, although, on the 11th instant a rule was passed, that they should appear on the following day (being the last day of that term of court) for judgment against them. On the 14th of August he wrote, that on the day set for their appearance, he gave a warrant of attorney to one of the clerks of the crown office to appear in their behalf, which he signified to his Majesty's officer of the court, "but no information either then or since having been given against the colony, the case stood as it did." Again, on the 21st of September he wrote, that as yet no information had been given against them; but urged that money should be immediately sent out to defend their charter, as the forty pounds already sent him was well nigh exhausted. The General Assembly met, as usual, on the 13th of October. Major Gold, and John Burr did not appear, having been stripped of their offices by their fellow-townsmen; and they evidently were not willing to seem to oppose the demands of the quo warrantos.

A petition was presented to the Assembly by Samuel Hayes of Norwalk, in behalf of Thomas Fitch, Thomas Bennydick, and John and Jehu Burr, representing that as Pequiage contained twenty families, and others were expected soon to settle there, it should be constituted a town, and named Swamfield; but the court gave it the name of Danbury.* The Assembly proceeded in its regular routine of business until about the last of October, when it was speedily interrupted by the appearance of Governor Andros among them, with his suit and sixty regular troops. His coming was not unexpected, as he had notified Governor Treat on the 22d, that having recently received orders from his Majesty to annex Connecticut to his government, he should either send or come himself to Hartford by the end of the following week.†

A literal construction had been placed upon the letter of the Assembly,

* Probably named after a village in Essex, five miles from Chelmsford.—Col. Rec. of Conn., III., 240.

† Col. Rec. of Conn., III., 387.—Gershom Bulkley in his "WILL & DOOM" describes Andros's journey to Hartford as one of triumph, having been conducted through the town with the respect and welcome congratulations of the populace. That he was conducted from the Rocky Hill ferry through Wethersfield to Hartford by the Hartford county troops, where the train bands of several towns, aware of his coming, had united to pay him welcome. That he was received with courtesy by Governor Treat and the assistants and deputies of the court, and conducted to the governor's chair, with the honor due to his office.

All this may have been true; but it was a time when the magistrates of Connecticut united political tact with wisdom and courtesy. The wisdom of submission with them "became the better part of valor." To appear "as wise as serpents & as harmless as doves," was fully exemplified.

addressed to the Earl of Sunderland on the 26th of January, that in case his Majesty should not see fit to continue Connecticut a separate colony, but join it with the other colonies and provinces under Sir Edmund Andros, "it would be more pleasant than to be joined with any other province." As soon as the letter was received at Whitehall, "the King *readily granted their request of being annexed to the Bay*," and at the very moment, when they hoped some check would be given to the intrigues of Andros and Randolph, through the timely interference of their agent William Whiting, their own words were turned against them, and construed into "*resignation of their charter by their own act.*" * The king pursued his quo warranto no farther, but commissioned Andros to take upon him the government of Connecticut.

It was no doubt an hour of great triumph, when Andros found himself governor of a colony he had so many years endeavored to control; and with its annexation to the other colonies, he had reason to dream of almost unlimited wealth and power. Standing in the midst of the Assembly, surrounded by his suit, he demanded of Governor Treat the surrender of the charter of Connecticut, and pronounced the government to be dissolved.

According to tradition, Governor Treat, in a most eloquent manner, plead the cause of the Connecticut planters, in defense of their charter and the privileges it conveyed to them. He reminded Andros of the hardships they had endured in planting the colony; of the expense they had incurred in purchasing their patent and their lands of the natives; of the blood and pecuniary losses they had sustained in subduing both foreign and savage foes; of his own personal exposure; "& that it was like giving up his life, now to surrender the patent & privileges so dearly bought & so long enjoyed."

As the day waned and evening approached, the court room was filled with men resolved upon almost any daring deed. Outside were stationed the troops of Andros, and a multitude of eager, earnest men and women awaited the issue of the debate within. The night closed in upon the crowded listeners, and the candles were lighted upon the council table, revealing such firmness of expression upon the furrowed, weather-beaten faces of the veteran forefathers of Connecticut, as must have daunted any one capable of appreciating the feelings of heroes and patriots under this terrible ordeal.

Unmoved, Andros awaited the surrender of the charter, which was most reluctantly brought in and laid upon the table before him and the assem-

* Gershom Bulkley's Will and Doom.

bled spectators. In an instant the candles were extinguished; but all was orderly and silent in the house for some minutes. When the candles were relighted, it was discovered that the coveted charter was gone, and no one present could tell who had spirited it away. The memorable charter of *King Charles of happy memory*, however, found a safer place for its preservation, without lock or key, in the capacious hollow of the grand old Charter Oak of Hartford.*

The next morning Andros assumed the control of the government of the colony. The record of this epoch in the history of Connecticut is preserved by Secretary John Allyn in the following few words:

"His Excellency Sr. Edmond Andross Knt, Capt. Generall & Govr of his Maties Teritorie & Dominion in New England, by order from his Matie James the Second, King of England, Scotland, France & Ireland, the 31 of October, 1687, took into his hands the Government of this colony of Conecticott, it being by his Matie annexed to the Massachusetts & other colonys under his Excelencies Government. FINIS." †

Occupying the Governor's chair, Andros ordered his commission from the king to be read. He informed Governor Treat and Secretary John Allyn, it was his Majesty's pleasure that they should be members of his council, and called upon them to take the oath of allegiance, which was administered before him. He then proceeded to organize courts of judicature in the several counties, making those who had occupied the offices of governor, deputy-governor and assistants, judges of the court of common pleas or justices of the peace. He appointed sheriffs and constables in the several counties, and caused all the officers under him to take the oath of allegiance, after the laws and customs of England. On the 7th of November he commissioned Governor Treat colonel of the militia and captain of the cavalry of the county of New Haven.

Governor Joseph Dudley, of New York, was appointed chief justice of New England, and William Stoughton and Peter Bulkley associate judges. George Farewell, of New York, was made attorney-general, and John West, of Boston, secretary. Gershom Bulkley was made a justice of the peace. Major Gold was made a judge of the common pleas for the county of Fairfield. John Perry, of Fairfield, was appointed postman between

* Captain Wadsworth having seized the charter, secreted it in the hollow of an oak tree in front of the house of the Hon. Samuel Willyis, of Hartford, which from this circumstance was called the Charter Oak.

† Col. Rec. of Conn., Vol. III., 248. The common seal of the colony was delivered up to Andros by Secretary Allyn, who afterward used the great seal, which had been appointed for his administration, and which bore the remarkable motto, *numquam libertas gratias extat.*

Boston, Fairfield and Stamford, to carry the mail once a month in the winter, and every three weeks in the summer, or oftener if required.

In the month of November, 1687, Governor Andros, who had formally taken possession of the government of the colony, appointed Thursday, the 1st of December, "to be a public day of praise & thanksgiving to Almighty God" throughout New England, with inclosed orders for the same, and the king's "Declaration for Liberty of Conscience" (April, 1687), to all. Andros had not only proclaimed himself a member of the Church of England, but had at once, upon his assuming the duties of a governor over the colonies, made preparations to erect a church in Boston, to carry out the provisions of the Book of Common Prayer. The church he erected was called the King's Chapel, and is to the present day one of the chief noticeable landmarks of that city.

From this date Episcopacy may be said to have had its rise in New England, although it was bitterly opposed in all the New England colonies; and while many efforts before this and afterwards were made by individuals to worship according to the dictates of their own consciences, it was not until the eighteenth century opened that any successful attempt was made to hold the services of the Church of England in Fairfield and the neighboring towns.

At the same time Andros published an act for enforcing the former laws made by the governor and council of Connecticut, with other regulations. He also ordered that the semi-annual general courts should be held, one at New Haven and the other at Hartford; and that the magistrates of New Hampshire should attend the latter. The quarterly courts for the county of Fairfield were appointed to be held at Fairfield on the third Wednesday in March, June, September and December, and the inferior court of pleas, soon after the regular county courts had ended. The superior court for the counties of Fairfield and New Haven was to be held at New Haven twice every year, and their sheriffs were ordered to send their deputies or under-sheriffs to attend such courts, whose duty was to make return of writs, to summon a jury or juries for cases pending. The former restriction of limiting the inferior courts of common pleas of the counties to cases under forty pounds with costs, was removed; and it was made legal for them to decide "all causes & cases wherein titles of lands were not concerned, to any sum or value; with liberty of appeal to the superior courts by a writ of habeas corpus, to be issued under a special bail, out of the clerk's office of the superior court." Justices of the peace were allowed to decide all cases under forty shillings. A court of chancery was also instituted, subject to the laws of England. The pro-

bating of wills was from henceforth to be granted only by the governor, or such persons as he commissioned for that purpose, after being proved in the remote counties from Boston in the court of common pleas, and certified at the secretary's office at Boston. Fifty shillings was exacted for each will probated. All males over sixteen years of age, except his Majesty's council, owning houses, cultivated and broken lands, or other property, "at sea or on shore," were taxed at the rate of one shilling eight pence a head for the county tax; and all estates, both real and personal, at the rate of one penny for every twenty shillings. For regulating taxes a certain value was placed upon horses and all kinds of cattle, sheep, hogs, grain, etc. Fish, sheep's wool, cotton wool and salt, were alone exempt. Workmen, tradesmen, laborers, and in fact all classes and conditions of men, were taxed. Paid servants were taxed, and masters of families were taxed for unpaid servants. Those not able to meet these demands were ordered sent to the common jail until their case could be laid before the next court of sessions. Even strangers, and vessels coming into port were rated. All kinds of foreign and domestic liquor, wine, ale, and cider were heavily taxed. Peddlers were forbidden to sell goods from town to town under a penalty of ten pounds, and be sent from constable to constable until they reached the town to which they belonged. The elder brother of a family, according to the custom in England, was made the chief heir in line of descent, and also heir of the entire estate of a deceased brother to the exclusion of younger brothers. An act for the suppression of piracy was made. The ratification of marriage was restricted to civil magistrates, and bonds, and sureties exacted by the governor. The usual town tax for the support of ministers was abolished, and no one allowed to give "even two pence to a non-conformist, under threats of punishment; & if this law was not complied with they were informed that their meeting houses should be taken from them." * Printing presses were forbidden, except by special license.

Fairfield and the towns in the western part of Connecticut experienced serious alarm at this time, lest a rupture with the French Canadians should involve them in another Indian war. The French had threatened to attack the Iroquois Indians, and a party of Mohicans and Mohawks exasperated against them attacked Fort Chambly and killed several men, burned houses, and carried away a large number of prisoners. Governor Dongan called upon Andros to assist in the defense of Albany. Andros immediately ordered two hundred foot soldiers and fifty troopers to be raised out of the western part of Connecticut, and dispatched to Albany

* Trumbull's Hist. of Conn., 1, 392.

by the end of April. The officers were to be provided with money to defray the expenses of the expedition.

Governor Talcott waived the effort to raise either troops or money for the time being; but in a most gracious manner suggested that it might be a good expedient for him to send advice to Governor Dongan, to move the French general to a cessation of arms, and so gain a truce of eight or nine months, while dispatches were sent to England and France for their decision; that their subjects in America might not be plunged in a cruel war at the cost of devastated plantations, the effusion of much Christian blood, and the country brought into poverty, as in the late Indian war, "for the sake of a beaver trade, to be upheld by the point of the sword, for the enriching of a few mercenary spirited men." Governor Dongan acted upon this suggestion, and by his eloquent appeal to King James, a treaty of neutrality was established with France, by which it was agreed that all their colonies in America should remain neutral and at peace with each other, even if a breach existed between the two kingdoms. Intent on securing lands to their lawful owners and successors, the following vote was passed at Fairfield:

"Novembr 1st 1687. Ye town of Fairfield this day voted yt those of ye Town yt did divide pasture, building & the Long Lots, Shall be, and be deemed to be wth yr heirs & lawfull Successors, and those yt Shall Come in lawfull power in stead of them, or any of them, Shall be forever ye proprietors of all ye Comons of Fairfield; yt is of ye two half miles of Comon, and y mile of comon, & all other Lands lying in ye Comon, if any wt ever, according to yt rule: Sd pasture & building & long lots were divided, & Sd Commons are hereby granted to, and confirmed on them as above forever, wth others, namely, those y Indifferent men Shall determine to have Satisfaction for Some Divisions, they Say they ought to have, but have it not, and wt Liberty of removing: those shall have yt live in ye Town yt have none, and cannot otherwise claim any as yr right, & any other dissatisfied persons in Fairfield on a Land account; & those persons shall have so much, as those persons Indifferently chose by ye Town; & ye said persons shall determine them, or any of them to have; which determination Shall stand good and be fullfilled by ye Town."

Jehu Burr, Robert Turney and John Thompson were appointed to hear and determine the cases of all dissatisfied persons in lands or commons.

Major Gold and Jehu Burr having taken the oath of allegiance, and been selected among the official appointments of Governor Andros, were, at a town meeting on the 9th of January, reinstated as inhabitants of the town, and with John Burr, employed to defend the lands belonging to the freeholders in a lawful way. In the month of March Governor Andros issued further oppressive laws. He appointed an annual town

meeting on the third Monday in May, for the planters to choose and nominate select men or overseers, not to exceed eight in number, one half of whom were to be chosen out of those who had served the year previous. They were also to nominate commissioners. The duty of the select men, with the assistance of two justices of the peace, was to number the poor of the town, to levy a tax for their maintenance, and to meet once a month to consider the best way to provide for their industry and care. All town meetings but the annual one for choosing and nominating town officers, were strictly forbidden. If any one appointed a constable, refused to act or take the oath of allegiance, he was fined five pounds. Strict military regulations were set on foot. Once every year each captain or lieutenant was required to send "a fair written roll of their respective companies and regiments," or be court-martialed. The use of fire-arms was forbidden after eight o'clock in the evening, unless in case of alarm, under severe punishment. In case of alarm four muskets or small arms were to be distinctly fired, or one cannon and two muskets or small arms, and by beating a drum, when every soldier was obliged to be armed and at his post, or be fined five pounds. Officers of vessels were also forbidden to fire salutes upon entering any of the ports.

Notwithstanding the new laws in regard to town meetings, on the 6th of April the town ordered that Pauls neck, the reedy ponds and swamp lying west of it, and the Half Mile of common, lying between the Building Lots "so called, long since laid out;" and two miles and a half in length of the Mile of common, should be forthwith laid out to the lawful dividers. If any others were admitted to this dividend, one lot was to be drawn for all said divisions, to begin on each division until the whole was finished. Isaac Hall not having been allowed his claim in the previous dividends, the town readily granted him the same, and appointed a committee to lay out to him his just dividends. John and Jonathan Morehouse, John Whitlock, David Whitlock, James Newton, Henry Grey and Thomas Dickinson, were allowed an interest in these lands at the rate of twenty pounds estate.

Golden-hill having been claimed by the Stratford planters, who were over-eager to dispossess the Indians of this reservation, without adhering to the agreement made with Fairfield of May 19, 1659, application for redress was made at this time by the Indian owners to Governor Andros. Major Treat was appointed to look into the matter and report the true state of the claims of the English and Indians. On the 23d of May, he reported to Andros, that the Stratford men were not to claim any of the grant secured to the Golden-hill Indians, unless the said Indians vacated

their reservation of their own free will; in which case, the Stratford planters were to own the said reservation, upon paying the sum of twenty pounds to the Fairfield planters, "partly in line of their first title, & partly estimated to Stratford, & the care Fairfield had taken, in looking after the said Indians."

The ambition of Andros reached its most sanguine expectations when, on the 7th of April, he was commissioned by King James, governor of New England, New York, East and West Jersey, and all the English territories between 40° north latitude to the river St. Croix, Pennsylvania and Delaware only excepted.* The king hoped by thus uniting all his English subjects under one governor, "*to make them a tower of iron.*"

The annexation of Connecticut to the colonies under Andros in New England, was a keen disappointment to Governor Dongan, who vented his mortification upon Governor Treat and Secretary Allyn. He wrote to the Earl of Sunderland, that the annexation of Connecticut, was "by ye fraud of the Governor & ye clerk unknown to the rest of the General Court." . . . "& for one that wishes it as it is, there is a hundred in that Colony, that desyres it were annexed to ye Government of New York." But the advancement of Andros over him as governor of New York he felt to be a bitter injustice; and although offered the command of a regiment, with the title major-general of artillery in the British army, he refused to accept it, quietly retiring to his farm, to await further developments in the government of the fickle king of England.

It was well known that the nobility of England were displeased with the oppressions, both civil and ecclesiastical, laid upon them by King James; and that in order to protect their rights, they were making secret overtures to William of Orange, who had married the king's daughter, Mary, to assume the reins of government. King James, at this time, was well advanced in years, and the people were weary of his tyrannical and oppressive course. He was without a son to succeed him, but the queen was happily expected soon to bear him another child. So eager were the king and queen, and the zealous Catholics of England and France, that this child should be a son, that "Vows were offered at almost every shrine for a male successor, & pilgrimages undertaken." † On the 19th of April, Governor Andros sent a proclamation from the king to Connecticut appointing a time of public thanksgiving and prayers for the queen; and ordering that it should be speedily made known and published in the

* Documents Relating to the Hist. of New York, III., 537–549

† Hume's Hist. Eng.

counties of Hartford, New Haven, and Fairfield, that it might be duly observed and performed.*

With his enlargement of government, Andros waxed bold in oppressing the people. He declared that as the charters were either vacated or suspended, the title of the colonists to their lands were null and void; and that the Indian deeds were of no more value than "a scratch of a bear's paw." The purchasers and cultivators of the soil, after fifty or sixty years' improvement, were obliged to take out new patents for their estates. For these, in some instances, a fee of fifty pounds was demanded. Writs of intrusion were issued against persons of prominence "who would not submit to such impositions, & their lands were patented to others." . . . "Men were fined & imprisoned, & denied the benefit of the *habeas corpus* act. No person was suffered to go out of the country without leave from the Governor, lest complaint be carried to England against his administration." . . . "Confident of the King's favor, Andros & his dependents enriched themselves without restraint. Petitions of the most humble character could not be heard. Randolph boasted that they were as arbitrary as the Great Turk." Massachusetts and Plymouth shared alike in the special oppression of Andros and his emissaries; but Connecticut, being further removed from his seat of government, did not suffer as much as her two sister colonies.

Governor Treat and the other members of the council, while attentive to Andros' regulations, managed to carry on affairs in the old way as much as possible; but despondency and insecurity prevailed on all sides.

On the 20th of August, Andros wrote Major Gold to give notice to all Indians near him of just punishment for any misdemeanor; and to raise forces to protect the towns and country.

Meanwhile, the celebrated Rev. Increase Mather, waiving the formality of asking permission to leave the country, set sail for England, and delivered the complaints of the people, which he carried with him, into his Majesty's hands. On the 10th of June the queen gave birth to a son, who was baptized by the name of James. The Catholics were jubilant over this realization of their prayers and pilgrimages; but the Protestants questioned whether the babe was not a supposititious child, who might be educated in the Roman Catholic religion. Prince William of Orange sent over an envoy to congratulate the king upon the birth of a son, who returned with "entreaties from many of the great men in England to assist them in the recovery of their laws & liberties." Encouraged by these flattering marks of confidence, Prince William immediately set on

* Col. Rec. Conn., III., 443.

foot an army of 20,000 men, and ordered the fleet to be increased. On the 5th of November, he landed at Torbay, in England, and published a declaration, in which he set forth, "that from his near relationship to the kingdom, he felt it was a duty imposed upon him to protect the civil & religious liberty of its people; that he had no other object in view except to facilitate the calling of a free parliament, & inquiring into the birth of the prince of Wales." * On the 11th of December, James II. abdicated, and on the 13th of February, William and Mary of Orange ascended the throne of England.

Meanwhile a revolution was set on foot in New England. A Mr. Winslow, of Virginia, arrived in Boston on the 5th of April, bringing with him a copy of Prince William's orders for proclaiming their majesties in the several plantations. Governor Andros was so enraged and alarmed at the turn of events in the mother country, that he caused Mr. Winslow to be arrested and sent to jail for bringing a traitorous libel into the country. The troops and militia were called out to prevent the landing of any forces under Prince William within his jurisdiction. Among the people generally the wildest enthusiasm prevailed. The hope of liberty from the oppressions of Andros and his council kindled a fire of revolt, and on the 18th of April the inhabitants of Boston and the neighboring towns rose in arms, made themselves masters of the castle, seized Andros and his council, and reinstated the former governor and council.

Emboldened by the course pursued by Massachusetts, the magistrates of Connecticut assembled at Hartford on the 9th of May, and reorganized the General Assembly of 1687. Governor Treat once more occupied the governor's chair. Deputy-governor James Bishop, Assistant Major Gold, Deputies John Burr and John Wheeler of Fairfield, and all the other members of the court were present, with the exception of one or two who had died. Immediately after opening the court, the following resolution was passed:

"For the present peace & safety of this part of New England, called Conecticutt, the necessity of the circumstances it is now under so requireing, it was voted by the Freemen that they would re-establish the Government as it was before, & at the time when S^r^ Edmond Androsse tooke the Government, & so to have it proceed as it did before that time, according to charter, engageing themselves to submit to it accordingly, untill there shall be a legall establishment setled amongst vs.

Whereas this Court hath been interupted in the management of the Government in this Colony of Conecticutt, for neer eighteen months past, & o^r^ lawes & courts have been disused; that there may no damage accrue to the public hereby, It is now enacted, ordered

* Hume's Hist. of England.

& declared, that all the lawes of this Colony formerly made, according to Charter, & courts constituted in this Collony for administration of justice, as they were before the late interuption, shall be of full force & vertue for the future, & till this Court shall see cause to make farther & other alteration & provission according to charter. And this Court doe farther order, enact & declare, that all the present millitary officers throughout this Colony are hereby continued & established in their respective offices according to law, untill there shall be farther order ; & all the souldiers in this Colony are hereby required to be obedient to theire respective officers, & to attend accordingly; & if there be any vacancies or want of any officers in any Band, or they be dissattisfyed with there present officers, they may nominate such others as they judg suitable in their places, at the next session of this Court, who may receive such establishment as shall be judged necessary." *

It was further voted, "that in case any occasion should come on in reference to our charter or government, it is their desire that the governor would call the General Court to consider & determine what is necessary to be done." Repairs were ordered to be made upon the fort at Saybrook, and that it should be stocked with ammunition "to be kept in readiness to defend the country." John and Jehu Burr were appointed justices of the peace for Fairfield. The fourth Wednesday in May was appointed a day of fasting and prayer throughout the colony.

A ship from England arrived at Boston on the 26th of May, bringing the glad tidings that William and Mary had been proclaimed king and queen of England. The news soon reached Connecticut. Governor Treat called a special Assembly on the 13 of June at Hartford; and on the same day William and Mary, Prince and Princess of Orange, were proclaimed with great ceremony and joy. Orders were given that they should be proclaimed at Fairfield, and in all the county towns in the colony. Heralds on horseback started out from Hartford at Gilpin speed, announcing their approach to every town with jubilant trumpet notes ; and rushed through the streets proclaiming the welcome news. Men, women and children with tears, laughter and hearts filled with joy, caught up the herald's stentorian tones, and shouted the happy news. Bonfires, ringing of bells, firing of cannons, merry-making and feasting, filled the air with cheerfulness. Since the settlement of New England, such joy had never been known in the plantations. Their short term of oppression had ended, and the streets and houses resounded with merriment and exultation.

An address which had been prepared to send to William and Mary, was read to the General Assembly, accepted and ordered to be signed by the Governor and Secretary, in the name of the General Court. In this address their most heartfelt gratitude to the King of kings, and a loyal spirit to William and Mary were thus expressed:

* Col. Rec. Conn., III., 250-252.

"Great Sr; Great was that day when ye Lord who sitteth upon ye floods, & sitteth King forever, did divide his & your adversaries from one another, like ye waters of Jordan forced to stand upon an heap, & did begin to magnifie you like Joshua in ye sight of all Israel, by those great actions that were so much for ye honour of God & ye great deliverance of ye English dominions from popery & slavery, & all this separated from those sorrowes that usually attend ye introducing of a peaceable settlement in any troubled state; all which doth affect vs with a sense of our duty to return y highest praises unto ye King of Kings & Lord of Hosts, & blesse Him who hath delighted in you to set you on ye throne of His Israell, & to say, Because ye Lord loved Israell forever, therefore hath he made you King, to do Justice & Judgement; & also humble & hearty acknowledgements for that great zeal that by your Majesty hath been expressed, in those hazards you have put your Royall Person to, & in ye expense of so great treasure in ye defense of ye Protestant interest: In ye consideration of all which, we your Majestie's dutifull & loyall subjects of your Sd Colony, are incouraged humbly to intimate that we with much favour obtained a Charter of King Charles ye 2d of happy memory, bearing date Aprill 23, 1662, in ye 14th year of his reign, granted to the Governr & Company of his Majestie's Colony of Conecticot, ye advantages & priveledges whereof made us indeed a very happy people; & by ye blessing of God upon our endeavours we have made a considerable improvement of your dominions here, which with ye defense of ourselves from ye force of both forraign & intestine enemies has cost vs much expence of treasure & blood."

They represented in glowing words the arts and intrigues of Andros and Randolph; the quo warrantos; the misconstruction placed upon their last letter to King James of a resignation of their charter, which was never intended; the coming of Andros to Hartford with his court and grenadiers, dissolving their court, and assuming the reins of government; the sorrowful submission of the magistrates and people; the fears and perplexities they had suffered from want of their old government and of being drawn into another war with the Indians through the French in Canada; not receiving any orders or directions what methods to take for their security, they had been necessitated to put themselves into some form of government; and as there was none so familiar to them as that of their charter, nor any which would so effectually gain the universal compliance of the people, and never having received any enrollment of that which was interpreted a resignation of their charter, they had on the 9th of May, by the consent of the major part of the freemen resumed their former mode of government under their charter, until they received further orders. They entreated his Majesty to continue to them their former liberties and privileges, both civil and sacred, under their charter, with such ratifications and confirmations as might further insure it an inheritance to them and their posterity.

An impression or dread prevailed that King James might, through the assistance of the King of France, reclaim his throne, and the Roman Catholic religion gain an ascendency in England, through the infant James,

whose mother would undoubtedly educate him in that faith. Although Governor Andros professed to belong to the Church of England, by many he was believed to be a staunch Romanist; but whether a Churchman or a Romanist, neither the Puritans of New England nor their neighbors in New York, had any idea of allowing the Church of Rome to gain a foothold among them.

The favor shown in the mother-country to the Romanists through the king's Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, produced a most unhappy state of affairs in England as well as in America. An absurd rumor was set on foot in New York, that the Romanists, who were very few in numbers there, were about to massacre all the Dutch inhabitants; and "that Lieutenant-Governor Nicholson had threatened to burn the city." Captain Jacob Leisler took possession of the fort, and assumed temporarily the military government of the city. He was a coarse, illiterate man, and a bitter enemy to popery, kings, and the Church of England. The wildest excitement followed, in the midst of which a vessel from Barbadoes brought tidings of the abdication of James II.; and that William and Mary had taken possession of the throne of England.

Leisler received the news with apparent delight, and gave out word that he should hold the fort until proper authorities were sent from England to control the city. He wrote to some of the leading men of Connecticut and Massachusetts. Major Gold wrote Leisler on the 5th of June, congratulating him upon his taking possession of the fort and city, for the preservation of the Protestant religion. Leisler replied on the 7th, and advised that a committee might be chosen, and "one trusted man sent to procure in England some privileges." He also expressed a wish that the people of New York might have part in the Connecticut charter, "being as he understood in the same latitude."

On the 13th of June the General Court addressed a letter to Captain Leisler, acknowledging his declaration made on the 31st of May, in which he claimed "to hold the fort in the defence of the city, the Protestant religion," &c.; also a writing they had seen, in which he declared that upon the arrival of any order from the Prince of Orange, "he would deliver up the fort, with all the artillery, arms & ammunition belonging to it." In consideration of his action, the court advised Leisler to "suffer no Roman Catholic, to enter the same, armed or unarmed, or be suffered to keep arms within the government or city." In order to encourage him, they wrote that they had "appointed the Honored Major Nathan Gold & Captain James Fitch" to go to New York, and report to them what help should be offered from Connecticut.

Major Gold and Captain Fitch very soon after, rode on horseback to New York. News of their coming had preceded them, and the mayor and aldermen of the city, who had remained passive during the confusion of Leisler's remarkable proceedings, resolved to seek an interview with them before they reached the city. Unfortunately they missed them at Westchester, they having taken another route; and arriving at the fort the same evening, presented Leisler with a printed copy of the proclamation of William and Mary, and with letters of encouragement from Connecticut.

On the following morning William and Mary were formally proclaimed, first in the fort, and then from the City Hall. Meanwhile Major Gold and his companion were so blinded by the pretensions of Leisler, and his stories of "*hellish designs*," that they reported their "flesh trembled." The storm of invectives and the brutal conduct of Leisler and his adherents towards Major Van Cortland and the aldermen of the city, whom they accused of being Papists, with the cries of the ignorant crowd, "Seize the traitor! & down with Popery!" that Major Gold and Captain Fitch returned to Connecticut, fully persuaded that half New York was filled with Papists, who were only waiting a favorable opportunity to rise and slay every Protestant in the city. This, however, was far from being the case, which was proved to the fathers of Connecticut in the course of time, when the ambitious Leisler's disgraceful intrigues came to be known.

Meanwhile William, the new king, who favored the dissenters, passed the bill known as the "Toleration Act" (May 24th), by which "all who took the oath of allegiance & supremacy, & made a declaration against transubstantiation, were thereby exempted from the penalties incurred by absenting themselves from church, or by frequenting unlawful conventicles." Dissenters were now restrained from meeting with locked doors, and penalties laid upon their congregations being disturbed. All Papists, however, and persons who denied the Trinity, were excluded from any share in the benefit to be derived from the new act. The opposition of the bishop of the Church of England, the primate, and about four hundred ministers to taking the oath of allegiance, resulted in their being deprived of their livings, and gave the king an opportunity to show his predilection for Presbyterians.

There is little doubt that the Toleration Act was a source of great departure from the early church regulations in the New England towns, and the vigorous efforts which had been made within the past few years, to compel an enforcement of the colony laws in regard to the duties of the

Lord's Day. Scarcely had the joy of escaping from the tyrannical reign of Andros been experienced, than the colonies found themselves at war with the French and Indians. The eastern towns of New England had been subject to frequent depredations by the Indians, while the French and northern Indians were menacing the Canadian frontiers. A special General Court was assembled at Hartford on the 29th of August; but there not being a sufficient number of the assistants present, it was resolved to call a second court on the 3d of September.* Major Gold alone represented Fairfield. A letter of August 3d from Governor Bradstreet of Massachusetts, complaining of the depredations of the eastern Indians, was read before the Assembly. He also informed them of the escape of Governor Andros from the castle; and that he had issued orders for him to be searched for by water and land. Another letter of August 21st from Governor Bradstreet was read, renewing complaints of the incursions of the enemy on the frontier towns, murdering and taking captive the English and burning and destroying their houses; and requesting that Captain Bull be sent from Connecticut to accompany their messengers to treat with the Maqueas or Mohawks.

Captain Bull having already gone upon his mission, it was agreed to send commissioners to treat with the Massachusetts, Plymouth and Rhode Island commissioners as to the best way to suppress the eastern Indians, and to right whatever wrongs they have sustained. If necessary, it was voted to raise an army, not exceeding two hundred men from Connecticut, to be sent to their relief. Commissions were issued to officers appointed for each county. Ebenezer Johnson was chosen captain for the counties of Fairfield and New Haven, with orders to impress men into the service, if sufficient volunteers could not be raised for the number agreed upon, as well as arms, ammunition and provisions. Colonels were appointed over sergeant-majors and all inferior officers. Two companies were organized and placed under the command of Captains George Dennison of New London, and Ebenezer Johnson of Stratford.

The governor or deputy-governor, and not less than four of the assistants, were appointed a committee to act in any speedy emergency with the Indians. An order was issued for a list to be made of persons and estates in the colony ratable by law, to be presented to the next General

* A severe epidemic of sore throat and fever prevailed throughout Connecticut at this time. Almost every town contained more or less victims of the disease. Several of the magistrates were prostrated by it, and the mortality in some towns was very great. Added to this affliction, the weather was unusually warm, "the like having not been known in the memory of man." Col. Rec. of Conn., IV., 1. Caulkin's Hist. of New London, p. 198.

Court. If any neglected to obey this order the listers were to rate them "*will & doome.*"

The 11th of December was appointed a day of fasting and prayer throughout the colony, "to seek the Lord, to save the land for his own name's sake, by giving counsel & success to the endeavors of his people, in serving his holy providence, for the suppression of the cruel & crafty enemies of his people," and for the removal of sickness.

Meanwhile Andros had been captured in Rhode Island by Major Sanford. He was a dangerous enemy to be allowed his freedom at this time, and the leaders of the revolution had no idea of giving him this precious boon, until their cause was more definitely decided in England. Owing to certain clauses in their letter to the king and queen, Mr. Whiting had not presented it at court; but both he and the Rev. Increase Mather were laboring for the restoration of their former privileges under their charters. In August Mr. Whiting wrote to Governor Treat, that an address by word of mouth had been made in their behalf, which was well received; that a copy of their charter had been exhibited at the council board, where it was asserted that there was neither record of surrender or judgment against it, which was acknowledged by the late attorney-general and Mr. Blaythwait. He therefore supposed their charter to be good. Owing to his years and his want of a proper supply of money to further their interest, he recommended Sir Henry Ashurst as a proper attorney, and referred them for further information to Mr. Mather.

On the 3d of September a sufficient number of assistants joined those already at Hartford, to constitute a legal court. After confirming the steps taken on the 29th in commissioning Captain Bull to treat with the Mohawks, they appointed commissioners to meet with the commissioners of Massachusetts, Plymouth and Rhode Island, at Boston, to consider the best way to insure peace, or if necessary to declare war.

The usual fall Assembly met on the 10th of October, when it was voted, that owing to the expense of raising troops to defend "the colony & of assisting his Majestie's other colonies, the troops sent to defend New York should be recalled." At the same time Captain Leister was assured that in case of an invasion, they would relieve him to their best ability. The number of men to be raised in each county for the expedition was chosen. Major Gold was appointed to furnish one lieutenant, one ensign and fourteen men for the county of Fairfield.

The governor or deputy-governor, with not less than three of the assistants and a number of gentlemen, were constituted a committee or council of safety.

A change was made at this time in the mode of electing governors and magistrates. An annual freeman's meeting was appointed at the *meeting-house* in each town in the colony, on the third Tuesday in March, at which time each freeman was allowed to give in the written names of twenty persons nominated for assistants, to the constable and commissioners. On the following Tuesday the constables were to carry these sealed nominations to the county towns, and the constable of each county town alone, or with another appointed to accompany him, was to carry the said sealed nominees to Hartford on the last Tuesday in March, and present them in the court chamber to the assistants or secretary, before whom each constable was to take oath "faithfully to sort the votes." Out of the twenty nominees, the ones who had the most votes were to be returned to the county towns, and the several towns in each county notified of the twenty, that by the freemen were appointed to stand for the nomination at the court of election. The last Tuesday in April was appointed for the freemen to meet at nine o'clock in the morning in the meeting-house, and out of the twenty nominated, proceed to elect the governor, deputy-governor, assistants, treasurer and secretary. Each freeman was to write his vote for the governor and deputy-governor upon a slip of paper, seal it and write his name upon it; and in like manner the names of the treasurer and secretary, the assistants and deputies, seal them and write his name upon them, and deliver them to the deputies of his town, to be delivered by them to the court of election, "any former order to the contrary notwithstanding." "And the twelve men who had the most votes, were declared assistants for the year ensuing.

It was declared that all persons twenty-one years of age, of peaceable, orderly and good conversation, owning estates to the value of forty shillings, upon taking the freeman's oath, should be allowed to vote. Having resumed the government, the annual salaries of the governors and magistrates were agreed upon. A tax of a penny half-penny on the pound was levied to defray the expenses of the colony. If any paid two-thirds of their tax in money, it was to be accepted as full pay for the whole.

While active measures were being made for the defense of the colonies, a French fleet, conveying a large body of land forces, had been sent from France for the reduction of New York; but the design was frustrated by the unhappy condition of the French in Canada, who were suffering greatly from the incursions of the Mohawks. Meanwhile Captain Bull, with a company of Connecticut troops, was dispatched to Albany to defend that part of the country, as well as to treat with the Five Nations.

CHAPTER VI

1690–1700

CHURCHES, SCHOOLS, GOVERNMENT

Prosperity of the town.—French and Indian war.—Loss at Schenectady.—Military rule.—Fairfield troops at Albany—Military tax.—Matthew Sherwood, captain of dragoons.—John Burr, captain of militia.—Embargo on grain and provisions.—Agent to England.—First colonial congress in America.—Magistrates of 1690.—Expedition against Quebec.—Tyranny of Leisler.—Friendship of the Mohawks.—Fugitive slaves.—Fairfield village and school.—Salt manufactories.—Connecticut charter.—Latin schools.—Fairfield village church and members.—Rev. Charles Chauncy.—Death of Rev. Samuel Wakeman.—Rev. Joseph Webb, third pastor of Christ's church.—Grover's hill.—Town acts.—Witchcraft.—Men and Indians sent to defend Maine and Massachusetts.—Military claims of Col. Fletcher.—Major Winthrop sent to England.—Fairfield taxed.—Fairfield village and parish.—Postal laws.—Powder money.—Agents sent to the Five Nations.—Death of Queen Mary.—Parish records of Fairfield and church covenant.—Piracy and Captain Kidd.—Value of Silver.—Maintenance for ministers.—Expedition to New Foundland.—The Earl of Bellomont.—County courts.—Epidemic of 1698.—The king's highway and postal routes.—College in Connecticut.—Magistrates of 1699.—Counterfeiting.—Laws for Fairfield village.—Official fees.—Preservation of forests.—Founders of Yale college.

FIFTY years had now elapsed since the settlement of the town of Fairfield, and the fair fields which attracted Roger Ludlow and his little band of pioneers had become fairer still under the cultivation of the thrifty planters. The large tracts, from one end of the town to the other, even to the centre of Redding, had been staked off or fenced in to the dividend-holders. Prospered in an unusual degree, Fairfield had known nothing of the distresses and devastations of the northern and eastern towns of Connecticut. Rich in agriculture and in commerce, the growth of wheat, corn, oats and barley furnished supplies for other markets and enriched the planters. In point of political influence, no town in New England was of more importance, nor was there one that more readily responded to calls for military assistance from the eastern colonies, or from the province of New York. Fairfield's assistants, judges and ministers, might well be compared to the sturdy, rugged pines of the forest, standing out as sentinels, honored and revered by their contemporaries in America, and not less honored in England. Most of them were young men when they came to Fairfield, and had seen one after another of their early associates pass away. Though years advanced upon them, and their locks were

white with the frosts of time, they still girded on their armor, ready to die in harness, whenever and wherever death should overtake them.

The alarming state of affairs in the frontier towns of New England and New York, and a threatened invasion by a French fleet, sent out by Louis XIV., under the supervision of the Count de Frontenac, to surprise Albany and take possession of the Island of Manhattan, occupied the minds of the leading men of the country at this time. The revocation of the edict of Nantes by Louis XIV. in 1665 had led a number of Huguenot families to emigrate to America. It was rumored that the French king had given orders, if the expedition was successful, "to put to the torture" some two hundred Huguenot families who had settled in the province, and to destroy the English settlements in the vicinity of the island. "All officers & principal inhabitants from whom ransoms could not be exacted," were to be detained in prison, and all French refugees of the reformed religion found in New York were to be shipped back to France. The control of New York by Leisler was most unfortunate, and divided the province into factions. His rule was that of a tyrant, and all who did not favor his usurpation, of whatever creed, were called Catholics, and treated with insult and severity. Appeals were sent to the king by prominent gentlemen, asking for a large force to protect "the centre of all the English plantations." An effort was made at this time to include New York, Connecticut, the Jerseys and Pennsylvania, under one government, which was strongly opposed by the Rev. Increase Mather in England.

Meanwhile, a body of between two and three hundred French and Indians, equipped and furnished for a winter's campaign, under the command of D'Aillebout, De Mantel and Le Moyn, had been dispatched from Montreal against the English frontier settlements. During a march of twenty-two days of intense suffering from cold and hunger, they reached Schenectady on the 8th of February, having resolved to give themselves up as prisoners of war. Encouraged, however, by their scouts, they entered the town at eleven o'clock at night, fell upon the unsuspecting inhabitants, and put them to death in the most cruel and inhuman manner. Sixty persons were killed and twenty captured. Others, escaping in their night-clothes into the forests, suffered the pangs of frozen limbs and amputation.

Captain Bull, who had been sent with the Connecticut forces to defend Albany, lost his lieutenant, one of his sergeants, and five others were taken prisoners. On the 18th of March an attack was made upon Salmon Falls. Thirty-six men were killed, and fifty-four, mostly women and children, taken captives. The whole country was roused, and Connecticut was

again called upon to assist still further in the defense of New York, the frontiers of New Hampshire and Massachusetts, and the upper towns on the Connecticut river.

Through instructions from Governor Andros in August, 1688, Major Gold had taken every precaution for the defense of Fairfield in case of an attack from foreign foes or hostile Indians. The town was now put under strict vigilance and military rule. All along the Sound, watch and ward was kept by day and by night. A special General Assembly was held at Hartford on the 11th of April, when war was declared against the French and Indians of Canada. The governor, deputy-governor, and the assistants of the General Court were made a council of war. Two foot companies of English and Indians were ordered to be speedily raised and sent for the protection of Albany, one of which was to be from the Hartford and New London counties, under the command of Captain Joseph Fitch; while the others, consisting of sixty English and forty Indians, from Fairfield and New Haven counties, were commanded by Captain Ebenezer Johnson of Stratford. A tax of four pence on the pound was levied to defray the expenses of the expedition. That there might be no failure in fitting out and maintaining the soldiers for the expedition, the Assembly recommended the select-men and assistants of each town to send the colony what provisions and grain should be necessary for the space of ten months. John Burr was appointed captain, Mathew Sherwood lieutenant, and Nathan Gold, jr., ensign of the Fairfield train band. Mathew Sherwood of Stratfield was commissioned captain of the dragoons of Fairfield county, James Judson lieutenant, and David Waterbury ensign.* The commissioned officers of each town were to list, and appoint every seventh man in each company to be a flying army of dragoons. All male persons upwards of sixteen years of age, except Indians and negroes, were ordered to serve on the town military watch. The watch of persons absent or at sea was to be supplied by their families; widows and men disabled by infirmities, owning estates of fifty pounds, were to supply a watch for their protection. Ministers, assistants, and commissioned officers were exempt from this obligation.

The fortifications of each town were ordered to be repaired and equipped without delay. There appears to be no document confirming the idea that Grover's hill was fortified at this time, but it undoubtedly was, and had been for a long time, as it commanded the harbor of Black

* Captains were allowed 25s. a week; lieutenants, 18s; ensigns, 15s; sergeants, 12s; corporals, 10s; and trumpeters, 12s. The Indians were to be paid by agreement with their captains. —Col. Rec. Conn., vol. 4, 19, 20.

Rock and Fairfield. To prevent the seizure of grain by the French or pirates, it was ordered, "that no corn or provision of any kind should be shipped out of the ports of the colony for the space of three months, without special license from the governor or two assistants," under a penalty of confiscation. Major Gold and Captain John Burr were appointed to give special licenses for Fairfield county. A letter having been sent to the king by the governor and council in January, and fifty pounds having also been raised to send to their agent in England to be used in behalf of the interests of the colony, the Assembly agreed that it should be paid out of the public treasury.

Through the influence of Captain Leisler, the meeting of the commissioners of the united colonies took place on the 1st of May at New York instead of Rhode Island. This was the first colonial congress ever held in America. Major Gold and William Pitkin represented Connecticut. It was agreed that an attack should be made upon Quebec, and that an army of eight or nine hundred Englishmen and five or six hundred Indians should be raised without delay. A fleet and army of eighteen hundred or two thousand men were to proceed up the St. Lawrence at the same time and unite with the land forces in the attack upon Quebec. The Five Nations were expected to join them. New York was to furnish four hundred men; Massachusetts, one hundred and sixty; Plymouth, sixty; Connecticut, two foot companies of two hundred men, out of which number New Haven and Fairfield counties were to raise sixty English and forty Indians, and Maryland one hundred. Rhode Island, not being able to send men, promised to raise money instead.*

Without delay Leisler armed and equipped vessels to proceed to Quebec, and also privateers to cruise off Block Island and on Long Island Sound.† Although an appeal was made for assistance from England, the navy of King William was needed at home, and could not furnish any help whatever to the colonies at this time. The general court of election met at Hartford immediately after the congress adjourned. Major Gold and Major John Burr were chosen assistants, Mr. John Wakeman, deputy, and Jehu Burr, commissioner. Major Gold was appointed with Mr. Samuel Willys to return the thanks of the Assembly to the Rev. James Pierpont for preaching an election sermon. It was also voted that one hundred and thirty-five Englishmen should be added to the Connecticut soldiers already in Albany, and as many Indians as would swell the number to two hundred. The commissioners were ordered to supply all

* Trumbull's Hist. Conn., I., 402.

† Mrs. Martha J. Lamb's Hist New York, I., 379.

necessary clothing and provisions for the soldiers that had occasion to march through the plantations. Each dragoon was to be furnished with ten pounds of good biscuit. Daniel Burr was appointed commissary for Fairfield county.

News having reached the court that the forces sent to the relief of Albany had nearly reached their destination, but that the small-pox had broken out among them; and also that they were unwilling to march under Major Jacob Milburne, the son-in-law of Leisler, or under a major appointed by Captain Leisler, it was resolved to send to Boston and ascertain when soldiers from there would be ready to move from Westfield, and who they were willing should be their major. In the mean time it was voted that the recruits should not move from their places until they heard again from Albany. John Winthrop was soon after appointed major-general and commander-in-chief of the land forces. Sir William Phipps, the governor of Massachusetts, was made commander-in-chief of the fleet, which consisted of between thirty and forty vessels, the largest of which carried forty-four guns and two hundred men.

Early in August the land forces under Major Winthrop arrived at Wood Creek. About the same time the fleet sailed from Narragansett, but through delays and adverse winds did not arrive at Quebec before the 5th of October. Meanwhile the land forces continued their march to the appointed rendezvous of the Five Nations. They found but about seventy warriors from the Mohawks and Oneydas. Messengers were dispatched to the other nations, but they returned with a request for delay. After advancing about a hundred miles farther north, to the head of Lake Champlain, General Winthrop, not finding a sufficient supply of canoes to convey his army across the lake into Canada, appealed to the Indians for others; but they replied "that it was too late in the season to make canoes, as the bark would not peel." They artfully evaded every effort proposed by the council of war, discouraged an attack upon Quebec as an undertaking which "looked too high," and advised an attack upon Cambly and the settlements on this side of the St. Lawrence.

At this critical time another misfortune arose. Milburne had been appointed commissary for the New York forces, and was to furnish a bountiful supply of provisions. Upon discovering that he had failed to do so, a council of war was held, and it was learned that the main body would be obliged to retire to Albany for subsistence. The Connecticut forces had come well supplied with provisions; but they found only a portion of the army. About a hundred and forty of the bravest young men and Indians were dispatched into Canada to make all the display possible in

favor of the fleet. The retreat to Albany, however, prior to the arrival of the fleet before Quebec, resulted in the defeat of the expedition. Meanwhile Count Fontenac moved with all his force to Montreal, to defend the country against the advancing army. Upon receiving intelligence through his scouts that this army was retreating to Albany, he immediately returned to Quebec. Before his arrival, there were not more than two hundred Frenchmen in the place, which, if attacked, would have surrendered at the first summons. The troops, however, landed on the 8th of October, and advanced towards the town. On the following day the ships were drawn up before it, and commenced a brisk cannonading, but to little effect. The well-directed fire of the French batteries did considerable damage to their vessels, and although the troops maintained their ground with spirit, the accounts which they received of the strength of the enemy so discouraged them, that on the 11th they re-embarked. A severe storm soon after drove them from their moorings, and scattered the whole fleet. Thus ended a well concerted expedition, which, for want of proper preparations and skillful navigators, was defeated.

Captain Leisler and his party were enraged at the retreat. Milburne charged upon Major Winthrop his own short comings; but the army and the principal gentlemen of Albany, among whom was Robert Livingston, fully justified Winthrop, knowing it would have been madness to cross into the enemy's country without a sufficient supply of provisions. Leisler took opportunity while the army were encamped on this side of the Hudson, to arrest Major Winthrop and put him, as well as the Connecticut commissary, Richard Blackleach, of Stratford, in irons, that they might be tried before a court-martial. After passing several days under arrest, Winthrop was brought to trial; but the Mohawks of his camp crossed the river, and carried him off, to the great joy of the army. So enraged was Leisler at the favor shown Winthrop by the gentlemen of the general council at Albany, that they were obliged to take refuge from his wrath in New England. Robert Livingston resided for some time at Hartford.

The treatment Major Winthrop received from Leisler gave great offense in Connecticut, and was regarded as entirely lawless. The governor and his council of war demanded Winthrop's release, and also that of commissary Blackleach. Governor Treat, in the name of the council, wrote to Leisler: "If you are concerned, so are we, since the army is confederate; & if you alone judge upon the general's & council of war's action, it will infringe our liberty. . . . A prison is not a *catholicon* for all state maladies, though so much used by you." Treat further wrote to Leisler that as he (Leisler) was one to give his signature to the article

agreed upon at New York, if he proceeded in his lawless course, and if the sending of their best friends to join with him proved a pitfall to them, it would necessitate future forbearance, whatever the consequences might be, as it would "make not only the powerful friends of Governor Winthrop, but all New England, his (Leisler's) enemies, for Winthrop's character was too well known to be drawn into question or disrepute by his (Leisler's) conduct towards him." *

At the meeting of the General Court in October, the following resolutions were offered: "The court having heard & considered a narrative from the Hon^ble^ Major-General John Winthrop, of his proceedings with the army at Wood Creek; & the reasons of his proceeding no further than the Houtkill or Wooden Creek in that design. Capt. James Fitch & Captain Daniel Witherel are appointed to return him the thanks of the court, for his good service to their Majesties & the colony of Connecticut; & to assure him that on all seasonable occasions, they will be ready to manifest their good resentment of his fidelity, valour & prudence, already manifested, & help farther promised if occasion required." Forty pounds was then awarded him as a further testimony of their acceptance and thankfulness for his good services. †

Captain Ebenezer Johnson, with Major Gold, John Burr, and Joseph Bastard, of Fairfield, were appointed a committee to examine and audit Commissary Blackleach's account with the country. Isaac Hall of Fairfield was voted thirty pounds for his services as surgeon to the soldiers, ten shillings a week for the services of his son, "& forty shillings to clear his charges in the house." Rev. Charles Chauncey, of Pequonnock, as chaplain of the Connecticut forces, was granted twenty shillings a week. Each trooper was granted two shillings six pence a day; captains, four shillings; lieutenants, three shillings six pence; cornet players and quartermasters, three shillings; trumpeters, two shillings nine pence, and corporals, two shillings nine pence a day. It was further ordered that two shillings a week should be allowed for every horse used, and four pounds for every horse lost in the late expedition. A soldier "having providentially lost his arms," was to be paid their full value out of the public treasury. Every soldier who deserted the army, or fled from his colors, forfeited half of his wages, and if a servant, he was to make reparation by a longer service. All such soldiers and servants were to answer for their delinquencies at a county court. The soldiers in each plantation were to bring their arms and ammunition to the meeting-house on the

* Trumbull's Hist. of Conn., I., 575.

† Col Rec. of Conn., IV., 38.

Sabbath, and all public days of worship, when, and as often as the county major or chief military officer in any town should appoint, under a penalty of five shillings. The dragoons were disbanded, and ordered to return to their former foot companies. Major John Burr and Captain Mathew Sherwood, their chaplain, Rev. Charles Chauncey, surgeon Isaac Hall, and the soldiers of the town, were welcomed home with great rejoicing. The release of Commissary Blackleach was made a subject of sympathetic discussion. It would seem difficult to attach reproach to him, and none was made by the General Court. Besides the companies sent to defend Albany and to attack Quebec, a band of soldiers were kept on the Connecticut river for the defense of the county of Hampshire. A tax of four pence upon a pound was levied upon the towns to defray the debt of the colony. Wheat, Indian corn and pork, sent from Hartford and New Haven, were ordered to be disposed of for purchasing necessary ammunition, to be sent to the county towns and distributed to the several towns according to their list of estates. Major John Burr and Joseph Bastard, were appointed on a committee to audit the accounts of the colonial treasurer.

A law to prevent the escape of negro slaves from the colony was passed during the sitting of this Assembly, whereby negro servants found escaping or wandering out of the town to which they belonged, without a ticket or passport from their owners, should be arrested, brought before proper authorities, and returned. A penalty of twenty shillings was levied upon all ferrymen who allowed negroes to cross their ferries without a passport. This law was also to be observed towards vagrants and suspected persons. Free negroes, traveling without certificates, were required to pay their own fines. It appears that the stringent laws passed for promoting Christianity by the reforming synods, were not carried out with that success which had been so earnestly desired.

The privileges granted by the Toleration Act (24th May, 1689) in England, "which relieved Protestant dissenters from the requirements of the Act of Uniformity (1662) & gave them liberty to worship with open doors, & also freed them from the penalties of a non-attendance at church" as before stated, had its influence in New England. In consequence of this the General Court, "finding to their sorrow, that instead of the reformation aimed at," vice and corruption increased more than ever; "& fearing if the Lord in his mercy & sovereign grace" did not prevent the growing evils, "they might at length prove an incorrigible people, & so a generation of his wrath without remedy, ripened for deserved desolation, . . . so obvious to all by cruel war & sick-

ness," resolved once more not only to recommend all the magistrates, select-men and commissioners of the several plantations in the colony, as well as the constables and grand juries, to carefully attend and carry out the orders and reformed laws passed in 1684, with "other good & wholesome laws, that so our government & rulers may be a terror to evil doers, as in our first times, that the Lord may yet take pleasure in us as a people." The court also further recommended the ministers in all the churches, "by their holy labors" to further to their utmost endeavor the great work of reformation. Thus the magistrates of Connecticut sought to cleanse Fairfield, as well as all the other towns in the colony, of every evil provoking to the wrath of the Most High. The Bible being their daily companion, and regarding themselves like the Israelites of old, a chosen people, led by the guiding hand of the Almighty into a wilderness, to establish a church and government upon the principles of truth and righteousness, they sought to govern the colony according to these principles, and to purify every individual family, from that of the richest planter to the humblest cottage of the poor man, even to the wigwam of the savage, from every social and moral vice. In the breast, however, of every son and daughter of America dwelt the one great principle of religious and political liberty, which, with the New England colonists, had been the watchword of every civil and ecclesiastical movement, since the dawn of the Reformation. At no previous time, since the Reformation had all classes, except the Romanists, enjoyed a greater degree of freedom in England than at the present. The dissenters, who had been compelled to worship with closed doors in the mother country, now not only assembled with open doors, but were protected from molestation. In Connecticut, however, none, as yet, were free to worship openly, save in the established church of the colony. Nor is this a matter of surprise, when it is considered that the aim of the early New England planters was to make this country a home for all who dissented from the Church of England and from the fiery rule of Catholicism. They had much yet to struggle through, and much to contend with.

At the General Court in May, a petition was presented by the inhabitants of Pequonnock, or the east farmers, "that they might have liberty to procure a minister among themselves, & be freed from paying the minister at Fairfield." * This petition was presented to the court by Lieutenant James Bennet, of Pequonnock, and signed with forty-six names. † Major Gold and John Wakeman objected, upon the ground that

* Col. Rec. Conn., IV., 29.

† Ecclesiastical Records, State Archives, I., 105-130.

the Pequonnock planters had not first applied to the magistrates of Fairfield, and as Lieutenant Bennet did not make it appear that he had been empowered to petition in behalf of Fairfield, the court recommended, "the town of Fairfield & the people of Pequonnock to meet lovingly together about the matter," . . . and they would confirm or ratify what should be mutually agreed upon.

Particular attention was paid by the Assembly at this time to further educational interests in the several towns in the colony. It appears that notwithstanding the orders requiring all children as well as servants to attend school, there were many persons unable to read in English, and thereby incapable of reading the Bible or "the good laws of the colony," in consequence of which the court decreed "that all pastors & masters should cause their respective children & servants to read distinctly the English tongue;" and that the grand jurymen in each town should once a year visit each family, and satisfy themselves whether all children under age and servants, were making due progress in learning. If it was found that parents, guardians or masters neglected this law, their names were to be sent in to the county court, where they were to be fined twenty shillings for each child or servant who had not been sent to school, "unless the child or servant was proven incapacitated to learn." Town schools were to be kept up where such had already existed, and were exempt from fine, provided they were open six months in the year, for the education of all such children and servants as were engaged in the summer months in the fields. Two free schools were ordered to be maintained by the colony, one at Hartford and one at New Haven, for all such scholars who could "first read the psalter," to be taught "reading, writing, arithmetic, Latin & Greek." The masters of these free schools were to be chosen by the magistrates and ministers of the counties of Hartford and New Haven, and their salaries were fixed at sixty pounds in county pay, thirty pounds of which was to be paid out of the school revenue of Hartford and New Haven, but first by the gifts of individuals as far as they would go. These schools were the first Latin schools of Connecticut.

At a town meeting held on the 23d of March, Thomas Morehouse was given liberty to erect a mill at the foot of the creek, near the house of John Davis. Thomas Merwin was also granted a piece of land near the same place, to erect a tan vat. At the May election Major Gold and Major John Burr were elected assistants, Jehu Burr and Samuel Ward deputies, and Captain Jehu Burr commissioner for Fairfield. Jehu Burr was also appointed to administer the commissioner's oath to the newly elected commissioners of Stratford, Norwalk, Stamford and Greenwich.

Owing to a great scarcity of salt and other importations during the late war, for the encouragement of salt-making, the Assembly offered to give an exclusive patent for ten years, to any person familiar with the art, and possessing a sufficient estate, for establishing salt works. Small quantities made in families for private use, were exempt from this law. A long dispute between Dr. Isaac Hall and his brother Samuel, was at this time brought before the Assembly. The complaint of Samuel Hall was to the effect that his brother, Dr. Isaac, had seized certain lands belonging to him, and had not only used high language, "but many violences & threatenings," and also resisted all means used in the common law for his protection. The Assembly ordered a summons to be issued and served upon Dr. Isaac Hall, for his appearance before the next court of assistants. Considerable delay having been experienced in cases of appeal from the county courts to the court of assistants held after the General Court in May, it was voted that the court of assistants should be held the Monday before the General Court of election, "whereby all appellants from the court of assistants might be more speedily issued." No change was made in the October term.

Mr. James Porter, of London, had been employed in the interests of the colony, and several letters had been received from him; also one from the Rev. Increase Mather; therefore a vote of thanks was ordered to be sent them, and also a request that they would present the former letter of Connecticut to their majesties, acquaint them with losses they had sustained in the defense of their colonies in America, which had prevented them from sending a more liberal supply of money for proper agents to represent their cause, and, if not already done, to endeavor to procure the favor of the king and queen in accepting them under their charter.* The Bill of Rights, which was passed in England on the 13th of February, 1689, provided that no charter granted before the 23d of October should be impeached or made invalid by the passage of this bill, but remain of the same force and effect in law, "& no other than as if this act had never been made." † The charters of the city of London and other corporations were restored. Upon the question being raised as to the legality of the charter of Connecticut, the following questions were submitted to some of the most learned legal gentlemen in England:

"Query, Whether the charter belonging to Connecticut, in New England, is, by means of their involuntary submission to Sir Edmund Andros's government, void in law,

* Col. Rec. Conn., IV., 52, 54. State Archives, Foreign Correspondence, II., 22-27.
† Students' Hume, p. 548.

so as that the king may send a governor to them, contrary to their charter privileges, when there has been no judgment entered against their charter, nor any surrender thereof upon record ?

I am of opinion, that such submission, as is put, in this case, doth not invalidate the charter, or any of the powers therein, which were granted under the great seal ; and that the charter not being surrendered under the common seal, and that surrender duly enrolled of record, nor any judgment of record entered against it, the same remains good and valid in law ; and the said corporation may lawfully execute the powers and privileges thereby granted, notwithstanding such submission, and appointment of a governor as aforesaid. EDWARD WARD.

2nd. August 1690.

I am of the same opinion. J. SOMERS.

I am of the same opinion ; and as this matter is stated, there is no ground of doubt. GEO. TREBY." *

This gave great joy to all the Connecticut planters, and to none more than to the planters of Fairfield. The second Thursday in June was appointed a day of general fasting and prayer that God would bless their designs upon their enemies and the disturbers of the progress of their religious peace ; and that he would bless their Majesties and prosper their councils in behalf of the colony.

During the meeting of the Assembly in May, Captain Jehu Burr presented a petition for increasing the number of free grammar or Latin schools in the colony, by granting one in each of Fairfield and New London counties ; but the court, after twice hearing the bill read, decided that they saw no reason to make any alteration in the law passed for two free schools in the colony. At the same time the Pequonnock planters resolutely pushed their efforts to establish a church and school within their limits. From the following town record, it does not appear that they carried out the advice of the General Court in "discoursing lovingly together" :

"April 27. 1691, We the inhabitants of Pequonnock being warned to a town meeting held in Fairfield, & notwithstanding that one end for which it was warned is to hire a school-master in the town of Fairfield, we the inhabitants of Pequonnock, at a general meeting thereof, have thought & met to declare our own protest against a dislike of such a thing, & that for many reasons inducing thereto, & instead of many that might be mentioned, let these two satisfy, because the law hath enjoined to half a year only, & as to a grammar school totally freed us ; we moreover have already hired a school-master among ourselves for the instruction of children, which are not able to come to any school that is served in Fairfield. Wherefore the inhabitants of Pequonnock do desire that this our protest may be entered & recorded, that this is our protest against having a school in the town of Fairfield, we do set our hands, Signed. May 6. 1691 ; Mathew Sherwood jr,

* Trumbull's Hist. Conn., I., 407.

Samuel Gregory, Joseph Seely, Richard Hubbell sr, Moses Jackson sen, John Odell jr, Timothy Wheeler, Ephraim Wheeler, Samuel Hall, Samuel Treadwell, Nathaniel Sherwood sen, James Bennit sen, Richard Hubbell jr, James Bennit jr, Thomas Morehouse sen."

They renewed their petition on the 14th to the May Assembly, when opposition of the strongest character was raised by Major Gold, Captains John and Jehu Burr, and Deputy Samuel Ward. Nothing daunted, the same month the petitioners of Pequonnock renewed their application to be made a separate society, and also asked that a minister might be settled among them. The General Court recommended that both parties should meet and arrive at "*a loving agreement among themselves*, with the best advice they can come at in the mean time." Before the adjournment of the court, however, the petitioners were so successful as to receive liberty "to procure & settle an orthodox minister among them, if they found themselves able to do so, provided they paid their just proportion of the ecclesiastical tax towards the maintenance of the ministry in Fairfield, until they could obtain freedom from the town of Fairfield or the General Court." In October they were still more successful, as the General Court released them from paying towards the support of a minister at Fairfield, provided they paid their just dues to that church up to the 8th of the same month.

Party feeling ran so high that no less than twenty-four questions, of a most remarkable nature, were presented to the court. They were in the hand-writing of Judge Gold, remonstrating against such a separation, and were as follows:

1. "Whether laws, charters or grants are of any value, or whether corporations, societies or peculiar persons can call anything their own?

2. Whether the town of Fairfield be outlawed, or whether or no it hath any right or interest in that grant to townships?

3. Whether leaping over the laws & trampling down the liberty of the subjects be not tyrannical power?

4. If laws, charters & grants may be broken at will & pleasure, are we any longer safe in our lives, liberties or estates, but by it lie open to the furious invasion of all that is ruinous & calamitous?

5. Whether that grant unto townships be not one of the sweetest flowers in the garden of the laws, to whom we owe the flourishing prosperity of a well governed town?

6. Whether it be according to rules on equity, that this, one of your first born, a lovely beautiful child, should be disinherited & lose its birthright to an inferior brat?

7. Whether it be not horrible & ridiculous to bring grants, liberties & privileges, on record into a Chancery or Ecclesiastical Court to be determined?

8. Whether it be not opposed to equity, law & justice that any persons or courts should be pulling down ye walls of God's Providence, in which their own hands were

building, & that endeavors should be made to call down those privileges with which yourselves have enriched us, whether this be not laying the ax to the root of our liberties?

9. Whether the king may, without infringement on our liberties, enjoin us to entertaine an Episcopal minister in every town, & the one half of every town to contribute to his maintenance?

10. If we dare be clipping the privileges of our recorded grants, may not the king take the example against us, & we cannot but say in our own mouths, for such measure as we measured shall be measured to us again?

11. When kings & princes have openly violated their plighted faith to their subjects, whether their subjects have not frequently thrown up their allegiance?

12. When the will governs & directs where no law provides, whether that be not arbitrary power, or else the apostle misses it when he saith, where there is no law there is no transgression?

13. Whether arbitrary power be not a contagious, ketching distemper, & whether the most & best of men in authority are not apt to be tainted & infected by it, without good looking after; & is it not observed where arbitrary power predominates, it either makes the subjects slaves or enrolls the kingdom in blood?

14. Whether it be not our concern to look about us that it creep not insensible upon us, & whether or no that hand deserves to be cut off that is held up to vote arbitrary power?

15. Whether it be not more honorable & just to give a shilling of a man's own, than 20£ of another person's, or whether the proverb be not false that saith, some persons will cut large thongs out of other men's leather?

16. Whether or no the lopping off of a fruitful limb at an unseasonable time of the year, will not endanger the life of the flourishing tree?

17. Whether the casting up of plantation shreds, & making priests of the meanest of the people, be not the way to bring down the reputation of religion?

18. Whether the sitting up of a Court order (with a not withstanding) in opposition to a fundamental grant, will not make civil wars amongst our laws?

19. Whether those freemen of whom (the body of this Court is made up) can grant other oaths to the laws of this colony with any safety, if they should let any law lie dormant or unregarded, whilst other orders be made to cut that short?

20. Whether or no if you take this branch of our privileges from us, may we not take another, & so to the end of the chapter, & our so much boasted of privileges will be no more than a vain shadow or an emty shell?

21. If this honorable Court should, out of extraordinary zeal, discharge those of Pequonnock from paying any of our town dues, whether or no the wholesome laws enacted by the same power, still in force & vigor, are repealed, will not help us to our money & credit again?

22. If the settling of plantations & gathering churches be found a powerful way & means to advance God's glory, & the people's good, what may be thought of those, who, instead of gathering churches, make havoc & shipwreck, pull them in pieces, & instead of making two churches of one, they mar both?

23. Whether religion can thrive when the peace of a place is lost?

24. Whether there be not a woe pronounced against them by whom offences come?"

The Rev. Charles Chauncey, son of the Rev. Israel Chauncey, of Strat-

ford, and grandson of President Charles Chauncey, of Harvard College, preached to the people of Pequonnock, either in the school-house or in the dwellings of the planters, from about the year 1688, when not engaged as a chaplain and surgeon in the expeditions sent out against the French and Indians. He became very popular among them, and they invited him at this time to take upon him the office of a permanent pastor. Without delay they proceeded to erect a small church. The spot selected was, according to the custom of those days, on one of the most prominent hills in the village, which commanded a fine view of the surrounding country and Long Island Sound, and was situated on Division street, a short distance south of the king's highway, still known as Meeting-House hill. The members of this first church of Stratfield were as follows:

"The names of those who have renewed the Covenant, & personally subjected themselves to the government of Christ in His church, & particularly in this Church; together with ye time of yr doing it."

Edward & Mary Treadwell 23. Dec. 1695. Mary Bennet y^e^ wife of James Bennet ye shipwright 10. May 1696. | Sarah wife of Ephraim Wheeler 31. Jan. 1696. Samuel Wells. Benjamin Fairweather. Mathew Sherwood jr. Daniel Beardsly. Elijah Crane. Nathaniel Porter. William Beardsly. Samuel Smedly. Samuel Summers. John Beardsly. John Tredwell. Samuel Wheeler. Samuel Odell. Ebenezer Beardsly. Benjamin Beardsly. Samuel Gregory. Joseph Bennet. Nathaniel Knap. Jonathan Wakely. Mary Sherwood to 8. Feb. 1697. Rebecca Sealey, John's wife. Mary Odell. Sarah Hubbell. Joanna Walker. Abigail French. Elizabeth Jackson. Rebecca Beardsly. Hannah Odell d. of John Sr., wife of Nathaniel Seely, & 1706 of Isaac Sterling. Abigail Summers. Mary Beardsly. Ruth Treadwell. Abigail Gregory. Ruth Wheeler. Ruth Wakely. Samuel & Martha Tredwell 1698. Isaac Bennet & wife. John & Deborah Burr 1700.

COMMUNICANTS.

The names of such as have been received to full communion in this church who were not before in full communion elsewhere.

Joseph & Sarah Seely 8. Dec. 1695. Hannah Sherman & Susanna Hall 5. Jan. 1695-6. Edward Preston 29. March 1696. Abel & Elizabeth Bingham 10. May 1696. Joanna Sherwood 21. Sept. 1696. Rebecca Wheeler 25. Oct. 1696. Sarah Chauncey 20. Dec. 1696. James & Sarah Bennet 7. Nov. 1697. Samuel French 8. March 1697-8. John Odell Sen^r^ & Samuel Tredwell sr. 20 Feb. 1697-8. Mary Odell jr. 29. May 1698. Rebecca Wheeler & Isaac Wilson 28. Aug. 1699. Abigail French 22. April 1699. Mary Crane 22. Oct. 1699. Jane Hall 7. April 1700.

The names of those that were afterwards received by letters dismissary or recommendatory from other churches were as follows. From Fairfield:

Mary Sherwood. Ann Wheeler. Mary Odell. Rebecca Gregory. Ruth Tredwell. Mercy Wheeler. Abigail Wells. Elizabeth Sherwood. Sarah Odell. Their letter was accepted & accepted Anno. 1695. From Stratford: Abigail wife of Richard Hubbell senr. Mary wife of James Hubbell. Abigail Beardsley wife of Samuel. Abigail Wakely dau. of Henry, married Paul Gregory Jun^r^ | Temperance wife of Richard Hubbell jr. Their letter read & accepted 10. July 1693. Concord—Joseph Wheeler 20. Dec. 1697 &

accepted 20. Dec 1697. | Mary Jackson of Norwalk, her letter read 20. Dec. 1697, & accepted 20. Dec. 1697. | Concord — Stratford–Hannah Fairchild 10. Sept. 1699. read & accepted 10 Sept 1699. | Thomas Hawley, his letter read & accepted. | Mary wife of John Beardsly of Fairfield, her letter read & accepted 26. July 1702. | Woodbury—Abigail Tredwell of Woodbury accepted 24. Nov. 1704. | Concord—Sarah Whitacus 17. June 1705. Charleston—Zacheriah Ferris 9. Sept. 1705. Stratfield Parish Records.

At the October term of the Assembly, Captain John Wakeman, and Eliphalet Hill acted as deputies in place of Jehu Burr and Samuel Ward. Eliphalet Hill was appointed on a committee to perfect the lists of persons and estates in the several towns in the colony. Major Gold and Captain John Burr were appointed to audit the constables' account of Stratford. A tax of three pence on the pound was levied on all the towns to defray the expenses of the colony, to be paid as follows: in wheat, peas, Indian corn, and rye; winter wheat, 4*s.* 6*d.*; peas, 2*s.* 6*d.*; Indian corn, 2*s.* 6*d.* per pushel; pork, £3, 10*s.* per barrel, and beef 40*s.* per barrel; or one-half of the above value in current money of New England. A portion of this tax was to be appropriated towards paying the Connecticut soldiers, who had been sent to protect Deerfield and Northfield from the ravages of the Indians. The case of Dr. Isaac Hall and his brother Samuel, was submitted to the hearing of Governor Treat, Major Gold, and Captain John Burr.

Upon application from Governor Bradstreet, for assistance in maintaining a garrison in the frontier towns of Maine and New Haven, a special Assembly met at Hartford on the 19th of November, when the ministers of the several towns in the colony were recommended to call upon the people to contribute liberally towards this purpose. These contributions were to be sent to the deacons, and by them speedily conveyed from the *seaport towns* to the garrison and poor families left in the exposed towns.

On the 8th of March, 1692, Fairfield was called upon to mourn the death of its second pastor, the Rev. Samuel Wakeman. His life had been one of great usefulness, not only in the town but in the colony. His opinions in the leading ecclesiastical questions of those times were sought and valued. Intellectually he was a man of superior ability. He possessed great energy of character, which was zealously and unwearingly used for the good of both church and state. He was highly honored and beloved by his parishioners, among whose descendants his memory is cherished to this day. It now became necessary to settle a new minister. Among the town records is to be found the following vote:

"Whereas the Rev. Samuel Wakeman of Fairfield is deceased, who died on the 8. of March 1692, which bereavement is for a lamentation, y^e^ said town of Fairfield for to endea-

vor to supply in the ministry, being met together on the 31. of March 1692, do order by vote to nominate a person for the ministry by papers, which being done the nomination fell to Mr. Harriman."* A letter of invitation was ordered to be written to this gentleman, "to come over (probably from New Haven) to Fairfield, for a further discourse in reference to settling him in the ministry." Nathan Gold, John Sturgis and John Osborn were appointed to write the letter; and John Thompson was chosen "to be sent as the messenger."

In the mean time, while the town was without a settled minister, Major Gold was appointed, "to provide & supply for carrying on the Sabbath by some person or persons to preach, until some other provision to be made at the town's cost." It appears from the records that Mr. Samuel Adams, instead of Mr. Thompson, carried the letter to Mr. Harriman, and that he was allowed ten or twelve shillings to defray his expenses to and fro from New Haven. Nathan Gold, Jehu Burr, John Sturges, Sergeant Seely, John Osborn, and Sergeant John Thompson were appointed to discourse with Mr. Harriman "in regard to his being settled in the ministry at Fairfield." Failing to obtain this gentleman's services, the Rev. Mr. Davenport of New Haven was nominated, but "the town did declare, by a vote, that they saw no cause to invite Mr. Davenport to settle among them." At the same time it was voted "to give Mr. Joseph Webb a call, he declaring to their satisfaction what his practice might be as to baptism." At a town meeting held on the 23d of May, "the town for the accommodation of the ministry in Fairfield," voted "to leave it to the present townsmen to purchase Barlow's lot, lying near the town-house, to be the parsonage forever, provided it can be bought for seventy pounds in pay."† On the 29th of July, Captain John Burr, Jonathan Gold, sr., and John Thompson were appointed to wait upon Mr. Webb, and upon his satisfying them about his views in regard to baptism, to offer him ninety pounds a year, with the use of the parsonage land and a house, "providing he maintain said house, when it is fully furnished, while he so continues a minister among us."

At the same time the town granted to Mr. Chauncey, of Pequonnock, three acres of land on the north side of his home-lot. In case he died in the ministry at Pequonnock, it was to go to his heirs. On the 9th of August following, the committee reported favorably of Mr. Webb to the townsmen, who had assembled at the town-house. All who were in favor of his being chosen pastor of Christ's Church were asked to hold

* The Rev. John Harriman, whose father, John Harriman, was an inn-keeper in New Haven, married Hannah, daughter of Richard Bryan of Milford, and between 1690 and 1692 settled at Elizabethtown, N. J., as pastor of the church in that place.—Savage's Genealogical Dictionary.

† B, Town Votes, p. 98.

up their hands, "which," added Nathan Gold, jr., the town recorder, "was a full vote, a very few or none voting against it, for I observed & saw that none voted against it."

Nathan Gold, Captain John Burr, and John Thompson, were appointed "in the name & behalf of the town to give Mr. Webb a call. Jonathan Morehouse & Samuel Squire were chosen to remove Mr. Webb with his family & goods to Fairfield at the town's cost." Under this last record is the following entry: "It is to be remembered that Mr. Webb & his family came to Fairfield, on a Thursday, at night, being the 13. of October 1692."* From the particular attention paid to Mr. Webb's views on baptism, and from his church record, it is evident that a majority of the townsmen favored what was called the half-way covenant, which for many years was sanctioned by the ministers of Fairfield. By this provision the children of non-communicants who accepted the church covenant before the congregation, were baptized.

At the May election Major N. Gold and Captain John Burr were chosen assistants; Captain Mathew Sherwood and Mr. Nathan Gold† deputies, and Jehu Burr commissioner for Fairfield.‡

The French having made a descent upon Block Island during the preceding year, caused great alarm among the people of New London, Stonington and Saybrook. In each of these places the fortifications were garrisoned with recruits, and put in a state of defense. Rumors that the French and Indians were about to cross Lake Champlain and attack the plantations in that region, gave rise to renewed anxieties throughout New England. The Assembly ordered scouts to be sent out to discover the approach of the enemy. The governor and any two assistants were appointed to manage and direct the scouts of New Haven and Fairfield counties. Three shillings a day was allowed a man and horse for this purpose. Grover's hill, at Fairfield, was probably fortified and manned to defend the harbors of the town. Samuel Squire was appointed at a town meeting held on the 17th of May "to fence across the highway by "*Grovers Hill, so called*," on the east side of the creek by ye creek in two places, about 25 rods asunder, provided he make & maintain bars suitable while he so fenceth, for people, horse & cart to pass as occasion required; this to stand during the town's pleasure." An important vote was also passed at this meeting in regard to fencing the public highways. Lieutenant Hall and Sergeant John Thompson were made a committee "to settle

* B, Town Votes, p. 98.

† Mr. Nathan Gold was the only son of Major Nathan Gold.

‡ Col. Rec. Conn., IV., 65, 66.

or stake, or *stone* ye highway out, so that they may be known, specially at or about Pequonnock in y^e^ woods."

The Indian land at Rocky neck in Sasco field at the mouth of Mill river, was also to be bounded out to the Indians. The point or neck of land on the west side of Mill river, in the Sasco field, which had been reserved by the town for a ship-yard, and called Joseph Palmer's neck, was ordered to be bounded out.* Every person owning fence in the common line of fence in the common field, was ordered within ten days to set a stake at each end of his fence in the line, with the initial letters of his name distinctly marked upon them. The highways, on the west side of Mill river were to be laid open, and made free for grazing the cattle of the town for six months. John Beardsley of Stratford, was invited to set up the trade of a smith at Fairfield.

An unusual excitement prevailed throughout the town about this time. Sir William Phipps notified Governor Treat, on the 20th of June, of his safe arrival at Boston from England, with the Massachusetts charter, and of his appointment as governor of that province. He also informed him that he had been appointed commander-in-chief of the militia, land and sea forces in the colonies of New England. He requested that some person might be sent to meet him at Boston, who should be prepared to give an account of the militia forces, forts, etc., with the names of their chief officers, within the limits of Connecticut. Governor Treat immediately convened the General Court, which met at Hartford on the 22d of June. An answer was returned to Governor Phipps' letter, in which the court expressed their surprise at the contents of his letter in regard to the army and sea forces; but that he must be aware that under their charter, the government of the militia was vested in the governor and company of the colony, who had faithfully exercised that power; that having no direct orders from the king and queen of England, they knew of no better way to govern the colony, than that which their charter afforded; but that they were willing according to the best of their ability, to contribute their aid to anything tending to the common safety of the country.

Fairfield was never more astir than at this time. This new infringement of their chartered liberties was discussed at every fireside; Major Gold, now well advanced in years, with Major Burr and the deputies of their town, had already expressed their approval of the message sent to Governor Phipps, and calmly awaited further developments. A second cause of excitement prevailed to an alarming extent. Witches, after a

* This neck is probably the point which lies opposite the breakwater at Southport.—B, Town Votes, p. 97.

lapse of forty years, had again embodied themselves in some of the women of the town. Mercy Disborow of Compo, Goody Miller, goodwife Elizabeth Clawson, and Mrs. Staples, had been indicted for familiarity with Satan. So great was the mass of evidence against them, and the number of witnesses so large, that at the special session of the General Court, the governor, deputy-governor, and assistants, numbering seven at least, were granted a term of oyer and terminer, at Fairfield on the second Wednesday in December. The coming of the governor and so many of the assistants, added to the prestige of the case, and probably the women, save Mrs. Staples, had never figured more conspicuously before the public. Mrs. Staples after a lapse of more than forty years since her first trial, was again accused of being a witch, but once more proved too clever, even for the governor and his seven judges.

The supposed witches were tried before the governor and the assistants and judges of the General Court, but the jury failed to agree in rendering a verdict. An account of what had been done was related by Governor Treat before the General Court in October, when it was decided that a new trial should take place at Fairfield as soon as possible, so that a verdict might be obtained, upon which the court should render a final issue. John Wakeman and Nathaniel Burr acted as deputies at the fall session of the Assembly. Major Gold was granted fifteen pounds for his services to the colony during the year. On the 19th of September a special court of oyer and terminer was again held at Fairfield to try the women accused of witchcraft. Governor Treat, Deputy-Governor William Jones, Secretary John Allin, Assistants Andrew Leete of New Haven, John Burr of Fairfield, William Pitkin of Hartford and Moses Mansfield of New Haven, occupied the bench.

The grand jurors impaneled were Joseph Bayard, Samuel Ward, Edward Hayward, Peter Ferris, Jonas Waterbury, John Bowers, Samuel Sherman, Samuel Gilpin, Ebenezer Booth, John Platt, Christopher Comstock, and William Reed. The petit jury were James Beers, Isaac Wheeler, John Osborn, John Miles, Ambrose Thompson, John Hubby, John Bowton, Samuel Hayes, Eleazer Slawson, John Belding, John Wakeman, and Joseph Rowland. Mercy Disborow, Goody Miller, Elizabeth Slawson, and Mrs. Staples, were arraigned before this august body of magistrates and sworn jurors. The charges made against them were, as in all of the witch cases, of the most absurd character. The testimony given in was "very voluminous." About two hundred depositions were taken. The women were pronounced to be guilty of witchcraft; but that none of them might suffer innocently, it was decided to try a plan, which had been

adopted at Hartford, of throwing them into a river or pond, under the superstition that if they sank under the water they were innocent of the charge brought against them; but if they floated, they were veritable witches, fit only for condemnation and death.

Whether this test was performed at Hyde's pond, or at Edward's pond on the meeting house green, is not stated; but "four witnesses swore, that Mercy Disborow, being bound hand & foot & put into the water, swam like a cork, though one labored to press her down." Elizabeth Clawson also floated.

The court again assembled at Fairfield on the 28th of October, when fresh testimony was taken. Elizabeth Clawson, Goody Miller, and Mrs. Staples were acquitted; but Mercy Disborow was found guilty. The jury were sent out a second time to reconsider their verdict; but they returned to the court room, and the foreman stated "that they saw no reason to alter it, but found her guilty as before. The court approved of their verdict, & the governor passed upon her the sentence of death." Her sentence, however, was not satisfactory to a majority of the people in the town. Their zeal for hanging witches appears to have been satisfied, when the simple-minded woman, Goodwife Knapp, ended her life on the scaffold to satiate the ignorance and fanatical bigotry of her neighbors, in which then, as in the present instance, the leading and most learned and pious magistrates of the colony concurred. To the credit of the more enlightened townsmen of Fairfield, however, a petition, exhibiting considerable intelligence, was presented to the General Assembly in her behalf, setting forth weighty reasons why she should be pardoned.* The petition appears to have been granted, as she was living in 1707, in which year her husband's will was probated, and she is mentioned as the widow of Thomas Disborow.† In the summer of this year Fairfield lost another of her most distinguished public men, in the death of Captain Jehu Burr. The pages of this history give many proofs of his great usefulness in the town, in the General Courts, and particularly in King Philip's war, during which time

* An account of this case of witchcraft was published in the *Connecticut Mirror*, *The New York Commercial Advertiser* for July 14th and 15th, and re-printed in the *New York Spectator* July 18th, and in the *Times and Weekly Advertiser*, of Hartford, Aug. 8th, 1820, by the late William L. Stone, of Hartford, then editor of the *Connecticut Mirror*.—Col. Rec. of Conn., IV., 76, 77.

† Mercy Disborow appears to have been a daughter of the widow of the Rev. John Jones, by a former marriage. In a sale of land made by Thomas Disborow of Compo, about 1688, the consent of his mother-in-law, Susannah Jones, and that of his wife, Mercy Disborow, was obtained. Letter A, Town Deeds, p. 622. Susannah Jones sold out her right in her husband's parsonage at Fairfield to Thomas Bennet, soon after Mr. Jones' death, and moved to Compo.

he was made a commissioner, and invested with great power. The renown of his family had increased in luster almost from the time of the landing of his father, Jehu Burr, at Boston.

Upon due deliberation it was thought advisable to consult with Mr. Webb about a parsonage, and to learn if he would be willing to reside in the town-house. On the 2d of January his rate was fixed at "one penny on the pound." At the same time it was voted to give him the town-house "for his encouragement in the ministry in Fairfield, he relieving said town from finding or providing him an house to live in. He is to take it as it is; & if he die in the ministry in Fairfield, said house is to be his own." If he left the place, then the town-house and the land belonging to it were to return to the town; and he was to be paid back what money he had spent upon it. When Mr. Webb had been in Fairfield about a year, he received a call to another parish; but so well satisfied were the townsmen with him, that, at a public meeting, held on the 7th of December following, it was by vote manifested that he should continue among them, and take his office charge upon him, that they may be in a settled way, "& that he might be under a necessary tie to them in said work." The sum of ten pounds, ten shillings, was added to his salary "instead of allowing him wood, so long as he continued in the ministry in Fairfield."

To settle a minister in those days was an important undertaking. It was not a matter of a few months or a year or so, but a life settlement, "*a necessary tie.*" The careful investigation made to learn the views of Mr. Webb on the subject of baptism, and to know that he was fully approved by all the town's men, commends to the present generation an example of wisdom, prudence, and watchful zeal for the welfare of churches, worthy of imitation. In the month of May the General Court, for the encouragement of learning in the colony, granted the counties of New London and Fairfield twenty pounds each towards maintaining grammar schools.

The fears which had so long been entertained of a continued war with the French and Indians were realized, when it was learned that Count Frontenac had attacked the forts of the Mohawks with remarkable success, but having been pursued by Colonel Schuyler, of Albany, at the head of a brave band of two hundred English volunteers, had escaped back into Canada. Application from New York was made to Governor Treat to dispatch without delay two hundred men with arms, ammunition, and provisions to Albany for the defense of his Majesty's colonies. A General Court was convened at Hartford on the 21st of February, when it was resolved to raise 150 men, of whom fifty were to be dragoons. Thirty-five of these were to be supplied from Fairfield county. John Miles, of New

Haven, was appointed captain, James Bennit, of Fairfield, lieutenant, and Manassa Minor, of Stonington, ensign of the company. Captain John Burr was appointed commissary for Fairfield county. The troopers with their officers were ordered to meet at Hartford complete in their arms on the following day by ten o'clock in the morning, furnished and ready to march. A few days later, still another dispatch was sent to Governor Treat from Governor Phipps, demanding the assistance of one hundred men, and fifty Indians to defend the eastern towns, and to defeat the fishing and planting of the eastern Indians. A special Assembly met on the 6th of March, when it was voted to send Governor Phipps a company of sixty-four men and thirty Indians, to be placed under the command of Captain William Whiting, of Hartford. A garrison of forty or fifty men was also sent up to defend the upper river towns. An extra tax of a penny on the pound was levied to defray the expenses of the expedition, upon the credit of which the treasurer was ordered to borrow money for their immediate necessity. At the May election Major Gold and Captain John Burr were chosen assistants, Isaac Wheeler deputy, and Nathan Gold, jr., commissioner for Fairfield. Major Gold was appointed to administer the commissioner's oath to the county commissioners.

It was during the sitting of this Assembly that the following law in regard to juries was passed. All juries when impaneled and sworn into the court, having heard the pleas and evidences for and against trials of capital and criminal cases, should immediately withdraw themselves into some convenient room or place appointed by the court, under the care of some fit officer; "& there abide until they had agreed upon a verdict;" unless some difficult question arose about the charge given them, when they should be allowed to return to the court-room for further light or information, and immediately "return & abide in their room," until they had decided upon a verdict. A fine of twenty shillings was imposed upon any juror, warned and returned to serve on a jury, absent without giving good reason. A fine of twenty shillings for contempt of court was laid upon any person refusing to answer a summons of attachment upon his property, as well as the necessary costs of a hearing to the judges in attendance at the court for his time, etc. A law was also passed that when persons were imprisoned for debt or any other misdemeanor, they should be supplied by the person who caused them to be imprisoned, with food, if nothing more than bread and water, which was afterwards to be repaid to the plaintiff.

For the unhappy law which required persons to be imprisoned for taxes or debts, the court provided a mittimus to be sent to the prison keeper,

requiring him to keep them in prison. No execution for the future was to be considered legal "on any other estate, but as in a late law about rates, wherein lands were exempt."* Executors and administrators were allowed 2*s.* 6*d.* for every estate of fifty pounds; 5*s.* for estates not exceeding £200, and 10*s.* all above £200.

Again the military officers of Fairfield shared with those of the other towns in the colony, a further cause of righteous indignation, in a demand for their control by Colonel Fletcher, who had been appointed governor of New York. He arrived from England on the 29th of August, 1692, vested with plenary power for commanding the whole militia, of Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, etc. This was a new dilemma, and between the authority given Governor Phipps and Governor Fletcher, the colony seemed in a fair way to be drained of its militia as well as of its wealth. As Governor Fletcher insisted upon assuming the authority with which he was vested, Governor Treat assembled the General Court at Hartford on the first of September. John Wakeman and Isaac Wheeler represented Fairfield. A memorial with two thousand one hundred and eighty signatures was presented to the Assembly, requesting that their Majesties be petitioned for the control of their militia and their chartered privileges; and that each town should share the expense of sending an agent to England. Major Fitz John Winthrop was chosen for the undertaking, and the Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall of New London was invited to accompany him. †

A penny on the pound was levied on the towns of the colony to defray the expense of sending Major Winthrop to England, by the 20th of September at farthest. An agent was also sent to New York, to seek reconciliation with Governor Fletcher. The Assembly met again on the 12th of October. Major Gold, as assistant, John Wakeman and Nathaniel Burr were present from Fairfield. Major Gold was granted 15 pounds for his good services during the year. A tax of 4*d.* on the pound was levied to defray the current expenses of the colony, which, with the army taxes, amounted to 6*d.* on the pound. It was about the 23d of the month, while the Assembly was still in session, that Governor Fletcher addressed a letter to them from New Haven. He had landed at New Haven, and sent a messeger forward, requesting the court not to adjourn until he

* A law was passed in Oct., 1682, exempting land from execution, while there was personal estate to cover the debt; nor could an execution be served between May and November, except for rates and fines.—Col. Rec. of Conn., III., 110.

† State Archives, Foreign Correspondence, II., 39, 40. Col. Rec. Conn., IV., 101, 102. Trumbull's Hist of Conn., I., 411, 412.

should arrive at Hartford. He had sent his horses by another sloop, and was hourly expecting them. On the 26th he arrived at Hartford and sent a letter by Colonel Bayard to the Assembly, in which he styled himself "Their Majesties' Captain General & Governor in Chief, in, & over the Provinces of New York, Pennsylvania, &c.; & Commander in Chief of the militia, & of all the forces, by sea & land, within their majesties colony in Connecticut, & of all the forts & places of strength within the same." He demanded a speedy surrender of the militia of the colony, and ordered out the militia of Hartford, that he might drum up recruits. The Assembly insisted that the militia was under their command; nevertheless the train-bands were summoned out. Again Fletcher addressed a letter to the Assembly, assuring them that he had no designs whatever upon their civil rights, and "that he would not set a foot out of the colony until he saw obedience paid to his commission" by all such as were loyal subjects of their Majesties; promising he would distinguish those who acknowledged his authority. Governor Treat was tendered a commission for the command of the militia of Connecticut, which he refused to accept, and with the Assembly sent a reply, that not having received orders from their Majesties to surrender their chartered liberties, they conceived their duty to the king and queen, as well as to themselves, "to continue the militia as formerly, till, by their agent, then on his way to England, they should receive further orders" direct from William and Mary. They assured him that they were willing to render every possible assistance in the defense of their Majesties' colonies; and that although, besides the loss of lives, they had already expended about *five thousand pounds* for the defense of Albany, they were yet willing to grant six hundred pounds more.

Meanwhile the train-bands assembled, and the tradition is, that while Captain Wadsworth was exercising the men in military drill, Governor Fletcher ordered his commission to be read. Colonel Wadsworth immediately commanded, "*Beat the drums!*" at which the drummers filled the air with a deafening roar. Governor Fletcher shouted, "Silence!" and again attempted to read; when Colonel Wadsworth shouted, "Drum, drum I say!" The drummers instantly beat with their utmost skill. Again Governor Fletcher commanded "Silence!" With a stern and angry countenance, and tones not to be misunderstood, Colonel Wadsworth once more gave the command, "Drum, drum I say!" and turning to Governor Fletcher he said, "If I am interrupted again, I will make the sun shine through you in a moment!" Alarmed at the fire in his eyes, and by his resolute manner, Governor Fletcher desisted from any further efforts, either to read his commission or to attempt enlisting men. A large body

of men and women, with angry, defiant looks and mutterings, caused him to feel that he would be safer within the limits of New York; and he accordingly took leave of the invincible New Englanders with feelings of great indignation, and vows of future vengeance.

In response to a letter addressed to the Assembly from King William, for men and arms to be sent to fortify Albany, a special court was convened on the 7th of February. Major N. Gold, Captain John Burr, and Nathaniel Burr were present. The offer of six hundred pounds to Colonel Fletcher was voted to be collected and sent without delay to Albany. A penny on the pound was levied upon Fairfield and the other towns for this purpose. Orders were issued that every town in the colony subject to attack from the enemy, especially the border, river and harbor towns, should be speedily strengthened and prepared to resist invasion. Fifty bushels of wheat in each county was ordered to be gathered and made into biscuit, to be ready for use should any sudden emergency arise for sending out forces. The train-bands were to be held in readiness to protect the towns, or to march to New York if the French, as it was feared, should make an attack upon the island. During the time of this war, Fairfield and all the seaport towns on the ocean and Long Island Sound, were held in constant dread of an attack from French vessels of war. Every vessel which appeared in sight was closely scrutinized, lest it might belong to the enemy.

John Perry, the mail carrier's return from Boston and New York was eagerly looked for; when, in the few moments allowed him for delivering the mail, he gave them the latest news. Men and women gathered round him, some out of simple curiosity, and others to hear from those who had been sent to defend some one of the various posts of danger. But a few moments elapsed, however, when, supplied with a fresh horse, capable of speed, he was on full gallop for Norwalk and Stamford, or for New Haven and Hartford. Before another month passed, the inhabitants of Fairfield mourned with heart-felt grief the death of Major Nathan Gold. The town records give the following notice of his death: "Major Nathan Gold departed this life into the mansions of rest upon the Day of Rest, on the Sabbath, it being the 4, of March 1693/4." Almost since his coming to Fairfield, for nearly forty years, Major Gold had been a leader in the political, military, and ecclesiastical affairs of the town and colony, a father to the town, and it had increased in thrift and renown under his guiding wisdom and influence. His name for many years stood at the head of the list of assistant judges of the General Court. Under his supervision, band after band of soldiers was equipped with arms, ammunition and provisions,

and sent to the various fields of action to which they had been ordered. He saw vessels laden with supplies for these expeditions sail out of Black Rock, Bridgeport, and Mill River harbors for Saybrook, New London, Providence, Boston, and New York. In every critical emergency, either in foreign or domestic relations, he was called upon to take an active part. His native intelligence, courtly bearing, natural suavity and winning manners, made him a fit person to be sent as an ambassador, on many occasions of importance, to the councils of the courts of the neighboring colonies; and on special matters of interest to counsel with the governors of New York. He was frequently made the executive head of affairs, when the magistrates of New York had occasion to seek for counsel and assistance from the colony; in fact, his position as the leading judge and military commander of Fairfield county, was one in which he exercised an influence almost equal to that of the governor himself. In the largeness of his executive ability, and in his quick conception of the best and most efficient way to promote the interests of the town and colony, he stood unrivaled. In the functions of his numerous offices, he tempered justice with mercy. No man in the country was more respected or honored than Major Gold, and none in New England stood higher in the esteem of the Lords of the Council Chamber at Whitehall. As a statesman he had but few superiors. He was keenly alive to the perplexities involved in establishing a republican form of government, and was cautious to preserve a respectful attitude to the orders of the reigning kings, who had occupied the throne of England in the course of his public career. He accumulated a handsome fortune during his residence in Fairfield, and was the largest land holder, and called the richest man in the town. He was a stanch devotee of the Congregational church, the principles of which he defended with the earnestness and zeal of the times in which he lived. He abhorred Popery, and was a bitter opponent of the Church of England.

Every tribute of respect was paid to the memory of this remarkable man, so much honored and beloved at home and by multitudes throughout the country. The day on which he died was made one of deep lamentation in the church in which he had worshiped for forty-four years. Two funeral sermons were preached by the Rev. Joseph Webb, one in the morning and one in afternoon of the following Sunday, from the 14th verse of the 13th chapter of II. Kings: "Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died. And Joash the king of Israel came down unto him & wept over his face, & said, O my father! my father! the chariot of Israel, & the horsemen thereof!"*

* A manuscript of these sermons is in the possession of Mrs. Elizabeth Gould of Fairfield; a descendant of Major Nathan Gold.

At the May election Captain John Burr was chosen assistant, Samuel Wakeman and Eliphalet Hill deputies, and Nathan Gold, jr., Captain Mathew Sherwood and Samuel Wakeman, commissioners for Fairfield. By order of the king and queen, new post office regulations were established for conveying as speedily as possible, letters and packages throughout New England for the special service of their Majesties. Persons employed by the post-master general in the various post towns in the colony, were given liberty to pass and repass ferries free of expense.

For the maintenance of the public forts in the colony, it was ordered, that every vessel of over eight tons weight entering a harbor protected by a fort, to load or unload, should pay to the officer in command a quarter of a pound of powder for every ton. Vessels in the service of the king and queen of England, entering for wood and water were exempt from this rule, provided they remained but forty-eight hours, unless prevented from leaving by a stress of weather. Vessels frequently passing and re-passing were only required to be cleared twice a year. This was called powder money. Joseph Bastard of Fairfield, was made one of a committee to audit the colony accounts.

The year of 1694 was a memorable one to all the planters of Connecticut. Major-general Winthrop, reached England in safety, and was so fortunate after presenting his petition of the Assembly to the lords of the council chamber, as to succeed in having a carefully written statement of the case of Connecticut laid before the king. The main features of the charter were duly set forth, especially the right vested in the governor to control its militia; that the king's lieutenants could only draw out a certain part of the militia in proportion to its numbers and wealth; that to act otherwise was to deprive the people of their freedom, which ought to be regulated by an act of Parliament; for which reason it was argued, that Colonel Fletcher's commission ought to be restricted by the laws of Connecticut, so long as they were not repugnant to the laws of England. It was further argued that it was impossible for any one belonging in another colony or province, to judge of the condition and ability of each town, as could a military officer who lived in the colony; nor was it possible for a stranger to exert as much influence among the soldiers as one who had lived among them, for whom, as one of their own, they entertained those natural feelings of pride and affection, which would stimulate them to serve the interests of his Majesty in time of need.

The king's attorney and solicitor-general gave their opinions in favor of the chartered rights of Connecticut, which vested the control of the militia in the governor. It was decided that the quota of Connecticut

during the war should be one hundred and twenty men, who should be under the command of Colonel Fletcher; but that the militia of the colony should be under the command of the governor of Connecticut.

At the solicitation of the governors of Massachusetts and New York, that Connecticut would send agents and a company of troops to join their agents at Albany, for the purpose of renewing the old league of friendship with the Five Nations, the governor and council dispatched Lieutenant-Colonel Allyn and Captain Stanley, with a guard of sixty dragoons, commanded by Captain Wadsworth, to attend the council. The money expended in this expedition cost the colony £4,000, of which Fairfield bore her just proportion. A tax of 3*d.* on the pound was levied on all the towns, to defray the expenses of the colony.

Captain John Burr was appointed sergeant-major of Fairfield county. This additional honor to those he had already acquired, was paid him but a few days before his death, which occurred on the 16th of the month, while still in the prime of his life and usefulness. The valuable services rendered to the town, and colony and to the country in Philip's and the French and Indian wars, by Major Burr, have been so thoroughly interwoven in the pages of this work, that a greater eulogy of him as a statesman, judge and soldier, need not be offered here. His death, with that of his brother, Jehu Burr, in 1692, of the Rev. Samuel Wakeman, the same year, and that of Major Gold in March of this year, deprived Fairfield of four of her ablest and most honored citizens.

On the 28th of December, Queen Mary died of small-pox. The respect entertained for her in New England was very great, and her untimely death was made an occasion of public manifestations of sorrow and sympathy for the king, in Fairfield, and in every town in the colony.

The first extant parish records, which commenced with the Rev. Joseph Webb's ministry, this year, explain the views of the Fairfield people as to baptism, and their desire to become acquainted with the opinion he entertained upon the subject. Mr. Trumbull states "that notwithstanding the result of the synod of 1662, & the various attempts which had been made to introduce the practice of what was termed "*Owning the covenant,*" it was not generally observed until 1696. In Fairfield, however, it was used by Mr. Webb immediately after entering upon the care of the parish. *A Renewal of the Covenant*, is found in the early pages of Mr. Webb's record, by which "the children of parents who did not enter into full communion" were baptized. The birth and marriage records, however, were still kept by the town recorder. This Renewal of the Covenant was not always the same in power; but the synod allowed the

churches to adapt their form of covenant to the special circumstances of each church." * The covenant used by Mr. Webb was probably the same as the one found in the Green's farms and Greenfield parish records, which is as follows:

"We do in the humble sense of our deep unworthiness of an acknowledgement in y^e^ Covenant of divine grace, & also our inability unto the performance of y^e^ duty of y^e^ holy covenant, through y^e^ strength & grace of Christ alone, heartily & sincerely engage & promise in y^e^ presence of God & his people, denying all ungodliness & worldly lusts, to live soberly, righteously & Godly in this present world, solemnly devoting ourselves & our seed unto y^e^ Lord to be his people; avouching Almighty God for our God & portion: avouching the Lord Jesus Christ for our Prophet & Teacher, & for our only Priest & Propitiation, & for our only King, Lord & Lawgiver; avouching y^e^ Holy Ghost for our sanctifier, professing our subjection to y^e^ Gospel of Christ, & y^t^ we will walk together in a companionable attendance upon all y^e^ ordinances of y^e^ Gospel, & in a member-like Communion, happiness & watchfulness."

"The practice of owning the Covenant by people," says Mr. Trumbull, "& offering their children in baptism, was in time gradually introduced into most of the churches in the colony. It became a custom for the ministers & deacons to pay annual visits to every family in the town, & to warn all young people before marriage, to publicly subscribe or own the covenant;" but this was more generally done after they became parents, and wished to have baptism administered to their children, "though they made no profession of religion, & neglected the Lord's supper & other duties, peculiar to members in full communion;" and this was called the halfway covenant.

"The practice of relating of christian experiences, & admitting none to full communion but such as appeared to be christians indeed, yet prevailed; but the number of church members, in full communion, was generally small. In those churches, where owning the covenant was not practiced, great numbers of children were unbaptized." †

After the renewal of the covenant in 1694 by many in Mr. Webb's church, follows other names of persons who *recognized their baptismal engagements.* In the "*Record of Baptisms*" families of children were baptized at one time, as for instance: "Joseph, Richard, Jonathan & Sarah," the children of Richard and Sarah Ogden;—"Mary, Abigail, Susanna & Elizabeth," children of Abraham Adams.

At the sitting of the General Court in May, "Upon the humble request of Fairfield, alias Paquanaug, that they might have liberty to

* Trumbull's Hist. Conn., I., 325-327, 497. Magnalia, B. V., p. 98.
† Trumbull's Hist. Conn., I., 498.

join themselves in church order," the Court having considered their motion, granted their request:

"They proceeding in an orderly way, with the approbation of neighboring churches; & this court desire they may have the blessing of God accompanying their good endeavors therein; & the Court do grant that the name of Paquanage shall be altered & for the future it shall be called Fairfield Village, & whereas they have desired liberty to choose a Society recorder, this Court understanding not their end therein, they belonging & being of the towns of Fairfield & Stratford, & there being recorders there according to law, this Court see no need of any others, but leave them at liberty to make record of their own particular affairs, as they see cause, & appoint who they judge most suitable to make these records, always provided that the recorder of Fairfield, is the only proper recorder of Fairfield & the village, so far as their bounds goes."

As a part of the village was composed of the planters living on the east side of the division line between Pequonnock and Stratford, it was for many years called the east parish, and the Fairfield side the west parish. According to the wishes of the parish the Rev. Charles Chauncey now became the first regularly sanctioned pastor of Fairfield village. At the October Assembly, for the satisfaction of such as were conscientiously desirous of being married by their minister, liberty was granted to ordained ministers of the several plantations in the colony, "to join in marriage such persons as were qualified for the same, according to law."

During the following spring, particular attention was paid to laying out lands to the several owners of Sasco-hill; and care taken to preserve the highways running across the hill to Kensey's point, and across the new bridge to the main street in Fairfield. Joseph Bastard, Robert Rumsie, and John Bulkley, were appointed to renew the bounds of the Mile of Common and to stake out the highways and lands belonging to the town, by setting up mere-stones. Highways were also laid out at Fairfield woods, at which place was a noted wolves' swamp.

At the May election Nathan Gold, the only son of Major Nathan Gold, was advanced to the office of an assistant judge of the General Court, to supply the place of Major John Burr. Nathaniel Burr and Lieutenant James Bennet were elected deputies; and Captain John Wakeman and Captain Mathew Sherwood commissioners. The law passed in 1682, restricting the orders of execution of fines, etc., between the first of May and the first of November, was repealed, and it was now made legal to issue writs of execution at any time in the year. Instead of estates under execution being sold at an outcry, it was ordered that they should from henceforth be sold only after an appraisal, rates and fines excepted. Joseph Bastard was again appointed one of a committee to audit the accounts of the treasurer of the colony.

Owing to the increase of intemperance among all classes, a law was passed restricting the sale of liquors and wines, strong beer, and even cider, to such only as were licensed to entertain strangers and travelers, under a fine of 20*s.* for each offense. A license could be obtained only from the county court, under a bond of ten pounds, for keeping order and good conduct. An addition was made to the powder money law, which obliged all masters of vessels, except such as belonged to the colony, "before they broke bulk," to enter their vessels in the office of the port of entrance, and give a correct measurement "from stem to stern, breadth & depth, from the under side of the beam to the ceiling, the length to be accounted no more than the length of the keelson, & to divide it by a hundred." Before they left port, they were required to pay half a pound of powder or one shilling in money for every ton according to this measure. If a master of any vessel did not obey this rule, the gunner of the fort thus defied, was ordered to fire upon him; "first, to fire over his masts," and if he did not then come to anchor "to fire a second athwart his forefoot;" and if he still refused to anchor, "to fire a third shot with endeavors to strike his masts," and "do further damage if necessary." For every shot thus fired, a fine of ten shillings was ordered to be paid by the ship-masters to the gunner, in part for his own use, and in part for the use of the fort, to be paid to the lieutenant in charge, for the purchase of necessary ammunition. Vessels belonging to the colony sailing out of any port, were exacted to take out passes, deliver them to the gunner, and pay accordingly.

At the October sitting of the Assembly, Nathan Gold was appointed captain, and John Osborn lieutenant of the Fairfield train-band. Ferry tolls were regulated. Every single man crossing the Stratford ferry, leading over the Housatonic river, was required to pay three pence in county pay, or two pence in money; and for a horse and load, six pence county pay, or three pence in money. The repeal of the famous bolting and baking act in New York, led the Assembly to pass a law prohibiting the transportation of grain and flour out of the colony for one year, under a penalty of forfeiting the whole. By the repeal of the bolting and baking act, the sale of flour and bread was thrown open to the public. Private farmers ground their own flour, and sold it to speculators, who sent it out of the country, or sold it to pirates. New York was threatened with a famine; and fears were entertained that the drain upon Connecticut would bring about a like result within the colony.

Piracy, which had existed for many years, had increased to an alarming extent, so that it became as necessary for vessels to carry guns and

ammunition, as it was to supply the forts and principal ports with means of defense. Privateers, with and without licenses, roved the seas, and preyed upon the commerce of all nations, not even that of England excepted; in fact, privateers sent out under commissions from the king of England to intercept the commerce of France, turned pirates, seized, plundered, and sunk every vessel that crossed their track. It was not until commerce was almost destroyed, that the lords of trade and navigation awoke to the perils of the situation. Even private citizens, and men of wealth, both in England and America, were accused of complicity with the pirates which infested the Indian Ocean, in accumulating property in this atrocious manner. Gold coin, luxuriant silks, satins, and velvets, with other elegancies, were freely brought into this country. Men hitherto in moderate circumstances, erected fine mansions, and in consequence, became the subjects of envy and suspicion.

The destruction of a ship of the Mogul in the Indian Ocean, laden with presents to Mecca, caused that monarch to threaten to take out letters of reprisal against all English vessels. It became necessary that England should send, without delay, a man-of-war to protect her commerce, and to capture vessels of a piratical character, but the appropriations of Parliament had almost exhausted the public treasury. In this emergency, the king proposed to make it a private undertaking, and promised £3,000. Lord Somers and the Earls of Rumsey, Oxford, Bellomont, and Robert Livingston of New York, then in England, contributed the whole £6,000, the king failing to advance the amount he had promised. Robert Livingston recommended, and introduced Captain Kidd as a brave man, well fitted to command the expedition, and well acquainted with the eastern seas, and the haunts of the pirates. Kidd was furnished with a commission under the great seal of England, giving him authority to capture all vessels of a piratical character, in whatever place he should find them. Livingston and Kidd signed a bond to Lord Bellomont, in which it was stipulated, that all prizes and effects taken belonged to the parties who fitted out the expedition, should be at their disposal, after allowing one-tenth for the king. A great deal of fault was afterwards found with this arrangement, but the expediency of the undertaking served as ground to justify the resolution, for the protection of those who had thus ventured their property for the public safety. That it turned out as it did, however, is not at all remarkable. With a fast sailing ship, well armed and equipped, Kidd set sail on the 16th of April; and, after tarrying a few days at New York, where he took in ninety more men, he passed out into the ocean. Instead, however, of capturing pirates and

carrying them to England, he became the most notorious pirate of the times.

Captain Kidd is described as having been an intelligent, cultivated man of pleasing address, and up to the time of engaging in this expedition, regarded as thoroughly trustworthy. He had married in 1691 Sarah Oort, the beautiful and cultivated young widow of a fellow officer. At the time of his sailing for the eastern ocean, he was living in comfortable circumstances with his wife and a lovely little daughter in Liberty street, New York. When it was discovered a few years later that Kidd had turned pirate and was sailing under the black flag, every one connected with the undertaking, not even the king of England excepted, was charged with complicity in his piratical deeds for their private enrichment; and every valuable jewel or ornament worn, was supposed to be connected with some frightful story of wretched captives and horrible deaths. The wildest stories of his daring deeds and of his acts of cruelty to men and to the women whom he captured, in putting them to death, or obliging them to walk a plank into the sea, that their end might never be known, was the theme of public and private gatherings, until his name became a terror alike to people on land and on the seas. He was finally taken captive at Boston by an order from Lord Bellomont, the governor of New York, and sent to England for trial. He was there condemned and executed on the 12th of May, 1701. Songs were sung on board ship and in taverns of his deeds of courage and cruelty, and of his vast accumulations of gold and precious stones, which, it was believed, he had buried in chests on the shores and islands of the ocean, Long Island and Connecticut.

A tradition exists that one of Kidd's rendezvous in the summer was a point on Sherwood's Island at Green's farms, and there is some ground for this tradition, from the fact that the little island lying west of it has been made a resort from time to time of many persons, who believed that he had buried a large amount of gold there. The island bears traces here and there of deep holes, which have been dug with the hope of finding some one of his numerous chests of gold.* At Black Rock repeated searches have been made for Kidd's treasures, and also at Berkshire, a hamlet about two miles north of Bridgeport. †

* Stratford Point has also been made a frequent place of resort, especially at night, for the same purpose.

† In 1884 a gang of Italians, while excavating for the Olmstead parallel railroad near the head of the Pequonnock river, where there was once a famous shipyard, in picking between the rocks, found a powder horn tipped with silver and covered with hieroglyphics, containing some old English coins, a Spanish doubloon, and an old parchment. The Berkshire people believed that the Italians found a large amount of gold, which Kidd had buried.—Author.

By an order of the king, in the month of February the governor and council of Connecticut passed an act that all deserters from his Majesty's ships of war and garrisons, as well as all pirates and suspicious persons, should be seized, examined and returned to the governor of New York, the authorities in Albany, or wherever they belonged. Masters of vessels were also requested to give bonds for the safe delivery of grain and wheat, not only in the ports of the colony, but in the ports of any one of the colonies, and make returns of such deliveries or forfeit their bonds. At the May election Captain Gold was re-elected an assistant of the Assembly, John Wakeman and Joseph Lockwood, deputies, and Captain Mathew Sherwood and John Wakeman, commissioners for Fairfield.

Upon the solicitation of Colonel Fletcher for help in the defense of Albany, the Assembly granted a company of sixty men to be levied out of the several towns, and placed under the command of Captain William Whiting, to be forwarded without delay. To encourage the soldiers, it was voted that if the king's pay fell short of the accustomed pay of the colony, it should be made up to them out of the colony treasury.

The embargo laid upon grain and flour was ordered to remain in force until June of the following year. Captain John Wakeman of Fairfield was made one of a committee, to advise with the Assembly in the political and prudential affairs of the colony for the promotion of trade, and in making new laws and altering others for the benefit of the colony. Debts on account, which were by a former law outlawed in three years, were now made good for seven years, except in the case of deceased persons.

A greater valuation was placed upon money. Pieces of eight, weighing seventeen pennyweight, were to be valued at six shillings nine pence, and "pieces of different weight to be valued accordingly in proportion to their weight; eight pence bitts to pass for nine pence; double such bitts for eighteen pence."

Widows, whose husbands had died intestate, were granted not only one-third of their real estate, according to a former law, but one-third of their personal property. Foreigners coming into the towns of the colony to trade, were required to give an invoice of their goods to the magistrates, and pay two pence on their market value to the public treasury of the colony, under a penalty of forfeiting their goods. Captain Jonathan Selleck, of Stamford, was appointed and commissioned sergeant-major of Fairfield county. A tax of a half penny on a pound was levied on all the towns, to pay the sum of two hundred and sixty pounds to the heirs of John Sad, which the colony had borrowed "for the service of the country."

At a town meeting at Fairfield in May, it was voted to build a bridge over the Mill creek.

At a meeting of the governor and council on the 30th of May, it was ordered, that the king's proclamation for keeping the third Wednesday in June a day of public thanksgiving, for the deliverance of his sacred person from a conspiracy against his life, should be observed throughout the colony.* It was also ordered, that the king's proclamation for the apprehension of persons accused of high treason, should be publicly read in the several county towns of the colony without delay.

Governor Fletcher took occasion at this time to manifest his power under his commission, by making frequent demands upon Connecticut for troops, to be forwarded for the protection of Albany and the frontier towns. The whole colony was kept in a constant state of excitement by couriers dispatched to Governor Treat, with fresh alarms of supposed invasions by the French, either by sea or land. On the 2d of August, Fletcher sent in great haste for assistance, as the French were marching to attack the friendly Indians and Albany. The governor and council met on the 7th, and ordered that the several constables of the counties of Hartford, New Haven, and Fairfield should impress men out of the plantations and prepare them, with arms complete and fully equipped, to march upon the first call of the governor. Horses were also ordered to be impressed as far as Kinderhook, with "saddle & bridle fit for service, & knapsacks, biscuit & cheese for the march to Albany."

From advice from the lords of the king's council, that the French were about preparing ships of war to sail for America, the secretary was instructed to notify the field officers in each county in the colony, to advise with the assistants or magistrates of the several towns, as to the best way to place themselves in a posture of defense; that every soldier should be fully armed and equipped for every possible emergency; and one-half of every train-band made ready to march for the defense of his majesty's subjects. It was voted that an act passed in April for preventing frauds, regulating abuses in trade, encouraging navigation and securing the plantation trade to the kingdom of England, should be published in the several counties.

A copy of the bill of association, passed by Parliament on the 23d of February for avenging the king's death, if he died at the hands of an

*Col. Rec. Conn., IV., 171.

A conspiracy against the throne and life of King William was detected in February. The principal agent was Sir George Barclay, a Scotch officer. The conspirators were soon after condemned to death.—Hume.

assassin or in an untimely way, and confirming the crown of England upon King William and his heirs, was signed by all the members of the council who were present (August 7), and by the General Assembly in October. Again on the 2d of September, Fletcher sent in great haste to Governor Treat for sixty more men, as he had received fresh news that Count Frontenac had orders from the king of France to attack Albany. At the October session of the Assembly, a rate of two pence on the pound was levied to defray the expenses of the colony. It was ordered that all money debts of the colony should be paid in money; and all other debts due by the colony should be paid in county or provision pay, *i. e.*, two-thirds in money and one third in grain or provisions at the following rates, viz.: Indian corn, 2*s.* per bushel, peas, 3*s.* per bushel, rye, 2*s.* 6*d.* per bushel, winter wheat, 4*s.* per bushel, pork, 15*s.* per barrel, beef, 30*s.* per barrel.

The rule for encouraging and bringing money into the colony, passed in May, was made more explicit. Pieces of eight and lesser money were to be Mexican, civil or pillar (Spanish) money. It was also ordered that good Peru pieces of eight should pass for five shillings per piece, and lesser pieces in proportion. Contracts made before the passage of this act were to hold good, and be paid according to agreement. That justice might be done to persons whose estates were under execution, appraisers were required to take an oath for the just valuation of the same. A tax of two hundred pounds was levied on all the towns to defray the expenses of Major-General Winthrop, as agent of the colony to England. The assistants of Hartford were authorized to convert the money raised by sending it to Boston to be exchanged into English money. A committee was appointed to frame an address to the king on behalf of the colony, and also to send a letter to Winthrop. A committee was also appointed to revise the laws of the colony.

In consideration of the manifold providences of God, in protecting the colony from the malice of enemies; the prevalence of general good health, an abundant supply of harvest and the fruits of the earth, and the preservation of the life of the king, the first day of November was set apart as a day of thanksgiving in all the towns in the colony.

In addition to the men already sent from Connecticut, Colonel Fletcher was granted twenty-five men in November, to be divided among the three companies sent to the frontiers until May. The constant drain of men and money upon the colony at every rumor Fletcher received of the approach of the French, led the governor and council to meet in December, and order a statement of what they had done towards supplying him with soldiers for the defense of Albany, of which he made but small

account, to be sent to their agent in England, showing that since 1688 the colony had expended in paying, equipping, and providing for troops to be sent to the neighboring colonies, £7,759, 14*s*., 9*d*., out of which £5,804, 11*s*. was sent to Albany. A bill which was presented to the General Court in 1690 for the maintenance of ministers, was again brought before the court, when the following law was passed:

"The Court seeing the importance of establishing a competent & certain maintenance for the ministers of the gospel, which are now or hereafter shall be through the mercy of Almighty God vouchsafed to dispense his holy word & ordinances in our several plantations be duly stated & settled, & observing how much hindrance is in many ways given to the dispensation of gospel ordinances, & further like to grow in upon us if a timely remedy be not provided, have judged it their duty to order & appoint . . . that from the publication hereof the several towns in the colony shall respectively pay unto the respective ministers in said towns, or plantations, for the time being who dispense the gospel in the said plantations, & are according to the good laws of this colony settled or called to preach the word there, annually the several sums or payments, which are or shall be agreed upon by the several towns, plantations or societies, & the ministers in them; which sums or payments in each town or society shall be levied or assessed on the several plantations, according to their respective estates, as from time to time they shall be in the general list or lists of the persons & estates of the inhabitants of each town or plantation, & in such specie, viz.: wheat, indian corn, rye & pork, & in such proportion & prices of ye specie as shall from year to year be settled by the General Court for the payment of ministers' rates, or in money, which said sums or payments shall be collected by such person or persons as the respective towns shall from year to year choose & appoint to that end." It was at the same time made a law "that if any of the towns of this Colonie, shall be for any year or years, without a minister preaching the gospel to them, such town or towns shall in the said year or years, notwithstanding, pay the sums or payments, or as the General Court shall appoint, as if there were a minister there. The county courts shall dispose & improve the said sums for the use of the ministry in that town where it is collected, as soon as an opportunity can be had for it, according to the discretion of the said Court" . . . "any former law, custom or usage to the contrary notwithstanding."

Captain Nathan Gold was appointed one of a committee to consider the printed laws concerning the maintenance of ministers and to assist in their revision. In case any one refused to pay towards the salary of the minister, his estate was to be levied upon, "& that no replevin should be granted whatever."*

It appears that the ministers of Fairfield county were dissatisfied with the law for their maintenance, they not approving of being assessed for their own support. The clause that the towns were to pay annually to the support of a minister of the established church of the colony, led many to

* Col. Rec. Conn., IV., 198, 200.

conclude, that they were to meet annually and fix upon a yearly stipend, in consequence of which all former agreements with their ministers were supposed to be null and void. The General Court soon overcame this idea, by wholly repealing that clause, and soon after the clause "in such specie, viz.: wheat, indian corn, rye & pork, in such proportion & prices of the specie, as shall from year to year be settled by the General Court for the payment of the minister's rate," was also repealed.

Captain Gold was about this time made a member of the council, and was present at the meeting of the governor and council at Hartford on the 19th of January following. The assembling of the council was in part from solicitations from Fletcher for troops, and also to send instructions to Winthrop to use every possible influence to have the boundary lines of the colony defined on the Massachusetts and Rhode Island borders, as well as on that of New York. The inhabitants of Rye and Bedford had petitioned for, and been granted a patent of their lands from the Assembly of Connecticut. Against this invasion of his territories, Fletcher soon after strongly objected.

Owing to a great scarcity of grain in Massachusetts, the leading ministers and gentlemen of that colony addressed a letter on the 18th of February to the governor and council asking for relief, especially for the poorer northern towns, which were in danger of a famine. The council met on the 6th of March, and ordered that a letter be addressed to the ministers of the several towns in the colony, to call upon their congregations to contribute to their Christian friends and brethren in distress, "a suitable relief in such proportions as God had blessed them." Agents were appointed in each county for this purpose. Captain Gold was appointed for Fairfield county, to receive ships, and to consign the respective contributions of each town to Captain Sewel, and the revered elders of Boston, appointed to receive the same. The whole amount contributed was £172, 5*s.* 6*d.*

There was so little powder in the colony at this time, that in March Mr. Thomas Trowbridge of New Haven was commissioned to procure eight barrrels, one and a half barrels of which was to be distributed to Fairfield county. At the May election Captain Gold was chosen an assistant, John Wakeman and Lieutenant James Bennet deputies, John Wakeman commissioner for Fairfield, and Captain Mathew Sherwood commissioner for Fairfield village. The act for regulating the value of money having proved "more injurious than profitable," was repealed. The act prohibiting the transportation of wheat out of the colony was also repealed. For his services as surgeon in the war, Dr. Isaac Hall of Fair-

field, petitioned the Assembly for liberty to purchase two hundred and fifty acres of land of the natives in the colony. The Assembly granted him one hundred and fifty acres. John Wakeman was commissioned lieutenant of the Fairfield train-band.

The soldiers of Fairfield village residing on the west side of the Pequonnock river, were ordered to be formed into one band or company. John Beardsley was commissioned their lieutenant, and Isaac Wheeler their ensign. The soldiers living on the east side of the river were exercised under the officers of the Stratford train-band, namely, Lieutenant James Judson and Sergeant Thomas Knowles, who were also commissioned at this time. The lieutenant-governor and council of Massachusetts petitioned the Assembly to raise and send a suitable number of men, to assist in attacking the eastern Indians at their head-quarters. Not feeling able to furnish an army of sufficient numbers to join in such an undertaking, while so many of their men were absent, a detachment of sixty men was sent to range the woods near the rendezvous of the enemy. It was voted to borrow one hundred and thirty pounds from Boston, to send to General Winthrop for his services. Captain Gold was added to the committee for revising the laws of the colony. The fort at Saybrook was ordered to be repaired at the cost of the colony. At the solicitation of Lieutenant-Governor Stoughton of Massachusetts, the governor and council voted to send fifty men, under the command of Captain William Whiting, to join an expedition sent out by King William, for the recovery of the Island of New Foundland, and the re-establishment of their trade and fisheries. Owing to a great scarcity of food in Massachusetts, it was voted to send provisions for the men by sea to Boston.

At the same time Governor Fletcher sent in great haste for 120 men, to defend the fort at New York. He had received information that a considerable French fleet in the West Indies had gone in pursuit of the Spanish plate fleet, with orders, that if they missed of that design, to destroy the fort at New York. The council ordered that 120 men should be impressed out of Milford, Stratfield, Fairfield, Norwalk, Stamford, and Greenwich, to be held in readiness to march at the call of Colonel Fletcher. Captain Mathew Sherwood was given the command of sixty men, with James Judson of Stratford for his lieutenant. Captain Ebenezer Johnson of Derby was given the command of the other half, with Samuel Sherman of New Haven for his lieutenant. Two weeks passed, and as the expected fleet did not arrive, Colonel Fletcher wrote that the troops need not march to New York, until he had certain proof of their approach. In August he sent post haste for one hundred men, as some Indians had

reported to him that when about forty-eight miles on this side of Champlain, "they heard a great noise of drums, & many canons; & that they did verily believe there was an army of French marching against Albany." The council ordered, that upon the first intelligence of the certain approach of the enemy, with a considerable force to destroy the town of Albany, or to invade his Majesty's subjects there, fifty men should immediately be sent from Hartford county, and fifty more from New Haven and Fairfield counties. At the October session of the Assembly, Nathaniel Burr, jr., and Lieutenant John Wakeman represented Fairfield. A new regulation for nominating officers for the court of election was passed. The constables were ordered to warn the freemen, in their respective towns, to meet yearly at nine o'clock in the morning, on the third Tuesday in September, and first choose deputies to attend the court in October next ensuing; then every freeman was required "to give his vote or suffrage for twenty persons, (their names being fairly written upon a piece of paper)," for nomination for the May election. The assistants, commissioners or constables of each town, were required to record the names of all persons voted for, with the number of votes each person had, and send the same sealed to the General Assembly in October, by the *representatives* of their respective towns; at which Assembly, all the votes of the freemen of the colony were to be compared, and the names of the twenty persons who had the greatest number of votes were to be returned to their several towns as nominees for the May election, out of which number the assistants were to be chosen.

In addition to the fines due to the train-bands, being appropriated to furnishing drums and colors, in case of a deficit in money, it was voted that each town should make up the balance required for such purposes. A tax of 4*d.* on the pound was levied to defray the expenses of the colony, to be paid in money, or in good and merchantable grain. Where the country was indebted, only ordinary pay of two-thirds in money or grain, was to be made legal tender, at fixed prices, for the total of such debts.

Persons who had supplied the country with grain and provisions, were granted 6*s.* per bushel for winter wheat, 3*s.* 6*d.* per bushel for rye, 3*s.* for Indian corn, £3, 5*s.* per barrel for pork, £1, 5*s.* per barrel for beef. The governor installed the county majors of their respective regiments. Major Jonathan Selleck was installed over that of Fairfield county. Captain Gold was granted 40*s.* in money "for his journey to Hartford to attend the public service, at this present session, notwithstanding he was necessitated, suddenly, to return home."

The first of November was appointed a day of general thanksgiving in the colony.

The news of Winthrop's safe arrival at Boston on the 11th of December, was the cause of great rejoicing in Fairfield and all the towns in Connecticut. Winthrop's mission had been a most successful one. Soon after his arrival he wrote to Governor Treat: "The government of Connecticut is well in the King's favor, & under a good opinion with the Lords Commissioners of Trade & Plantations." The governor and council met at Hartford on the 11th, and appointed a committee to go to Boston to congratulate Winthrop on his safe arrival home, and accompany him to Connecticut. Three or four able horses were ordered to be provided for his journey.

A special Assembly was convened on the 22d of January. Major-General Winthrop being present, was voted the hearty thanks of the Assembly. As a further testimonial of their appreciation of his services, a gratuity of three hundred pounds in current silver money was granted him. The Earl of Bellomont had been appointed governor of Massachusetts and New York, and was hourly expected to land at New York. It was thought advisable to pay all due respect to a gentleman of his high position and friendly interest in Connecticut. Gentlemen of pleasing address and elegant manners, were selected to welcome him upon his arrival. General Winthrop, Major Jonathan Selleck, of Stamford, and the Rev. Gurden Saltonstall, of New London, were chosen "to travel to New York, & in the name of the governor, council & representatives of the colony, to congratulate the happie arrival of his excellencie." If any of these gentlemen were prevented from going, Captain Nathan Gold, one of the younger magistrates of the colony, was appointed to fill the vacancy. A vote of thanks was also to be sent to the lords commissioners of trades and plantations, "with their thanks to his Majestie for his grace towards this colony."

A change was made in the county courts, which for the future were to consist of one judge and four justices of the peace; and that the decisions of the judge and any three of the justices in each county should be considered legal. Persons refusing to give testimony in criminal cases were ordered to be sent to the county jail, and there remain at their own cost, until they confessed their knowledge of the crime. An act was also passed for the protection of justices of the peace in the discharge of their duty. Also against turbulent people; common barristers, who stirred up and maintained suits of law and quarrels in the courts; against persons of evil name and fame; night walkers; eaves-droppers near private houses,

and disturbers of property; drunkards, libelers and idlers, and abusers of public offices; all of which, without giving surety, were ordered to be committed to prison, "these to remain till delivered according to order of law."

The last Wednesday in February was appointed a public day of thanksgiving throughout the colony, "to thank God for all His goodnesse, specially the restoration of Peace to the English nation, & the successe & safe return of Major General Winthrop." * Improvements were ordered on the Stratford ferry. A boat was to be kept on the east as well as west side of the river, of sufficient size to convey men and horses across comfortably.

The winter of 1697–8 had been one of unusual length and severity. The summer had been cool and cloudy, and not a month without frosts. In February and March heavy snows fell, covering the roads and fences "high & hard." There was a loud cry for bread, and cattle famished and died in the yards from want. A distressing fever prevailed, preceded by an influenza, which proved very fatal. Those in health found it difficult to obtain fuel, to care for the sick, and to bury their dead.† Fairfield suffered severely from this epidemic. ‡ The governor and council met at Hartford on the 12th of March, and appointed the fourth Wednesday in the month to be observed as a day of fasting and prayer throughout the colony, to implore the mercy of God in abating the sufferings which had fallen upon man and beast. The soldiers who served under Captain Whiting in the late campaign, "who were helpful in sending their horses to their fellow soldiers, were presented with a silver piece of eight out of the colony treasury, for the use of their horses." At the May election Captain Gold was elected an assistant, and Ensign Philip Lewis and Nathaniel Burr, representatives.§

A commission and oath were read and approved by the Assembly for justices of the peace, after which the justices for each county were elected. Lieutenant John Wakeman and Captain Mathew Sherwood, Major Richard Blackleach of Stratford and James Olmstead of Norwalk, were made justices of the quorum. Major Jonathan Selleck was appointed judge of the Fairfield county court. Captain Gold was appointed to administer

* "The peace of Ryswick was signed September 10, 1697. Louis XIV. resigned several of his conquests, & recognized William King of England."—Hume.

† MS. of Gov. Roger Wolcott, Conn. Hist. Soc.—Col. Rec. of Conn., IV., 242.

‡ "Elements of Useful Knowledge."

§ Col. Rec. Conn., IV., 244, 245. Justices of the quorum were, under the English law, particular justices appointed to inquire into felonies and other misdemeanors; and no business transactions were considered legal without their presence.

the oath to the justices of the Fairfield court. Various bills were introduced, among which was a bill "of limitation of the laws of England, & *how far they were to be in force in Connecticut;*" one for a method to raise money to defray the expenses of the government, and for regulating public expenses, and another for regulating superior and inferior courts of justice. The sergeant-major of each county was authorized to call the commissioned officers of his regiment together, when he deemed it expedient to do so, instead of calling them together once a year, to consult with them in managing the militia affairs of each county to the best advantage. No soldier was permitted to enlist in any other than the company to which he belonged, without the consent of his chief officer, or from the county court, under a penalty of forty shillings. The soldiers of train-bands were not to be compelled to train over four days in a year. All administrators upon estates were required to give bonds for the faithful discharge of their work. For facilitating the post deliveries and public travel, a law was passed requiring bridges to be erected, and the king's highways to be kept in good repair, *with marks and directions for travelers where roads parted.* The highways were always to be kept open, unless they passed through the ancient common fields, or the General or county court otherwise ordered, when the select-men of each town were to take pains in erecting suitable gates of egress and ingress for travelers and carriers. This law was to be carried out within the space of a month, under a penalty of ten pounds, and continued under the same penalty, to be levied on the inhabitants of the delinquent towns.

To preserve deer and their young, an act was passed, that if any person between the 15th of January and the 15th of July killed a buck, doe or fawn, he should forfeit 20*s.* for the first offense, 40*s.* for the second, and £3 for the third. In default of means to pay a fine, the transgressor was to work as many days as shillings covered his fine. The deputies of the towns were ordered to inform the Indians of this law, and endeavor to restrain them from breaking it. Impost on wines and liquors was restricted to such only as were brought from ports where they were not produced, and not on those imported directly from the countries in which they were raised. A tax of 4*d.* pr. gallon on wine, rum, brandy and distilled liquor, 12*d.* per barrel on cider, and 2*d.* pr. gallon for metheglin, was ordered to be paid by all retailers into the public treasury for the space of one year. Judges or justices were not from this time allowed to be clerks of the county courts. The former custom laid upon foreigners coming into the colony to trade in 1696, was annulled; and the sum of 12*s.* 6*d.* upon every hundred pounds' worth of goods exacted of any one bringing

goods into the colony, one-fifth of which was to be paid to the custom house officer, and the remainder to the colony treasury. It was ordered that the line of division between Fairfield and Norwalk agreed upon, bearing date December 14, 1687, given under the seal of the committee, should remain forever the dividing line between the two towns.

Winthrop having returned from New York, a committee was appointed to wait upon him, "& in the name of the Assembly signify to him, the hearty desire of his presence, to come & take his place as governor of the colony," to which he had been elected in May. Upon coming into the court house (May 20), Winthrop was welcomed with every mark of respect and affection. The venerable Major Treat, for so many years the governor and military leader of the colony, now ripe with age, gracefully resigned his position to one he deemed so worthy to fill the office. The aged veteran and statesman, in the presence of the standing members of the Assembly, administered the oath of his office to Winthrop, who was immediately escorted to the governor's chair, Major Treat occupying the seat of the deputy-governor, to which he had been elected. Immediately after the adjournment of the Assembly, Governor Winthrop met with the council, to consult about the safe-keeping of the duplicate of the Connecticut patent. It was unanimously agreed that, "Captain Joseph Wadsworth should be the keeper of it," until the General Assembly or the council should see cause to order otherwise.*

An important change was made in the Assembly at the October term. Previous to this time, the assistants and deputies or representatives acted as one body; but a law was now passed according to the following rule:

"It is ordered by this Court & the authority thereof, that for the future this Genrll Assembly shall consist of two houses, the first shall consist of the Governr, or in his absence of the Deputy Governr, & Assistants, which shall be known by the name of the Upper House; the other shall consist of such Deputies as shall be legally returned from the severall townes within this Colonye, to serve as members of this Generall Assembly, which shall be known by the name of the Lower House, wherein a Speaker chosen by themselves shall preside; which houses so formed shall have a distinct power to appoint all needful officers, & to make such rules as they shall severally judge necessary for the regulating of themselves. And it is further ordered that no act shall be passed into a lawe of this Colonie, nor any law already enacted be repealed, nor any other act proper to the Generall Assembly, but by the consent of each of the said houses."

* It appears that this duplicate of the original Patent was written on two sheep skins, while the original Patent was written on three. The original Charter now hangs in the Secretarie's Office at Hartford. A part of the duplicate has been destroyed, but the remainder of it hangs in the Library of the Connecticut Historical Society.—Col. Rec. Conn., IV., 263, 264 & Note.

New commissions were granted to justices of the quorum in each county to act in the county court with one judge, or any three of them in the absence of the county judge. Judges in the county towns were granted power to act with any two of the quorum for probating wills, granting administration and allowing guardians, as in the Prerogative Courts of England, except in Fairfield county, where Judge Gold with two of the justices of the quorum of the county, was appointed to keep the said prerogative court, with full power to appoint all officers needful and proper for the said court. In the absence of Gold, three justices of the quorum were required to keep the prerogative court, the first nomination in the commission presiding. Appeals were made from this court to the court of assistants. Captain Mathew Sherwood of Fairfield was appointed a justice of the county quorum.

The deputies were allowed 3*s.* in money a day for attending the sessions of the Assembly. The deputies from Fairfield county were granted the same allowance for three days in coming to and going from the Assembly. The other counties were allowed the same sum from one to two days. It was also enacted that each morning during the session, the secretary should call over the names of the deputies of the several towns, and if any were absent, unless they came within an hour, they were to sacrifice the pay of that day. When absent by permission, the salary for the number of days only was forfeited; but if from neglect a fine, not exceeding ten shillings a day, was imposed. The assistants were allowed 5*s.* a day, while they attended the Assembly, and also the fees paid to the court of assistants.

A tax of 2*d.* on the pound was levied on all the towns to pay the colony expenses. The oath of allegiance to the King of England was administered to each member of the Assembly.

A very important step was taken by some of the leading ministers in the colony this year, that young men might not only receive a good education at home, but that the churches might be supplied with efficient and well educated ministers of the Congregational order. Since Harvard College was founded, the young men of Connecticut had made it their Alma Mater; but the flourishing state of the colony at this time, and the desire of the leading ministers and gentlemen to found an institution of learning within their borders, caused the subject of a collegiate school to be agitated. The money expended yearly in contributions out of the public treasury, and by frequent private donations to the support of Cambridge College, and in sending their sons so far from home, became a subject of thoughtful consideration among the ministers and planters. Besides, it

was thought that Connecticut was fully able to maintain a college of her own. The Rev. Mr. Pierpont of New Haven, the Rev. Mr. Andrews of Milford, and the Rev. Mr. Russell of Brandford were the leading ministers in this movement. They discussed the matter first among themselves, and then introduced it into their councils and among their people, until a general enthusiasm upon the subject prevailed in the colony.

At the May election Judge Gold was made an assistant, and Lieutenant John Wakeman and James Bennit, deputies of Fairfield. The representatives withdrew from the upper house to choose their speaker and to make rules for regulating their business. Several important laws were passed by both houses, among which was an act prohibiting counterfeiting, clipping, rounding, filing, or otherwise lessening the value of current money and coins, under a penalty of imprisonment, unless securities were given for the future good behavior of the culprit. The following laws were granted for the benefit of Fairfield village:

"*Impr.* To make choice annually of two or three persons, who shall have power to order meetings of the societye to order their minister's rate, & what concerns. may be needfull about their meeting house.

2. To choose collectors of the rates, & that they shall have full power by virtue of a writt from lawfull authority, upon non payment to distrain.

3. To choose a constable, whose power shall reach from the west side [of Paqua] ñuck River unto the uttermost bounds of the village west [ward, accord] ing to the limitations granted to [329] their comission of || officers, the village consisting partly of Fairfield & partly of Stratford.

4. That they shall have libertye to choose añually a society recorder, to be sworn to that worke."

The Rev. Joseph Webb was granted two hundred acres of land.* At the October session of the General Assembly, Lieutenant John Wakeman and Ensign John Osborn represented Fairfield. A tax of 3*d.* on the pound was levied to defray the expenses of the colony. The first Thursday in May, for the future, was set down for the annual meeting of the court of assistants. A table regulating the fees of assistants, justices, constables and other officers was agreed upon, which is one of the curiosities of the times, and reflects credit upon the honesty of the magistrates who sat in high places. Any departure from these fixed sums by overcharge was punished by a fine of ten pounds current money, one half of which was to be paid to the colony treasury, and the other half to the

* This land is recorded as having been granted in October, 1710, but it appears to have been laid out about the same time or soon after the heirs of the Rev. Samuel Wakeman obtained a patent for the grant made to him, May, 1683.—Col. Rec. of Conn., V., 215. Fairfield Town Rec., vol. II., p. 326.

informer or the plaintiff, besides double the value of the excessive fees so taken to the injured party. In order to preserve the forests, which for so many years had been drained of some of the best timber in the colony, a law was passed prohibiting the sale and exportation of timber of any kind without a license from the major part of the select-men of any town, under a penalty of forfeiting the whole cargo, besides a fine paid by the captain of five pounds for each offense. This act was not to affect saw mills erected by liberty of the Assembly, nor timber brought from other places for transportation. The days for appointing the annual public fasts were left to the discretion of the governor and council. The first Wednesday in November was appointed a day of general thanksgiving throughout the colony.

In 1699 ten of the ministers in Connecticut were made trustees to found, erect and govern a college. These gentleman were the Rev. Messrs. James Noyes of Stonington, Israel Chauncey of Stratford, Thomas Buckingham of Saybrook, Abraham Pierson of Killingworth, Samuel Mather of Windsor, Samuel Andrews of Milford, Timothy Woodbridge of Hartford, James Pierpont of New Haven, Nodiah Russell of Middletown, and Joseph Webb of Fairfield.*

"For the better security of Maintenance of ministers," in October the following act was passed by the General Court:

"It is ordered and enacted by the authority aforesaid, that in every town, plantation or society within this colony, where the major part of the householders of any the said town, plantation or society, who in or by lawe are allowed society, are agreeing in the calling & settling of a minister, such minister so called & settled, shall be & accounted the lawful minister of such town, & that all agreements respecting the maintenance & settlement of such minister made by the major part of the householders of such town, plantation or society as aforesaid shall be binding & obliging to the whole, & all of such town, plantation or society & to their successors according to all the true intents & purposes thereof.

And it is further enacted by the authority aforesaid: That where this Court both determined the bounds & limits of any society in any town or plantation in this Colony where there are more than one society, that in every such case all persons living within these bounds & limits & their estates lying within the same, shall bear their proportion of, & be rateable according to the lawe for the support & maintenance of the ministry of that society, any lawe, usage or custome to the contrary notwithstanding."

* Trumbull's Hist. Conn., IV., 498.

APPENDIX

No. I

LIFE OF ROGER LUDLOW IN NEW ENGLAND

In the year 1630, when the spirit of emigration from the old to the new world was at its height, the Massachusetts Bay Company fitted out seventeen ships, with all the necessary supplies for the maintenance of a colony in New England. During the previous year, the company had sent out about three hundred planters under Governor John Endicott, who settled Salem & Charlestown. But a few months later the patent of the company, which provided a governor, deputy-governor and eighteen assistants, to govern the *Colony of Massachusetts Bay in New England*, was transferred to New England. At the same time John Winthrop was chosen governor, & Thomas Dudly deputy governor.

Among the assistants or magistrates then selected, was Roger Ludlow, a gentleman from Wilts county, whose family were among the leaders of that period in the struggle for the civil & religious liberties of the people. He was perhaps led to settle in New England, partly through the influence of Governor Endicott, partly from ambition & love of adventure.

He sailed from Plymouth on the 20 of March 1630, in the *Mary and John*, a ship of about four hundred tons, which, either at that time or soon after, he owned. His companions were the Rev. John Wareham, Rev. John Maverick, Roger Clap, Edward Rossiter (an assistant) Henry Wolcott & a number of Mr. Wareham's congregation. Most of the passengers were from the counties of Devon, Dorset, Somerset & Wilts, & numbered "about one hundred & forty souls." "This," says Cotton Mather, "was an honorable company."

A short time before sailing, "upon a day of fasting & prayer they were formed into a Congregational Church in the new hospital at Plymouth." The famous Rev. Mr. White of Dorchester preached & assisted in ordaining or re-instating the Rev. Mr. Wareham & Mr. Maverick to be their pastor & teacher in New England.

With many prayers & many tears the mother and family of Roger Ludlow saw the *Mary and John* pass out of sight, to cross the great Ocean, which lay between them & the Massachusetts Bay. It is a remarkable fact that, all the ships which composed Winthrop's fleet, reached their destination in safety before the close of the year. The *Mary and John* was the first to arrive, & sailed into Massachusetts Bay on the Lord's Day May 30., about six weeks from the time she left England. Owing to the danger of wrecking the ship from want of knowledge of the coast, the master, Captain Squib, landed the passengers & their effects on Nantasket Point, afterwards called Hull. Roger Ludlow & other passengers protested against being landed at this point, & argued that the captain had engaged to take them up the river. Captain Squib insisted, however, that he agreed to take them only to the mouth of the river, which promise he had fulfilled. He therefore left them to take care of themselves, for which "merciless misdemeanor" he was afterwards fined in England. A kind Providence, however, over-

shadowed them in their distressed condition. Certain persons called *the old planters* came to their relief, who, independent of the Plymouth colony, had settled above them on the Massachusetts Bay some years before Endicott & his company arrived at Salem. They furnished Roger Ludlow & his friends a boat, and assisted in rowing them up the Charles river "until it grew narrow & shallow, where they landed, & built a hut to shelter their goods, at a place now called Watertown." Finding but a scanty supply of good water at this point for their cattle, they soon removed to a neck of land called Mattapan, which abounded with springs of delicious water. With all possible haste the company erected their first houses of shelter, & named the place Dorchester. Here Roger Ludlow built his first rude house in the wilderness.

On the 20. of August following, the first General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Company in New England was held at Charlestown. The names of those who attended the Court are entered in the Records of the Colony, as follows :

Present :

Mr. Jo : Winthrop Gov.
Mr. Thomas Dudly Deput Gov.
Sir Richard Saltonstall Kt.
Mr. Roger Ludlow.
Mr. Edward Rossiter.
Mr. Increase Newell
Mr. Tho. Sharpe
Mr. Will. Pinchion
Mr. Sim. Broadstreete

Sir Richard Saltonstall, Roger Ludlow & John Endicott were appointed justices of the peace, "with the like power that justices of the peace have in England, for reformation of abuses & punishing & imprisoning offenders." A second court was held at Governor Winthrop's house on the 7. of September, when Roger Ludlow with Mr. Rossiter & Mr. Pinchion "were fined a noble a-piece, for their absence from the court at the time appointed." Ludlow's absence was no doubt caused by good reasons, and does not appear to have occurred again, for his name is found among those who regularly attended the sittings of the frequent Courts held during the year, & his voice & influence were constantly employed in framing laws to meet the emergencies of governing the colony in its infancy.

In May 1632 the freemen of the Massachusetts Colony resumed the right, under their charter privileges, of electing their governor and deputy governor. Accustomed to reverence & bend to titled authority in the mother-country, they had yielded this right to the assistants or magistrates at a General Court held at Boston on the 19. of Oct. 1630, when by erection of hands the freemen assented to the proposition "that they should have the power of choosing the assistants ; & that the assistants should choose from among themselves a governor and deputy governor, who, with the assistants should have the power of making laws & choosing officers to execute the same." The mistake in this concession on the part of the freemen soon became apparent, & at a sitting of the General Court May 9, 1632, "It was generally agreed by erection of hands, that the governor, deputy governor, and assistants should be chosen by the whole Court of governor, deputy governor, assistants & *freemen*." At the same time the freemen still conceded their right to elect their Governor by agreeing "that the Governor should always be chosen out of the assistants."

This assumption of their liberties on the part of the freemen, did not please Roger Ludlow, & upon hearing that they intended to repeal the vote of the 19. of Oct.

1630, he "grew into a passion & said, then we shall have no government. The matter was cleared in the judgment of the rest of the assistants, but he continued stiff in his opinions, & protested he would go back to England." The problem of establishing a republican form of government in New England, had but just begun; & no doubt Roger Ludlow & others had reason to fear the danger of placing too much power in the hands of a people, many of whom were unaccustomed to rule, & wholly unfit to judge of the best men to mould a government, entirely different from that to which they had been accustomed. Most of the ministers & principal gentlemen of the colony came to New England, with a fixed resolution to establish a republican form of government, as well as to enjoy liberty of conscience in religious matters as Independents or Congregationalists. But they were jealous of giving too much power to the people, careful whom they admitted as freemen to the colony, allowed none but church members to be made freemen, & sent back to England all opposed to their ideas of government in church & state. From the beginning they had feared that a governor would be sent out from England. Those who had been sent back, some of whom belonged to the Church of England, & were persons of good family, returned with loud complaints of harsh rule, & of the intolerance practiced by the General Court of Massachusetts, in allowing the civil franchise to be based only upon Congregational church membership, thus depriving them of their civil rights & of the liberty of worshiping according to the custom of the Established Church of England. Those of this class who remained in the colony, proved a turbulent element.

These complaints reached the royal ear, & aroused the displeasure of Charles I.; but the hope of gaining wealth from the new world, led him to allow the Bay Company, for the time being, to continue in their own way of governing the colony. Besides the king was so seriously embarrassed with his unruly subjects at home, that he had no time to give attention to his weak colonies in New England. It was for these reasons that Roger Ludlow's zeal for the welfare of the colony, led him beyond the bounds of self interest. He believed that the safety of the colony lay in the power of the governor, deputy governor, & the court of assistants, to protect its best interests; hence his indignation at what he regarded as placing too much power in the hands of the freemen of a growing colony. Such was his popularity, however, that his views, for the time being, did not appear to lessen the respect entertained for him & his great usefulness. He continued in his office of an assistant under the change until 1634.

Undoubtedly the assistants all aspired to the chief office of the magistracy, whose rule was nothing more nor less than an oligarchy based upon a theocratic form of government, out of which the people were destined to rise into the light of a grand republic. Evidently Roger Ludlow's political views at that time, were more aristocratic than democratic. In this particular he was not alone, for no less a person than the distinguished Rev. John Cotton, preached an election sermon before the General Court in 1634, in which he stated that "a magistrate ought not to be turned into the condition of a private man without just cause, & to be publicly convict, no more than the magistrates may not turn a private man out of his freehold without like public trial." His sermon so aroused the jealousy of the freemen, that they abstained for four years from a re-election of any person to be Governor at the end of his official term. During a session of the General Court held at Boston Nov. 7. 1632, one hundred acres of land were granted to Roger Ludlow & his heirs forever, lying between Masquantum & Chappell, & the mouth of the Napansett river. On the 4. of March 1633 he was appointed by the General Court to adminis-

ter upon the estate of John Knight. He continued to rise in popularity, until his name appears during several sittings of the General Court, next to that of the deputy governor.

A ludicrous story is found in the Massachusetts records, Sept. 3. 1633. It appears that in his office of a justice of the peace, he arrested Captain John Stone for some misdemeanor ; & it is recorded, "that Stone for his outrage committed in confronting authority, abusing Mr. Ludlow both in words & behavior, assaulting him & calling him a *just ass* &c., is fined one hundred pounds, & prohibited coming within this patent, without leave of the governor, under the penalty of death." Not long after Stone, who was a dissolute, intemperate man, was murdered by the Indians on the Connecticut river.

At a General Court held at Boston on the 1. of April 1634, Ludlow was appointed with Mr. Coggin to inventory & to take into safe keeping the goods & chattels of Mr. Joseph Tilly, to satisfy such debt as he owed the Bay. At the same time the Court ordered that "John Lee should be whipped for calling Mr. Ludlow a false hearted knave, a hard hearted knave, a heavy friend, &c." It was at this period that the jealous apprehensions of King Charles I. were again aroused against the colonies. Besides the subsidies & ship money levied upon his subjects, an order was obtained, that all persons leaving the country should take the oath of allegiance & supremacy to the king. The prayers contained in the Book of Common Prayer, were ordered to be read on ships leaving the ports of England morning & evening, "in the presence of all persons aboard these said ships." The charter of the Massachusetts Company was also ordered to be laid before the board by its first president Mr. Cradock, when it was discovered, perhaps for the first time, that it had been taken to America. No sooner did this state of affairs reach the company in Massachusetts, than a General Court was convened with a view to reorganize the company. The warlike spirit of the Indians made it unsafe for all the freemen of the towns, then numbering sixteen, to be present at the assembling of the Court. This led to the election of deputies from each town, to represent the freemen.

Upon the assembling of the court May 14, 1634 the desired reform in the policy of the government was made. An oath was prepared for the freemen, in which they were bound to sustain the government of the company within the jurisdiction of the Bay as subjects thereof, "without respect of person or favor of man." Four General Courts were to be held yearly instead of one. None but the General Court of the colony was allowed to choose & admit freemen ; to make & establish laws ; to elect & appoint officers, as governor, deputy governor, assistants, treasurer, secretary, captains, lieutenants, ensigns, &c., or to set out the duty & power of said officers ; to raise money & taxes, & to dispose of lands & property. Two or three out of each town were to be chosen deputies, with full voice to represent the freemen. In order to bind the Assistants to their duty in attending the Court, a fine was imposed for any neglect of the same. An election of officers by ballot followed, & Thomas Dudly was elected governor in place of Governor Winthrop, & Roger Ludlow was promoted to the office of deputy governor. It was at this time that Ludlow with three others, was appointed by the General Court to take from Governor Winthrop "an account of such commodities as he had received of the common stock" during his term of office.

Winthrop had now been governor four years, & the freemen, jealous of his long continuance in office, had decided to elect a new governor. They had set out to maintain their charter privileges, & they were resolved to carry out a further continuation of democratic reform. Winthrop had offended Dudley & others in removing from Newtown, & fortifying Boston as the most prominent site for the metropolis of New England.

In the heat of jealousy on the part of Dudley, the freemen & the Newtown people, this investigation was required, to which Winthrop greatly mortified, submitted.

At the sitting of the General Court on the 23. of September following, Ludlow presented a just & honorable account of Winthrop's business transactions with the colony. He was followed by Winthrop in a most touching address to the Court. He informed the Court that he had spent twelve hundred pounds of his own money for the benefit of the colony, of which he said, "it repenteth me not of my cost & labor bestowed in the service of this commonwealth," &c. He concluded with *one request*, that as it stood upon record, that upon leaving his office he was called to account, "so this my declaration may be recorded also, lest hereafter when I shall be forgotten, some blemish may lye upon my posteritie when there shall be nothing to clean it."

Ludlow had held the office of deputy governor but a short time, when a new instrument sent out from England, was laid before the General Court held Sept. 3. This instrument provided a court of commissioners consisting of two Archbishops, six lay persons, & three others, with power of protection & government over all English colonies; to make laws, orders & institutions; to provide for the maintenance of a clergy "by tithes, oblations or other profits;" to inflict punishment; to remove governors & other officers; to establish ecclesiastical courts; to hear & determine complaints, either against the whole colonies or any private member thereof; & to call in all letters patent, and if injurious to the "crown or prerogative royal," to cause them to be legally revoked.*

This instrument did not intimidate the Bay company, but every man rose in defense of his liberties. Committees were appointed "to manage any war that might befall the colony." A tax of six hundred pounds was levied upon the several towns, towards defraying public expenses. Economy in dress, & in all possible ways to aid in the maintenance of establishing the colony on a self reliant basis, was ordered to be exercised, as well as to keep out intruders of any kind, either at home or from abroad. Care was taken that "the Scottish Irish gentlemen, who intended to come over from North of Ireland, should have liberty to settle in any place upon the Merrimack river, not possessed by any."† It was "ordered that a platform should be immediately erected on the north east side of Castle Ireland, & a house built on the top of the hill to defend the platform." The fort at Boston was ordered to be completed at once, & "every hand able to work," both of the old & new comers, except magistrates & ministers, was to be pressed into the speedy erection of the needed fortifications. Another fort was ordered to be built at Charleston, & another either at the "deputy governors" Roger Ludlow's (Dorchester) or at Fox Point. The people of Salem "were to fortify themselves so as to satisfy the General Court." A committee was appointed to select convenient places for the erection of the fortifications. Roger Ludlow was chosen "overseer for the work at Castle Ireland." This island (at the present day called Fort Independence) lies south of Fort Winthrop, on Governor's Island, near the mouth of Boston Harbor. It is one of the most prominent forts in the harbor. Hewers of stone were not plentiful in those early days, & the fort, under the directing eye of Roger Ludlow, was built "with mud walls which stood divers years." "When this mud wall became impaired" says Roger Clap, "it was rebuilt with pine trees and earth, which lasted but a short time, when a small castle was built with brick walls, which had three rooms in it;" "a dwelling room below, a lodging room over it, & a gun room over that, wherein stood six small pieces of artillery; & over

* Palfrey, His. of New England, Vol. I., p. 394.
† Mass. Col. Rec.

it, on the top, three smaller ones." It was first commanded by Thomas Beecher,* followed successively by Captain Simkins, Lieutenant Morris, Captain Richard Davenport & Roger Clap. On the 21. of March, 1672, the Castle took fire and was destroyed. A new fort was rebuilt in 1674 which stood until 1701, when the old works were taken down, & new ones, built of brick in a very substantial manner, were erected in their place, which were completed in 1703. It then received the name of Fort William, in honor of William III. The Castle was again destroyed, when the British evacuated Boston. It was immediately repaired by the provincial troops, & its name changed to Fort Independence in 1797. For a number of years the island was noted as a dueling ground, while the Castle was used as a place of confinement for convicts from 1785, until the States Prison was built at Charleston in 1805. During our late civil war, a number of prisoners were confined here, & several deserters were shot. Within a few years a substantial stone fort has been erected.†

An interesting scene took place at Roger Ludlow's house in the month of October following. The Pequots, who had murdered Captain Stone & his crew on the Connecticut, & had fallen out with the Dutch on the river, being apprehensive that the Dutch might form an alliance with the Narragansetts, sent a Pequot messenger to treat with the Bay Colony. He brought with him according to the Indian fashion, a present from his Sachem Sassacus, which he presented as a personal gift to the deputy governor Roger Ludlow. "He laid down two bundles of sticks, indicating the number of beavers & other skins which the Pequots would give the English, & promised that they should be accompanied with a large amount of wampum." Having thus prefaced his visit with a show of good will, he requested that a league should be established between his people & the Englishmen of the Bay. Roger Ludlow accepted the present, & gave in return a moose coat of equal value to be given to Sassacus. He instructed the messenger, however, that he was not of sufficient rank to treat with the English sachems, but that if Sassacus wished to enter into a league with them, he must send ambassadors of a higher rank.

Two weeks afterward, two Pequot Sagamores, bringing with them another gift, appeared at Dorchester, and presented themselves at Ludlow's house. He received them very courteously & accompanied them to Boston, where the murderers of Captain Stone & his men were demanded, before peace could be established between them & the English. The Sagamores represented that Stone had provoked his own destruction by his insolent conduct, having seized & bound two Indians to pilot him up the Connecticut, & while going on shore at night with his men & the two captives, he was surprised by a party of Indians, who had been watching him, & all were killed but the two captives, whom they liberated.

The Sagamores promised that Sassacus would deliver up two of the murderers at least. The others they represented to be dead. They also promised that the English should have as much land on the Connecticut as they wished, & every assistance rendered them by the Pequots, provided they would make a settlement on that river. Papers were drawn & signed to this effect. The Sagamores promised to give forty beaver skins, thirty otter skins & four hundred fathoms of wampum, & to pay their taxes to the English. The compact was concluded Nov. 4. 1634. This treaty, which was conducted through Ludlow, for whom it is shown that the Indians entertained a high respect, reflects great credit upon him, at this important crisis.

* Mass. Col. Rec., Vol. I. p. 147. † Hist. of Boston Harbor.

The winter passed without molestation from any quarter. A General Court was convened Jan. 19, 1635 when it was unanimously agreed that "If a General Governor were sent from England, we ought not to accept him, but defend our lawful possessions, if we are able ; otherwise to avoid or protract."

Again in March the General Court assembled, when it was ordered "that the fort at Castle Island, now begun, should be fully perfected, the ordnance mounted & every other thing about it finished, before any thing else be proceeded in ; & that the Deputy Governor Roger Ludlow, as an overseer of the work, should have power to press men for the work, as long a time as in his discretion he should think meet." An important question at this time arose in regard to the mutilated English flag, out of which John Endicott had cut the red cross, which, in his eyes, was but as a relic of popery. After a warm & lengthy debate, it was decided that the cross was to be kept in banners belonging to castles & vessels, out of respect to the national flag of England, when it was necessary. In the banners of the train bands, however, it was generally omitted.* It was during the sitting of a General Court held at Newtown on the 4. of March 1635, that an order was passed, "that when the deputies of several towns had met together before any General Court, it might be lawful for them, or the major part of them, to hear & determine any differences that may arise about the election of any of their members, & to order things among themselves that may concern the well ordering of their body."†

Ludlow was among those who aspired to be governor for the ensuing year, an office, his ambition as well as his merits led him to expect. Great therefore was his disappointment, when on the 6. of May, John Haynes was elected governor & Richard Bellingham Deputy Governor. In a moment of outspoken indignation he went so far as to declare the election void, & accused the deputies of having agreed upon whom they would elect before they assembled at the Court of Election, which was undoubtedly true. The freemen no doubt administered this rebuke on account of his opposing their chartered liberties in respect to voting for their chief magistrates. His name was also left out of the magistracy. Perhaps others equally ambitious, were jealous of his rising popularity. There were those also who plainly saw that he was not as yet sufficiently democratic to take the helm of government, & his church views were more liberal than those of some other leaders.

The Ludlow family, who for many years had held a place in Parliament, were strong advocates for the liberties of the people against the usurpations of the crown.‡ As a family they were high churchmen;§ no evidence exists however to show that Roger Ludlow was not a stanch Puritan ; but the liberality of his views in regard to church membership is shown in the Connecticut Constitution of $163\frac{8}{9}$, in which the civil franchise of the Connecticut colony was not based upon church membership. He was by no means alone in his chagrin. Captain Israel Stoughton (who afterwards became famous in the Pequot war) was prohibited from holding any office in the colony for three years, for affirming during a warm debate before the General Court as to the advantages of settling a colony on the Connecticut, "that the Assistants were no magistrates."‖ No less a personage than Governor Winthrop had been deposed from his office, & subjected to the mortification of a financial investigation. John Endicott was under the censure of the Court,

* Magnalia, Vol. II., Book 7, p. 436. † Mass. Col. Rec., Vol. I., p. 142.
‡ Memoirs of Lieut. Gov. Edmund Ludlow.—Astor Library.
§ Proceedings of the Laying of the Corner-stone of Ludlow & Wilkins Hall, 1866.
‖ Col. Rec. Mass., I., 136.

for having cut the red cross out of the English flag. Roger Williams was under the ban of church discipline, & soon after banished from the colony. Loud complaints were made by many non-communicants, who claimed the right to be made freemen. Others among the first Assistants had also been set aside, & their places filled by persons not mentioned in the charter. Upon the announcement of the election of John Haynes as governor & Richard Bellingham, deputy governor, Ludlow evidently resolved to leave the colony. At his own request he was dismissed from the charge of overseeing the fortification at Castle Island. The Court, however, sensible of his merits, appointed him with Governor Winthrop, Thomas Dudly, John Humphrey, and Thomas Beecher as a committee on military affairs. This committee was given extraordinary power. They were to dispose of all military affairs whatsoever ; to appoint all officers ; to call out the troops ; to remove officers not true to the interests of the colony ; "to make any defensive war ; " to imprison enemies of the commonwealth ; " to bring in alive or dead such as refused to come under command or restraint, & to put any offender to death by martial trial." This office Ludlow soon after resigned ; & the Court appointed a committee, to take an account of the money he had received from the treasury for the erection of the fort at Castle Island. In the meantime Ludlow, who had previously opposed the movement, now turned all his thoughts towards settling a colony on the Connecticut river. It was known that in 1631 the Plymouth Company had granted a patent of Connecticut to Lords Say & Seal, Lord Brook, Sir Richard Saltonstall & others ; & that the patentees expected to take possession of their lands as soon as the settlement had sufficiently advanced to warrant their removal to New England. The influence of Ludlow & others in drawing many to join them in emigrating to the Connecticut, was most alarming to the Massachusetts Bay Company, so much so, that on the 18. of September, 1634, a public fast was appointed by the General Court. The protest of this Court, & of the ministers who opposed the measure as one of great peril, however, no longer availed with Ludlow. In this movement he had the co-operation of his minister the Rev. Mr. Wareham, & his friend the Rev. Samuel Maverick, the discomforted Captain Israel Stoughton, & many other of his Dorchester friends & neighbors. Whatever the privations he suffered during the first year of the emigration, his proud spirit met every difficulty, & rose above every emergency.

This emigration which was led by Governor Winslow, of the Plymouth Colony in 1632 & 33 had been strongly opposed by the General Court of Massachusetts from the beginning ; but the people impatient of restraint, took the matter into their own hands, & in 1634, a few planters from Watertown made their way to Weathersfield, where they spent the winter. Finding that the colonists were resolved upon planting a settlement on the Connecticut, on the 6. of the May 1635 the General Court reluctantly "granted the Watertown men, liberty to remove to any place they shall think meet, provided they continue under this government." On the 3. of June following, the General Court gave the inhabitants of Dorchester liberty to remove to the Connecticut. Three pieces of artillery were also granted to the plantations on the river, " to fortify themselves withall."

During the latter part of June, Ludlow, accompanied by a party of Dorchester men, made his way to Matianock, (now Windsor), on the Connecticut ; & encamped near Holme's trading house. After having been entertained a few days by the Plymouth company, he & his companions proceeded up the river above the falls ; but not finding lands to their liking they soon returned to their first camping grounds, which they found had been taken possession of by another party. The new comers proved to be Mr. Francis

Stiles & about twenty men, who had been sent out at Sir Richard Saltonstall's expense, to prepare grounds & erect houses for himself & other lords & gentlemen, who expected to come over to take possession of their patent. Stiles "arrived in Massachusetts Bay on the 16. of June, where he remained for ten days, & then sailed up the Connecticut to Windsor, the point designated in his instructions, which he reached about the 1. of July." A dispute at once arose between Ludlow & Stiles. Ludlow claimed the grounds by priority of occupation, & also that Matianock lay within the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts patent. Stiles contended that it lay within the limits of the Connecticut patent, & that the Dorchester men previous to his arrival, had not decided upon any location. Ludlow & his men, however, continued to claim the situation. After many hard words on both sides, Stiles & his party gave in, & landing his stores &c. below Windsor, he sent back the vessel to England, & awaited further orders. This vessel was lost on its return voyage off the Isle of Shoals. The pecuniary loss to Sir Richard Saltonstall was very great. The lands claimed by both parties remained in dispute until 1645, when the patent was sold to the Connecticut Colony.*

In the mean time another trouble arose about the disputed lands. The Plymouth company objected to Ludlow's men settling upon the very grounds, which they claimed by purchase from the Indians. Governor Bradford strongly protested against their usurpation of these lands, & accused them of "casting a partial if not covetous eye upon that, which is your neighbors, & not yours." The Dutch also laid claim to these lands. Ludlow & his men, however, in spite of all opposition were busily engaged during the summer, in making preparations to remove their families before fall to Matianock. All through the summer small parties joined the Dorchester company. On the 15. of October "about sixty men, women, & children went by land to Connecticut with their cows, heifers, & swine, & after a tedious journey arrived there safely." "Their household furniture & winter provisions were sent around by water. The hearts of the emigrants were cheered by the arrival of John Winthrop jr's party, who on the 9. of Nov. dispatched a small vessel to take possession of the mouth of the Connecticut, & fifteen hundred acres of lands as nearly adjoining, as might be convenient for the maintenance of a fort."

The balmy air of the Indian summer too soon gave place to the severity of an unusually cold winter, & the sufferings of all the settlers upon the river were very great. Several endeavored to return to Dorchester, which they reached only by the kindness of the Indians after a perilous journey. A company of seventy seized upon a small vessel of fifty tons called the Rebecca, which had been frozen in the river. Upon this frail vessel they embarked. A day of mild weather followed, when the river opened, & they sailed out into the Sound. They reached Massachusetts in five days. Those who remained behind lived upon acorns, malt & grain, & what food they ventured to hunt, & were presented with by the Indians. The loss of the Dorchester people at this time, Winthrop states, was as much as £2,000, in cattle alone. Nothing daunted, however, Ludlow prosecuted his plan of making a permanent settlement at Windsor. On the 3. of March the General Court granted a commission to Roger Ludlow Esq^r., William Pinchon, John Steele, William Swaine, Henry Smyth, William Phelpes, William Westwood, & Andrew Warde to govern the people att Connecticut, "in a judicial way," for the space of one year; "to hold a Court for executing the power & authority given them; to inflict punishment & imprisonment; to levy taxes & fines both in trading, planting,

*Stiles' History of Ancient Windsor. Winthrop's Journal, Vol. I., p. 171.

building lots, military discipline, defensive war, (if need so require) as shall best conduce to the public good of the same—provided, also, that this may not be prejudicial to the interests of those noble personages in the sd. river, & confines thereof within their several limits." On the 16. of April 1636 Ludlow and a company, comprising the larger part of the Dorchester church, set out for the Connecticut. "Their pastor Mr. Wareham some state accompanied them, while others say he followed soon after." By this movement Dorchester "was deprived of nearly one half of its population, including the ministers, Messrs. Wareham & Maverick, & a large part of the intelligence & wealth which accompanied the first comers." During the same year Agawam or Springfield was settled by Mr. Pinchion, John & Jehu Burr, Henry Smyth, & others from Roxbury. In June the Rev. Mr. Hooker with about one hundred men, women & children from Cambridge, settled Suckiage or Hartford. The settlement of Weathersfield, already begun the previous year, was increased by the arrival of a few others.

Ludlow with the other leading spirits of the emigration, no doubt felt more at ease to be thus far removed from the Bay colony, whose warlike preparations towards the Mother-country had already assumed a serious aspect. The murmur of the waters of the Connecticut & of the distant falls, was far more soothing to his wounded spirit, than the boom of his Majestie's cannon balls approaching Castle Island. Perhaps too, at that time he felt that he could far better serve his king and his countrymen in the wilderness of Connecticut, than the freemen of Massachusetts, who had so ungratefully rewarded his services. It was certainly a novel position for a man of spirit to erect a fort for the protection of a body of freemen, who did not hesitate to depose him from the high offices he had held. He had, however, been learning the lesson of political experience; & the very discipline which had angered & humiliated him, served to enlarge his views, & to prepare him for a more liberal & enlightened mode of building up a republican form of government. From this time he became the leader of Connecticut jurisprudence. His name heads the list of the first nine Courts held in the colony, & he was to all intents & purposes its first governor. On the 26. of April, 1636, Ludlow & four of his associates met at Newtown or Hartford, to open the first *Court* held in Connecticut. The following names are given as they occur in the Colonial Records:

Roger Ludlow Esq^{r}.	Mr. Westwood.
Mr. Steel.	Mr. Warde.*
Mr. Phelps.	

Mr. Pinchion, Mr. Swaine & Mr. Smyth, the three others appointed to assist in governing the colony, were not present.

The first law passed by this Court, was, that no Englishman should trade a pistol or a gun, or any powder or shot with the Indians "under a heavy penalty." Constables were chosen for Dorchester, Newtown & Watertown. At a second Court held on the 7. of June *at Dorchester* (Windsor), Samuel Wakeman & George Hubbard were appointed by Ludlow & his associates, to survey & lay out the length & breadth of that town. Military laws were made for the protection of the towns, & every man was ordered to provide himself with powder & ball, & twenty bullets of lead, under a penalty of ten shillings before the end of August. Each plantation was ordered to train the men monthly "& oftener *the* unskillful." A fine of five shillings was imposed upon absent sol-

* The name of Andrew Warde is spelled in the Massachusetts Commission & occasionally in the Connecticut Records, Warner.

diers; & all not owning arms were to report to the next General Court. At a Court held the 21. of Feb. 1637, it was ordered that Newtown shall be called Hartford town, Watertown Weathersfield, and Dorchester Windsor. A law was passed that no single man not married & without servants, unless a public officer, should keep house by himself without the consent of the town in which he lived, under a penalty of twenty shillings a week. Also "that no Mr. of a family, shall give habitation or entertainment to any young man to sojourn in his family, but by the allowance of the inhabitants of the said town where he dwells, under the like penalty of 20*s*. per week."

At a Court held on the 28. of March 1637 it was ordered, that every juryman should have six pence for each action given them upon evidence, "to be paid by him the action goes against." The spring of 1637 not only brought back those who had fled from the hardships of their first winter upon the Connecticut & many others with them; but it also led to a decisive action on the part of Ludlow & his associates. It had undoubtedly been the aim of Ludlow upon leaving Massachusetts to establish a separate colony in Connecticut. In this movement he was sustained by his associates. The necessity of a promise of allegiance to the Bay colony for one year at the outset of the emigration, was made imperative by the action of the General Court of Massachusetts. The population of the river towns at this early date, independent of Winthrop's twenty men at the Seabrook fort, numbered about eight hundred souls, including two hundred & fifty adult men.

In organizing the first Court, it was Ludlow who instituted trials before Jurors.* (Nov. 1636) He took great pains to keep the English settlements free from the intrusion of adventurers, that the family relations of the commonwealth might be built upon the healthy principles of christian morality. A law was passed that none should join the colony, but by a vote of the inhabitants of the town to which they applied for admission. The courage of Ludlow, as a leader, is shown in the action taken by this Court, in declaring war against the powerful Pequots, a step which can never be regarded as other than the salvation of all the New England colonies. Left to preside over & protect the inhabitants of Windsor, with the few men who remained to assist him after the expedition had embarked upon its perilous undertaking, he must have endured that strong tension of nerve which requires an iron will to control. His feelings at this moment are expressed in a letter written from within the palisadoe of Windsor, which he gave an Indian a new coat to carry to Mr. William Pynchon of Springfield. He wrote: "I have received your letter, wherein you express that you are well fortified, but few hands. For my part, my spirit is ready to sink within me, when, upon alarms, which are daily, I think of your condition, that if the case be never so dangerous, we can neither help you, nor you us. But I must confess, both you and ourselves do stand merely in the power of our God. . . . Our plantations are so gleaned by that small fleet we sent out [He pleaded military necessity for taking Mr. Pynchon's boats without his leave: the boats were at or below 'Warehouse Point'], that those that remain, are not able to supply our watches, which are day and night; that our people are scarce able to stand upon their legs; and, for planting, we are in a like condition with you: what we plant is before our doors—little anywhere else."

While in this agony of suspense for himself & those whom he had been instrumental in leading to settle with him on the Connecticut, Ludlow must have indeed experienced as he declared in this letter "what it was to stand merely in the power of God." Never did more earnest prayers arise than he & those anxious, trembling hearts around him

* See Sergeant Seely's action against the inhabitants of Watertown, Ct., Col. Rec., Vol. I., 4.

offered before the Throne of Grace, while they awaited the return of Mason & his band. Greater therefore than any pen can depict, must have been his joy & the joy of all within the river settlements, when Mason with his band, out of which five only had been killed, returned in triumph. Every demonstration of happiness was made in the settlements, & never did more heartfelt thanksgiving ascend on High Without delay Ludlow assembled a General Court (June 26.), when it was resolved to prosecute the war against the Pequots. As the terror of annihilation at the hands of the Indians no longer existed, he resolved to accompany the army; & with several gentlemen from Hartford, set out with Mason & his forces for the Pequot country. On their way thither his old friend Captain Israel Stoughton from Dorchester, with a band of Massachusetts men, joined the expedition. The flying Pequots themselves, now stricken with the terror of annihilation were rapidly pursued through the forests of Quinnipiac, Cupheag, Pequonock, and *Uncoa* to a swamp lying in the Sasqug fields, about twenty-five miles South-west of New Haven where, before another day had passed, Ludlow witnessed the complete overthrow of the most powerful enemy of the English in the colonies. The country he had passed through was one new to him. Its fine scenery & maritime advantages, left an impression upon his mind not to be effaced. Upon his return to Hartford his energies were employed in legislating for the benefit of the colony, establishing peace with the Indians on the river, and in supplying the impoverished inhabitants of the settlements, with the necessaries of life for the approaching winter. He was appointed one of a committee to send a vessel to Massachusetts for corn & other supplies for the colonists. He was also appointed with Mr. George Hull of Windsor, to traffic with the Indians for the inhabitants of that town, for beaver on the Connecticut. Committees were also appointed for the other two towns, & no others were allowed to trade with the Indians under a heavy penalty.

The next step of importance taken by Ludlow and his associates towards making Connecticut an independent colony, was to enter into a voluntary combination for the maintenance of a "public state or commonwealth." During the long and tedious winter which followed the Pequot war, Ludlow with the council of his associates was engaged in preparing a frame of government for the colony. Here he had an opportunity to show his ability as a lawyer and a statesman. Here too a golden opportunity was offered him to triumph over those who had so grievously wounded him in Massachusetts, in opening a wide and conciliatory policy, by allowing the civil franchise to rest, not upon church membership, but upon a good moral character. This instrument, was the first Constitution, of Connecticut, and is the first example in history of a written constitution—a distinct organic law, constituting a government and defining its power. Of this Constitution Dr. Trumbull says: "With such wisdom did our venerable ancestors provide for the freedom and liberties of themselves and their posterity. Thus happily did they guard against every encroachment on the rights of the subjects. This probably is one of the most free and happy constitutions of civil government which has ever been formed." Judge Hollister writes: "I have compared this paper with those written by Milton, expressive of his views of government and of liberty. In the political writings of the great poet I can see the marks of unbounded genius, vast imagination, and prophetic hopes, lighting up the dim horizon with the golden promise of dawn. But I find in them no well digested system of republicanism. He deals alone with the absolute. His republic would befit only a nation of Miltons. His laws are fit only to govern those who are capable of governing themselves. But Ludlow views the concrete and the abstract at once. He is a man of system—such systems as can alone be placed in the hands of frail men to protect them against their worst

enemies—their own lawless passions." Again the New England historian Dr. Palfrey writes: "The whole Constitution was that of an independent state. It continued in force with very little alteration, a hundred and eighty years, securing throughout that period, a degree of social order and happiness such as is rarely the fruit of civil institutions." He also says "The instrument, drawn with great care and knowledge, seems to bear the marks of the statesman-like mind of Haynes and the lawyer-like mind of Ludlow." That Ludlow sought the approval of Haynes, towards whom he appears to have exhibited no personal resentment, is probable; but the instrument is one which exhibits the skill of a lawyer's mind and phraseology; and when compared with Ludlow's Code of 1649, leads to the acknowledged conclusion, that whatever happy influences he employed at that time, no other hand than his drew the first Constitution of Connecticut. On the 11. of April 1639, the magistrates and freemen of Connecticut assembled at Hartford, and under the Constitution, proceeded to elect their officers "*according to their order.*" John Haynes was chosen governor, and Roger Ludlow deputy governor. The election of Haynes at this time, must have been a severe disappointment to Ludlow, yet he could not have been wholly unprepared for it. Haynes had joined the colony during the latter part of the previous spring. He had been exceedingly popular while governor of Massachusetts, and his coming to Connecticut was considered a valuable acquisition to the colony. Probably on account of the dignity attached to his former office of governor, his name was placed before that of Ludlow's in the order of the list of magistrates, at the assembling of the General Court on the following November; which could not have failed to give Ludlow a timely warning that he would probably be elected governor of Connecticut. Whatever disappointment Ludlow suffered at that time, he remained silent; and as the freemen had not been given the privilege of holding a *caucus*, he no doubt felt that the election was the result of their honest vote. Experience had taught him that "truth is not to be spoken at all times" in a body politic,—at least, if "he had not learned the art so common in our age of telling the people precisely what he did not believe to be true," he had learned to master himself; and that his strength lay in silent submission to an injustice which was hard to bear. It may have been that this disappointment, which must have been more keenly felt than that which he had experienced in Massachusetts, led him to leave Windsor. The probability is, however, that the charming scenery, fine meadow and seaport advantages of the country near the borders of Long Island Sound, through which he had pursued the Pequots, influenced him, as soon as time and occasion served, to plant a colony near the spot of the final extermination of that hostile tribe.

In granting his petition the General Court selected Pequonnock as the most desirable point for a settlement. The course afterwards pursued by the Court in censuring Ludlow for exceeding his instructions by settling at Uncoway instead of Pequonnock, and fining him five shillings for his absence from a court held in September, leads to the conclusion, that there existed some jealous fear lest he might form another colony south of the New Haven Colony. Be this as it may, the dissatisfaction expressed by the General Court after his apology for the step he had taken, certainly exhibits the plain fact, that there was very little room to question his excellent judgment in the matter. On the contrary, they might much better have given him a vote of thanks for securing to the Connecticut Colony one of the most valuable tracts along the Sound. The Herculean work accomplished by Ludlow at Fairfield, ever vigilant, zealous and unwearying for her weal, gives him the well merited title of the *Father of Fairfield.* Here he was thrice chosen deputy governor of the colony and several times made a commissioner to the United

Colonies of New England, when great emergencies called for the wisdom of the choicest minds. He was annually chosen one of the magistrates of the colony, and was not only the first judge of the highest court of Fairfield, but, after the organization of the town, its first military commander. "He was the first lawyer who came into Connecticut, & one of the greatest who has ever lived in the state." In his unpretentious home, situated on the corner of Ludlow and Windsor streets,* he compiled a code of laws, which many years afterwards, was destined to rank him among the leading statesmen of the age in which he lived.

The sanction given by Ludlow to the declaration of war against the Dutch by the citizens of Fairfield, he without doubt believed one of military necessity; but his unfortunate step in accepting the office of commander-in-chief was a rash act. There exists, however, no evidence to show that he, or the citizens of Fairfield, who thus honored him with their confidence, had the slightest idea of sedition. It was "the impulsive action of those, who, foreseeing their own imminent peril, and hopeless of recovering the needed aid from a source whence they had a right to expect it, resolved to rise in their own defense." Nor is there a shadow of evidence to show, that Ludlow or his fellow townsmen either sympathized with, or countenanced the seditious men, who lived in the towns under the New Haven government. On the contrary, it has been plainly shown, that he immediately notified New Haven of the step he had taken, and called upon them for armed men to assist in going against the Dutch, and that while the insurrectionists were under arrest at Fairfield, the inhabitants of the town assisted the New Haven officers to quell the tumult they had raised about the place of their confinement.

Ludlow no doubt thought this a golden opportunity to bring the troublesome Dutchmen of New Amsterdam under the control of the New England colonies. The United Colonies had applied in 1653 to Cromwell "for help, shipping and forces" to prosecute a war against the Dutch, which were hourly expected to reach New England; and certainly no more favorable opportunity could have offered for such a design, than while England was at war with Holland. There appears but little doubt, however, that the old jealousy which had existed toward him was strongly roused at this time, especially in the New Haven Colony, lest his ambition might tempt him to establish another colony, which should be more particularly under the control of the Mother-country, and perhaps more in sympathy with the views of the reformers in the Church of England. From this moment he became the victim of animadversion and persecution, especially among the inhabitants of New Haven; and there were persons who attempted to rank him among the enemies of the commonwealth.† The fact that his family in England, while opposed to the arbitrary course pursued by Charles I., were not friendly to Cromwell, might also have been another cause for awaking suspicion towards him.

Disgusted with the sudden coolness of the magistrates of New Haven, who had advocated a war upon the Dutch with more zeal than any of the other colonies; and had even declared that Massachusetts had broken the articles of confederation, in refusing to prosecute a war against them, Ludlow resolved to leave the country. In his consciousness of no intentional guilt, his proud and sensitive spirit bowed under the humiliations heaped upon him. The suit brought against him by Thomas Staples for reporting, while visiting

* At the present date, 1888, the property of O. B. Jennings.

† In a letter sent to Robert Basset by Abraham Kimberly the statement was made that "Baxter," one of the ringleaders against the New Haven Colony, "was a rogue and Ludlow was another."—New Haven Col. Rec., Vol. II., 58.

the Rev. Mr. Davenport of New Haven, the story that Mrs. Staples was suspected of witchcraft, &c., thus making him responsible for the declarations of the witch Knap, and a majority of the men and women of Fairfield, was another source of deep humiliation to him. The course afterwards pursued by the New Haven Colony in confiscating the vessel at Milford, which he had engaged to carry his family and effects to Virginia, must have filled him with indignation and almost a sense of degradation.

For nearly two centuries the general belief prevailed that Ludlow went to Virginia, & there spent his days in seclusion ; but this was not the case. He undoubtedly went to Virginia with his family to pay a farewell visit to his brother George Ludlow, who lived in Yorktown. He very soon after left the country, & first settled at Dublin in Ireland. He appears to have followed his profession as a lawyer, for soon after his return, he was made one of a committee with Charles Cocke & Thomas Dunne, "to whom in July, 1656, the Council at Whitehall referred the petition of Thomas Jenner, for restitution of goods, which had been taken from him at Boston, under a commission from Major Sedgewick & Capt. Leveret." * Immediately after Cromwell's death he removed to Hollyhead, an island in the county of Anglesia, North Wales, a parliamentary town of considerable importance, & the nearest British seaport to Dublin. It was here, while the name of Ludlow was an offense in the ears of the King, that he first ventured to take up his residence in his native country.

Hitherto little has been known of Ludlow's family ; but the following document presented to the author of this work by the late Joseph Lemuel Chester, D.C.L., LL.D., of London (one of Connecticut's most honored sons) only a few weeks before his death, affords an interesting & valuable clue to the family history of this remarkable man.

124 Southwark Park Road,
London. S. E. England.
19 November 1881.

Dear Madam

The Pedigrees entered at the Herald's Visitation of Wiltshire give the descent of the family of Ludlow, of Hill Deverill in that county, the direct line of which is as follows :—

William Ludlow Esqr.=Margaret dau. & heir of Wm Rymer.

John Ludlow=Lora. dau. of Thos Ringwood. of Ringwood. Hants.

John Ludlow=Phillippa dau. of Wm Bulstrode, of London.

William Ludlow=Joane dau. of Nichs More of Whitford. Hants. Esq.

George Ludlow Esq.=Edith dau. of Andrew. Lord Windsor,
eldest son and heir of Stanwell co Middlesex.
She died in 1543.

Edmund Ludlow	Thomas Ludlow
of Hill Deverill. Esq.	2d Son.
Son & heir.	

This Thomas Ludlow is supposed to be the ancestor of the Ludlows of Warminster, Wilts, sometimes living & having estates at Maiden Bradley in that county, & at Butleigh co. Somerset. There is little, if any, doubt, that such was the case, & that he was the Thomas Ludlow with whom I am about to deal. He made his

* Col. Papers Public Record Office, London, Vol. 13. 3. 1. Extracted by Sir Anthony B. Strausham of London.

Will on the 19. of November 1607, describing himself as of Dinton, co. Wilts, Gentleman. To his daughter Anne, then under 21 years of age & unmarried, he bequeathed £100. His wife Jane was to have a certain annuity out of his lands at Butleigh, co. Somerset, which were to descend to Gabriel his son. His wife was also to have his household goods at Butleigh & at Warminster, Wilts, & to be his executrix. He made his brother, Sir Gabriel Pyle, Knight, overseer of the Will.

The will was proved at London, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, on the 8th of June 1608, by the relict Jane Ludlow. How or why he came to be of Dinton at his death is unimportant. His identity is the chief question, & that is clear enough. His wife Jane survived him about 40 years, which shows that he must have died comparatively young. She made her Will on the 10th of December 1646, describing herself as of Baycliffe,* Wilts, widow. The following is a full abstract of it:—"To the poor of Maiden Bradley 20 shillings, & of Warminster 20 shillings,—to my son *Roger Ludlow*, one of my wedding rings; and to my son *George Ludlow*, my other one—To Thomas, one of the sons of my son *Gabriel Ludlow*, £5.; to Francis, another of his sons, my nag colt & gilt silver salt; and to John, another of his sons £10.—To Ann, Elizabeth & Sarah, daughters of my said son Gabriel, each £10. The residue of my estate, to my daughter in law Phillis Ludlow, & I appoint her my executrix. The will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, on the 6th of July 1650, by Phillis Ludlow the executrix."

It is important to note just here that she made her daughter-in-law her executrix, instead of one of her sons which would ordinarily have been an unnatural proceeding. What was the probable cause for this? Simply, that her eldest son Gabriel was already dead, & her other two sons, George & Roger, had emigrated to America. She therefore, most naturally, made the widow of Gabriel, who was still in England with her family, her residuary legatee & executrix, remembering, however, her two absent sons, by the bequests of rings. Nothing could be more clear than this.

This Jane Ludlow, wife & widow of Thomas, was the sister of Sir Gabriel Pile, Kt., of Wiltshire, who died in 1627. The daughter Anne is not named in her mother's will, & was therefore probably dead.

Gabriel Ludlow, the eldest son, was admitted to the Inner Temple, London, in November 1610, being described as of Butleigh, co. Somerset. He became a Barrister in 1620, & a Bencher in 1637. He was evidently dead at the date of his mother's will, in 1646, but I have been unable to find his will. His widow Phillis, made hers on the 12th. of September 1657, & it was proved on the 18th of December following. All the children named in the Will of her mother-in-law were still living; & to her son Thomas she bequeathed a ring that had been given to her by his "uncle George Ludlow."

Roger Ludlow was evidently the second son of Thomas & Jane Ludlow. He was also admitted to the Inner Temple, in November 1612, being described as the son of Thomas Ludlow then of Maiden Bradley, but he does not appear to have become a Barrister. We here find, however, where & how he obtained his knowledge of legal matters, which stood him in stead in New England, & enabled him to compile that wonderful code known in modern history as the "Blue Laws." Of him more hereafter.

George Ludlow, the youngest of the three brothers, also left a Will, which is fortunately on record in London, & which gives the clue to the solution of the whole mystery. The Will was dated on the 8th of September 1655, & I give a full abstract of it.

"I, George Ludlow, *of the county & parish of York, in Virginia*, Esquire. &c— To my nephew Thomas Ludlow, eldest son to my brother Gabriel Ludlow Esquire, deceased, & to his heirs forever, all my estate in Virginia, also my 16th of the Ship Mayflower, whereof Capt. Wm White is Commander, which I bought of Mr. Samuel Harwar, of London, Merchant, & I appoint him sole executor of my estate in Virginia, he to pay my now wife Elizabeth £50. per annum for her life, in London, in full satisfaction of her claims on my estate.— My crop this year to be consigned to Mr. William Allen, of London, Merchant, & Mr. John Gray that lives at the Green Man on Ludgate Hill, & they to receive the monies due me from Mr. Samuel Harwar, at the Sun & Harp in Milk Street, London— To each of my brother Gabriel's children now in England £100, out of the proceeds of said crop. & the residue of said proceeds to go to *my brother Roger Ludlow's children* — To my said *brother Roger* £100. which I lent him — To George, son to Col. Wm Bernard, my great silver tankard with *my arms upon it*." [Sundry small bequests to friends & other persons evidently not relations.]

* Baycliff was a priory in the reign of Henry III, & was escheated to the Crown when the dissolution of religious houses was ordered by Henry VIII. at which time it was granted to Sir Edmund Seymour, Viscount Beuchamp, afterward Earl of Hertford & Duke of Summerset. It descended by entail to his son Edward Earl of Hertford, by a second marriage with Anne Stanhope, who, by her deed in 1601 sold it to Sir John Morley, Knight, & he the following year 1602 sold it to Sir Edmund Ludlow of Hill Deverill Knight, it being then occupied by Jane widow of Thomas Ludlow, by lease from Edward Earl of Hertford. The Ludlows of Hill Deverill held a lease of three lives in the Seymour estate. This estate covered 1420 acres of land. The Marquis of Bath now holds 103 acres, comprising the manor of Hill Deverill.—Hoar's Wiltshire.

Codicil, dated 23rd of October, 1655—"In case my said nephew Thomas Ludlow marry one Rebecca Hurst, now living in my house, I give my said estate in Virginia to Jonathan Ludlow, my nephew, eldest son of *my brother Roger Ludlow, who lives at Dublin in Ireland*, & he to be sent for &c."

The Will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, on the 1st of August 1656, &, no executor being named as to the estate in England, Letters of administration, with the will annexed, were granted to *Roger Ludlow, Esq.*, the father & curator assigned of Jonathan, Joseph, Roger, Anne, Mary, & *Sarah* Ludlow, minors, the nephews & nieces of the testator.

Nothing could be more intelligible & decisive than this. It was *George* Ludlow who went to Virginia when he quitted New England, while Roger, on leaving there in 1654, returned to the old country, & in 1655 was living in Dublin. It will be noticed that Roger's daughter *Sarah*, whom Savage says afterwards married Rev. Nathaniel Brewster, is mentioned in the enumeration of his children. It seems impossible, with all these facts to doubt the complete identification.

I have so far been unable to trace Roger Ludlow's history any later. I have not found his will here, & if he made one, & continued to reside at Dublin, it is no doubt in the Probate Registry there. I shall continue, as opportunity serves, to look for later intelligence about him & his family, as he was to some extent an historical personage, & if I discover any further facts they can perhaps be used on some future occasion.

Believe me, Madam,

Faithfully yours,

Joseph Lemuel Chester, D.C.L., LL.D.

Mrs. E. H. Schenck,
Southport, Conn.

Roger Ludlow married a sister of Governor John Endicott. It is probable that this marriage did not take place until after he came to America * as none of his children were of age when he left New England. One of his children was born at Windsor, and probably most of his other children were born at Fairfield. His daughter Sarah married Nathaniel Brewster. "She is represented as a person eminently distinguished for her genius and literary acquirements." Savage supposes her husband Nathaniel Brewster to have been a son of Francis Brewster of the New Haven Colony, and a nephew of the celebrated Elder Brewster, of the Plymouth Colony. He was a graduate in 1642 of the first class of Harvard College, and, on account of the liberality allowed at that time to all classes of christians, he with most of his class returned to England. He received the degree of B.D. from the Dublin University, and was settled as a minister over the parish of Alby in Norfolk County. It was during his residence in England that he married Sarah Ludlow. Upon the restoration of Charles II., Episcopacy being again restored, Brewster returned with his wife to New England, and from Oct. 1663 preached at the First Church in Boston. He was settled over the church of Brookhaven, Long Island, in 1665, where he continued his pastoral duties for the remainder of his life. He died in 1690. Both he and his wife "were buried in the Presbyterian burying-ground of Setauket, but the inscriptions on their tomb stones are too much effaced to be read." They left three sons, John, Timothy, and Daniel, whose numerous descendants are still found there.†

Capt. Caleb Brewster of Black Rock, who distinguished himself in the Revolution, was one of the descendants of the Rev. Nathaniel Brewster and his wife Sarah Ludlow. His grand-son, Caleb Brewster Hackley, who now resides at Black Rock, is the sole surviving representative in Fairfield of this distinguished family. Still further light is thrown upon the family pedigree of Roger Ludlow, by Sir Anthony B. Strausham, of London.

* The Memoirs of Governor Endicott, by William Cogswell, D D.—New England History and Genealogical Register, Vol. I., 203.

† Savage's Genealogical Dictionary.

" Arms of Ludlowe of Hulle alŝ Hill Deverell, Cº Wilts.—Argent a cheveron, between 3 bears heads, erased, sable.

Harl. MS. 1881 Fo. 116 [Abbreviatcd :]

William Ludlowe of Hill Deverel Co. Wilts.
= Margarct dau. & heir of
William Rymer & of . . . his wife
dau. & heir of Willm Warnell.

John =

John =

B.. 1500 William =

B. 1530 George =

B. 1560 1 Son Edmund = 2d son Thomas = Jane Pile *

B. 1590 1 Son Henry =

Edmund (the regicide, born 1620 d. 1692 at Vevay Switzerland.) S. P. Hoar's Wiltshire.

" Thomas Ludlow was brother of Sir Edmund Ludlow, great uncle of the regicide ; he resided at Diton ('juxta Warminster') and married Jane, daughter of Thomas Pyle, the sister of Sir Gabriel Pyle of Babton, Fisherton de la Mere Wilts." *Hoar's Wiltshire.*

The Pedigree of Roger Ludlow's mother Jane Pyle.

Harl. MS. 1165, fo. 70. Wilts Visitation 1623. Arms of Pile—Argent on a cross gules, a martlet Argent, between 4 passion nails, gules impaling, or on a bend azure, three pheons or.

Thomas Pile of Babton in Co Wilts Son & heir = Elizab. : dau. Rad. Laugrish (1) of Boodon Son . . . . . Laugrish of Laugrish in Co. Somerset (should be Laudgridge)

Christian wife . . . . Ea-th de Com.	Anna wife Tho's. Browne of Martin Sho . . . . Wilts	Gabriel Pile of Bubton in Co. Wilts *Soldier* =	Anna dau. of Thomas Porter of Newarke in Com. citizen Glouc Soldier	Jane wife of Tho's. Ludlow near *Warminster*, (2) *in Wilts*

Francis Pile Son & heir aged 34 years time of Visitation 1623 =	Elizab. dau. 2 Francis Popham (3) of Little cott Co Wilts	Tho's. Pile 2. Son aged 33.	3 Willm (4) 22.	4 Gabriel (5) 28.

Francis Pile oldest son a. 6 years 1623	Seamour 2 son a. 5 years 1623	Elizab. a. 2½ years	2 Amia a 6 months

(Signed) THOMAS PILE

Harl. 1393. fo. 24. 246 slight mention.

Harl. 1111 fo. 96. " Sir Gabriel Pyle of Bubton in Wiltshire had issue. Francis Pyle Esqu. m.—dau. of Sir Thomas Porter."

[1] Langridge. [2] Father & mother of Roger Ludlow. [3] Sir Francis Popham. [4] Third son William ought to be 22.
[5] Winterslow church Hundred Aldersbury " under this marble slab lieth buried Gabriel Pile Esqr. fourth sonne of Sir Gabriel Pile Kt ; who departed this life xxiii Daye of August 1639."—" Sir Gabriel Pile probably born 1559, his sister Jane 1560."—Research of Sir Anthony B. Strausham, London, Eng.

" Gabriel Ludlow, son of Thomas Ludlow and Jane Pyle, in 1638 alienated Baycliff to his brother Thomas, preparing for a voyage to New England,—more fortunate than some others who were prevented, he actually performed the voyage—no clear proof he ever returned."—*Hoar's Wiltshire.*

* Father & mother of Roger Ludlow.

Here is the solution why Mrs. Jane Ludlow appointed Phillis, the wife of the above Gabriel, as her executrix. Her son, Gabriel, no doubt died soon after he reached America.* No mention as yet, has been found of any other Gabriel Ludlow, living in America but Gabriel Ludlow who settled in New York in 1697.

It is a singular circumstance, that the name of Roger Ludlow should not be mentioned in the Herald Visitations of Wilts County.† His identity is only established by his mother's will, and in that is abundant proof that he was her second son. His father must have been born between 1562 and 1565, and married to Jane Pyle when young, for Roger as early as November 1612 had been admitted to the Inner Temple in London. Admitting that he was about twenty years of age at that time, he must have been nearly forty when he came to New England in 1630; and over sixty when he returned to England.

It is plainly to be seen by this valuable paper that Jane Pyle, the mother of Roger Ludlow, was the sister of Sir Gabriel Pyle, Kt.; and own aunt of Elizabeth Pyle, wife of Sir Francis Popham, which made Roger Ludlow an own cousin of Sir Francis Popham (the son of Chief Justice John Popham, and nephew of Sir George Popham), who continued the efforts of his father to form a permanent settlement on the coast of Maine begun at Sagadahoc in 1607.‡

It has been shown from the above pedigree of Roger Ludlow, that his father, Thomas Ludlow, was an uncle of Sir Henry Ludlow (who was a member of the Long Parliament in 1640 from Wiltshire), and great-uncle of Lieut. Gen. Edmund Ludlow the regicide. The latter in his memories mentions his cousin Roger Ludlow. Lieutenant-general Edmund Ludlow, was one of the judges of the court which condemned Charles I. to death. He acquired high renown as a soldier and orator in the civil struggle of that period. By the sudden death of Ireton in 1607 the command of the English army in Ireland, devolved upon him. "While he was one of the strongest advocates in England for the liberties of the people against the encroachments of the crown, he opposed the aspirations of Cromwell to the protectorate, and failing in this, he fled from England and took up his residence in Vevay Switzerland." He is sometimes called the Republican General. Soon after the ascension of Charles II. to the throne, he ventured to return to England, but the king immediately stripped him of his estates, and he was obliged to flee from the kingdom for his life. He returned to Vevay, where he resided until his death in 1693. His remains were buried under the Cathedral of St. Martin's at Vevay and near his tomb are those of Broughton, Gawler and Love. While at Vevay he wrote a valuable history of the stormy period in which he lived, entitled "Memoirs of Lieutenant General Edmund Ludlow."

* In the Memoirs of Gen. Edmund Ludlow, he mentions his cousin, Capt. Gabriel Ludlow, as having fallen in the obstinate contest of Newbery, 24 Sept 1644. An old Common Place book, compiled by one John Ludlow of Warminster about 1720, makes the above Capt. Gabriel Ludlow a resident of Baycliff.

In 1633 Gabriel Ludlow, son of Thomas and Jane, styled Receiver General of the Duchy of Lancaster, by his deed of settlement, declares himself to be then seized of Baycliff in demesne as of fee. He had four children, Gabriel, Thomas, Francis and Anne baptized at Warminster, where, with his brother Thomas he held the prebend. He had other children baptized at Maiden Bradley, being then called of Baycliff Esqr. In 1638 he alienated Baycliff to his brother Thomas and prepared for a voyage to New England &c.—Hoare's Wiltshire.

† Since writing the above the author has had access to the English County publications now in the Congressional Library of the Capitol at Washington, D. C. In Vol. I. of *Hoar's Wiltshire*, he regrets that the church records of Hill Deverill should have been destroyed which would have thrown much light upon the interesting history of the Ludlow family.

‡ See "Relation of a Voyage to Sagadahoc," by Rev. B. F. De Casta.

His family were dispersed under Cromwell.

Among the Domestic Reports to be found in the British Museum is the following statement:

"A° 1664, No. 27, Jan. $\frac{1}{10}$, Rotterdam "H Parker to John Thompson (alias Ed. Riggs, to Sec. Bennet) There are more fanatics in Rotterdam than anywhere else. Understand that Wheeler and Ludlow are in the Holland plantations in New England & are reported well."

The Ludlow referred to at this time, was no doubt some near relative of Lieut. Edmund Ludlow, and probably the Henry Ludlow who was made a freeman by the General Court of Connecticut, May 12, 1664, to whom with several others, the commissioners of Huntington L. I., were appointed "to administer the oath of freedom."*

One Gabriel Ludlow† came to New York in 1694, and married, April 15, 1697, Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Hamner, D.D., deceased, chaplain to His Majesty's forces in the Province of New York in America. He was one of the first vestrymen of Trinity church New York in 1697.—Their son William Ludlow married Mary Duncan Aug. 10. 1731.—Their son Gabriel William Ludlow, married Aug. 28. 1764, Cornelia, daughter of Charles Crooke, who was the son of John Crooke, one of the first vestrymen of Trinity church New York in 1697. Their son Charles Ludlow, married Elizabeth, daughter of David Van Horn and Elizabeth French (daughter of Philip French, N. Y.) Their children were Cornelia Ann, born June 13. 1788, and Elizabeth. Cornelia Ann married Abraham Willink May 2. 1816, who died 31 of May 1852. He was the son of William Willink, an eminent banker and financier in Amsterdam, Holland, who was an early friend of the American Republic, and rendered great service to the country by making the first loan. He was also one of the original holders in the property of the Holland Land Company. Elizabeth Ann Willink died 18. of November 1865. Her sister Elizabeth Ludlow perpetuated the family name by erecting Ludlow and Willink Hall of St. Stephen's College Annandale, N. Y. to her memory.‡

There is reason to believe that Gabriel Ludlow who came to New York in 1694, was the progenitor of the Ludlows of New York and New Jersey, and that this branch of the Ludlow family did not become extinct as has been thought upon the death of Elizabeth Ludlow and her sister Mrs. Cornelia Ann Wilkins. It does not appear whose son the above Gabriel was, but probably of a grandson of Gabriel the brother of Roger Ludlow, or of some collateral branch of his family. The name Gabriel occurs frequently in Hoar's copy of the Wiltshire parish records. The Virginia Ludlows, are probably descendants of Thomas son of Gabriel and his brother Roger Ludlow.

The Ludlows were an ancient and worthy family from Shropshire, from whence they removed to Wiltshire after the Castle of Ludlow was confiscated in the reign of Henry I. "They possessed such an estate as placed them in the first rank of gentlemen; and their personal merits, usually concurring with their fortunes, gave them just pretenses as knights of the Shire, to stand as candidates to represent their county in Parliament, an honor they seldom failed to attain."

Wiltshire is celebrated for its British and Roman antiquities. But a short distance from the road leading to Long Bridge Deverill is the little sequestered village of Hill Deverill, where, in two fields immediately behind the parish church, are to be seen the usual

* Col. Rec. Conn., Vol. I., p. 428.

† This Gabriel Ludlow was born Nov. 2. 1663 at Castle Bay in Somerset Co., and was a son of Gabriel Ludlow of Trome (Somerset). Letter of Thomas W. Ludlow of Yonkers, N. Y.

‡ Laying of the Corner-Stone of Ludlow and Willink Hall, 1866.

irregu'arities in the ground, which mark the site of a British settlement ; and in digging are to be found the pottery, bricks and flues of the Romanized Britons. Near by, in the woods of Southby, are earth works almost square in form, containing in its area within the ditch, about three-quarters of an acre of ground, called Robin Hood's Bower. The church, which contains the Ludlow & Coker tomb, with the armorial bearing of this family, is a small building situated on the east bank of the river Wiley, a short distance from the ancient mansion-house of the Ludlows & Cokers.

Gen. Edmund Ludlow inherited the estate of his father Henry Ludlow of Hill Deverill. He dying childless, what was left of his estate after its confiscation, passed into the possession of the Coker family, by the marriage of Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of Sir Henry Ludlow of Sedley with Sir Henry Coker, 3d son of William Coker Esqr. of Maypowder Co. Dorset. It next fell into the possession of Thomas Coker, who, Hoar says, lived long enough to see the end of their once ample possessions.

"The village of Monkton Deverill presents a mean appearance; but the traveler, on riding through it, will be somewhat surprised at seeing inserted in the wall of a dwelling-house, now occupied by a wheelwright, a very handsome escutcheon of arms, engraved within a rich border; and as his curiosity will be naturally excited to know the *why* and the *wherefore* it became so degraded, I shall give him the best account of it I have been able to procure.

The shield incloses six quarterings. It is surmounted by a helmet, and has two animals as supporters. Beneath the escutcheon are two tablets with a trec in their centre, to which three animals (apparently dogs) are running for shelter. One of these tablets has these letters inscribed on it, Rvina Prementi; the other, Svbẽtibvs vmbra, the letter n being left out. The first and sixth arms on this shield are those of Ludlow; viz. *Argent*, a chevron between three martins' heads erased *Sable*. The second represents the arms of Rymer; *Gules*, a trce eradicated *Or*, summounted by a greyhound *Argent*, collared *Sable*. The third those of Bulstrode: *Sable*, a stag's head caboshed *Argent;* between the attires a cross *Or*, transpierced through the nostrils by an arrow of the last, barbed and flighted of the second, vulned *Gules*. The fourth are the bearings of More: *Argent*, two bars *Azure* betwcen ten martlets four, three and three, *Gules*. The fifth those of Coker: *Argent*, on a bend *Gules* three leopards' faces *Or*, alluding to the marriage of Sir Edmund Ludlow with Bridget, daughter and *heir* of Henry Coker, of Mapowder, cõ Dorset. These are the arms of Ludlow, of Hill Deverill, cõ Wilts, as annexed to the record of the pedigree of that family at thc Herald's Visitation of the County of Wilts, anno 1565.

The animals on each side of the shield appear to be supporters; but being headless I am at a loss to know what animals they werc intended to represent, but probably martins; and I cannot learn that this family had a right to supporters.

These pretended supporters can have no reference to those borne by Earl Ludlow, the lineal descendant of the Ludlows of Hill Deverill, viz., two stags: and I am inclined to attribute to Edmund, son of Henry of Tadley, this eurious shield of arms, and thc motto of *ruina prementi subeuntibus umbra*, with the deviec of *three* dogs running to a tree for shelter, might allude to the hard usage which the aforesaid Edmund met with from his family, and of which he complains in his Will; and under the three dogs may be figured his three brothers, the authors of his persecution." *

A strong effort has been made by the author to ascertain some history of the last days of Roger Ludlow after he settled at Hollyhead; but thus far it has proved fruitless. There may be some truth in the tradition that he spent his last days in Virginia, while guardian of his children's rights in the estate of his brother George Ludlow. It has been ascertained that his wife died in England, but no record of his death has thus far been found there. This is to be regretted, as his life in New England is so valuably interwoven with its early history. He was certainly not only one of the most remarkable men who lived in New England, but one who rendered great service in establishing the government of Connecticut on a basis so firmly and truly republican in its principles, that he justly merited the honor of being called the *Father of Connecticut Jurisprudence*. Had he remained in New England, he would undoubtedly have distinguished himself in adding further luster to Connecticut and to the town of Fairfield.

* Hoare's Wiltshire, Vol. I., 177, 178.

No. II

SUIT OF THOMAS STAPLES AGAINST ROGER LUDLOW
NEW HAVEN COL. REC. VOL. 3. 77–89

On the 29. of May 1654 the famous slander suit of Thomas Staples against Roger Ludlow, was brought before the Court at New Haven. Governor Eaton Deputy Governor Stephen Goodyear, Francis Newman, William Fowler & William Leete presided as judges at the trial. John Banks of Fairfield appeared as attorney for Thomas Staples, & Ensign Alexander Bryan of Milford for Roger Ludlow. John Banks opened the case, stating that Mr. Ludlow had defamed Mrs. Staples' character by reporting to Mr. & Mrs. Davenport of New Haven, "that Mrs. Staples had laid herself under a new suspicion of being a witch," that she was exceedingly untruthful; that she had openly denied the witch goodwife Knapp bore the marks of a witch upon her person; & that goodwife Knapp told him at the time of her execution that Mrs. Staples was a witch.

Mr. Davenport was then asked to make oath to his testimony, which he at first declined to do, on the ground that he regarded an oath an ordinance of God for confirmation of truth, to end strife among men according to Heb. 6. 16, "but afterwards declared as follows: That while sitting one evening with him & Mrs. Davenport alone, Mr. Ludlow talked with him about Knapp's wife, the witch; & told them that at her execution she came down from the ladder & desired to speak with him alone, at which time she informed him who the witch was, spoken of by goodwife Basset the Stratford witch; & that upon his or his wife's asking who it was, Mr. Ludlow said she named goodwife Staples. Mr. Davenport replied that he believed it utterly untrue, & spoken out of malice." Mr. Ludlow answered he hoped better of her, but said she was a foolish woman. He then related to them, that Mrs. Staples with some other women in Fairfield, examined goodwife Knapp's body after her execution, to find some marks of a witch; & Mrs. Staples declared that Knapp's wife "had no more marks of a witch upon her than she had." Mr. Davenport said "he disliked what Mr. Ludlow had told him, not having heard anything from others in that particular, either for or against her; but supposed Mr. Ludlow told it from such intelligence as satisfied him." He said that Ludlow spoke of the matter in a confidential way & requested them not to mention what he had said; but did not remember that either he or his wife promised secrecy, because "he was careful not to make unlawful promises; but when he did, through the help of Christ, he was careful to keep it."

Mrs. Davenport testified that, while Ludlow was staying at her house, & speaking of the execution of Knapp's wife, "(he being free in his speech)" to the best of her remembrance she heard him say, Knapp's wife came down from the ladder, & told him that goodwife Staples was a witch; & that she overheard him tell Mr. Davenport about Mrs. Staples saying, if Knapp's wife had the marks of a witch, she also had them; but did not remember giving a promise of secrecy. Mrs. Thomas Sherwood of Fairfield testified, that in a debate between Ludlow & Mrs. Staples, she heard Ludlow charge goodwife Staples "with a tract of lying several times." The wife of Nathan Gold testified, that in a quarrel in the church between Ludlow & Mrs. Staples, she heard the latter ask Ludlow "to show her where she had told one lie; & Mr. Ludlow said she need not mention particulars, for she had gone on in *a tract of lying*."

John Thompson of Fairfield testified to the same effect. Ludlow's counsel, Ensign Bryan, then offered several testimonials in writing upon oath, taken by Mr. Wells & Lud-

low. John Banks objected to the reading of the testimonials, as some of them were in the hand writing of Ludlow, which he did not consider were as satisfactory as if they had been taken by some disinterested person. He also took exception to them, on the ground that they had not been attested by some public officer. The affidavit of Hester, wife of Andrew Ward, taken on the 13. of May, was then read, which was to the effect, that she visited goodwife Knapp in prison the following day after she had been condemned as a witch; at which time she of her own free will informed her, that goodwife Staples had told her about an Indian woman, who had brought her "two little things brighter than the light of day," which she pronounced "to be Indians gods, as the Indians called them," & if she would keep them, "she would be so big rich, all one god." Mrs. Staples told her she thought she returned them to the Indian woman, but could not distinctly remember whether she did or not.

The affidavit of Lucy, wife of Thomas Pell of Fairfield, of the same date, was next read. Mrs. Pell testified that about the day after goodwife Knapp was condemned, the wife of the Rev. John Jones urged her to go with her to the prison where the witch, who had sent for her, was confined; that she with Mrs. Andrew Ward accompanied Mrs. Jones to the prison, & heard the witch say word for word what Mrs. Ward had testified. She further declared that she was one of the women, who had been appointed by the court to search the said Knapp before she was condemned; & that both she & Mrs. Jones "pressed her, the said Knap, to confess whether there were any others that were witches, because goodwife Basset, when she was condemned, said there was another witch at Fairfield that held her head full high, & then she said, goodwife Knap, stepped a little aside, & told her that goodwife Basset meant not her. She then asked her whom she meant, & she named goodwife Staples; & then she uttered the same speech as formerly about the Indian gods." Elizabeth & Mary Brewster's & Mrs. Robert Lockwood's affidavits were next read, all corroborating the account Ludlow had given at the Rev. Mr. Davenport's house.

Thomas Shervington's, Christopher Comstock's, & Mrs. Nathaniel Baldwin's affidavits followed. Each testified, that upon asking goodwife Knapp, if she knew of any other witch in the town, she replied "there were some or one, that had received Indian gods that were very bright." "The said Mrs. Baldwin asked her, how she could tell if she were not a witch herself; & she said they partly told her so, & her husband was witness to it, & to this they all swore." The affidavit of Rebecca, wife of Cornelius Hull and daughter of the Rev. John Jones, stated "that, when goodwife Knapp was going to execution, Mr. Ludlow & her father Mr. Jones pressed the said Knap to confess that she was a witch; upon which goodwife Staples said, why should she, the said Knap, confess that she was not & after, she, the said goodwife Staples had said so, one that stood by said, why should she say so? & then Staples replied she had no doubt if the said Knap were one, she would confess it."

Deborah Lockwood, who was about seventeen years of age, testified "that when goodwife Knap was going to execution between Try's field & the mill,* she heard goodwife Staples say to goodwife Gould, she was persuaded goodwife Knap was no witch. Goodwife Gould said, sister Staples, she is a witch, & hath confessed she has had familiarity with the Deuill. Mrs. Staples replied, I was with her yesterday, or last night, & she said no such thing as she heard."

The affidavit of Bethia Brundish taken on the 26. of April stated, that while goodwife

* Thomas Morehouse's Mill, near Black Rock bridge.

Knapp was on the way to execution, with Deborah Lockwood & Sarah Cable, they heard goodwife Gould reprove Mrs. Staples, for saying she did not think goodwife Knap was a witch. This testimony was witnessed by Andrew Ward, signed as follows:

Jurat die et armor p^r^ dicto,
Coram me,
Ro. Ludlowe —

Goodwife Whitlock on the 25. of May testified, that while she with several other women was looking for the mark of a witch upon goodwife Knapp they found none; but upon some slight blemish being pointed out, goodwife Staples gave in, and said she must have been a witch.

The affidavits of Goodwife Barlow, Mrs. Richard Lyon, Mrs. George Squire & Mrs. John Thompson corroborated this statement.

Mrs. Thomas Sherwood testified before the Court, that upon the day goodwife Knapp was condemned, she with goodwife Odell, Mistress Pell & her two daughters Elizabeth & Mary, goody Lockwood & goodwife Purdy, visited her in prison, & urged her to confess if she knew of any other witches in the town. She also met there on the following day, the Rev. John Jones, Mistress Pell & her two daughters, and others, when she heard Mistress Pell advise goodwife Knapp to do as the Stratford witch did, to confess if she knew of any other witches in the town, & thus receive such consolation from Mr. Jones, as would be for her soul's welfare. Goodwife Knapp replied, "she must not say anything which was not true, she must not wrong anybody, & what had been said to her in private, before she went out of the world, when she was upon the ladder she would reveal to Mr. Ludlow or y^e^ minister. Elizabeth Brewster said if you keep it a little longer till you come to the ladder, the Deuill will have you quick, if you reveal it not till then. Goodwife Knap replied, take heed the devile have not you, for she could not tell how soon she might be her companion; & added, the truth is, you would have me say that goodwife Staples is a witch; but I have said enough to answer for already, & I hope I shall not add to my condemnation, & I know nothing by goodwife Staples, & I hope she is an honest woman." Goodwife Lockwood then said "Goodwife Knap what ails you; goodman Lyon pray speak, did you hear us name goodwife Staples' name since we came here." Lyon desired her to be careful what she said, & not make disturbance between neighbors after she was gone. To this goodwife Knapp replied: "goodman Lyon hold your tongue, you know not what I know. I have ground for what I say. I have been fished withal in private more than you are aware of. I apprehend good wife Staples hath done me some wrong in her testimony . . . but I must not render evil for evil." Goodwife Sherwood then advised Mrs. Knapp to speak to the jury, for she had not heard Mrs. Staples witness contrary to the other witnesses, & she supposed they would inform her that the last evidence did not convict her. Goodwife Knap then said, she had been told so within half an hour, & requested all to leave the prison, but Mrs. Sherwood & the Rev. Mr. Jones, that she might speak with them in private. She then desired Mrs. Sherwood to state to Mr. Jones, what had been said against goodwife Staples the day before; who replied that she did not hear goodwife Staples mentioned, & urged her to open her mind fully to Mr. Jones.

Mrs. Sherwood further testified, "that upon coming into the house where the witch was kept, she found only the wardsman & goodwife Baldwin there; & that the latter whispered in her ear & said, goodwife Knapp had told her: "that a woman in the town was

a witch, & would be hanged within twelve months, & would confess herself a witch, & clear her from being pronounced a witch ; & that she asked her how she knew she was a witch, & she told her she had received Indian gods of an Indian, which were shining things, which shine lighter than the day." Mrs. Sherwood then asked goodwife Knapp if she had said so, which she firmly denied ; saying, "that she knew no woman in the town that was a witch, nor any woman that had received Indian gods, but she said there was an Indian at a woman's house, who had offered a couple of shining things, but the woman never told her she took them, but was afraid & ran away, & she did not know that the woman ever took them."

Mrs. Sherwood went out to speak with Thomas Shervington one of the wardsmen, who said he did not remember that Knapp said a woman in the town was a witch & would be hanged ; but heard her speak something about shining things. Kester, Mr. Pell's man, who stood near, said : "I remember, as they were going to the grave, goodwife Staples said, it was long before she could believe goodwife Knap a witch, or that there were any witches, till the word of God convinced her, which saith, thou shalt not suffer a witch to live."

Thomas & Richard Lyon corroborated the statement of Mrs. Pell, her daughter & Mrs. Ward & Mrs. Lockwood.

Mrs. Nathan Gold, upon oath before the Court testified, that at the time she accompanied Mrs. Sherwood to see the witch, she advised her, if she knew anything upon good grounds to tell it, but if she did not to take heed that the Divel did not persuade her to sow malicious seed to do hurt when she was dead ; that as she was about to die she should speak the truth. At this goodwife Knapp burst into tears & asked Mrs. Gold to pray for her, for she knew not how she was tempted. Mrs. Gold also stated that while on the way to the execution with Mrs. Thomas Bulkley, Mrs. Thomas Sherwood & Mrs. Staples, she heard Mrs. Staples say, "that it was a good while before she could believe Knap's wife a witch ; & that for a good while she could not believe there were any witches, & it was not until she went to the word of God that she was convinced."

Ensign Bryan then addressed the Court, and asked time to prepare and answer a charge, which he had not heard before. The plaintiff & defendant were then allowed to address the Court, after which the following decision was rendered.

The court having considered what had been said & proved on both sides, though not fully satisfied with the evidence presented by Ensign Bryan, were "willing to receive the testimony given on the other side, yet they could not justify Mr. Ludlow in defaming expressions against Mrs. Staples," although he said, "*he considered them not true*. . . yet they tended to defamation; the Court in their sentence shall incline to more favor if Mr. Ludlow were here ; but the third part of the charge being left to another time." . . "for the former part of the charge they see no cause to lay the blemish of a witch upon goodwife Staples, but must judge that Mr. Ludlow had done her a wrong ; & therefore, ordered that he should pay to Thomas Staples, by way of fine, for reparation of his wife's name, ten pounds, & for his trouble & charge in following the suit five more."

At the assembling of the General Court of New Haven on the 18. of Oct. following, Thomas Staples brought forward the third charge against Ludlow, for saying that Mrs. Staples had gone on in a tract of lying," which had been formerly proved by three witnesses, whose affidavits were again read before the Court. Ensign Bryan declined to continue the case, having nothing to say against the charge. The Court then decided, "that considering the nature of the charge, & Mrs. Staple's relations to the church at Fairfield,

& the censure such a course if proved might have brought upon her, by way of sentence, ordered, that Mr. Ludlow pay to Thomas Staples, toward repairing his wife's name so defamed, with trouble & charge in prosecuting, the sum of ten pounds."*

Thus ended this absurd trial, which, according to the testimony given, shows that Ludlow was made to suffer for the sins of others, as well as for his own. Thomas Staples proved himself a right loyal husband in taking time by the forelock, & putting at bay any effort to prove his wife a witch. The decision of the Court produced a happy result throughout the town of Fairfield & its vicinity, by effectually banishing the mania of witchcraft for many years.

APPENDIX No. III

"A list of ye names of ye freemen of towne of Fairefield. Oct. 1669.

Jno: Odell.
James Bennett.
Math: Sherwood.
Richd. Hubball.
Jno. Wheeler.
Ezekiell Sanford.
Tho: Morehouse.
Samll Morehouse.
Natll Seely.
Robt Turney.
Tho: Bennet.
Tho: Jones.
Mr. Nathan Gold.
Mr. Willm Hill.
Willm Ward.
Natll Burr.
John Buckley.
Mr. Jehu Burr.
John Banks.
John Palmer.
Cornelius Hull.
Jno. Burr.
Joshua Knowles.
John Cable Senr.
Humphry Hide.
Jno. Hide.
Peter Coley.
Jno Knowles.
Jno Sturge.
Danll. Lockwood.
Jno Cable junr.
Mr. Danll Burr.
Richd Ogden.
Danll Frost.
Joseph Lockwood.
John Green senr.
Simon Crouch.
Samll Ward.
John Barlow.
Robert Beacham.
Mr. Wakeman.
Henry Jackson.
Henry Rowland.
Thomas Staples.

Oct. 10, 1669

John Sturgis, select man.
Peter Clapham, select man.
John Knowles, select man.
William Ward, Nathaniell Burr, Constables."
Col. Rec. Conn. II. 521.

No. IV

A list of ye lots drawn for Sasqua Land in ye New field Feb. 8. $1668/_{69}$.

Jno. Odell	66	Hump: Hide	29
Js: Wheelr	54	Petr. Coly	26
Ja: Bennet	47	Jno. Hide	52
Math: Sherwood	62	Pr. Clapham	20
Rid. Hubbell	16	Jno. Knowles	61
Jno. Wheelr	67	Mr. Gold	56
Rogr. Knapp	57	Willm. Ward	49
Robt. Turny	17	Mr. Pell	58
Thos. Benet	36	Nathll. Burr	34
Ja: Beers	05	Andrew & Samll Ward	13
Jos: Middlebk	32		
Thos. Jones	31		
Thos. Wilson	06		
Willm. Hill	53	Danll Lockwood	37
Francis Bradley	50	W. Wilson	55
Thos. Sherwood	48	— Bulkly	51
Mrs Jones	08	Jos. Jennings	45
Ja: Gray	21	Thos. Staples	46
Jehu Burr	33	Rich. Lyon	43
Jno. Banks	68	Thos. Grumon	44
Obd. Gilbert	02	Robt. Meacar	18
Stepn. Hedge	25	Jno. Tompkins	19
Cor: Hull	69	Thos. Lyon	38
Jno. Burr	65	Jno. Sturgis	15
Hen: Rowland	35	Jno. Cable jr	63
Benja Turny	40	S. Drake	30
Jno. Cable sr	28	G. Smith	42
Richd. Osburn	14	Jno. Barlow sr	41
Josiah Knowles	23	Jno. Barlow jr	12
J. Sherwington	03	Samll. Smith	11

* Col. Rec. New Haven, II. 77-89 & 122.

Robt. Rumsie	24
Richd. Ogden	10
Danll Frost	01
Robt Beachem	07
Couch & Andrus	22
Jno. Green	64
Jos: Lockwood	59
P. Norton	39
Mr. Wakeman	60
Samll Wilson	09
Danll Burr	27
Samll Tredwell	04

B. Town Votes p. 15.

No. V

Names of persons who shared in the second division of the Sasqua Lands Jan 30. 1668/69.

Jno. Odell	35
Isaac Wheelr	36
Jas. Bennet	69
Math. Sherwood	64
Richd. Hubbll	23
Jno. Wheelr	16
Rog: Knap	4
Rob: Turny	19
Mr. Pell	08
Nathll Burr	45
And. Ward	18
Danll Lockwood	56
W. Wilson	51
Samll Tredwell	50
Jno Buckley	48
Jos: Jennings	02
Thos. Staples	14
Ric: Lyon	09
Jno. Grumon	03
Rob: Meacar	01
J. Tompkins	49
Francis Bradley	58
Thos. Sherwood	46
Mrs. Jones	22
Ja. Gray	52
Jehu Burr	59
J. Banks	43
O. Gilbert	54
S. Hedge	25
C. Hull	47
Jno. Burr	35
H. Rowland	53
R: Beachamp	41
Jno. Andrews	29
J. Green sr.	57
Jos. Lockwood	15
P. Norton	13
Thos. Bennet	26
Ja: Beers	12
Jos: Middlebrook	20
Thos. Jones	67
Thos. Wilson	11
Willm. Hill	34
Mr. Gold	21
Mr. Ward	24
B. Turny	30
Jno. Cable Sr.	61
Mr. Wakeman	50
Sarah Wilson	130
Richd. Osburn	31
Josha. Knowles	28
Thos. Shervington	44
Hump. Hide	05
Peter Coly	06
Jno. Hide	07
Peter Clapham	62
Jo. Knowles	66
Thos. Lyon	33
Jno. Sturgis	38
Jno. Cable jr.	60
Samll. Drake	17
G. Smith	27
J: Barlow sr.	10
J: Barlow jr.	42
Samll Smith	63
Rob. Rumsie	40
R: Ogden	39
D: Frost	37

B. Town Votes p. 31.

No. VI

The names of those yt. Removed ye building Lots att ye Rear of ye Lots, into ye half-mile Comon, according to ye order ye last meeting. Jan. 17. 1671 2

Michael Try	Sergt. Sely	Peter Coly	Benja. Turny
Ezek. Sandford	old Odell	Jno. Barlow jr	Mr. Harvy
Rog: Knap	Samll. Morehouse	Jos Patchin	Thos. Staples
Danll. Silleiman	Ens: Turny	Tho: Shervington	Cor: Hull
Thos. Skidmore	Ste: Hedge	Hen: Jackson	Jos. Knowles
Jos: Jennings	Hen: Rowland	Hump: Hide	Jno. Hide
Rich: Osborn	Jno. Grummon.	Samll. Drake	Jno. Barlow sr
Ja: Beers	Robt. Meacar	N. Perry	T. Lyon
Rich: Lyons	Jos: Wakeman	S. Smith	El. Smith
Jno. Aplegate	Jno. Burr	Jno. Sturgis	Jno. Knowles
Jno. Cable jr.	Jno. Cable sr	Sarah Wilson	Ed: Adams

B. Town Votes p. 44.

Feb. 28. 1671 72

No. VII

List for Compo Dividend.

Feb. 28. 1671 2

W. Wheeler	83
F. Hall's farm	2
Jos. Whelpley	58
Jno. Odell	60
Samuel Treadwell	6
Is. Wheeler	68
Jas. Bennet	101
M. Sherwood	97
R. Hubbell	50
H. Jackson	20

W. Fry 95
E. Sandford 10
T. Morehouse 42
D. Silliman 102
T. Oliver 61
Sergt. Sely 31
O. Odell 44
Sam. Morehouse 85
T. Turnie 74
T. Bennet 98
Jn°. Thompson. 23
Geo. Squire 36
Jo. Middlebrook 82
T. Jones 13
W. Hill 89
Mr. Gold 34
Sarah Wilson 57
Benj. Turney 33
N. Burr 87
W. Ward 16
Dn°. Burr 24
Mos. Dimon 14
T. Wilson 26
H. Sherwood 48
Mr. Harvey 22
W. Wilson 77
Jno. Bukkley 63
T. Staples 37
Ed. Adams 75
Jno. Grumon 86
R. Meacre 71
Jas. Gray 05
Mr. Jehu Burr 32
Mr. Jones 81
John Banks 62
Jos. Wakeman 46
T. Skidmore 55
S. Hedge 29
Cor. Hull 91
Jno. Burr 03
O. Gilbert 09
Jo. Jennings 96
Hen. Rowland 80
Jos Knowles 18
Jno. Cable Sr. 94
R. Osborn 40
F. Bradley 45
T. Sherwood 78
H. Hide 56
Jno. Hide 65
P. Coley 72
P. Clapham 67
Jno. Knowles 64
Jno. Sturges 92
Jno. Cable Junr 07
Danll. Lockwood 73
Ja. Beers 08
Sam. Smith 04
Jno. Barlow Snr. 51
Jno. Barlow Jnr. 49
S. Smith 04
T. Shervington 21
R. Rumsie 84
Ja. Beers 19
S. Ward 93
Josh. Lockwood 69
Smll. Couch 47
D. Frost 100
Jno. Andrews 43
Jno. Green 53
R. Beacham 59
Jno. Wheeler 54
Hendrick 70
R. Lyon 39
Mr. Wakeman 17
G. Squire Jnr 38
Parsonage 25
School 28
Samuel Drake 79
D. Finch 01
Ths. Sherwood 99
Samll. Goodwin 30
P. Barlow 66
N. Perry 35
Mr. Thomas Pell 12
Jno. Applegate 90
Jno. Bennet 41
T. Lyon 15
R. Ogden 52
Patchin 76
Jno. Smith 27

B. Town Votes p. 47.

No. VIII

General Indian Deed

Know all men by these presents, yt whereas ye town of Fairfield hath formerly bought of ye true Indian proprietors all ye lands contained within their township bounds, which is seven miles broad upon ye sea coast, & from ye sea at least twelve miles into ye country to ye northward of their bounds, bounds on ye East with ye sd town bounds as ye Court hath setlled, on ye west with town bounds of Norwalke, also Compaw-neck from ye old road to Norwalke to Sagatuck River on ye west, to ye sea on ye south, for which lands ye Indian proprietors have given ye sd. town severall bills of sale, viz: one bill bearing date ye 20th March 1656; and bill dated 21st March $16\frac{60}{61}$; ye 3d bill bearing date ye 19. Janry 1670, by all which bills of sale ye above sd. lands are made over to ye sd Towne: yet for ye maintenance of Love & peace between ye sd town & ye sd Indians yt wee may prevent trouble, yt neither we nor or heirs nor successours shall make any further claims to any lands within ye sd Bounds, but only what is sequestred for us: We ye surviveing Indian Inhabitants of Poquonuck, Unceway, Sasqua & Aspetuck doe Covenant & agree as followeth: Imprimis, we doe owne & acknowledge all these bills of sale, Dated as above, sd to be just & good, & ye lands contained therein to bee truely bought be ye sd. Towne of ye lawful proprietors; & therefore doe for ourselves, our heirs & suc-

cessors, confirm all ye sd. lands within ye sd. bounds, unto ye sd towne of Fairfield & their heirs, successours, assignes (& whatsoever of Aspatuck lands is within ye sd boundaryes was sold in ye sd Bills of sale), both meadowes, uplands, Creekes, Coves, harbours, Rivers, ponds, with all ye privileges & appurtenances thereunto, belonging or in any wayes appertaining : also whereas there is some of ye Poquanocke Lands yt falls within ye sd Fairfield's bounds as above sd : now know ye, yt wee ye sd Indians, & for a valuable consideration to us already paid, doe alienate, assign & set over from us & from our heires for-ever all or Interest, right & propriety in ye sd lands & in every part and parcel thereof, with all ye privileges & appurtenances thereunto belonging to ye sd Towne, their heires, successours & assigns for-ever to enjoy & posesse it as their owne free lands, without any let or molestation from us, our heirs & successours: We also affirm yt wee have full knowledge how ye bounds between sd Fairfield & Stratford runs, as by a Committee of ye sd towne, they have fully showed us, & wee have marked it jointly with them, as also ye northwest Bounds : Only it is to bee noted yt ye lands yt are provided for Sasquau Indians, & ye lands at ye Wolfepit-plaine, yt ye Courte Granted us, & at ye old field provided for us, Poquanock, Vunkewa & Aspetuck Indians, for our own use to plant on, shall remain for-ever for ye sd Respective Indians to plant on both for themselves, their heires & successours for-ever: It is also to be noted yt ye old Indian feild partaining to ye Indians, as above sd, included noe Medow nor English allotments, but only ye planting land that they have long possessed, & by a Committee of us, ye Indians & ye sd English, is now run setled & staked downe: also wee, ye subscribers hereunto, doe owne & acknowledge yt ye sd. Towne of Fairfield, hath already paid to us & to ye Indians they formerly bought land off, as above sd, what they were engaged to pay, & therefore doe for or selves our heirs & successors for-ever, acquitt exonerate & discharge ye sd Towne of Fairfield & their successours from any further demands to anything due, upon consideration of ye sales above sd, Due payment haveing beene already made by ye sd. Towne of Fairfield : Also whereas there is land at ye Wolfepit plaine, & at Sasqua, & ye above sd Land at ye old feild, sequestered for ye use of us, our heirs & successours only to plant on, wee doe by these presents for ourselves, our heirs, & successors, acquitt, exhonorate & Discharge ye sd Towne of Fairfield, their heirs, & successours from any further demands to any lands within their above sd bounds, but ye use of yt wch as above, is sequestered for us : Also wee acknowledge yt wee are to allow a sufficient highway for carting out of ye above sd lands of ye old field, for free egresse & regresse for ye Inhabitants of Fairfield, to make use of to come at their medows, as by a Committee appointed by ye English is already staked & bounded out, & wee doe hereby bind ourselves our heirs & successors to free & Exhonorate ye sd parcell of Lands, Comprehended within ye bounds above Expressed, bought by ye sd Towne of Fairfield of us, ye afore sd Indians, from all former Sales, bargains, Claimes Mortgages or Incumbrances whatsoever yt have been since ye beginning of ye world till this Day: reserving to ourselves Liberty of hunting & getting firewood in any part of ye sd Towne bounds being unfenced : & ye liberty of fishing & fowling in any Rivers or Streames within ye sd Towne bounds : And wee also grant ye sd Inhabitants of Fairfield liberty to pasture upon our Lands, sequestered as above sd. for our use, soe soone as our crop is off, & this to continue for-ever : As witnesse our hand this 6th Day of October 1680 :

Old Anthoney his X his mk
Nimrod X his mk
Wagregunnasque X her mk
Yeernsqua X her mark
Washagunassuk X his mk.
Keewop X his mk

Crocreco X his mk
Wesquambe X his mk
Poneni X his mk
Youyoewhy X his mk
Patckcock X his mk
Sasapequna X his mk
Aquonke X his mk
Panumscutt X his mk
Pupurah X his mk
Mamarushocke X his mk
Nausouate X his mk
Sasqua James X his mk
Neesenpaus X his mk
Crecono X his mk
Norwake James X his mk
Capt. Wittere X his mk
Hetorow X his mk
Nascroe X his mk
Quatiant X his mk
Saicus X his mk

Signed & Delivered in presence of us Witnesses & Interpreters, John Minor. John Sherwood.
Acknowledged at ye same time of ye sd subscription & delivered before John Minor= Comissr.

Wee Hassahan, Mittacke. Wattonowcanks. Indians, haveing full information of ye contents of ye with in Instrument doe fully subscribe. in witness of full consent thereto, both for orselves, heires & successours, as witnesse of hands ye date above said.

Witnesses
Nathaniel Bur.
John Mansfield.

Kassham X mark.
Wattonowcanks X mark
Mittacke X mark
Womsoncous X mark
Chickine X mark
Wampam X mark.
Warenot X mark.
Choromoke X mark.

Ye deed is a true copy according to ye originall. compared & recorded this 25. Janary 1685 by mee
Nathan Gold. Recorder.*

B. Town Votes—P. 668–670.

No. IX

Deed of the Old Indian Field

To all people to whom these presents shall come greeting: Whereas there have been severall bills of sale by ye Indian proprietors unto ye town of Fairfield, of all ye lands they possesse within their township bounds, except those particular lands hereafter mentioned sequestered for ore use, & by Genrll bill of sale, bearing date ye 6th day of October last past may more fully appeare: And whereas there is in ye sd genll bill of sale an acknowledgement of ye old Indian field, in ye east side of Unceway River is under sequestration or kept for us to plant, which accordingly they hitherto have done, wee, ye proprietors of ye sd old field, upon good reasons, best known to orselves, are resolved to sell ye sd field, & therefore wee made proffer of ye sale thereof to ye towne of Fairfield. Whereupon ye sd. town appointing a committee to treate with us, manifested their desire yt wee ye Indians should keep it for ore use to plant on according as was formerly concluded, but nothstanding wee importuned their byling of it from such reasons as are with us: And after severall treatyes with ye sd. Fairfield Committee endeavoring to accomplish a sale thereof, at length we came to an agreement about it, & have sold.

Now know yt wee ye true proprietors of ye sd Indian old field, above mentioned, lying within ye common line of their genll field fence in ye east side of Unceway river, which is surrounded on all sides with ye proprieties of severall of ye sd towns inhabitants, & ye propriety of ye town their lands next ajoining thereto: wee say we have sold, alienated, assigned & set over & do by these presents sell, alienate and set over from us our heirs, successours & assigns all ye sd tract or neck of land, called our old field afore mentioned, & every part and parcell thereof yt doth lye to us in ye neck, with

*Also Probate Records, Vol. 1685–1702, pp. 6–13.

all ye privileges & appurtenances thereto belonging, or in anyways appertaining unto ye sd towne of Fairfield, their heirs, successours & assigns, to enjoy & possess it as their own free lands, from ye day of ye date hereof forever. This sale we have made of ye premises for a valuable consideration yt ye sd towne hath secured to us, & wee doe affirm yt we ye subscribers hereto are ye true proprietors, & have lawful right to sell ye premises: & wee doe free & exhonorate ye sd parcell of land, & every part & parcell thereof from all former sales, bargains & encumbrances whatever, & now they may record it to their use & propriety.

In witness whereof we, ye sd Indian Proprietors, have hereunto set to our hands this 18. May 1681. Also ye sd Indian proprietors hereto subscribing, doe reserve liberty of a convenient footpath yt ye English shall settle, for free egress and regress to come at their fishing in any of ye creeks, both for themselves and successors.

Mamerushee mk Umperenosset's son
Ponees X marke
Old Anthoye's X marke
Washaganesser X marke
Wissawahem X squa her mk.
Robins X marke
Aquanck X marke
Cope X his marke
Sowwahose X squa mk
Nanshucas X squa mk
Nassons X young Anthony's son
Chororomokes X his mark

Signed & delivered in presence witnesses of us,
John Mansfield
Thomas T W William's mk.

Indian witnesses
Sasqua James X his mark.
Crocrecoe X his mark.
Roroeway X his mark.
Runshsqua X mark.
Pascoe X mark.

These Indians witnesses hath signed as witnesses, & consent to ye sale of ye premises.

Trustee, an Indian which speaks very good English, was improved an interpreter between ye above said towne & ye Indians by both partyes consent, in ye presence of these English witnesses, ye Indians siging of ye above instrument in his presence, as their act, as witness his hand

Trustee's X marke.

This deed, is a true copy of ye originall compared & recorded. This 25 January 1685 by me,

NATHAN GOLD
Recorder.

A. Town Deeds, pp. 660, 667.

No. X

A List of y^e^ Inhabitants proportions of Lands in y^e^ Comons granted to y^e^ Inhabitants in y^e^ year 1670/71 & is now Recorded December 1681.*

Estates		Acres
234 : 10	Widow Wheeler	706
217 : 14	Goodman Hall's farm	707
81 : —	Jos : Whelpley	263
143 : 16	Jno. Odell	467
106 : 2	Samll Treadwell	245
195 : 6	Isaac Wheeler	635
143 : —	James Bennet	465
157 : 14	Math : Sherwood	412
298 : 16	Rich. Hubell	971
291 : 4	Henry Jackson	946
198 : 18	Michael Fry	647
131 : 12	Ezek : Sanford	428
180 : —	Roger Knap	486
116 : 16	Thos. Morehouse	412
103 : —	Danll Silleman	270
93 : 4	Thos. Oliver	303
262 : 4	Nathll Sely Senr	852
111 : 8	Willm Odell Senr	362
251 : 4	Samll. Morehouse	816
187 : 4	Ensigne Robt. Turny	608
141 : 4	Thos. Bennet	459
62 : 12	Jno Tomson	203
263 : —	Sergt George Squire	855
233 : —	Jos : Middlebrook Senr	757
243 : 4	Cor. Hull	792
265 : 14	Mr. Jno Burr	863
285 : 12	Obedh Gilbert	603
254 : —	Joshua Jennings	825
290 : —	Henry Rowland	943
179 : —	Jas Knowles	582
138 : —	Jno Cable Senr	449
254 : —	Rich. Osburn	825
196 : 18	Frances Bradley	639
210 : —	Thos Sherwood	682
175 : 4	Hum : Hide	569
129 : 4	Jno Hide	398
188 : 18	Peter Colee	387
185 : 0	Peter Clapham	604
179 : 4	Jos. Knowles	553
238 : —	Jno Sturgis	774
154 : —	Jno Cable Junr	501
147 : 10	Danll Lockwood	479
191 : 10	James Beers	645
80 : —	Samll Drake	260
40 : —	Jno. Applegate	132
138 : 12	Samll Smith	450
120 : 10	John Barlow Senr	391
122 : 12	John Barlow Junr	398
91 : 10	Eleazer Smith	298
141 : —	Robt. Rumsie	458
171 : 16	Jno Tomkins	233
139 : 10	Samll Ward	452
229 : 8	Richd. Ogden	745
87 : 17	Thos Jones	286
213 : —	Willm Hill	694
460 : 4	Major Nathan Gold	1500
172 : —	Sarah Wilson	506
80 : 4	Benjan Turny	260
192 : 16	Nathll Burr	626
198 : 2	Willm Ward	644
98 : 12	Danll Burr	321
90 : —	Moses Dimon	292
15 : 10	Thos Wilson	375
137 : —	Stephen Sherwood	445
143 : 6	Mr. Harvey	466
147 : 7	Widow Bulkley	477
77 : 6	Jno Bulkly	249
347 : —	Thos. Staples	1128
220 : 4	Edward Adams	715
190 : 16	Jno Grumon	620
119 : —	Robt Mecar	387
56 : 14	Mrs. Jones	184
113 : 14	Jacob Gray	370
250 : —	Mr. Jehu Burr	812
244 : 12	Jno. Banks	795
88 : 4	Ezburn Wakeman	287
133 : 8	Thoms. Skidmore	433
93 : 16	Stephen Hedge	305
181 : 4	Jos. Lockwood	681
239 : 10	Danll Frost	779
207 : 8	Jno Green	675
179 : 10	Robert Beachem	584
308 : 18	Jno Wheeler	1004
060 : —	Henrick	203
247 : —	Richd Lyon	800
206 : 5	Mr. Wakeman	641
40 : 10	George Squire	132
200 : —	Parsonage	650
100 : —	School	325
79 : —	Nathll Finch	237
30 : —	Isaac Sherwood	097
134 : —	Phebe & Deborah Barlow	434
58 : —	Nathll Perry	191
90 : —	Mr. Pell	292
73 : —	Jno Bennet	254
78 : —	Thos Lyon	254
78 : —	Jno Smith	254
93 : —	Thos Shervington	305
178 : —	Simon Couch	578
91 : —	Jno. Andrews	296
60 : —	Patchin	195
37 : —	Samll Goodwin	121

B. Fairfield Town Votes, p. 66.

* The order of names in this list is, perhaps, more correct than in any other of the lists of dividend holders in the various divisions of lands. From the Widow Wheeler's long lot at Pequonnock to Joseph Middlebrook's, & in fact, the names of most of the owners of the long lots of the East farmers as far west as the Mile of Common, appear to be perfectly correct in their order of ownership. The addition of new dividend holders, & of the names of persons who lived on the opposite sides of the main streets of the town, appear to have created no little confusion, in giving the exact order of the names of the dividend holders west of the Mile of Common, as far more received dividends in the two & a half miles on the west side, than those who shared the dividends of the one and a half mile on the east side. The frequent exchange & sale of some of these lots, no doubt, was the cause of the irregularity in the order of names of the holders of the lots west of the Mile of Common. It must always be remembered that Simon Couch owned the last long lots next to the Norwalk boundary line. Joseph Patchin did not remain long at Green's Farms, & both his long lot & that of Samuel Goodwin's lay among those east of Couch's & Andrews'. But the order of ownership in this list is very nearly correct. The highways were laid out, & afterwards renewed at a much later date, which will be shown hereafter. It will be well to remember also, that the building-lots had nothing whatever to do with the old home-lots of the first settlers.—Author.

No. XI

Here followeth a list of ye building lots pasture lots, & long-lots granted to ye inhabitants of ye town Jan. 1670–71 & recored Dec. 30. 1681.

	Building Lots.			Pastures.			Long Lots ye Breadth		
	Acres.	Q.	Rods.	Acres.	Q.	Rods.	Rods.	Q.	Feet.
Widow Wheeler	17	2	14	14	00	6	27	00	2
Goodman Hall's farm	16	1	11	13	00	06	25	00	7
Joseph Whelpley	6	0	12	04	03	17	09	00	6
John Odell	10	3	09	08	02	20	16	02	2
Sam'll Treadwell	07	3	22	06	01	17	12	00	4
Isaac Wheelcr	14	2	22	11	02	36	22	00	10
James Bennet	10	2	37	08	02	13	16	02	00
Mathew Sherwood	11	3	12	09	01	34	18	01	00
Richard Hubbell	22	1	26	17	01	34	34	00	00
Henry Jackson	21	3	14	17	01	34	33	00	07
Michael Fry	14	3	26	11	03	30	23	00	00
Ezekiel Sandford	09	3	19	07	03	22	15	00	03
Roger Knap	13	2	00	10	03	08	20	03	03
Thomas Morehouse	08	2	31	07	00	01	13	02	00
Daniel Silliman	07	2	36	05	01	14	11	03	01
Thomas Oliver	06	3	36	05	01	32	10	02	02
Nathaniel Seely Sen	19	2	26	15	02	37	30	01	01
William Odell Sen	08	1	19	06	02	26	12	00	17
Samuel Morehouse	18	3	14	15	4	11	29	00	07
Ensign Robt. Turney	14	0	06	11	00	37	21	00	07
Tho. Bennct	10	2	14	08	01	35	15	02	02
John Thompson	04	2	31	03	02	31	07	00	02
Serj. George Squire	19	2	36	15	02	26	30	01	01
Joseph Middlebrook, Sen	17	1	36	14	00	08	27	00	00
Thomas Jones	06	2	13	05	01	02	70	00	00
William Hill	16	0	09	12	03	11	25	00	00
Mr. Nathan Gold	34	2	02	27	02	16	53	01	00
Sarah Wilson	12	3	24	10	01	11	19	02	03
Benjamin Turney	06	0	02	04	03	10	09	00	04
Nathaniel Burr	14	1	31	11	02	11	22	01	01
William Ward	14	3	18	11	03	23	23	00	00
Moses Dimon	06	3	00	5	01	24	10	01	03
Thomas Wilson	08	2	28	06	03	28	13	02	00
Stephen Sherwood	10	1	06	08	00	37	14	03	02
Mr. Josiah Harvey	10	3	00	08	02	15	16	02	02
Widow Sarah Wilson	11	0	08	08	03	14	17	00	10
John Bulkley	05	3	03	04	02	22	09	00	02
Thomas Staples	26	0	04	26	03	11	40	00	00
Edward Adams	16	2	02	13	00	04	25	00	00
John Grummon	14	1	09	11	01	32	21	03	03
Robert Mcacar	08	3	02	07	00	22	13	03	00
Rev Mr: Jones	04	0	03	03	01	24	06	00	05
Jacob Gray	08	2	00	06	03	11	13	00	00
Mr. Jehu Burr	18	3	00	15	00	00	29	00	00
John Banks	18	1	00	14	02	28	28	01	00
Esburn Wakeman	08	1	00	05	02	08	11	00	03
Thomas Skidmore	10	0	00	08	00	00	15	02	00
Stephen Hedge	07	0	00	05	12	22	10	00	00
Cornelius Hull	18	1	01	14	02	19	28	00	00
Mr. John Burr	19	3	03	15	03	24	30	03	00
Obediah Gilbert	13	3	03	11	00	21	21	02	00
Joshua Jennings	19	0	03	15	00	38	29	06	04
Henry Rowland	21	3	00	17	00	34	33	00	00
Joshua Knowles	13	01	28	10	3	00	20	3	00
John Cable snr	10	01	16	8	1	05	15	2	00
Richard Orsborn	19	00	08	15	0	38	29	1	00
Francis Bradley	14	03	03	11	3	10	22	0	06
Thomas Sherwood	15	03	00	12	2	06	24	1	00
Humphrey Hide	13	00	24	10	2	00	20	1	00
John Hide	09	02	30	07	0	24	13	3	00
Peter Coly	08	03	27	11	0	15	22	2	02
Peter Clapham	13	03	26	10	0	34	19	2	03
John Sturgis	17	03	16	14	1	15	27	2	02
John Cable Jr.	11	02	08	09	0	38	18	0	00
Daniel Lockwood	11	00	10	08	3	18	17	2	03
James Beers	14	02	14	11	2	27	22	2	00
Samuel Smith	10	01	23	08	1	09	16	0	04

	Building Lots.			Pastures.			Long Lots ye Breadth		
	Acres.	Q.	Rods.	Acres.	Q.	Rods.	Rods.	Q.	Feet.
John Barlow Sr	09	00	06	07	0	37	13	3	00
John Barlow Jnr	08	03	24	07	1	22	13	3	00
Eliezear Smith	06	03	18	05	1	38	10	2	00
Robt. Rumsie	10	02	18	08	1	34	16	0	05
John Tomkins	05	01	21	04	1	32	08	2	00
Samuel Ward	10	01	32	08	1	22	16	0	00
Joseph Lockwood	14	00	06	11	0	37	21	2	00
Simon Couch	13	00	00	10	2	29	20	0	00
John Andrews	08	00	24	05	2	08	11	3	00
Daniel Frost	17	03	34	14	1	29	27	3	00
John Green	15	02	04	12	1	31	24	0	00
Robt. Beacham	13	01	34	10	3	03	20	3	01
John Wheeler	23	00	27	18	2	05	35	0	00
Henriek Henricks	04	02	24	13	2	38	07	0	03
Richard Lyon	18	02	04	14	2	15	28	2	02
Rev. Mr. Wakeman	15	01	25	12	1	17	23	3	00
George Squire Jnr	13	00	00	02	1	29	05	0	03
Parsonage	15	0	05	12	0	00	23	0	00
School	07	2	01	06	0	00	11	2	00
Samuel Drake	06	0	00	04	3	08	09	0	07
Daniel Finch	05	3	28	14	3	00	09	0	02
Isaac Sherwood	02	1	16	02	3	08	03	3	02
Samuel Goodwin	02	3	04	12	0	35	04	0	05
Phebe Barlow	10	0	18	08	0	06	00	05	02
Nathaniel Perry	04	1	25	03	2	05	06	13	02
Thomas Pell	06	3	00	04	1	24	10	01	00
John Bennet	05	3	16	04	2	29	09	00	02
Thomas Lyon	05	3	16	04	2	29	29	00	00
Richard Ogden	17	0	32	13	3	02	26	02	02
Joseph Patchin Sen	04	2	00	03	2	16	06	00	02
John Smith	05	3	16	04	2	29	09	00	09
Thomas Shirvington	07	0	00	05	2	22	10	00	07
John Applegate	03	0	00	02	1	29	04	03	00

B. Fairfield Town Votes, pp. 67, 68.

No. XII

March ye 10th 1681/2 The Town by vote declare yt ye old Indian-field shall be forthwith divided to ye Inhabitants yt have right to divide according to ye Lists of Estates, ye Greatest part of ye Comons having been divided.

A List of ye Lots for ye old Indian field drawn this 22d March 1681/2.

88 Widow Wheeler
80 Goodman Halls' farm
68 Jos. Whelplie
73 Jno. Odell
52 Samll Treadwell
59 Isaac Wheeler
33 James Bennet
21 Math. Sherwood
94 Michl. Try
26 Eze. Sanford
67 R. Knap
64 Tho. Morchouse
53 D. Selleman
93 T. Oliver
78 N. Sely
47 Willm Odell
34 Samll Morehouse
48 Ensigne Turny
40 Thomas Bennet
63 J. Tomson
77 Sergt Squire
87 Jos. Middlebrook
90 S Jones
44 Willm Hill
87 Majr Gold
13 Jas. Rowland
89 Benjn. Turny
12 N. Burr
20 W. Hawley
27 D. Burr
15 Moses Dimon
36 T. Wilson
23 Mr. Harvy
56 Widw Bulkley
39 Jno Bulkley
9 T. Staples
74 Ed. Adams
69 Jno. Grumon
92 Robt. Meaar
4 Mrs. Jones
19 Jab Gray
42 Mr. John Burr
32 Jno. Banks
76 Ez. Wakeman
30 T. Skidmore
58 Steph. Hedges
55 Cor. Hull
22 Mr. Jno. Burr
71 O. Gilbert
35 Jos. Jennings
79 H. Rowland
84 Jos. Knowles
75 Jno. Cable Senr
57 R. Osburn
45 Francis Bradley
37 T. Sherwood
86 Hum. Hide
31 Jno. Hide
60 P. Colee
82 P. Clapham
18 Jno. Knowles
61 Jno. Sturgis
54 Jno. Cable Junr
65 Danll Lockwood
43 James Beers
91 Samll Drake
38 Jno. Applegate
14 Samll Smith
5 Jno. Barlow Senr
49 Eleza Smith
85 Rob. Rumsie
72 Samll Ward
66 R. Ogden
11 Jos. Lockwood
1 Danll Frost

3 Jno. Green
10 R Beachem
62 Jno. Wheeler
28 Henrich Henrichson
51 R. Lyon
41 Mr. Wakeman
83 George Squire Junr
29 Parsonage
17 School
50 Mr. Finch
70 P. Barlow
6 N. Perry
16 Jno. Bennet
25 Jno. Smith
2 T. Shervington
7 S. Couch
46 Jno. Andrews
8 Jos. Patchin

B. Town Votes, p. 70.

No. XIII

Dividend of Old Indian Field

10. Feb. 1682 3

	Acres.	Q.	Rods.	Feet.	Inch.
1 Danll. Frost	1	0	09	6	0
2 Tho. Shervington	0	3	26	6	0
4 Mrs. Jones	0	1	00	0	4
5 Jno. Barlow, Senr	0	1	21	1	0
6 Nathll. Perry	0	1	01	0	0
7 Simon Couch	0	3	05	14	0
8 Patching	0	1	02	07	0
9 Tho. Staples	1	2	06	01	0
10 R. Beachem	0	3	07	00	0
11 Jas. Lockwood	0	3	03	2	0
12 Nathll Burr	0	3	16	6	0
13 Jas. Rowland	0	2	0	10	0
14 Samll. Smith	0	2	17	9	0
15 Moses Dimon	0	1	23	10	0
16 Jno. Bennet	0	1	14	02	0
17 School	0	1	30	11	0
18 Jno. Knowles	0	2	11	11	0
19 Jacob Gray	0	2	0	6	0
20 Hawly	0	3	21	2	0
21 Nath Sherwood	0	2	3	11	0
22 Jno. Burr	1	0	28	0	0
23 Mr. Harvy	0	2	21	2	0
24 Jno. Barlow, Junr	0	2	4	0	0
25 Jno. Smith	0	1	14	2	0
26 Eze. Sanford	0	2	13	0	0
27 D. Burr	0	0	0	0	0
28 Hendrick	0	2	34	8	0
29 Parsonage	0	3	21	6	0
30 Thomas Skidmore	0	2	12	0	0
31 Jno. Hide	0	2	11	6	0
32 Jno. Banks	1	0	8	0	0
33 James Bennet	0	2	21	1	0
34 Samll. Morchouse	1	0	17	1	0
35 Jas. Jennings	1	0	19	4	0
36 Tho. Wilson	0	2	2	0	0
37 Tho. Sherwood	0	3	28	8	0
38 Jno. Applegate	0	0	28	4	0
39 Jno. Bulkley	0	1	15	0	0
40 Tho. Bennet	0	2	39	11	0
41 Mr. Wakeman	0	3	25	11	0
42 Mr. Jchu Burr	1	0	16	12	0
43 James Beers	0	3	17	2	0
44 Willm. Hill	0	3	33	10	0
45 Francis Bradley	0	3	21	4	0
46 Jno. Andrews	0	1	24	8	0
47 Willm. Odell	0	1	38	8	0
48 Ensign Turny	0	3	12	5	0
49 Eleaz. Smith	0	1	25	0	0
50 Nath. Finch	0	1	16	0	0
51 R. Lyon	1	0	14	10	0
52 Samll. Treadwell	0	1	24	0	0
53 D. Silliman	0	1	23	13	0
54 Jno. Cable	0	2	28	14	0
56 Wid. Bulkley	0	2	24	0	0
57 R. Osburn	1	0	19	4	0
58 Ste. Hedge	0	1	26	4	0
59 Isaac Wheeler	0	3	17	13	6
60 Peter Colee	0	2	4	0	0
61 Jno. Sturgis	1	0	8	4	8
62 Jno. Wheeler	1	1	18	0	0

		Acres.	Q.	Rods.	Feet.	•Ineh.
63	Jos. Whelplie	0	1	17	4	6
64	Tho. Morehouse	0	2	2	11	0
65	Danll. Lockwood	0	2	24	9	0
66	Rich Ogden	1	0	2	0	0
67	Roger Knap	0	3	7	4	6
68	Jno. Thompson	0	1	4	8	0
69	Jno. Grummon	0	3	15	0	0
70	Phebee Barlow	0	2	14	12	0
71	Wid. Gilbert	0	3	11	0	0
72	Samll. Ward	0	2	39	0	0
73	Jno. Odell	0	2	21	0	0
74	Ed. Adams	0	3	36	0	0
75	Jno. Cable Senr	0	2	17	9	0
76	Ez. Wakeman	0	1	20	6	0
77	Serg't Squire	1	0	25	4	2
78	Nath: Sely	1	0	25	11	0
79	Henry Rowland	1	1	15	2	0
80	Halls' Farm	0	3	33	11	0
82	Peter Clapham	0	3	9	13	0
83	George Squire Junr	0	0	29	0	0
84	Jos. Knowles	0	3	6	10	0
85	R. Rumsie	0	2	19	11	0
86	Hum. Hide	0	3	3	12	8
87	Jos. Middlebrook	1	0	4	12	4
87	Major Gold	2	0	5	4	2
88	Wid. Wheeler	1	0	5	13	6
89	Benjn. Turny	0	1	16	10	0
90	Tho. Jones	0	1	22	3	0
91	Samll. Drake	0	1	16	9	4
92	R. Meacar	0	2	4	3	0
93	Tho. Oliver	0	1	15	12	6
94	Mr. Try	0	3	21	6	10

B. Town Votes, p. 73.

No. XIV

A list of y^e^ Lots at Compo neck, both y^e^ Divisions, y^e^ first division is 3 Rods per pound y^e^ Second division is 5 Rods pr pound, and is as followeth 1682.

Lots.	Estates.				First Division.			Second Division.		
					Acres.	Quarters.	Rds.	Aeres.	Quarters.	Rds.
83	234	10	0	....Widow Wheeler	4	1	23	7	1	15
2	217	14	0	....Halls Farm	4	0	13	6	3	8
58	082	00	0	....Joseph Whelpley	1	2	3	2	2	5
60	143	10	0	....Jno Odell	2	2	31	4	1	38
6	106	2	0	....Samll. Treadwell	2	0	0	3	1	10
68	105	6	0	....Isaae Wheeler	3	2	26	6	16	00
101	143	0	0	....James Bennet	2	2	29	4	1	35
97	157	14	0	....Math w Sherwood	2	3	33	4	3	28
50	298	16	0	....Rich. Hubll	5	2	16	9	1	13
20	291	4	0	....Henry Jackson	5	2	30	9	0	25
95	198	18	0	....Michael Fry	3	2	36	6	0	33
10	131	12	0	....Ez. Sandford	2	1	25	4	0	18
11	180	0	0	....Roger Knap	3	1	20	5	2	20
42	116	16	0	....Tho. Morehouse	2	0	30	3	2	24
2	103	00	0	....Dan. Silliman	1	3	29	3	0	35
61	93	4	0	....Tho. Oliver	1	3	00	2	3	26
31	262	4	0	....Nathll. Sely. Senr	4	3	27	8	0	37
44	111	8	0	....Willm. Odell, Senr	2	4	74	3	1	37
85	251	4	0	....Samll. Morehouse	4	2	24	7	3	15
74	187	4	0	....Ensign Robt. Turny	3	2	2	5	3	16
98	144	4	0	....Tho. Bennet	2	2	22	4	1	26
23	62	12	0	....Jno. Tomson	1	0	28	1	3	33
36	263	00	0	....Sergt. Squire	4	3	29	8	0	35
82	233	00	0	....Jos Middlebrook, Sr	4	1	19	7	1	5
13	087	17	0	....Tho. Jones	1	2	24	2	2	39
89	213	0	0	....Willm. Hill	3	3	39	6	2	25
34	460	4	0	....Nathn. Gold	8	2	21	14	1	22
57	172	00	0	....Sarah Wilson, now Roland	3	0	36	6	0	3

Lots.	Estates.				First Division.			Second Division.		
					Acres.	Quarters.	Rods.	Acres.	Quarters.	Rods.
33	80	00	4	....Ben. Turny	1	2	1	2	2	1
87	192	16	0	....Nathll. Burr	3	2	18	6	0	13
36	198	2	0	....Eben. Hawley	3	2	34	6	0	30
24	98	12	0	....Danll. Burr	1	3	17	3	0	13
14	90	0	0	....Moses Dimon	1	2	30	2	3	10
26	175	0	0	....Tho. Wilson	2	0	30	3	2	15
18	137	0	0	....Stephen Sherwood	2	1	11	4	0	5
7	143	6	0	....Josiah Harvy	2	2	19	4	1	36
77	147	7	0	....Widow Wilson	2	2	1	4	2	17
63	177	6	0	....Jno. Bulkley	1	1	32	2	1	26
57	347	0	0	....Tho. Staples	6	2	1	10	3	15
75	220	4	0	....Ed. Adams	4	0	21	6	3	21
86	190	6	0	....Jno. Grumon, Senr	3	2	14	5	3	34
71	119	0	0	....Rob. Meacar	2	0	37	3	2	35
81	56	14	0	....Mrs. Jones	1	0	1	1	3	23
5	113	14	0	....Jacob Gray	2	0	22	3	2	18
32	250	0	0	....Mr. Jehu Burr	4	2	30	7	3	10
62	244	12	0	....Lieut. Jno. Banks	4	2	12	7	2	20
46	88	4	0	....Ez. Wakeman	1	2	25	2	3	1
55	133	8	0	....Tho. Skidmore	2	2	1	4	0	37
29	93	16	0	....Ste. Hedge	1	3	1	2	3	26
90	243	14	0	....Lieut: Cor: Hull	4	2	11	7	2	19
3	265	14	0	....Jno. Burr	4	3	37	8	1	8
9	185	12	0	....Obcd. Gilbert	3	1	37	5	3	8
96	254	0	0	....Joshua Jennings	4	3	2	7	3	30
80	290	0	0	....Henry Rowland	5	1	30	9	0	10
18	179	0	0	....Joshua Knowles	3	1	17	5	2	16
94	133	0	0	....Jno. Cable, Senr	2	2	14	4	2	20
40	254	0	0	....Rich. Osburn	4	3	2	7	3	30
45	196	18	0	....Frances Bradley	3	2	30	6	0	24
78	210	0	0	....Tho. Sherwood	3	3	30	6	2	10
56	175	4	0	....Hum. Hide	3	1	6	5	1	36
65	129	4	0	....Jno. Hide	2	1	28	4	0	10
72	188	18	0	....Peter Coly	2	0	37	3	2	34
67	185	0	0	....Peter Clapham	3	1	35	5	3	5
64	170	4	0	....Jno. Knowles	3	0	31	5	1	11
92	238	0	0	....Jno. Sturgis	4	1	34	7	1	30
07	154	0	0	....Jno. Cable, Junr	2	3	10	4	3	10
73	147	10	0	....Danll. Lockwood	2	3	1	4	2	8
8	194	10	0	....James Beers	3	2	24	6	12	0
79	080	0	0	....Samll. Drake	1	2	0	2	2	0
90	040	0	0	....Jno. Applegate	0	3	0	1	1	0
4	138	12	0	....Samll. Smith	2	2	14	4	1	13
51	120	10	0	....Jno. Barlow, Senr	2	1	1	3	3	0
19	122	12	0	....Jno. Barlow, Junr	2	1	8	3	3	13
88	091	10	0	....Eleaz. Smith	1	2	4	2	3	18
84	141	0	0	....Robt. Rumsic	2	2	23	4	1	25
19	071	16	0	....Jno. Tompkins	1	1	15	2	0	39
93	139	10	0	....Samll. Ward	2	2	19	4	1	18
52	229	8	0	....Rich. Ogden	4	1	8	7	0	27
69	181	4	0	....Jos. Lockwood	3	1	24	5	2	26
100	239	10	0	....Danll. Frost	4	1	39	7	1	38
53	207	8	0	....Jno. Green	3	3	22	6	1	37
59	179	10	0	....Robt. Beachem	3	1	19	5	2	18
54	308	18	0	....Jno. Wheeler	5	3	6	9	2	24
70	162	0	0	....Hendrick Henderson	3	0	6	5	0	10
39	247	0	0	....Rich. Lyons,	4	2	21	7	2	35
17	206	5	0	....Mr. Wakeman	3	3	19	6	1	32
38	040	10	0	....George Squire, Junr	0	3	2	1	1	3
25	200	00	0	....Parsonage	3	3	0	6	1	0
28	100	00	0	....School	1	3	20	3	0	20
1	079	0	0	....Nathll. Finch	1	1	37	2	1	35
99	030	0	0	....Isaac Sherwood	0	2	10	0	3	30
30	037	0	0	....Samll. Goden	0	2	31	1	0	28
66	154	0	0	....Phe: & Deb Barlow	2	2	2	4	0	30
35	058	0	0	....Nathll. Perry	1	0	14	1	3	10
12	090	0	0	....Mr. Pell	1	2	30	2	3	10
41	078	0	0	....Jno. Bennet	1	1	34	2	1	30
15	078	0	0	....Tho. Lyon	1	1	34	2	1	30
27	078	0	0	....Jno. Smith	1	1	34	2	1	30
21	093	0	0	....Tho. Shervington	1	2	39	2	3	25
17	178	0	0	....Simon Couch	3	1	14	5	2	10
43	091	0	0	....Jno. Andrews	1	2	33	2	3	15
76	060	0	0	....Jos: Patchin	1	0	20	1	3	20

B. Town Votes, p. 76, 77.

XV

Know all men by these presents that wee whose names are hereunto written, being true proprietors of a neck of land, commonly called wolfs pit neck within ye bounds of Fayfield towne, & being resolved to make sale of ye same, wee therfore ye subscribers hereunto have sold, & doe by these presents sell, alienate & set over from us, & from our heirs, executors & administrators forever to Major Nathan Gold, Mr. Jehue Bur, & Mr. John Wheeler, in ye behalf of ye rest of ye allowed inhabitant of ye town of Fairfield, such as were allowed deuiders of lands & to their heirs forever, for a vauabell consideration to us secured to be payd, a parcell of land, being a neck of land within ye township of Fairfield as above mentioned called wolf's (wolve's) Pit neck, bounded on Stratford dividing-line on ye north-east, on ye other side with ye land of ye inhabitants of ye aforesaid Fairfield ; wee ye sd. subscribers have sold to ye said Major-Nathan Gold, Mr. Jehue Bur, & Mr. John Wheeler for ye ves of ye town aforesaid, the aforesaid mentioned neck of land, all our interest & propriety of land thar forever, to enioy as thar owne propor land, without let or molistation from us or from ours, & do affirm ourselves, to have good right to sell the same, it being a parcell of land sequestered by Court for our ves & improvement, & doe fully acquit ye town of Fayrfield forever not to challang or lay claim to ye aforesaid, as witness our hands February the eleventh 1685 ; wee ye above sayd subscribers doe by these presents fully acquit & discharge ye afoarsayd town of Fayrfield from all manner of claims, demands & rights of land within ye town of Fayrfield, or ves of any land of them to plant or any other ves, either from us or from our heirs forever, witness our hands ye day above,

The mark of	X	Penomscot.	The mark of	X	Kahaco
The mark of	X	Pasoroimpom.	The mark of	X	Shaganoset
The mark of	X	Machoka	The mark of	X	Old Anthony
Atunk's daughter.			The mark of	X	Pascoy
The mark of	X	Pony	The mark of	X	Juterpretar
The mark of	X	Matamke			

Signed in presence of

Nathanial Paine
Thomas T. W. Williams.
his mark

The above deed of sale was owned by ye several Indians whose names are subscribed thereto, to be thar free act the 11. Feb. 1685 before Jehu Bur

Commissioner

The above is a true copy of the originall recorded this 31. May 1686 by me

Nathan Gold Recorder

It is to be noted ye deed of which this is a copy, is on file with ye county clerk.*

No. XVI

Indian Deed of Highway Across Golden Hill.

Whereas it is complained yt there is no allowed highway for passing & repassing of Inglish not endians, from ye highway between Fayrfield & Stratford into ye endian field called Golden Hill, it being as is informed partaining to both John Beardsley, ytt land whear it is thought meet & convenient sd highway shall be, ye endians of Golden Hill earnestly desiring a highway be layd out there or near there, whear ye path lyeth from Samuel Gregorie's across ye Indian Field yt goeth towards Stratford, & being very con-

* A. Fairfield Town Deeds p. 661.

venient also for ye Inglish for egress & regress thare, as occasion may bee, upon which consederation it is agreed firmly by these presents, by & between both John Beardsley of Stratford & ye Indians belonging or partaining to Golden Hill aforesayd, in bounds of Stratford:

That a highway shall be staked out two rods broad at ye fence, whare the path goeth into sd Beardlie's ground, leading to ye Indian Field or land tharr, & to hold ye same bredth till it come to ye endian land, & this being so laid out thare as ye path now goeth so to remain highway forever, for free passage for Inglish & Endians, for whose carts & foot as occasion may be, ye highway hath its entrance into ye sd Beardsly's land, leading to sd. Endian-field a little east of Samuel Gregrorie's hous, whear he now luieth whear ye path abouesaid is, & sd highway is bounded south-east with ye land of Leeft. John Beardslie's aforesaid, on the north-west with ye land of Henry Summars, which highway is to remain for yt ves, as aboue for-euver, without any let or claim or molestation from ye sd John or any by or vndar him; & in consideration of ye aboue grant of sd. highway by said John, his heirs executors & administrators & assigns, we ye Endians foresaid partaining to said Golden Hill do give and grant alienate, asigne, & set ouer from us, our heirs executors & administrators & assigns, onto ye aboue said John Beardsley & his heirs forever, peacably to have & hold without any let, claim, or molestation from us, our heirs or any of us, or any by, from, or vunder us, at any time hear after, but quietly to possess & enjoy ye same & every part of ye vunder written land, being a parsell or bouge of low-land or rockey medow, with sum parts of hard-land, to ye quantity of about two acres more or less; sd. land is bounded on ye South with ye fence parting ye Inglish & ye Endian land theare, & northarly, bounded on ye path going throw ye field, on all other sides with ye Endian land; & for confirmation of this as thare unto, all agreement ye parties, aboue mentioned, haue set to thar hands, with promises yt sd. John be not so molested as to haue ye land taken away from him or his, if so it be, then this to be void & of none effect, witness our hands this 8. of June 1686. signed and delieured in presence of vs witnesses,

Nathan Gold, Sr.
Samuel Morehouse.
John Beardsley
Wowompom X his mark.
Panomscot X his mark.

Saacus X his mark.
Pascot X his mark.
Pony X his mark.
Roben X his mark.

It is to be noted yt. ye. sd. two acres of land mentioned, lyeth in ye Endian land in Golden Hill.

The Endians signing, & John Beardsley's hand acknowledged ye aboue agreement to bee thar act, & deed in Fairfield, this 8. of June 1686 before me,

Nathan Gold Assistant.

This is aboue copye of ye original, compared & recorded this 8. June 1686 by me,

Nathan Gold, Recorder.

A. Town Deeds p. 519.

No. XVII

Bankside Lands

Whereas ye town of Fayrfeild ded grant formarly to ye west farmars belonging to Fayrfeild a deuesion of a parsell of land, Commonly called a hors pastuer, & yt in cas ye sd farmars could not agree to deuide ye sd pastuer amongst them Selues yt then mair.

Gold Mr., John Bur & Sargant John Wheeler ware apointed to detirmine ye way of deuision of Sd land, but ye Sd farmars haueing agreed about ye deuision of Sd land & layd it out: we ye sayd presons apointed to determin Consarning ye deuision of Sd land, doe See Caus to aproue of yt deuision allredy made among them Selues, except anny mistak in measuering.

June ye 8th 1687.

That this is our agreement or conclusion, wee haue hearunto set our hands.

Nathan Gold
John Bur
John Wheeler

Recorded this 10th of Octobar 1687 by mee, Nathan Gold Recorder.

No. XVIII

Wee, whos names are vndar written, being impovured & oppointed by ye Generoll Court in May ye 16th 1687 to set out unto ye inhabitants of ye Bankeside such proportions of lands as become due to them by natue of yr agreement with ye town of Fayrfield to each man by proportion we make retern as followeth.

As comparing ye lands within fence, which is commonly called ye horse pasture which yee formerly inioyed, we find they haue deuided themseues to thar good satisfaction as Daniel Frost, Joseph Lockwood, Robert Beacham, John Green, Simon Croutch. It is to be noated yt deuesion of land in ye hors pasture yt was so set out to Robert Beacham & Joseph Lockwood, shall remain good to them, if ye sd Beacham & Lockwood signe to ye agreement yt was made with ye town, bearing date ye 29. June 1666. As for ye remainder of ye gained, so called, being within ye sd fence, wee have set out to each man his proportion as followeth:

First: wee haue laid out to ye estate of Daniel Frost deceased & to his sucksesors fiue acres anexed, to ye meadow of John Andrews, westward, to ly next to Frost; we have laid out to Joseph Lockwood as he is sucksessor to Henry Grey deceased, fiue acres if ye sd Lockwood signe to ye agreement, yt was made with ye town of Fayrfield June ye 29. 1666: 3dly, next to Joseph Lockwood, wee haue layd out to John Green fiue acres lying by ye main creeke, except one small piece nearer hoam, hee to haue a highway a rod wide, in some conuenient place through ye sd Lockwood's meadow to come to his own.— 4thly next to John Green we haue lay'd out to Robert Beacham fiue acres, as hee is sucksessor to Thomas Newton deceased, if ye sd Beacham sign to ye agreement yt was made with ye towne Fayrfield June 29th 1666. . . 5thly, Next to Robart Beacham wee haue layd out to Simon Croutch, as he is successor to Frances Andrews deceased fiue acres, and last after Coutch wee haue layed out fiue acres to ye fiue farmers aboue mentioned, to each of ym an equal proportion which they may call plasteds if they pleas.

Thus wee haue layd out ye sd land & meadow, to each man his proportion according to order. September ye 6th: 1687

John Bur
John Wheeler
Thomas Wilson
Ephraham Nichols
Thomas Jones
Samuel Morehouse
Select men.

This is a true copy of Ye originall, recorded & compared this 14. Sep. 1687, by mee,
Nathan Gold—Recorder

No. XIX

At a town meeting of ye inhabitants of Fairfield ye 6th of Apll 1688, ye Sd Town ordered ye Pauls neck & ye reedy ponds & ye Swamp and ye half mile of Comon, lying between ye building & pasture Lots, So called long Since laid out, & two mile & half of ye mile of Comon it to ly lengthwayes, all which to be forthwith laid out to ye Rightfull dividers, & those if any yt Shall be admitted to divide wth ym, to be laid out In manner following, one lot to be drawn for all Said Divisions by Each Dividor for his part, & to begin & go on in Each Division till ye whole is finished—Large high wayes to be left round Pauls neck, & to begin to lay out Sd Lots at ye north-east End, one, two, three in order till ye whole is Run out—ye Swamp pond Reeds ye laying out ye same to begin by an highway to be laid out by Jno Bulkley's Ditch, one, two, three till all is Run out yt buts against ye burying hill, this tear to run through quite across ye hassuky ground there, & ye Remaining part of ye Swamp & hassuks to be fronted on ye high way, to be laid out between ye front of Nathan Gold & Willm Reed, & ye rest of ye meadow yt lies against ye Swamp there, & ye sd Swampy Land to begin in this tear on the north east Side of Said Land by Nathan Golds Ditch, & So in order till all that is Run out, & to rear it on ye tear butting against ye burying place & ye ponds, Reeds & hassuks; yt land lying below ye Cart way over ye Swamp, ye Lots to run across Sd Land, buting at Each End South west & north East on an high way, which high waye are to be in ye measure of Each Lot. Sd high way is for men to come at yr Land for to bring of their hay, & other needfull occasions there, to begin ye laying out this tear next ye Sd Cart way, so in order till ye tear is run out at ye beach, & ye remainder of ye Land wch lyeth on ye South East of Nathan Gold's meadow wch Land is to front on ye beach & rear on Nathan Gold's meadow. & to begin to lay it out by ye high way yt goes down from ye Cart way yt goes over ye Swamp on ye South west Side of Sd Tear last laid out, yt runs to ye beach, & So to go on in order till all ye Lots are laid out. A Liberty is reserved for draining said Swamp & ponds in all necessary places for draining & measure, is to be allowed for Said drains, & when ye major part of ye proprietors Shall agree to drain Sd Swamp and ponds, those of Sd Dividors yt will neither help their part in draining, nor pay for yr parts doing, Shall forfeit yr parts to ye rest of ye Dividors. Jno Wakeman & Thos Wilson to lay out Sd Swamp land. & Danll Burr & Eliphelet Hill to lay out Pauls neck—on ye 9th of Apll 1688 by reason of Mr. Danll Burr's absence, ye Townsmen appoint Thos Wilson, Jno Wakeman, & Eliphelet Hill to lay out ye Swamp & Pauls neck.

B. Fairfield Town Votes, p. 81.

No. XX

Here followeth ye Divisions of Pauls neck to ye Several Dividors in 1688, wth yr order of lying.

		Rods.	Feet.	Inches.			Rods.	Feet.	Inches.
1	Jno. Green	19	0	0	11	Humphry Hide	16	3	6
2	Jno. Burr	26	1	8	12	Robt. Beachem	16	3	11
3	Henry Jackson	26	2	6	13	Jno. Banks	22	5	7
4	School	9	1	0	14	Simon Couch	16	2	9
5	Mr. Samuel Wakeman	19	6	0	15	Rich. Lyon	22	6	6
6	Jno. Cable Junr	14	0	0	16	Roger Knap	17	8	6
7	Sergt. Rich; Hubbel!	29	2	6	17	Peter Coly	12	0	0
8	Sergt. George Squire	24	1	6	18	Jos. Whelplie	8	0	0
9	Danll Lockwood	14	0	0	19	Tho. Jones	8	6	9
10	Parsonage	19	2	3	20	Samll Godwin	3	0	6

		Rods.	Feet.	Inches.
21	Sergt Samll Ward	13	2	6
22	Peter Clapham	16	8	6
23	Michael Try	20	0	0
24	Henry Rowland	26	8	6
25	George Squire Junr	4	6	3
26	Jacob Gray	10	0	0
27	Tho. Oliver	9	0	0
28	Widow Wheeler	20	8	6
29	Samll Tredwell	10	0	0
30	John Knowles	15	0	0
31	Halls farm	22	2	6
32	Robt. Meacar	12	1	6
33	Mr Danll Burr	9	2	0
34	Tho. Lyon	6	6	6
35	John Andrus	7	9	3
36	Jos. Middlebrook	21	8	6
37	Tho. Staples	30	15	9
38	Jos Patchin	5	0	0
39	Tho. Morehouse Senr	10	6	6
40	Math. Sherwood	15	0	6
41	Sergt. Jno. Wheeler	29	16	0
42	Joshua Knowles	17	2	9
43	Willm Hill	19	16	0
44	Willm Ward	19	0	0
45	Capt. Robt. Turny	17	8	6
46	Ezbon Wakeman	7	9	10
47	Josiah Harvy	13	0	7
48	Jno. Cable Junr	13	0	0
49	Danll Silleman	9	0	0
50	Henderick Hendarson	13	0	0
51	Robt. Rumsie	13	8	6
52	Phebe & Deb Barlow	13	0	6
53	Nathll Perry	6	0	0
54	Mr Jehu Burr	22	8	8
55	Jno. Barlow Junr	12	0	0
56	Rich. Ogden	21	8	9
57	John Bennet	7	0	0
58	Samll. Morehouse	22	8	6
59	John Thompson	5	0	0
60	Isaac Sherwood	2	9	10
61	John Odell	13	8	0
62	Nathan Gold	48	0	0
63	Mr Pell	8	0	0
64	Sarah Wilson	17	8	6
65	Samll Smith	13	0	0
66	John Grumon	18	0	0
67	Cornelius Hull	25	0	0
68	Thomas Wilson	11	0	0
69	John Sturgis	22	8	6
70	Tho. Shervington	7	8	11
71	Willm Odell	10	0	0
72	Eleazr. Smith	8	0	0
73	Rich Osburn	24	9	9
74	Samll Drake	7	8	0
75	John Applegate	4	0	0
76	Jno. Barlow Senr	12	0	0
77	Danll. Frost	23	0	0
78	Tho. Bennet	13	0	0
79	Jno. Hide	12	0	0
80	Nathll. Finch	7	8	6
81	Jno. Smith	7	0	0
82	Tho. Skidmore	13	0	0
83	Jos. Lockwood	17	0	0
84	Nathll. Burr	18	1	0
85	Stephen Hedges	9	0	6
86	Tho. Sherwood	13	0	0
87	Isaac Wheeler	18	8	0
88	Joshua Jennings	24	8	6
89	Obed Gilbert	17	8	6
90	Stephen Sherwood	13	8	0
91	James Beers	17	0	6
92	Edward Adams	20	0	0
93	Moses Dimon	7	8	10
94	Frances Bradley	17	8	9
95	Mrs. Jones	5	1	6
96	Ben. Turny	7	8	6
97	Nathll. Sely	25	0	0
98	Jno. Bulkley	6	2	6
99	Jno. Tomkins	6	0	6
100	Widow Bulkey	14	0	0
101	Eze. Sanford	13	0	0
102	James Bennet	13	0	6
103	Jonan. Morehouse	2	0	0
104	Jno. Morehouse	2	0	0
105	Tho. Dickerson	2	0	0

B. Town Votes, p. 24.

No. XXI

Here followeth ye Lots as they are laid out In ye wolf Swamp before ye Town, with ye Reed ponds & hassucks, ye order of yr lying as on ye other Side of this leaf, being ye Same with Pauls neck, with ye number of rods in ye margent of both Sd wolf Swamp & Reeds & Pauls neck, pertaining to Each Dividor or proprietor laid out in 1688 : according to an order of ye town, dated ye 6th of Apll 1688. also ye distinct number of rods Each p'son has set on y right hand of Each name as to ye Sd Swamp, reeds & hassuck.

Rods.		Rods.	Feet.	Inches.	Rods.		Rods.	Feet.	Inches.
103	Jno. Green	84	0	0	86	Humphrie Hide	70	4	0
132	Mr Jno. Burr	104	0	0	86	Robt Beachem	70	9	0
138	Henry Jackson	112			117	Jno. Banks	95	0	0
47	School	38	9	6	85	Simon Couch	69	8	0
98	Mr Samll Wakeman	79	12	0	118	Rich Lyon	96	11	0
73	Jno. Cable Junr	59	00	0	87	Roger Knap	70	0	0
145	Sergt. Rich: Hubbell	116	11	0	59	Peter Coly	47	0	0
127	Sergt George Squire	103	00	0	38	Jos. Whelplie	30	0	0
52	Danll Lockwood	58	00	0	41	Tho. Jones	33	0	0
90	Parsonage	78	00	0	17	Samll. Goodwin	14	0	0

Rods.		Rods.	Feet.	Inches.	Rods.		Rods.	Feet.	Inches.
47	Sergt. Samll. Ward	54	8	0	94	Frances Bradley	77	0	0
88	Peter Clapham	72	6	0	27	Mrs. Jones	22	0	0
98	Michel Fry	78	0	0	39	Ben. Turney	32	0	0
138	Henry Rowland	108	0	0	128	Nathll. Sely	103	9	0
28	George Squire Junr	16	0	0	39	John Bulkly	33	0	0
54	Jacob Gray	44	0	0	34	Jno. Tompkins	28	0	0
39	Tho. Oliver	36	0	0	72	Widow Bulkly	58	0	0
111	Widow Wheeler	91	0	0	81	Jno. Knowles	66	0	0
52	Samll Treadwell	42	0	0	105	Hall's farm	85	0	0
14	Isaac Sherwood	12	6	0	59	Robt. Meacar	47	0	0
69	Jno. Odell	56	0	0	48	Mr Danll. Burr	39	0	0
228	Nathan Gold	180	0	0	36	Tho. Lyon	30	0	0
43	Mr Pell	35	0	0	37	Jno. Andrus	35	0	0
83	Sarah Wilson	66	0	0	112	Jos. Middlebrook	191	0	0
63	Samll Smith	54	0	0	160	Tho. Staples	130	0	0
93	Jno Grumon	75	0	0	28	Jos. Patchin	23	0	0
120	Cornelious Hull	95	0	0	56	Tho Morehouse Senr.	46	0	0
56	Tho Wilson	45	0	0	76	Lieut. Math: Sherwood	61	0	0
114	John Sturgis	92	0	0	149	Sergt. John Wheeler	120	0	6
45	Tho. Shervington	38	0	0	87	Joshua Knowles	70	0	0
45	Willm Odell	35	0	0	103	Willm Hill	84	0	0
45	Eleazer Smith	36	0	0	97	Willm Ward	78	0	0
124	Rich Osburn	100	0	0	87	Robt. Turny	70	0	0
39	Samll. Drake	32	6	0	41	Izbon Wakeman	44	0	0
20	Jno. Applegate	16	0	0	69	Josiah Harvey	56	0	0
66	Jno. Barlow Senr	54	0	0	72	Jno. Cable	59	0	0
17	Danll Frost	094	0	0	49	Danll. Silleman	40	0	0
68	Tho. Bennet	55	0	0	43	Henry Hendrickson	30	0	0
62	Jno. Hide	50	6	0	68	Robt. Rumsie	55	0	0
39	Nathll. Finch	32	3	0	66	Phebe & Deborah Barlow	055	0	0
39	Jno. Smith	32	0	0	29	Nathll. Perry	23	0	0
66	Tho. Skidmore	53	0	0	119	Jehu Burr	97	0	0
88	Jos. Lockwood	71	0	0	60	Jno. Barlow Junr	48	0	0
93	Nathll. Burr	75	0	0	120	Rich: Ogden	85	0	0
46	Stephen Hedge	37	0	0	37	Jno. Bennet	30	0	0
95	Tho. Sherwood	082	0	0	113	Samll Morehouse	91	0	0
96	Isaac Wheeler	78	0	0	25	Jno. Tomson	20	0	0
124	Joshua Jennings	100	0	0	54	Eze. Sanford	51	0	0
54	Obediah Gilbert	73	0	0	69	James Bennet	56	0	0
67	Stephen Sherwood	54	0	0	9	Tho. Dickenson	7	0	0
93	James Beers	76	0	0	9	Jno. Morehouse	7	0	0
106	Edward Adams	86	0	0	9	Jonathn Morehouse	7	0	0
42	Moses Dimon	35	0	0					

B. Town Votes p. 93.

No. XXII

Here follows a draught of ye Lots for Pauls' neck & ye wolf Swamp & reedy ponds, & ye two half mile of Comon, & two miles in length of ye mile of Comon. more fully appearing in an order of ye town dated ye 6th of Apll 1688., & yt each divider Should draw one Lot for his part of Said Divisions.

Widow Wheeler	28	Thos. Bennet	78	Robt. Meacar	32
Halls' Farm	31	Serjt. Squire	8	Mrs. Jones	95
Jos. Whelplie	18	Jos. Middlebrook	36	Jacob Gray	26
Jno. Odell	61	Tho. Jones	19	Jehu Burr	54
Samll. Treadwell	29	Willm. Hill	43	Jno. Banks	13
Isaac Wheeler	87	Nathan Gold	62	Isburn Wakeman	46
James Bennet	102	Sarah Wilson	64	Tho. Skidmore	82
Mathw. Sherwood	40	Ben Turny	96	Stephen Hedge	85
Rich: Hubll	07	Nathll. Burr	84	Cor. Hull	67
Henry Jackson	3	Willm. Ward	44	Jno. Burr	2
Michael Fry	23	Danll. Burr	33	Obed Gilbert	89
Ezll. Sanford	101	Moses Dimon	93	Joshua Jennings	88
Roger Knap	16	Tho. Wilson	68	Henry Rowland	24
Thos. Morehouse	39	Stephen Sherwood	90	Joshua Knowls	42
Danll. Silleman	49	Mr Harvy	47	Jno. Cable Senr	48
Thos. Oliver	27	Widow Bulkley	100	Rich Osborne	73
Nathll. Sely	97	Jos. Bulkly	98	Frances Bradly	94
Willm. Odell	71	Tho. Staples	37	Tho. Sherwood	86
Samll. Morehouse	58	Edward Adams	92	Goodman Hide	79
Robt. Turny	45	Jno. Grummon	66	Peter Coly	17

Peter Clapham	22	Samll. Ward	21	Isaac Sherwood	60
Jno. Knowles	30	Rich. Ogden	56	Samll. Godwin	20
Jno. Sturgis	69	Jos. Lockw	83	Febe & Deb Barlow	52
Jno. Cable Junr.	6	Danll. Frost	77	Nathll. Perry	53
Danll. Lockwood	9	Jno. Green	01	Mr Pell	63
James Beers	91	Robt. Beachem	12	Jno. Bennet	57
Samll. Drake	74	Jno. Wheeler	41	Tho. Lyon	34
Jno. Aplegate	75	Hendrich Henderson	50	Jno. Smith	81
Samll. Smith	65	Mr. Wakeman	05	Tho. Sherwington	70
Jno. Barlow Senr.	76	George Squire Junr	25	Simon Couch	14
Jno. Barlow Junr	55	Parsonage	10	Jno. Andrus	35
Eleaz Smith	72	School	04	Patchin	38
Robt. Rumsie	51	Finch	80	Jno. Tomson	59
Tompkins	99				

B. Town Votes, p. 92.

No. XXIII

Here followeth y^e^ names of y^e^ freemen allowed by y^e^ Townsmen of Fairfield, & Sworn this 18^th^ of March 1689/90.

Robt Rumsie *
Samll Drake *
Jos. Bastard *
Samll Robinson *
Epm. Nickols *
Jno. Wakeman *
Jno. Sturgis junr
Nathan Gold junr.
Elipht Hill *
Samll. Squire *
Samll. Adams *
Abram Adams
Nathll. Burr Junr *
Jose : Seeley *
Jno. Wheeler
Willm Hill
Tho. Willson *
James Neuton *
Jas. Beers *
John Whetlock *
Samll Hub'll *
Willm. Reed *
Benjn. Banks *
Jno. Odell Junr
Jacob Gray *
Jno. Osburn Sworn ye 17th March 1690/1
Mr Charles Chauncey *
Mr Peter Burr
Jos: Phippeny
Jnn. Sturgis
Samll. Couch
Simon Couch
Jno. Edwards
George Squire *
Jnn. Squire
Rich Lyon
Serjt. Ma: w Sherwood *
Tim: Wheeler
Rich: Hubbll
Samll Gregory *
Theoph : Hull *
Jos : Sturgis
Moses Dimon
Thadus Burr
Ephrm Burr
Jehu Burr
David Treadwell
Benjn. Banks
Jno Hide Senr
Jas. Beers
Samll. Bradley Senr
Jacob Gray
Peter Sturgis
Samll. Osburn
Hen : Rowland
Samll. Hall
Davd Sherman
James Bennet
Jno. Burr
Giddeon Allin
Jos. Jennings
Mr. Jos. Webb
Samll. Cable *
Moses Dimon
Samll. Wheeler *
Jno. Smith
Samll. Treadwell
Robt. Silleman
Samll. Odell
Danll. Morehouse
Lieut. Jos. Wakeman
Abell Bingham *
Jno. Treadwell
Jno. Darling
Jno. Barlow *
Samll. Smedley
Jno. Downs
Jno. Osburn
Jacob Patchin
Tho. Sanford
The Revd. Danll Chapman.
James Sely
Jno. Wheeler
Robt. Turny
David Sturgis
Tho. Turny
Andrew Burr
Tho. Couch
Danll. Adams
Peter Bulkly
Thos. Disbrow
George Hull
Peter Coly
Benjn. Gilbert
Samll. Gold
Samll. Couch Junr
Jos. Wakeman
Jos. Darling
Jos. Crane
Davd Hubll
Eleazer Sturgis
Nathll. Burr Junr
Ebenz. Dimon
Jno. Barthram
Capn. Mathw Sherwood
Jno. Odell Senr
Ens. Isaac Wheeler *
Lieut. James Bennet *
Samll. Morehouse
Samll. Treadwell Senr
Tho. Jones
Jno. Bulkley *
Benjn. Fairweather

B. Town Votes, p. 89.

GENEALOGIES

GENEALOGIES

The brief genealogical record of this work has necessarily been very imperfectly gathered. But little assistance has been given to the author, save by those who have donated their own labor, in compiling a far more full family genealogy than she could possibly find time to give to any one family. Those which she has given are intended as guides to persons who may be compiling full family genealogies. Carrying, as her aim has been, as far as time and opportunity have offered, the names of the pioneers of Fairfield and their descendants for three generations, many persons at the present time will, from them, be able to make their family links, by comparing them with home records and family Bibles. The Probate and Town records of Fairfield are rich with recorded and unrecorded wills on file. Many of the latter bear coats of arms stamped upon the seals. The Probate and Town records of Fairfield and Bridgeport, with their parish records, and the parish records of Green's Farms, Greenfield Hill, Redding, Easton and Weston, offer valuable assistance to the genealogist. The author deeply regrets, for want of time and the assistance which every family should take pride in contributing towards this undertaking, her inability to give other names, as worthy of mention as some of those which she has given. To write full genealogies of all the early settlers of Fairfield, even for three generations, would be a life work of several volumes.

GENEALOGICAL TABLE

ADAMS

EDWARD ADAMS was at New Haven in 1640, was in Milford in 1646, & at Fairfield in 1650. He purchased a house & home-lot of Andrew Ward 7. Dec. 1653, west of Hyde's Pond, but soon removed to Barlow's Plain. In his will dated 7. Aug. 1671, he mentions s. Samuel, to whom he gave his house & home-lot in the town, lying between Francis Bradley's & John Tompkins, provided he finished it at his own expense, after being furnished with stones, mortar, & attendance for the walls to be thirteen feet high, to be paid for out of the estate ; to s. Abraham ten acres at Barlow's Plain, lying next that he gave his d. Mary's husband, Samuel Robinson ; and other lands ; to d. Mary Merwin, whose first husband was Luke Guire, two acres in Barlow's Plain, running down to the large pond. He gave to ss. Samuel & Abraham part of his long-lot, & commonage ; & to his d. Mary commonage & part of his long-lot. All the rest of his land, housing, movables & cattle he gave to his wife Mary, while she remained his widow, & entailed it to his minor sons Nathaniel, John, & Nathan. Mary Adams m. Luke Guire of F. 23 Feb. 1663, who died early leaving one son Luke, who was remembered by his grandfather Edward Adams, in his will.

SAMUEL 1. s. of Edward Adams 1. m. first —— d. of ——, & had Samuel, b. 1. Jan. 1677, & Daniel, 17. May 1679. He next m. Mary, d. of Robert Meeker, 15. July 1679. Their children were Sarah, b. 3 Oct. 1680 ; Abigail, 25. March 1682 ; Elizabeth, 3. Feb. 1684 ; Abraham, 1. Jan. 1685 ; Jonathan, Oct. 1686 ; David, 24. June 1689 ; Benjamin, 28. Dec 1690 ; John, 6 Sept 1692.

ABRAHAM, s. of Edward Adams 1. m. Sarah d. of —— & was not bapt. until 9 Dec 1694 at F. Their children were Deborah & Hannah bapt. 20 Jan 1694[5] ; Mary, Abigail, Susanna & Elizabeth, all bapt. 24. Feb. 1694[5], at F.

NATHAN 1. s. of Edward 1. m. Mary ——, d. of Joseph James, who was not bapt. until 23 Dec 1694 at F. Their children were Nathan, Nathaniel & Candey, all bapt. 23 Dec. 1694; Ruth, bapt. 11 Oct 1696; Mary, 2. Oct 1698; Jonathan, 1. Sept. 1700; Avis, 29. Nov 1702; & Nathaniel again 1 Oct 1714. He probably settled early at Green's Farms, where his descendants are still found.

Nathaniel & John ss. of Edward Adams 1. died unmarried.

DANIEL 1. s. of Samuel Adams 1. m. Rebecca, d. of ——. Their children were Rebecca, bapt. 30 Aug 1702 & m. Joshua Jennings 3. Feb 1724; Samuel, 19. March 1703[4]; Daniel, 29. June 1707; Sarah, — 1711; & Elizabeth, 2. June 1717.

The Adams family early settled at Green's Farms and Westport.

ANDREWS

ANDROS, ANDROWS & ANDREWS. FRANCIS ANDREWS was in Hartford in 1639, where he m. Anne d. of prof. Giles Smith, & had there s. John b. 27. Sept. 1646; & Thomas 2. Jan. 1648. He removed to F. soon after & became one of the Bankside farmers, where his home-lot of ten acres lay west of Daniel Frost's. He made his will on 6, June 1662, which was probated 5. March 1662[63] In his will he gave to his s. Thomas 5 acres of land at Bankside, & a piece of land in his home-lot to set a house upon, a gun-barrel & a stock; to s. John 3 acres of the lower end of his home-lot, & a piece of land 4 rods wide, with a house upon it, provided he allowed his mother the use of another house as good, 3 acres of meadow, called the heather-bite, & a gun. To s. Jeremiah a rapier, a staff & 20*s*.; to s. Abraham 20*s*.; to d's Mary, Hester, Rebecca & Ruth 10*s*. each when 18 yrs. of age; to John Crampton husband of his d. Hannah 3 roods of land in his home-lot next his house, provided he fenced it all around with a five rail fence; to granddaughter Hannah Crampton 10*s*.; to his wife Anna house, land, & the remainder of his estate. He made Dr. Thomas Pell overseer of his estate. Jeremiah Andrews lived in Stamford & d. about 1713.

THOMAS 1. s. of Francis Andrews 1., (Savage calls s. of Francis living at Milford 1675–1700), m. Eliza d. of Robert Porter of Farmington, & had Hannah & Mary bapt. 31. May 1685, & perhaps a family of other children. Savage's Gen. Dic. This may not have been the son of Francis of F.

JOHN 1. s. of Francis Andrews 1. of F. m. Sarah d. of Simon Couch. Their children were John, b. 24. Oct. 1679 & Sarah, 12. Jan. 1680, & d. in 1683. F. T. Rec. He with Simon Couch, who m. his sister Mary Andrews, purchased of the other heirs, & of their mother the long-lot & other lands of Francis Andrews 1. at Fairfield. He was decded several parcels of land by his father at Bankside, & owned a considerable land at Turkey-hill. In the distribution of his estate in 1733 w. Sarah is mentioned; d. Abigail w. of William Edwards; d. Hannah w. of Samuel Osborn; d. —— w. Thomas Couch; d. Isabel w. Robert Rumsey & d. Deborah w. of Jacob P. Jones.

JOHN 2. s. of John Andrews 1. m. —— d. of ——— & was not bapt. until 27. June 1708, at which time his s. John was baptized. His d. Abigail was bapt. 14. Aug. 1709; Eleanor, 14. Nov. 1711; Daniel, 13. June 1714 & d. 1728. F. Par. Rec.

JOHN 3. s. of John Andrews 2. m. Sarah, d. of Simon Couch 28. Oct. 1730 & settled at Bankside. Their children were Sarah, b. 6. Aug. 1731; John, 17. March 1734; Abraham, 23. Aug. 1735; Abigail, 13. Dec. 1736; Ellinor, 4. Aug. 1738; Samuel, 23. Feb. 1740; Isabel, 20. Sept. 1742; Simon, Deborah, & Hannah 28. Oct. 1744.

ABRAHAM s. of Francis Andrews 1. lived in Danbury where he died in 1735.

It appears that the Andrew's family of Bankside or Green's, Farms trace their descent from Francis 1. through his son John. Among the distinguished descendants of this family was Judge Andrews of Ohio, whose monument rests over his grave in the cemetery at Green's Farms.

BANKS

JOHN BANKS was one of the first settlers of Windsor, Conn., & was a lawyer by profession. In 1643 he was appointed town clerk, & also "to size the weights & measures of the several towns in the colony." He settled at F. soon after, & was granted a home-lot by the town; but on the 12. of Jan. 1649, he purchased Daniel Frost's house & home-lot of $3\frac{3}{4}$ acres on the Frost Square. When Rye fell under the jurisdiction of Connecticut, he, with his sons were among the first land-holders of that town; which he represented from 1670 to 1673. He soon returned to F., & was prominent in all the exciting events of that period. He was one of the richest men in F. & one of the largest land holders in F. Co. It is to be greatly regretted that so little is known of his early history; but that he was from one of the best families of England there is no doubt.

Savage states that "by tradition his first wife was a d. of Charles Tainter of Weathersfield," who also afterwards resided at F. (where his will is probated & dated 20. Oct. 1658,) & had one child at Windsor. His second wife was Mary Fitch wid. of Thomas Sherwood 1 of F. His will is dated 12. Jan. 1685, about which time he died. He gave his wife Mary the use of his house & home-lot, 30 acres on the front of his long-lot; several other pieces of land; 40*£*. out of his household goods & chattels; the use of his silver tankard & of two Indian boys, one negro woman, & two cows. He gave to his son John Banks 150 acres at Byram River, 30 acres in the plain of same place above the main road; 40 or 50 acres at Horseneck, & the Island called Calves' Island "lying before said neck." To s. Obediah, all land above Pine Creek at F. & several other parcels of land. To s. Benjamin his pasture-lot & building-lot, & land at the Rocks purchased of Thomas Lyon; two miles of his long-lot in the rear of that given to his wife, "he allowing proper high ways; half of his Perpetual Common; dividends at Compo, & 160 acres purchased of Blackley & Brandford. To his grandson, s. of his s. John, he gave all the land he left for the use of his wife after her death; the other half of his long-lot; one half of his Perpetual Common, and his silver tankard, after his wife's death. To his d. Susanna, wife of Jonathan Sturgis 1. 20*s*. & to her s. John Sturgis when of age 10*£*. To grandson, Benjamin s. of his s. Benjamin 10*£*., when of age. To his d. Hannah, wife of Daniel Burr of Upper Meadow 5*£*., & to his son-in-law Daniel Burr, a meadow between the Old Field & Pine Creek. To d. Mary w. of John Taylor 20*s*. To sons John, Obediah & Benjamin Banks, as executors, he left all remaining undisposed of estate, who were to cover out of the estate, the foreside of his dwelling house & barn with shingles within one year from the date of his decease. To his step-son Mathew Sherwood, he gave a lot in the Old Indian Field, for work to be done about his house, which they had formerly agreed upon. He had a s. Joseph, who died Oct. 1682.

SERGT. JOHN 2. s. of John Banks 1. m. Abigail d. of ——, & settled at Greenwich. & d. 1699. Of him I know no more.

BENJAMIN, s. of John Banks 1. m. Elizabeth d. of Richard Lyon 1., 29. Jan. 1679, & had Benjamin b. 30. Oct. 1682; Elizabeth 26. Nov. 1685; & probably other children. He died about 1692, & his widow m. Wm Rowlson.

OBEDIAH, s. of John Banks 1. d. unmarried about 1691. In his will he mentions cousin Joseph, s. of his bro. John; sister Mary Taylor; bro. Benjamin, bro. Samuel & sister Rebecca Wheeler, d. of Sergt. John Wheeler.

BENJAMIN, s. of Benjamin Banks 2. b. Nov. 1681, (probably a mistake for 30. Oct. 1682.) covenanted & bapt. 5. June 1726. Ruth, wife of Benjamin Banks, b. 18. May 1683, bapt. in infancy. Their children were Benjamin, b. 8, Aug. 1706; Thomas. 13. Nov. 1707; John, 8. Sept. 1710, & died about four years of age; Gershom, 1. May 1712; Johanna, 28. Feb. 1714[15]; John, 7. Nov. 1717; David, 22. April 1718; Nehemiah, 27. April 1720, & died in infancy; Mary, 18. March 1721[22]. His first wife died, & he m. the wid. Sarah Hull, & had son Eliphalet b. 25. July 1740.

JOSEPH, s. of John Banks 2. b. 29. Dec 1691, & bapt. 13. April 1712. He m. Mary —— b. 8

Jan. 1693. Their children were Joseph, b. 12. April ——; Sarah, 1. Feb. 1715[16]; David, 22. April ——; & Mindwell, 6. Oct 1720; Nehemiah, 28. Feb. 1722; Ebenezer, 9. Dec 1724; Mary, 19. July 1731.

BARLOW

JOHN BARLOW 1. was one of the earliest settlers of F. He owned the lot next S. W. of Roger Ludlow, on the Ludlow Square. He sold this place to Thomas Morehouse before 1653. & settled on the beautiful plain, running northwest of the Ludlow Square & Concord Field, which in honor of his name was called Barlow's Plain. He was possessed of a large estate. His will is dated 28. March 1674. in which he mentions w. Ann, & children John; Isabella w. of Peter Clapham; Ruth, w. of Francis Bradley; Elizabeth w. of Daniel Frost; Martha w. of James Beers 1. & Deborah w. of John Sturgis.

JOHN 2. s. of John Barlow 1. m. Abigail, d. of Robert Lockwood. Their children were: John, Joseph, Samuel, Abigail, Deborah, Elizabeth & Ruth. Elizabeth was b. 11. May 1677. (F. T. Rec.) Abigail, m. Jonathan Rowland 28. Jan. 1690. The inventory of his estate was taken 6. March 1690[91]. F. T. Rec.

JOHN 3. s. of John Barlow 2. renewed the Church Covenant at F. on the 24. of Feb. 1694[5]. His s. John was bapt. at the same time; Samuel, bapt. 26. April 1696; Abigail, 5. Sept. 1697. Ann, 19. Nov. 1699; Joseph, 18. May 1701; Francis, 16. Aug. 1702; Sarah, 5. March 1703[4]; Deborah, 3, March 1705[6], at which time the father was called Lieut. F. Par. Rec.

SAMUEL 1. s. of John Barlow 3. m. —— d. of —— their children were: Gershom, bapt. 17 Feb. 1705[6]; Samuel, 16. March 1706[7]; Gershom, 19, Dec. 1708; Samuel, 22: Jan 1709[10]; Daniel, 28, Oct. 1711, at which time the father was called Serg[t]; Elizabeth, 20, June 1714; Abigail, 5, Aug. 1716; Mary, 2. Nov. 1718. F. Par. Rec.

SAMUEL 2. s. of Samuel Barlow 1 m. Eunice, d. of Daniel Bradley 12, Aug. 1731, & lived at Redding. Their children were: Daniel, b. 24 Nov. 1734; Ruhamah, 22, Jan. 1737; James, 29, Jan. 1739; Jabez, 21, March 1742.

Samuel Barlow 2, again m. second wife, Esther, d. of Nathaniel Hull, 7. Aug. 1744; Their children were Nathaniel, b. 13, May 1745; Aaron, 11, Feb. 1750; Samuel, 3. April 1752; & Joel, 24. March, 1754. The father died 20. Dec. 1773.

JOEL s. of Samuel Barlow 2; born at Redding 24 March 1754, first entered Dartmouth College in 1774 or 5; but graduated with high honors at Yale in 1778, in the class with Hon. Zepheniah Swift; Uriah Tracy; Noah Webster; Oliver & Alexander Wolcott, & other distinguished men, at which time he delivered a creditable poem entitled, "The Prospect of Peace." He early showed talent of a superior quality, & became a marked favorite with Dr. Trumbull & Dr. Dwight. He was an intimate college friend of Thomas Paine, who probably had not at that time become imbued with French infidelity. He studied law, & divinity for a short time, & after being licensed as a Congregational minister, he became a Chaplain in the army of the Revolution until the close of the war. In 1783 he opened a law office at Hartford, & upon Elisha Babcock removing his printing press from Springfield to Hartford, he entered into partnership with him in editing "The American Mercury." In 1785 he was chosen by the General Association of the Congregational Church, to revise the Psalms of Dr Watts. In 1787 he published his "Vision of Columbus;" but his popular poem entitled "Hasty Pudding," written in France in 1793, exhibited a more decided poetical talent. In 1788 he went to England, as agent for the "Sciota Land Company," & then to France, where he became interested in the politics of the country, &, giving up his agency, joined the Girondists. In 1791 he returned to England, & there causing offence by his publications, he returned to France in 1792. In 1795 he was appointed by General Washington Consul to Algiers, where he effected a treaty which liberated Americans held as slaves by the Dey. He also succeeded in a treaty at Tripoli, by which the American prisoners there were redeemed: In 1797 he returned to Paris, & in 1805 to the United States, & settled in the vicinity of George-

town. In 1808 he published the great poem of his life "The Columbiad;" which was republished in 1811 in London. He was diligently engaged in writing a history of the United States in 1812, when he was appointed by General Washington Minister Plenipotentiary to France. Unfortunately, while on his way to Wilna to confer with the Emperor Napoleon, he contracted a severe cold, & died from inflammation of the lungs at Zarwaniea, a small village in Poland, 2. Oct. 1812. He m. Ruth, a d. of Michael Baldwin of New Haven, who with her sister Clarissa accompanied her husband to France. Clarissa m. Col. Bomford of the U. S. Army. Both ladies were sisters of the Hon. Henry Baldwin of Pittsburg, Penn., & probably half sisters of the Hon. Abraham Baldwin of Georgia. Hinman's Puritan Settlers, Vol. 1. pp. 113, 131.

Thomas Barlow early settled at F.. & was probably a near kinsman of John Barlow 1. He was granted from the town six acres of land on the n. w. of the school & church land on the n. w. corner of the Frost Square, which was recorded 3, Dec. 1653. His will is dated 8, Sept. 1658, in which he mentions wife Rose & their children Phebe, Deborah & Mary. He appointed Dr. Thomas Pell overseer of his children & estate. He was a large land holder in F , & his surviving children Phebe & Deborah, were granted the various land dividends made by the town after his death. His d. Mary, probably died before him, or about the same time, as no mention is made of her in the distribution of his estate. I have seen mention of a s. Thomas, who must have died before his father. His wife Rose was probably the widow of Thomas Rumbell of Stratford, Conn., who came to N. E. in the ship True Love in 1635 aged 22, & served in the Pequot War. Mrs. Rose Barlow, the widow, m. Edward Nash of Norwalk. Phebe Barlow m. Francis Olmstead of Norwalk Ct. Deborah Barlow m. John Burritt of Stratford Ct. Francis Olmstead & John Burritt on the 2, Sept. 1700, in right of their wives, sold the Barlow six acre lot, in the rear of the meeting-house, to the Rev. Joseph Webb for 30£.

BARTRAM

John Bartram settled at F. & m. Sarah d. of ——. Their children were John b. 23. Feb. 1690^{91}; a child not named 10. May 1692; John again 9. Jan 1693^{4}; Joseph, 8, Aug. 1696. [F. T. Ree.] Sarah, bapt. 23. Dec. 1694; Ebenezer, 30. April 1699; David, 13. Dec. 1702; & Sarah, 7. May 1704. F. Par. Ree.

John 2. s. of John Bartram 1. settled at Greenfield & m. Sarah, the widow of Francis Bradley 2. Their children were, Sarah, b. 14. May 1719. and perhaps others.

Ebenezer s. of John Bartram 1. m. Elizabeth, d. of ——. Their children were Hannah, bapt. 4. July 1731; Ebenezer, 18. June 1732; Job, 30. March 1735; Eulalia, 3. July 1737; Barnabas, 30. Sept. 1739. F. Par. Rec.

David 1. s. of John Bartram 1. m. Mehitabel, d. of ——. Their children were John, bapt. 24. Oct. 1731; Hannah, 25. Nov. 1733; David. 25. May 1735; Paul, 17. Oct. 1736; James. 23. April 1738; Isaac, 25. Jan. 1740^{41}; Elizabeth & Sarah 11. Sept. 1743; David again, 27. Oct. 1745. F. Par. Rec.

The Bartram family are represented by the family of the late Captain Joseph Bartram of Black Rock.

BEERS

James Beers 1. was an early settler at Sasquag, now Southport, where he was presented with 8 acres of land from the Indians, which, by tradition is located, where the Congregational church now stands. In 1669 he recorded 18 acres on the west side of Saseo River. which was confirmed to him by the town 10. Feb. 1661. Cothren of Woodbury makes him a son of Capt. Richard Beers of Watertown, a Pequot soldier, but Savage thinks this a mistake, & that he may have been a brother. He became one of the largest land-holders in F., sharing in all the dividends of the township. He m. Martha; d. of John Barlow 1., by whom he had several children. In his will dated 14. Nov 1694, he provides for his w. Martha, & gives to his s. Joseph all the rest of his

estate, provided he paid the following legacies; viz: an annual, stipulated support to his mother. Martha; to d. Martha, w. of Joseph Bulkley, who had had a larger marriage dower than her sisters 15£; to d. Deborah, w. of Samuel Hull, 23£; to d. Elizabeth, w. of John Darling, 23£. He confirmed to the children of his deceased s. James, lands he had deeded their father; & to his eldest grandson David Beers, his wolve's swamp & Paul's Neck division.

JAMES 2. s. of James Beers 1. was for a time at Pequonnock, where he purchased 12. Sept 1660, of Andrew Ward, James Evarts' house & home-lot, lying between the home-lots of Joseph Middlebrook, & Thomas Wheeler sr. He lived for a time at Woodbury, but was again in F., where in 1684, he purchased land at Sasco Hill of John Osborn. He m. —— d. of Capt. Richard Osborn. His children were Sarah, b. 8. May 1673; James, 28. June 1677; & Joseph, 11. July 1679, David & Mary. He died in 1691, leaving a handsome estate.

JOSEPH 1 s. of James Beers 1. m. Abigail, d. of ——. Their children were Joseph, b. 13. March 1688[9]; Abigail, 24. April 1692; James & probably others. He died in 1697, leaving a good estate.

BRADLEY

The first of this name in F. was FRANCIS BRADLEY, who resided in Branford in 1657, and came to F. in 1660. He is mentioned in the New Haven records as early as 1650, and was then a member of the family of Governor Theophilus Eaton, probably articled to him, as was the custom of those times, when it was desired to have a young man brought up to a particular business, or under the auspices of a particular person. If conjecture is right as to his parentage, his father and Eaton were school-mates, and nearly of the same age. He had an only brother, John Bradley of London, who died at an advanced age in March 1697. There is much reason to believe that they were sons of Francis Bradley Junior of the city of Coventry, who was born in 1595, & was son & heir of Francis Bradley Senior. Theophilus Eaton was born in Coventry in 1592, his father being minister of one of the Churches of that city; and Rev. John Davenport, co-leader with Eaton of the New Haven Colony, was born in the same city in 1597. As they all belonged to Puritan families, there is little doubt that Francis Bradley Junior, whose father was a man of respectability, (entitled to his "coat of arms"), was on intimate terms with both of these eminent men; and when, as happened in course of time, Eaton became a prominent merchant, and Davenport a popular preacher, in London, it is quite natural that Francis Bradley Junior should place his sons under their auspices in the great city, and entrust his younger son, Francis, to the personal care of his friend Eaton.

Francis Bradley Junior had an uncle in Coventry, named William Bradley, a younger brother of his father, conjectured to have been the father of William Bradley, who came to this country and settled at New Haven (or North Haven) in 1644, taking the oath of fidelity in August of that year; and whose step-mother, with her family of small children, Ellen, Daniel, Joshua, Nathan & Stephen Bradley, came over a year or two later, and became the ancestors of a numerous progeny, who look back to New Haven & Guilford as the places of their family origin.*

If Francis Bradley came from England with Governor Eaton in 1637, he could have been but a mere lad. It is possible that he came over with his cousin William in 1644, and was commended

* A pedigree and arms of the Bradley family of Coventry are recorded in Camden's "Visitation of the County of Warwick in 1619," published in Vol. XII of the Harleian Society publications. The pedigree embraces, 1. WILLIAM BRADLEY of Sheriff-Hutton, county of York (who must have lived in Henry VIII's time): 2. WILLIAM BRADLEY son of the preceding, of the city of Coventry, Co. of Warwick: 3, 4, 5, were FRANCIS, THOMAS and WILLIAM, the three sons of the latter, who were born in Elizabeth's reign: 6. Francis Bradley Junior, son & heir of the preceding Francis, 24 years of age in 1619 when the visitation was made. His uncle William had at that time four daughters, and an infant son not yet named. The Bradley family of Yorkshire, of which this was a branch, may be traced back to a remote period. A Sir Francis Bradley flourished there in Edward III's time. (Harl. Soc. Pub. XVI. 147.)

to Eaton's care by his father. In Governor Eaton's house he had the highest religious and intellectual advantages. Cotton Mather gives an interesting account of the manner of life pursued in the Governor's establishment. Sometimes as many as thirty members of his own household sat down at his table, and he was in the habit of administering to them wise and godly discourse.* The influence of his high character and example, must have been very great with the young men under his charge. Francis Bradley seems to have profited by these advantages. All that we hear of him in the scanty notices that are preserved, are to his credit. He was evidently a young man of respectability when he settled at Fairfield. Soon after his arrival he married Ruth Barlow, a daughter of John Barlow, and thus became connected with some of the principal families of the place. Being admitted a freeholder of the town, he became entitled to all the privileges of a settler, including a participation in the dividends of the town lands. In October 1664, at a General Assembly at Hartford, he (with others) was accepted as a freeman of Fairfield under the government of Connecticut, before the Colony of New Haven had accepted the charter. In March 1666 he purchased the house and homestead lot of William Hayden in the town plot of Fairfield, consisting of 2½ acres of land.

Francis Bradley had seven children, four sons and three daughters, all of whom, as well as his wife, survived him. Their names and the approximate dates of their birth, are as follows: 1. Ruth, b. 1662; 2. John, 1664; 3. Abigail, 1667; 4. Francis, 1670; 5. Daniel, 1673; 6. Joseph, 1676; 7. Mary, Dec. 5, 1679, the record of her birth being preserved. Francis Bradley d. in October, 1689, leaving a will dated 22nd of January preceding. The inventory of his estate amounted to £648, exclusive of the portion set off to his eldest son, John, shortly before his death.

His descendants are numerous, and to be found in many of the Northern States; but the first three or four generations continued to reside in Fairfield and its vicinity, particularly in and about Greenfield Hill, partly on the "long lot" assigned to him, & other purchases and called the Bradley lands, which extended across the Aspetuck river north of Saugatuck. He left all his sons homesteads, besides their shares in his common lands, subject to legacies to his daughters. John, the eldest, had a homestead lot given to him at Greenfield; others, in Fairfield village. The eldest daughter, Ruth, married Thomas Williams. Abigail remained unmarried. Whether Mary married is not known.

The descendants of Francis Bradley, in the second and third generations, living in and about Greenfield during the last century, were a highly respectable and worthy class of people, some of them occupying positions of official trust and influence. They were the people amongst whom President Dwight spent those pleasant years of his ministerial life from 1783 to 1795, when he wrote his pastoral poem of "Greenfield Hill." His "female worthy," Mrs. Elcanor Sherwood, was a daughter of Francis Bradley, the second, and his congregation included a large number of families of that name.

The following letter, written by John Bradley of London, to his brother Francis, in 1696, (in ignorance of his brother's death) illustrates the infrequency of communication with the mother country in those early times, and the already close connection between New York and the towns along the Sound.

"These for his very loving Brother, Francis Bradley of Fairfield in New England.

"Dear Brother: It is now 10 years since I received a letter from you, tho' I have seen several seamen since, but no one could tell me whether you are in the land of the living as I am, which blessed be ye Almighty, tho in ye 74th (or 77) year of my age; and I begin to think I can by no means live long; which puts me in mind of settling ye small estate I have, & I have no children of my own, neither any relation nighe so near and dear to me as yourself and your children. Therefore, dear brother, I do heartily wish and desire y^t you were here yourself or if it were possible y^t I might have y^e happiness to see you before I die, which would be the greatest

* Magnalia, Book II, c. IX. sect. VII.

satisfaction to me in the world : but if that cannot be, then I should be glad if you have any one of your sons that is a sprightly boy and about the age of 16 or 17 years, that hath been pretty well bred, to bind him over to me, and I will take care of him. If this come to hand, be sure to let me hear from you. I send it on adventure according to your last directions, to Mr. Willson of New York. You may direct to me at my house in Red Lyon Street, near the Cross-Keys in Holborn. This is all at present, but to let you know, that I am dear sir, your most affectionate brother. John Bradley.

" London, January 24, 1695 (1696)."

The writer of this letter died about a year after its date, and probably not receiving any word from his brother's family, bequeathed all his property, a few days before his death, to his wife Elizabeth.

GENEALOGICAL RECORD

I. JOHN BRADLEY, eldest son of Francis and Ruth, married Hannah Sherwood ; and died in 1703, leaving his wife (who afterwards married Cornelius Jones of Stamford), and the following children : 1. *John*, born about 1693 ; 2 Abigail, 1695 ; 3 Elizabeth, 1697 ; 4, Ruth, 1699 ; 5 *Joseph*, 1701 ; 6 Hannah, 1703. Of these, 1 *John*, married Martha Darling and died 1773, upwards of 80. Whether he had children is not known. 5, *Joseph*, married Olive Hubbell June 20, 1724, dau. of Samuel Hubbell, Jr. and died March 1, 1770. His children were, 1 Thaddeus, b. 1727 ; 2 Onesimus, 1730 ; 3. Eunice, 1733 ; 4. Ruth, 1735 ; 5 Martha, 1737 ; 6 Nathan, 1740 ; 7 Isaac, 1743 ; 8 Joseph, 1746 ; 9 Benjamin, 1749. Thaddeus and Isaac died young. Onesimus removed to Western New York. Joseph m. Martha Bates & removed to Albany County N. Y. 1791, and had three sons, Isaac, Joseph & Daniel. The last Joseph m. Mary Wheeler & had a son Philo, father of Hon. Joseph P. Bradley, a justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. Isaac and Daniel removed to Onondaga County, N. Y. about 1800, and lived to great age.

II. FRANCIS BRADLEY, second son of Francis and Ruth, married Sarah Jackson ; and died Dec., 1716, leaving his wife and the following children : 1 Francis, b. 1699 ; 2 Samuel, 1701 ; 3 Ephraim, 1703 ; 4 John, Jr., 1705 ; 5 Eleanor, 1708 ; 6 Peter, 1710 ; 7 Gershom, 1712.

Of these, 1, *Francis* m. Mary Sturgis dau. of John Sturgis, 1719, and had ten children, Mary, born 1719 ; Elizabeth, 1721 ; Ebenezer, 1723 ; Eleanor, 1725 ; Francis, 1728 ; Elnathan, 1730 ; Jane, 1733 ; Hesther, 1735 ; Abigail and Nehemiah (twins) 1737.

2. *Samuel* married Sarah Whelpley, 1724, & died 1772. He had the following children : Sarah, born 1726 ; Mabel, 1729 ; Samuel, 1734 ; Hezekiah, 1735 ; Huldah, 1741. The last Samuel married Sarah Wakeman, 1751, & had Zalmon, born 1752 ; Samuel, 1756 ; Walter, 1764 ; and several daughters. Hezekiah m. Abigail Sherwood, 1756, & had Hezekiah Jr. 1757 ; Medad, 1761 ; Aaron Burr, 1764 ; & daughters.

4. *John Bradley Jr.* m. Sarah Gilbert, 1725, and had Hannah, born 1726 ; Lois, 1729 ; John, 1731 ; Reuben, 1733 ; Seth, 1735 ; Miriam, 1737 ; Enos, 1739 ; Lockwood, 1742 ; Ephraim, 1744 ; Moses, 1746 ; Abel, 1750. Of these, Seth Bradley, esquire, resided in Greenfield, where he died in 1798. Amongst other sons he (Seth) had Hull, born 1770, and Alton, b. 1778. Hull Bradley, esquire, resided in Greenfield and died there in 1850. Alton removed to Roxbury, Litchfield Co. Conn. and died 1838. Eli N. Bradley and other sons & descendants of Alton, reside in Roxbury, others in Chatham, New-York, William in Brooklyn, & Frederick (now deceased) removed to New Haven.

5. Eleanor married Benjamin Sherwood of Greenfield.

6. *Peter Bradley* m. Damaris Demon, 1735, and had Hannah, 1736 ; Grace, 1738 ; Griswell, 1739 ; Aaron, 1741 ; Ruami, 1743 ; Jane, 1745 ; Damaris, 1746 ; Peter, 1748 ; William, 1750.

7. *Gershom Bradley* m. 1 Sarah Sherwood, 2nd Elizabeth Osborn, 3rd Jane Dimon, 4th Elizabeth Burr. By Elizabeth Osborn he had Sarah, b. 1739 ; by Jane Dimon, Gershom b. 1742 ;

Sarah, 1745 ; Gershom ——; Jane, 1747 ; Jonathan, 1749 ; Dimon, 1752 ; Andrew, 1754 ; by Elizabeth Burr, Deborah b. 1757 ; Molly Burr, 1766 ; Gershom, 1768.

III. DANIEL BRADLEY, third son of Francis and Ruth, married Abigail, daughter of Joseph Jackson, and died 1714 He had children ; 1 Daniel, bap. 1699, who died young ; 2 Mary, 1701, also died young ; 3 Martha, 1702 ; 4 *Daniel Jr.* 1704 ; 5 Abigail, 1706 ; 6 Eunice, 1708 ; 7 Mary, 1710 ; 8 James, 1712. *Daniel Jr.*, called Captain Daniel, m. Esther Burr, 1724. and had Abigail, born 1725 ; Jabez, 1727 ; Daniel, 1729 ; Esther, 1733 ; Stephen, 1734 ; Philip Burr, 1738 ; Elizabeth, 1741. By a second wife, Mary Fitch, he had Ruhamah, born 1745. By a third wife, Sarah Bradley, he had Eunice, b. 1752. In 1759, Capt. Daniel Bradley, with his family, removed to Ridgefield, Fairfield Co. where he died April 23rd 1765. His son, Philip Burr Bradley, graduated at Yale College in 1758, was Colonel in the Revolutionary army, the first marshal of the United States for Connecticut, and a prominent man of that State. He died in 1821. By his first wife, Mary Bostwick, he had two children. Mary, born 1766, and Jabez, 1768 ; by his second wife, Ruth Smith, daughter of Samuel Smith Esq. of Ridgefield, he had Philip, b. 1770 ; Ruth, 1771 ; Esther, 1773 ; Betsey, 1775 ; Sally, 1780 ; Jesse Smith, 1782. The youngest of these, Jesse Smith Bradley, graduated at Yale College in 1800, studied law at Litchfield, was several times elected to the legislature from Ridgefield, and judge of Fairfield Co. He died in 1833. He had several sons born from 1809 to 1818, viz : Philip Burr, Jesse Smith, Francis, William Henry, and Amos Baker. Of these, Philip Burr resides in Andrew Jackson Co., Iowa ; Francis in Chicago ; and William Henry in Chicago, for many years Clerk of the U. S. Court.

James Bradley, younger brother of Capt. Daniel, removed to Ridgefield in 1750. By his wife, Sarah Bennett, he had ten children, Samuel, Abigail, James, Ezekiel, Widden, Abiah, Howard, Sally, Polly & Lewis. He died at Ridgefield in 1784 and all his family, except two married daughters, afterwards removed to Saratoga County, N. Y. Howard removed from thence to Michigan, in 1834, where his family still reside.

IV. JOSEPH BRADLEY, fourth son of Francis and Ruth, m. Eleanor ——, and died October, 1714. He had children : 1. Sarah, bap. Feb. 3 1706 ; 2. Deborah, bap. same day ; 3. Mary, bap. May 12, 1706 ; 4 David, 1708 ; 5 Joseph Jr. Ap 8, 1711 ; 6, Nathan, Oct. 18, 1713. Of these, 4. *David* m. Damaris Davis, 1731, and had, Eunice, 1732 ; Justus, 1734 ; Ellen, 1736 ; Olive, 1738 ; David, 1740 ; Damaris, 1742 ; Justus, 1745 ; Nathan, 1748 ; Mary, 1750 ; Bettie, 1753 ; Peter, 1756. 5. *Joseph Jr.* m. 1st Jerusha Turney, 1732, and had Mary, 1733 ; Increase, 1736 ; Jerusha, 1739, *Elisha*, 1745. He m. 2nd Mary Squire, 1747, and had, Ann, 1748 ; Naomi, 1749 ; Ruth, 1751 ; Mabel, 1753 ; Sarah, 1754 ; Mary, 1757 ; *Joseph*, 1759 ; Charity, 1765. Of these last, *Elisha* m. Eunice Banks, 1770, and had Jesse, 1771 ; Eli, 1772 ; Eunice, 1775 ; Sarah, 1777 ; Increase, 1780 ; Betsey, 1784 ; Susanna, 1786. *Jesse* was the father of Mr. Henry Bradley, who died at Greenfield, July 24, 1883, aged 76. *Joseph*, son of Joseph Jr. and Mary Squire, m. Rachel Burr, and was the father of the late Burr Bradley of Greenfield, and his sisters Grizzel and Mary, now deceased. They all lived in the old mansion, which is now occupied by Lloyd N. Sherwood, who married Burr Bradley's daughter.

V. There was a SAMUEL BRADLEY residing at Fairfield at the beginning of last century, not descended from Francis Bradley. He and his wife, Phebe, became members of the Fairfield Church May 25, 1712, and had two daughters, Deborah and Anna, baptized at the same time, and afterwards, a son, Samuel, bap. Nov. 1713 ; Benjamin, bap. March, 1716, and Phebe, bap. March, 1718. This Samuel Bradley probably came from New Haven. Joseph Bradley, eldest son of William Bradley of New Haven, had a son Samuel born Jan. 3rd. 1681, who was probably the person referred to. He appears to have been on intimate terms with the family of Francis Bradley, since in 1714[15], he was appointed guardian of some of the children, both of John and Joseph Bradley. No further notice of his descendants is found on the records.

Contributed by Justice Joseph P. Bradley of the
Supreme Court of the United States.

BULKLEY

The family of BUCKLOGH, BULCLOG or BULKLEY, is descended from Lord Bulklogh of Bulklogh, and derive their name from a chain of mountains in Ireland. They date as far back as the reign of King John of England in the 12. century.* The family coat of arms, found in the house of Rev. Gershom Bulkley D.D. of Weathersfield, Conn., who was a son of the Rev. Peter Bulkley of Concord, Mass., is thus described: Argent a chevron between three bulls heads cabossed—sable. The motto under it is, "*Nec temere nec timide*;" "neither rashly nor timidly." This shield with that of Chetwood (the second wife of the Rev. Peter Bulkley) "impaling Chetwode quarterly, argent & gules, four crosses pattie counterchanged, is quite handsome."†

THE REV. PETER BULKLEY, s. of the Rev. Edward Bulkley, D.D., of the parish of Odell, Berfordshire, England, was born Jan 31, 1583, & m. 1. Jane daughter of Sir Thomas Allen, & by her had twelve children. His second wife was Grace, d. of Sir Richard Chetwode, by whom he had several other children. He came to Massachusetts in 1635, & soon after was regularly installed teacher of the first church of Concord, Mass. (with the Rev. John Jones as pastor), where he died March 9, 1659, aged 76.

Three of the sons of Rev. Peter Bulkley, viz: Thomas, Daniel & Peter settled at Fairfield, & from them descended the Bulkleys of the town and county of Fairfield.

DANIEL s. of the Rev. Peter Bulkley, probably a bachelor was granted a home-lot by the town, next n. w. of his brother Thomas', in the Newton Square; & died soon after he came to F., leaving his estate to his brother Thomas.

THOMAS 1. son of the Rev. Peter Bulkley m. Sarah d. of the Rev. John Jones. He, with his wife and family, were of the company who moved from Concord to F. in 1644, where soon after he was granted a home-lot in the Newton Square s. w. of his brother Daniel's He died in 1658, leaving wife Sarah, who afterwards m. Anthony Wilson of F. Mrs. Wilson in her will dat. 15, Feb. 1680 81 mentions d. Sarah, wife of Eleazer Browne of New Haven: Rebecca wife of Joseph Whelpley of Fairfield; d. Hannah, & sons John & Joseph Bulkley. To her sons, she left her home-lot, ("or two home-lots as it sometimes was.") being about 4 acres on Concord St, opposite the Meeting-house Green, "viz: John the s. e. side, the whole depth of the lot, a rod in breadth more than Joseph's. Joseph to have the other part, & ye dwelling house & barn, & either of them to have such part of ye orchard as falls within their dividend; & to her sons she willed all other lands belonging to her. To John she willed a silver beaker, a silver spoon, a chair which was her father's, & books. To her son Joseph a silver spoon, an iron back, a carved chest & three books; to her d. Hannah £20, & £20. more in a codicil of the same date. To her d. Sarah Brown, she gave Graham's Works 3 vols. Walker's God's Providence, & a view of False Christianity. To d. Rebecca Whelpley Goodwin's Child of Light, & Mason's Care of Cares. To d. Hannah, Skudder's Daily Walk; Bane's Help to True Happiness; England's Elizabeth, & a silver porringer & small spoon. To sister Elizabeth Hill, Elbone's Complaint of a Sinner Answered. To s. Rev. Peter Bulkley, "The Covenant," Preston's Saint's Portion, Baine's Counter Bane. She divided her household furniture equally among her three daughters, leaving her son John her sole executor.

JOHN 1. s. of Thomas Bulkley 1. m. Sarah d. of Joseph Whelpley. Their children were Sarah; Esther who m. John Hill; Hannah m. cousin Peter Buckley; Elizabeth bapt. 26 Aug. 1694, & m. Nathaniel Whitehead of Elizabethtown N. J.; Olive bapt. 31 Aug. 1696, & m. James Beers. John Buckley 1. died about 1707.

JOSEPH 1., s. of Thomas Buckley 1. m. first Elizabeth d. of John Knowles of F. & second, Martha d. of James Beers, & had Thomas, Daniel, John; Joseph b. 9 May 1682; Peter b. 21. May 1684; Sarah bapt. 23 Sept. 1694 & m. Joshua Jennings 2.; Gershom 13 Sept. 1696; & John 22. March 1701[3]. Joseph Buckley 1. died intestate about 1720.

* Shattuck's Hist. Concord p. 157. † Elements of Heraldry, by William A. Whitmore pp. 57, 58.

JOSEPH 2., s. of Joseph Buckley 1. m. Esther d. of Joseph Hill. Their children were Joseph bapt. 9. March 1711[12]; Esther 20. Dec. 1713; Nathan 19. Jan 1717[18], (who was the Town Recorder, & who occupied his father's homestead at the time F. was burned in 1779); Joseph 22. Nov. 1719; Samuel 6. March 1725[6]; Sarah 23. Feb. 1728[9]; Ebenezer 5. Dec 1731.

DANIEL s. of Joseph Buckley 1. m. —— d. of ——. Their children were Daniel b. 15 June 1718; Jabez 28. Feb 1719[20]; Martha 2. July 1721; Nehimiah 15 Nov. 1724; Jabez 16 March 1729.

DR. PETER, the youngest s. of the Rev. Peter Buckley did not settle at F. until some time after his brothers. He probably m. Margaret Foxcroft of Boston, as in a record in A. of T. D. he sold to the heirs of Francis Foxcroft all interest he and his wife had in said Foxcroft's house in Boston, for 90£. Francis Foxcroft is said to have been a s. of Daniel Foxcroft, mayor of Leeds, in Co. York, & his second wife was Eliza d. of Gov. Danford. Dr. Peter Buckley was an apothecary as well as a physician in F. He left but a small estate. His will is dated 25. March 1691, in which he calls himself "in the 49. year of his age," mentions s. Peter (b. 1683) then seven, & a quarter years old, who upon arriving at a suitable age, he willed should be bound to James Bennet jr. until of age, to be taught "the art of weaving both linen & woolen, to ye best of his capacity." He mentions d's Grace, Margaret & Hannah Sherman. His brother Rev. Dr. Gershom Buckley of Weathersfield, mentions two other children of Dr. Peter Buckley's viz: Gershom & Dorothy.

GERSHOM s. of Dr. Peter Buckley 1. of F. m. —— d. of ——. Their children were Eunice bapt. 4. Jan. 1701[2]; Rachel 23, March 1706[7]; Gershom 27 March 1709; Grace 27. May 1711; Hezekiah 29. Nov 1713; Peter 5. Feb. 1715[16]; Jonathan 18. May 1718; Grace 12. Feb. 1720[21]; Talcott 23. Aug. 1724.

PETER 2. s. of Dr. Peter Buckley 1. of F. m. Hannah d. of John Buckley 1. Their children were David & Peter jr bapt. 9 March 1711[12]; Sarah 14. Dec 1712: Sarah 29. Nov 1713; Peter 9. Oct 1715; Andrew 6. Oct. 1717; Gershom 13. Aug. 1721; Jabez 4. Oct 1723; Olive —— July 1725; Hannah 16. Oct 1726; Moses 9. July 1727; Abigail 13. April 1729; James 3. Aug 1729; Mary 17. Oct 1731; Jonathan 24. Sept. 1732. T. P. Rec.

BURR

BURRE or BURR—JEHUE BURRE probably came in the fleet with Gov. Winthrop to New England. On the 19. Oct. 1630 he applied to the Gen. Court of Mass. for the rights of a freeman, & was admitted 18. May 1631. In 1633 he was one of a committee to over-see building a bridge over Muddy & Stony river, between Boston & Roxbury. His name & that of a wife is mentioned in 1635, as among the church members of Roxbury, Mass. He was one of the pioneers of Springfield or Agawam, who with Wm. Pynchon, Wm. Smith & six other young men "of good spirits & sound bodies," founded that town in 1636. On the 9, of Feb. 1637, he was appointed by the Gen. Court of Conn. to collect taxes at Agawam, (which at that time was under the jurisdiction of Connecticut), to assist in defraying the expenses of the Pequot war. Savage says he removed to Fairfield in 1640, & represented the town in 1641. He was granted a home-lot from the town s. w. of the Meeting-house Green & the pond, afterwards called Edward's Pond, the rear of which adjoined the home-lot of the Rev. John Jones. He was a deputy to the Gen. Court in September of 1645, & also in 1646. It is difficult to state when he died; some writers say about 1650, while others place his death at a later date. The probability is, that he is the same Mr. Jehue Burre who appealed a jury verdict given in Stratford in 1651, to the Gen. Court at Hartford the same year; was a grand juror in 1660, a commissioner of the United Colonies in 1664; & died before 1670. He left four sons Jehu, John, Daniel & Nathaniel, & probably other children. No mention is made who his wife was, or of her death.

In a record of Sergt. Nehemiah Olmstead's lands, who died before 1671, is mentioned the

fact, that said Olmstead "before he died, did purchase land of his brother-in-law Jehue Burre.* It is possible that Jehue Burre Sr. may have married an older sister of said Olmstead; but the probability is that Olmstead, who, at the time of his father's death in 1640, was a minor; & came to Fairfield in or before 1650, married Elizabeth daughter of the above Jehue Burre Sr. John Cable Sr. who died in 1682. in his will mentions his kinsman Jehu & John Burr, who were no doubt cousins. The wife of Jehue Burre Sr. therefore may have been a sister of John Cable.

JEHU BURR 2nd probably born in England, 1st m. Mary d. of Andrew Ward, by whom he had several children; & 2d m. Esther widow of Joseph Boosy of Westchester, by whom he had other children. He became one of the most influential men in the town & colony; was a Capt. in Philip's war, a commissioner of the United Colonies, & held offices of the highest trust & power. He died in 1692. He lived in the family homestead, having in 1671 pur. his brother John's interest in the house & home-lot of their father. In 1673, he pur. the next lot west of this. In his will dated 7, Jan. 1689, he mentions wife Esther, for whom he amply provides, gives to s. Daniel 11 acres at the rocks & a long lot pur. of Rev. John Jones; to ss. Peter & Samuel his land & housing, Peter to pay Samuel 50£ in provision pay when of age; divides all commonage equally between ss. Daniel, Peter & Samuel; mentions d. Esther having rec. her portion, other ds. Elizabeth, Sarah, Joanna & Abigail minors to rec. their portion at 18 years of age, & to his granddaughter, only child of his deceased d. Mary 20£. as her mother's dower, to be held in trust by her father Capt. Samuel Wakeman, until she became of age.

PETER BURR s. of Jehu 2. graduated at Harvard College in 1690, taught school a few years, & became a noted Judge of the Supreme Court. He is called in the parish records the "Worshipful Mr. Peter Burr." He m. —— in Boston & a 2d wife in F. the widow of Jonathan Sturges & d. in 1724 or 5 His children were Thaddeus bapt. 8, Sept. 1700; Abigail 25, Oct, 1702; Gershom 6, May 1705; Sarah 14. Dec 1707, & Eunice 2. July 1710. His wid. m. the Hon. Jonathan Laws, of Milford, Conn.

JOHN BURR s. of Jehue 1. probably born in England, was made a freeman of Conn. Oct 1664, & became a prominent man, & died in 1694. He lived on the s. w. side of the street opposite Henry Rowland's house † on the Frost Square. His will is dated 19. March 1694, in which he mentions w. Sarah (d. of his father-in-law Fitch, but gives no clue to said Fitche's christian name, or residence.) whom he left "a suitable & honorable maintenance" & "the use of his silver bowl," during her life, or while she remained his widow. To his son John Burr he left his house & barn, formerly Stricklands & Pinckney's, & 3 & ¾ acres "next adjoining, near the Old field gate"; 10 acres in the home-meadow; swamp & reeds at the beach; Paul's neck div.; front of Mill-hill div.; lot near Applegate's; 12 acres on Sascoe-hill; ⅓ long-lot after David had received 80 acres on the front of said long-lot, he allowing a suitable highway of 2 rods through said land; & ½ his Perpetual Common. To s. Samuel Burr, the farm in the woods granted him by the General Court. & 40 £. for his education, to be taken out of the whole estate for a college course of four years. To s. Jonathan, a minor, land in the new field; meadow in Sascoe-neck; the middle div. of land on Mill-hill; ⅓ of his long-lot & ¼ of his Perpetual Common. To David, a minor, home-lot pur. of John Cable; the swamp & rear div. of land at Mill-hill; land in Sascoe-field; the remainder of his long-lot; 2nd div. at Compo, & ¼ of all commons. To his ds. Mary & Deborah minors, 100£. at the age of 18 or marriage. Mentions d. Sarah having received her portion. The date of his children's births were, John b. 2. May 1673, (Sarah 25. July 1675), David ——, Joseph b. 21. June 1677. Samuel 2. April 1679. Jonathan ——. Ebenezer 7. Feb. 1681. Mary 19. Aug. 1683, + Deborah. Sarah m. 29. June 1692 Rev. Charles Chauncey of Fairfield Village. Samuel graduated at Harvard College in 1697, & was master of the Grammar School in Charlestown, Mass., about twelve years. He died 7. Aug 1719, & his tomb-stone is in the old Fairfield Burial Hill Cemetery.

* A. Town Deeds p. 243.

† At the present date, 1888, occupied by Wallace Bulkley.

NATHANIEL BURR s. of Jehue 1. was made a freeman in 1664, & first m. Sarah d. of Andrew Ward, by whom he had Sarah & Nathaniel. He pur. 12. Feb. 1659, the home-lot house &c., on the Ludlow Square of Richard Lyon, bounded n. e. by his brother Daniel Burr, who on the 15. March 1668[9] pur. Andrew Ward's house & home-lot, bounded n. e. by Major Nathan Gold's homestead. This place on the Ludlow Square remained in the Burr family until after the Revolution. His second wife was Ann d. of Dr. James Laborie. He died 22. Feb. 1712. His will is dated 22. Nov. 1711, in which he mentions wife Ann; ss. John & Daniel, ds. Abigail wife of John Wheeler m. 22. March 1693; Esther w. of John Sloss a merchant; Ann w. of Gideon Allen m. 20. Jan. 1696; Rebecca w. of Capt. Samuel Sherwood m. 30. Nov. 1704; d. Mary w. of Dr. James Laborie; & the four grandchildren of his dec. s. Nathaniel. His son Col. John Burr settled in Pequannock & owned a farm on the turnpike n. w. of the New York, Hartford & New Haven R.R., inclosing the grand, old oak tree, which is said to have been the council canopy of the English & Indians in the sale of Indian lands. Alas! this tree fell in a severe storm in 1884. all its boughs having died long before; but each spring until it fell, it put forth around its trunk twigs & green leaves.

The children of John & Esther Sloss were Anne bapt. 6. June 1703; Sarah 14. March 1707[8]; Ellen 1. Oct. 1710; Deborah 22. March 1712[13]. Mrs. Esther Sloss renewed covenant at F. 6. June 1703.

DANIEL S. OF JEHUE 1. a merchant in Fairfield, was made a freeman in 1668, & soon after m. Abigail d. of Henry Glover of New Haven, by whom he had Daniel b. 30 July 1670, Abigail 4. March 1671[2], Ellen 26. Oct 1680, (Town Records) & probably others. Both he & his wife were living in 1692 when on the 16. Sept. he made over to the trustees of his father-in-law's estate, certain lands in Fairfield for the use of 30 £. in silver money, left in trust to his wife Abigail by her father. She must have died soon after. His 2. wife was Eleanor d. of —— by whom he probably had Seth & Samuel b. 19 Aug. 1694, & called in Fairfield Parish Records, sons of Mr. Daniel Burr sr. His wife Eleanor presented an inventory of his estate 1695, showing that he had died about that time.

DANIEL S. OF JEHU BURR 2. lived at Greenfield, Aspetuck River, & was called Daniel Burr of Upper Meadow. He was given by his father 19. Dec 1687, twelve acres of land at the Upper Meadow, with a house & barn thereon, on the east side of the Mill-river. His first wife was Hannah d of John Banks 1. by whom he had s. Daniel, mentioned in his grandfather John Banks' will, dat. 12. Jan 1684[5]; & d. Hannah. His second wife was Mary Sherwood, by whom he had s. Jehu & d. Mary (Greenfield Parish Records). His third wife was Elizabeth d. of ——, by whom he had Elizabeth bapt. 20. Sept. 1696; Stephen 3. Oct. 1697; Peter 23. July 1699; Jane 27. April 1701; Esther 31. Jan 1702[3]; Nathaniel 1. June 1707; David 1. Jan 1709[10]; Moses 28. March 1714, & Aaron 4. March 1715[16]. (Fairfield Parish Records.) In his will dated 1. Jan 1719[20] he mentions w. Elizabeth, his oldest s. Jehu, ss. Stephen, Peter, David, Moses & Aaron. The three latter were minors, & his ds. Hannah, & Mary w. of —— Wheeler; Elizabeth w. of —— Hull; Jane & Esther. In the inventory of his estate dated 14. July 1727, Jane is called the wife of —— Sherwood. His estate was large, his eldest son receiving over 1,000 £. & each of his other children 545 £. MOSES BURR graduated at Yale College in 1734.

REV. AARON BURR S. of Daniel of Upper Meadow b. at Greenfield 4. Jan 1716, & bapt. in F. C. 4, March following; graduated at Yale College 1735; & entered into full Communion with the G. H. C. C. Aug 3, the same year. He studied for the ministry, was a man of distinguished ability, & was first settled in Newark N. J., where he taught a flourishing school, until called to be the President of Princeton College. He d. Sept. 24. 1757. aged 42. Upon settling at Newark he sold the homestead at Upper Meadow to two cousins, each named Joseph Bradley 3. April 1738, one of whom was the great grand father of Justice Joseph P. Bradley of the U. S. Supreme Court. He m. Esther d. of Rev. Jonathan Edwards of New Haven, by whom he had two children

Sarah & Aaron. Sarah m. the Honorable Tappan Reeves of Litchfield, & had but one child named Aaron Burr Reeves, who d. "says Hinman, at Troy N. Y., & left no issue now living." The son Col. Aaron Burr became the distinguished politician, & a leading spirit in the political changes of the country in 1800, at which time he was chosen the third Vice President of the United States. He m. Mrs. Provost, the wid. of a British officer 2 July 1782. and had one only child, named Theodosia b. in 1783 a beautiful and accomplished daughter who married the Hon. Joseph Alston of S. C. On her way from the South to visit her father in 1812 she was drowned at sea, & by many believed to have been murdered by pirates, a fate her father was never willing to credit.

CABELL

John Cabell 1. was in Mass. in 1631, & was one of the petitioners to the Gen. Ct. in 1635 for liberty to remove to the Connecticut River. Hinman says he was in Springfield in 1636 (See Sprague), & probably accompanied. or soon followed the Burrs to F. In 1652 he assisted in capturing a Dutch vessel off the coast of F., & was awarded 5£ by the Gen. Ct. of Conn. He was a seaman, & perhaps a sea captain. He was made a freeman in 1669. In his will of 4 April 1682 he mentions his grand-son John Cabell; grandson John Knowles; w. Ann who was his second wife, & widow of Roger Betts of Bradford, Ct. He appointed his kinsman Jehue & John Burr over-seers of his estate.—F. Prob. Rec.

Hinman thinks his s. John Cable, was of Hartford where he died 8. Dec. 1708. aged 58 years; & where he found that "he was born in the City of Stugand or Stuttgart, in high Germany on the Rhine." He was in F. for a time, where he was made a freeman 10. Oct. 1669. There is a tradition in the Burr family, that Jehue Burr was of German descent; & the above statement may give some clue to their birth-place, which has as yet never been discovered. Savage's says he died at F. in 1673, & could not have been the John of Hartford. May they not have been brothers as in the case of the two Samuel Hubbells & Thomas Wheeler? His d. Sarah Cable m. Robert Churchill of F., & his widow m. Thomas Sherwood.

John Cable 2. wife Abigail & children George, Jonathan, John, Andrew, Daniel, Isaac, Mary wife of —— Patchin, & Abigail.

John Cable 3. m. Anne Laborie, d. of Dr. James Laborie 2. of Stratford. His children were probably bapt. in the Episcopal Church, but part of their children are recorded in the G. H. Par. Rec.; bapt. as adults, & were Elizabeth bapt. 23. Nov. 1746; & Anna 19. Dec. 1750.

Daniel Cable, probably s. of John 3. m. —— d. of ———— Their children were Hezekiah bapt. —— 1744; Daniel 13. July 1746; & Sarah 23. April 1749. G. H. Par. Rec. Some of the Cables lived at Green's Farms.

THE COLEY FAMILY

The name of Samuel Coole appears in the list of those who took the oath of a freeman in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, on the 18. of May 1631. [See Mass. Col. Rec. Vol. 1. p. 366]. The name is sometimes spelled Cooley, Coley, & Coly.

The name of Samuel Coley is found among the first settlers of Milford, where he was made a freeman Nov. 20, 1639. He joined the church in 1640. He married Ann, d. of James Pruden of Milford. Their children were, Peter, bapt. 1641, Abilene, 1643, Samuel 1646, Sarah 1648, Mary 1651, Hannah 1654 & Thomas 1657. Samuel Coley died Oct 3, 1684. His will dated 1678, & that of his widow dated 1689, mentions the same seven children. Abilene married Japhet Chapin; Sarah m. a Baldwin; Mary m. 1. Peter Simson, & 2. John Stream. Hannah m. Joseph Garnsey; Thomas m. Martha d. of John Stream (Savage). Samuel m. Mary Carles Oct 21. 1669. The name is spelled in the Milford records Coley & Coly. Coley has 3 coats of Arms; Coley or Collay 1; Cooley 1; Collay or Colley 1; Colle 1; Colle or Coulee 1; Collie, Colley or Cooling 1; Cooley 1. [Hinman's Cat'l.]

Peter Coley 1. s. of the above Samuel 1. was bapt. at Milford in 1641 & settled at F., where he was made a freeman Oct 31. 1664. His name also appears in the list of freemen from F. in 1669. He m. Sarah d. of Humphrey Hide, by whom he had Samuel, Sarah, Peter & Mary, (See will of Humphrey Hide), to whom sd. Humphrey left "one half of his home-lot in the rear next the rocks." In the settlement of the estate of Simon Couch 1. of Bankside, who died in 1689, Peter Coley acknowledges the receipt of fifty pounds, being the legacy left to his "*now wife*, Hannah" (meaning his present wife) the daughter of Simon Couch sr. who was a minor when her father died. [Fairfield Town Records Book 2. p. 80.] By his second wife, he had Elizabeth & Hannah, & perhaps others. He died at Fairfield in 1690. In the inventory of his estate, Savage calls Sarah 22 years of age; Ann 16; Mary 13; Elizabeth 8, Hannah 6 & Peter, whose years are not told. The order in which Humphrey Hide mentions them in his will, is probably the correct one.

It is not singular that the name of Samuel does not appear in his father's will, as it frequently happened in those days, that the oldest son received his portion when he came of age. Peter, the second son, who is mentioned in his grandfather Humphrey Hide's will before his sister Mary, must have been about fifteen years of age when sd Humphrey Hide died.

The name of Peter Coley first appears on the town records Aug 6. 1662, at which date at a town meeting it was voted: "that a strip of land, adjoining Humphrey Hide's land, should be granted to Peter Coley to build a shop upon, to be 14 ft. one way & 18 ft. the other way." On the 15. of Dec. 1665 it was voted: "that Peter Coley be chosen to seal ye waits & measures of the town; also to be sworn packer of meats for the town." This was a high office of trust in those days, & equal to the position of a bank president. The seal of the town & his signature being required upon each weight & measure, & upon all barrels of packed meat & pork, before they passed into the general market, as the legal tender of the town of F. On the 15. of March 1668 Peter Coley was granted "a rod of land in front of Humphrey Hide's home-lot, to build a shop on." In 1669 he was granted one home-lot of three acres more or less. He was one of the land dividend holders of the town, & owned one of the long-lots.

Samuel Coley, 2 s. of the above Peter Coley 1. & Sarah Hide, was born at Fairfield about the year 1665 or 1666. He m. Esther ——. Their children were bapt. at F. as follows: Daniel bapt. 2. Sept. 1695; Jeremiah & Abigail 2. Jan 1695/6; Esther 15. Aug. 1703. His second wife was Mary —— who was bapt. 28. Nov. 1703. Their children were Samuel & Mary bapt. 5. Dec. 1703; John 17 March, 1705/6 & Annie 1. Aug. 1709. F. P. R.

Peter 2. s. of Peter Coley 1. was b. 12. June 1671; Ann 13. Jan. 1673; Mercey 23 April. 1677; Elizabeth 1. Dec. 1680. F. T. Rec.

PETER COLEY 3. s. of Peter 2. m. Hannah Couch of Bankside. Their children were: Hannah bapt. 4. Aug. 1700; Peter 30. Aug. 1702; Simon 30. Jan. 1704; Elizabeth 24. March 1706; Andrew 25. July 1708; Ebenezer 8. Oct. 1710; who introduces his father's name in the church Rec. as Sergt. Peter Coley; Ebenezer 4. March 1712; David 13. March 1715; Jonathan 30. Jan. 1717; Mary 18. Jan. 1721. F. Par. Rec.

The name of William Cooley appears in the Mass. Col. Rec. as early as March 1634. The same name is found in New London in 1664, at which time he applies for admission to that town (Hinman.) He was at Southold L. I. 1663. with Robt. Bartlet & George Tongue, trading off their "ineons & wampum for Rum." (Caulkin.) Again the name of William Cooley appears in the F. Church Rec., where he renewed Covenant June 2. 1695.

COUCH

"One of the most fertile roots of nomenclature was the simple road-side cross. The latter old English form, is still found lingering in our crutched or crouched Friars. Langland describes a pilgrim as having many a crouche on his cloake: i. e. many a mark of the cross embroidered thereon. A dweller by these way-side crucifixes, would easily get the soubriquet therefrom, &

thus we find atte Crouch to be of early occurrence." (Bardsley's English Surnames). A traveler abroad frequently meets with the way-side crucifix, before which the passer-by kneels in silent prayer to the living Christ in Heaven. It was often the case that these crucifixes were raised on the border of a spring of water, so that the passer-by could refresh himself with a cup of cold water. It was from living near one of these road-side crosses, that the Crouch, or Couch family derived their names.

SIMON CROUCH, or Couch 1. was made a freeman of F. 13. Oct 1664. He was no doubt closely related to Thomas Couch of Weathersfield, & to Samuel Couch of Milford. He may have been one of the traditional three brothers. He m. Mary d. of Francis Andrews of Bankside. He with John Andrews purchased of the heirs of his father-in-law, most of their interest in their father's estate. He purchased of his mother-in-law Anna Andrews 6. March 1663, all her interest in the housing & lands of her deceased husband. His home-lot of nine acres was bounded on the east with John Green's home-lot ; n. John Andrews ; w. commons, & s. w. high-way. He became a large land-holder in Green's Farms ; & for several years he with John Andrews carried on a law-suit against the town of F. to recover lands, claimed by right of purchase from the Indians, before Bankside was made a part of the town of F. He owned a part of the first long-lot next the Norwalk bounds. In his will of 22. Dec. 1687, which was probated in 1689, he gave to his eldest s Thomas several acres of land in Green's Farms, his short gun & cutlass, & hatter's tools ; to his second s. Simon his homestead, except three acres of the home-lot ; his gun called the "crooke" & short cutlass ; to s. Samuel several pieces of land, & the three acres reserved in his home-lot in the n. w. end of it ; & a gun ; to his brother's s. Thomas Couch, 40^{s}, & to his brother's d. living at John Grummans 20^{s}; & to Susannah Couch, living at Milford 20^{s}. The rest of his land he divided equally among his sons ; to his two eldest ds. Mary & Martha he gave 50 £. each when of age, & to ds. Sarah & Hannah 50 £. at eighteen. He caused his sons to provide a fixed & ample allowance yearly for their mother. He was buried in land belonging to him at Frost Point looking out upon the sound, which he had set apart as a family burial place, & which was long known as the Couch Burial Hill. This spot could be pointed out until within the last few years, but now almost every trace of the tombs & graves have been obliterated. It lay west of the present Phipps Green. His d. Mary m. John Grumman. Hannah m. Peter Coley, & Martha m. Abraham Finch. His s. Thomas sailed for England in 1689 ; & made his will of 8. April the same year, in which he gave his mother the use of his lands during her widowhood, & at her death to his brother Simon's eldest son, & if he had no son, to his brother Samuel's eldest son. His will was probated 2. Dec. 1691. The seal contains a small rustic cross, very nicely engraved upon it. The tradition in the family is, that the vessel in which he sailed for England, was taken by the French & his fate was never known. Mary the widow of Simon Couch died in 1691, & the use of the land left her by her s. Thomas, fell to the eldest son of her s. Samuel.

SIMON 2. s. of Simon Couch 1. m. Abigail d. of John Sturgis 1. He was a prominent man in Green's Farms, & active in its political, ecclesiastical & school interests. He continued the claim of his father & the other Bankside farmers to the land which the town of F. agreed 29. June 1666 to allow them, when they consented to become a part of the township. This claim was settled by a committee appt. 6. Aug. 1705, consisting of John Curtis Esqr. of Stratford, John Hawley of Stratford, & John Read of F. for the Bankside farmers ; & to Judge Peter Burr, & Capt. John Wakeman for the town. On the 1. of March 1706 Lieut. Joseph Wakeman & Robert Silliman "were appointed by the town to lay out to Simon & Samuel Couch the 15 acres as the claim awarded them by John Curtis, John Wakeman, John Read & Lieut. John Hawley." The other claimants were the heirs of John Green. Daniel Frost & Thomas Newton. Some fresh trouble arising in regard to this claim, the final settlement was not made until the 17. Sept. 1719. He purchased 19. March 1696 his brother Samuel's interest in the family homestead, with other inter-

est of said Samuel's. On the 5. of May 1703 the division line between Norwalk and Fairfield, having cut off several acres of his father's long-lot, the town of F. allowed him in exchange for his interest in sd long-lot, 28 acres on Turkey Hill. His children were Abigail b. 31. Jan. 1694; Thomas 9. June 1695; Simon 6. July 1697; Hannah 30. Aug 1699; Sarah 30. March 1706; Isabelle 17. Sept. 1708; & Deborah 30. March 1710. He died early in 1713. His will of 2. of March 1712[13], was probated the 7. of April following. In it he appointed his wife Abigail & his brother-in-law Jonathan Sturgis executors, but the latter refused to act, & the widow took up the trust. To his wife Abigail he gave ⅓ of his housing & movable estate, his negro man Jack & negro girl Jenne; to s. Thomas he gave 30 £ value in his estate, having deducted from his share the care he had taken of the land left him by his Uncle Thomas. The remainder of his estate at Green's Farms, he gave to his s. Simon with his housing &c. & to his five daughters, only Simon was to receive twice as much as his sisters, who were each to have equal portions. If Simon died before reaching the age of 21., he entailed his portion to his brother Samuel. He gave his 200 acres of land "lying between Fairfield & Danbury, now known as Couch Hill, equally between his two sons. To his slave Antony he gave 30 acres at the upper end of his 200 acres, provided he served his mistress until of age."

THOMAS 2. s. of the above Simon Couch 2. settled at Green's Farms & m. Sarah d. of Gideon Allen 7. Dec. 1721. Their children were Sarah b. 1. Dec 1723; Thomas 28. Nov. 1725; (F. T. Rec.) s. Thomas again & Simon. In his will of 6. Dec. 1735 he gave his estate to his wife Sarah & ds Sarah & Ann, & to his wife his slave Jenny; to his s. Thomas his negro boy Frank, & all his estate lying in F., except his bridge-hill-lot, bounded n. by Edward Jessup's home-lot; & one half of his right in the commons & undivided land in F., to s. Simon his bridge-hill-lot, his farm at Reading, his negro boy Quass & one half of his right in the commons & undivided land. He also divided between his sons Thomas & Simon his land in New Fairfield. His s. Simon m. Abigail d. of Joshua Jennings of Green's Farms 18. May 1721. His d. Sarah m. John Andrews 2. 28. Oct. 1730.

SAMUEL 1. s. of Simon Couch 1. was Capt. of militia, & was one of the richest & most influential citizens of F. In 1696 he purchased of James Newton on Bridge Hill, 28 acres of land, & in 1701 he was granted by the town 26 acres at Port Royal in exchange for his share of his father's long-lot. He also purchased of Chicken, Sagamore of the Aspetuck Indians, a large tract of land lying in Reading. He m. Edera d. of ——. His d. Hannah m. 4. Nov. 1724 Samuel Osborn. He died in 1741, & as he failed to mention an executor in his will, the F. Prob. Ct appointed Edmund Lewis of Stratford, Thomas Nash & Christopher Godfree of Green's Farms, to divide his estate according to his will. They made returns of 190£ to each heir to the Probate Court at F. 21. Jan. 1741[2] as follows: to Samuel Couch 21 acres on the s. end of his long-lot, on the w. side of the Norwalk road leading to Danbury, 140 acres on the e. side of Umpawage River, & 62½ acres by Crowfoot's. To Edra w. of —— Frost 21 acres of the long-lot above Samuel's share, & the remaining half of the Umpawage lot. To Benjamin Couch 21 acres of the long lot above Edra Frost's & 2 acres on the n. end of the lot at Couche's farm, 62½ on the n. end of the lot on the e. side of Couche's farm, bounded e. by the Newton line, & 1½ acres by Crowfoot's. To Mary w. of Elijah Crane 26 acres on the n. end of the long-lot, bounded n. by the Danbury line; 5 acres across the s. end of the lot e. of Couche's farm on the Newton line. To Elizabeth w. of —— Todd 30 acres, one half of the e. side of a lot on the w. end of Picket's Ridge; 69½ acres of a lot on the e. side of Umpawage Hill. To Solomon Couch the remaining 30 acres of Picket's Ridge & 64 acres on the s. side of said Picket's Ridge, bounded s. by Mecker's farm & the highway at the rear of F. town bounds. To Eunice w. of Ruben Taylor 53½ acres of the bog-meadow lot, & 36 acres across the s. end of said lot, on the side of the n. w. lot. To Abigail w. of —— Hibberd 12 acres across the s. end of the bog meadow lot; & 138 acres on the lot lying off the s. end of Umpawage Hill, bounded w. by the Ridgefield line. In his will Samuel Couch gave his s.

Solomon all his homestead lands, except 10 acres with the buildings thereon &c. To his s. John Couch he gave 10 acres of his homestead land & other lands. To Ebenezer he gave 20 acres of land in Reading on the e. side of the road, leading from Norwalk to Danbury, at the head line of F. township, & 100 acres next to the Umpawage hill. He made provisions for the completion of his son John's education at College. John lived at Reading a short time, & then settled at Great Barrington. Benjamin settled in Naugatuck.

The Couch family have to this day been prominent men in the town & county of Fairfield. From Thomas Couch of Reading descended his grandson (s. of his s. Jonathan) Major General Darius N. Couch who bravely distinguished himself in the late War of the Rebellion, & who at the present time resides in Norwalk, Conn. Judge Jessup Couch of Chillicothe, Ohio was a s. of Simon Couch of Umpawage Hill, Reading, & was named after his uncle Thomas Couche's wife Elizabeth's father Edward Jessup of Green's Farm.* He graduated at Yale College in 1802. He began the practice of law in Ohio in 1804, & in 1815 was appointed Judge of the Supreme Court of that State. He was aide-de-camp in the war of 1812 to Gov. Meigs of Ohio.

From a manuscript now in the possession of Edwin Sherwood Esq[r] of Southport, Ct. the following tradition is found. Thomas & Simon Couch ran away from England & secreting themselves on board a vessel, sailed for America. They landed at New Haven, & "holding up a stick let it fall to direct them. Thomas went eastward & Samuel to the westward as far as Green's Farms." He settled at Bridge Hill, & soon became an Inn-keeper. Thomas his son, received the best education the times could afford, & their father dying while Simon & Samuel were minors, Thomas was sent by them to England, to recover a large inheritance which had three heads to the family. But as at that time France & England were at war, Thomas was taken prisoner at sea, carried to France, & never heard from afterwards. His brother Simon settled on Bridge Hill, & Samuel settled on Benjamin's Hill &c. This tradition throws light at once upon Thomas Couch who settled at Weathersfield, where he m. Rebecca d. of ———— 22. Nov. 1666. His children were Susannah b. 12. Oct 1667; Simon 11. Dec 1669; Rebecca 16. Feb. 1672; & others. His w. d. 1. March 1672. & he d. in 1687. in which year his second wife presented the inventory of his estate & the ages of his children. which were as follows: Hannah 13; Thomas 12; Mary 11; Sarah 8; Abigail 6; & Martha 3. (Hinman's Puritan Settlers.) His s. Thomas was probably the nephew, which the first Simon Couch of Bankside mentions in his will; his d. Sarah living at Grummans & d. Susannah living at Milford, whom he calls his cousin is niece.

Samuel Couch, probably nearly connected with Thomas & Simon of Weathersfield & Fairfield, settled at Milford. & m. an Indian woman named Pity (widow of one Charles Deal†), who, having no relations bequeathed him by will a house in Milford of 1½ acres on an Island named Milford or Charle's Island containing about 12 acres, bounded all around by the sea. He appears to have m. again, as his widow Mary offered his will in June of 1693 for probate in New Haven. In this will he gave his estate to his w. Mary & his d. Elizabeth Couch of St. Mary Ottary, in Devonshire old England; & "if she came not to this country to Nathaniel Elles, son of Capt. Samuel Elles of Hingham." Milford T. & Prob. Rec. This valuable will gives the birthplace of the Couch family.

DENNY

Albert Dennie, or Denny m. Elizabeth d. of the Rev. Samuel Wakeman. Their children were John, bapt. 7. Oct. 1694; Grizzel 28. Feb. 1696[7], who m. Rev. Daniel Chapman of Green's Farms; Margaret 30. April 1696; Annabel 30. Nov. 1701; James 14. March 1702[-3]. F. Par. Rec.

* Thomas s. of Thomas Couch & Elizabeth d. of Edward Jessup were m. 26. Feb. 1749/50. F. T. Rec.

† Charles Deal was granted liberty to purchase this Island "that was Richard Bryans," with the building upon it provided he used it only as a tobacco house. He was not to lease or sell it without the approbation of the town; "or—to any order—or sell to the Indians, English or Dutch, nor suffer disorderly persons or seamen on the Island."—Milford Rec. Vol. 3. p. 43.

JOHN 1. s. of Albert Denny 1. m. —— d. of ——— Their children were John bapt. 4. March 1716; Mary 11. Dec. 1717; Grizzel 18. Feb. 1720; Sarah 2. May 1725; William 23. Oct. 1726; Thomas 5. May 1728 & Thomas again 11. Oct. 1730; Abigail — April 1733. F. Par. Rec.

DIMOND

THOMAS DEMONT 1., DEMOND or DIMOND settled at Pequonnock, & owned the homestead of James Bennet. He was a mariner, & his vessel & cargo, Savage says, was destroyed by fire. He was the owner of a bark of 12 tons, so say the F. T. Rec., in Oct. 1658. He died in the latter part of 1658, leaving a young son John, who was apprenticed to Major Gold until of age, & thus became a member of his family. Another brother Thomas was apprenticed to Dr. Wm. Ward until of age. There was also a third son Moses. The name is spelled in various ways, but his sons spelled it Dymond Demon & Dimond. It was vulgarly pronounced Deming & Demmond. I find no mention of his wife. T. Rec.

JOHN DYMOND settled at New London & m. Rebecca d. of James Bemis of that place, who first m. Tobias Minter of Newfoundland 1. April 1672.; second John Dymond of Fairfield 17. June 1674; & third Benedict Satterlee of Killingworth 2. Aug. 1682. Mrs. Sarah Bemis, the mother of Mrs. John Deymond, was m. the second time to Edward Griswold of Killingworth. Sav. Gen. Dic.

THOMAS DIMOND 2. was a mariner & settled at New London. He m. 22. Sept; 1670 Elizabeth d. of Peter Bradley. His children were: Elizabeth b. 14. Aug. 1672; Thomas 22. July 1675; Moses 14. May 1677; Ruth 12. Sept. 1680; & John 25. July 1686. He died in 1687. Savage's Gen. Dic.

MOSES DIMOND 1. settled at F. & pur. 1670 of John Purdy of Westchester, the Purdy homestead on the Frost Square, which remained in the Dimond family for many years. He m. Abigail d. of —— Their children were Moses, Hester, Grace, also Abigail b. 20. Aug. 1676; Thomas 15. Sept. 1678. His will is dated 21. March 1683. The inventory of his estate valued at 793£, was taken 16. April 1684, about which time he died. He apt. his loving brethren John Burr & Samuel Ward, overseers of his will. F. T. Rec.

MOSES DIMOND 2. settled at F. & m. ——— d. of —— Their children were: Moses b. 17 April 1698; John 17. Nov. 1700; Thomas 29. Aug. 1703; Ebenezer 18. March 1704-5; Abigail 17. Aug. 1707; David 20. Nov. 1709; (in which yr. the father is called Lieut.): Damaris 24. Aug. 1712; (this yr. the father is called Capt.), & Damaris again 31. Oct. 1714. F. Par. Rec.

CAPT. MOSES DIMON 3. was born 4. April 1698, & settled at Greenfield His w. was Hannah Gilburt b. 29. Dec. 1700. They were m. 27. April 1721. He was one of the first deacons of the Greenfield church in 1726. Their children were: +Jane b. 11. Aug 1722; +Sarah 16 July 1724; +David 5 July 1726; Sarah 6. May 1728; +Hannah 20. April 1730; ×Hannah 15. April 1731; ×Hannah 24. May 1733; Moses 2. March 1734-5; Jonathan 25. April 1738; Dameris 23. March +1744-5; +Abigail 4 June 1749 & died soon after. Sarah, Moses, Jonathan & Dameris were the only survivors of the eleven children. G. Par. Rec.

FANTON

JONATHAN FANTON m. first Sarah d. of Humphrey Hide 1. & second. Sarah the widow of Peter Coley 1. Their children were Sarah bapt. 18. Nov 1694: Ellen 17. May 1696; Anne 14. Aug 1698; Jonathan 22. Sept 1700; Mary 2. May 1703; John 5. Jan 1706-7; John again 10. Oct 1708. F. Par. Rec.

JOHN 1. s. of Jonathan Fanton 1. b. 22. Aug. 1709. m. Mary d. of —— Rowland 28. Oct. 1732. Their children were Hannah b. 15. July 1735; Abigail 15. Feb 1736-7; Jonathan 2. Nov. 1738; Anne 2. Nov. 1740; Hezekiah 28. Oct. 1743; John — Jan. 1745 6; Mary b. — 1751; a child not named bapt. —— 1753. G. H. Par. Rec.

FROST

William Frost 1. settled at F. in 1639. His home-lot lay on the s. w. of the school & church division of the Meeting-house Green. He was an old man when he came to F. of whom Lechford in his Plain Dealing, mentions with compassion, & states that he was from Nottingham England. He was evidently a man of good family, who from his religious principles, & perhaps to escape persecution, had sought to end his days peacefully in New England: He died in 1645. In his will dated 6 Jan. 1644[5], he gives to his eldest son Daniel 2 parts of his upland & meadow, interest in Reed Swamps & Ponds, 15 acres of meadow pur. of John Gray at Munchunehosor-Sasqug, & his cloak & warming pan: to ds Rebecca & Sarah one black heifer: to his s. Abraham a house & land pur. of John Strickland, his bed clothes, a little chest & contents, two great oxen, two great yearling calves, & $\frac{1}{3}$ of his household goods: to his d. Elizabeth & her husband John Gray, a sow & her pigs, & $\frac{1}{3}$ part of his household goods: to the children of Elizabeth Gray, by her first husband *John* Watson, namely Luke Watson a two year old black heifer; & to Susanna & Joanna Watson, the profit of one black four year old heifer: to John Gray's two children a red heifer, the profits to be equally divided between them: to his d. Lydia & her husband Henry Gray, he gave the use of his house & home-lot, with the part of it which he changed with John Foster, & $\frac{1}{3}$ part of his meadow & upland: to Mary d. of Henry Gray one red heifer: to his d. Mary Rylie living in England, all his goods in Old England. To the town of Uncoway he left ten pounds "towards building a Meeting-house, to be paid when it is half built."

Daniel 1. s. of William Frost 1. who settled near his father in the Frost Square, sold his house & home-lot of $3\frac{3}{4}$ acres to John Banks in 1648, & became one of the five Bankside farmers. His home-lot of ten acres at Bankside, was situated on Long Island Sound on the east side of Frost Point, & commanded one of the finest prospects of that beautiful region of country. He m. Elizabeth d. of John Barlow. Their children were: Rebecca b. 1640, who m. 5 Jan. 1664 Simeon Booth; Daniel; Joseph; Isaac; Sarah who m. Samuel Smith; Rachel who m. Robert Rumsey; Hannah who m. John Thorp & Esther who m. ——

Daniel s. of Daniel Frost 1. m. Mary d. of Henry Rowland. He was given by his father before he died his house & a portion of the home-lot at Bankside, provided he gave a certain maintenance yearly to his mother during her life time. His children were Isaac bapt. 26. Aug 1694; Rebecca 4. July 1697. & William 6. June 1700.

Joseph of Bankside s. of Daniel Frost 1. m. Elizabeth (b. 1652) d. of Richard Hubbell of Pequonnock, & was given a small house with a portion of the home-lot of his father's at Frost Point, provided he also gave a certain maintenance to his mother yearly. His children were: Isaac bapt. 26. Aug 1694; Abner 16. Feb 1695[6]; Rebecca 4. July 1697; William 16. June 1700. He died in 1707, in which year his estate was distributed. His widow Elizabeth m. Samuel Hull of F. & had children Cornelius & Josiah.

Isaac s. of Daniel Frost 1. died in 1684, in which year his will is probated. He left his property to his brothers & sisters, & to the children of his sister Mrs. Samuel Smith.

GILBERT

Obediah Gilbert in 1670, recorded, that he had quiet possession of his home-lot at F. on the Burr Square, for several years, lying, s. w. of Jehue Burr's land near the Old Field Gate. He m. Elizabeth, widow of Nehemiah Olmstead of F. & died in 1674. In his will dat. 23. Aug. of the same year, he gave his wife Elizabeth the use of his homestead at F. while she remained his widow: 20*£*. of his estate, & 20*£*. out of a legacy due her in England; the remainder of said legacy, to be divided between his sons; to step d. Sarah Olmstead 4*s*. in money; to his three s. Obediah, Benjamin & Joseph 4*s*. in money each, & the remainder of his estate, when they each were twenty one years of age; to s. Obediah he gave his "silver seal," & made his loving brethren Jonathan &

Josiah Gilbert, the over-seers of his estate. His three s. Obediah, Benjamin & Joseph were bapt. at F. 19, May 1695.

Obediah 2. s. of Obediah Gilbert 1. m. Abigail d. of ——— & settled at Greenfield. Their children were Benjamin bapt. 19. May 1695 ; John 23 May 1697 ; Elizabeth 8, Sept. 1700 ; × Abigail 11. April 1703; Mary 29. April 1705 ; × Joseph 25. Aug. 1706 ; × Abigail 15. May 1709 ; Sarah 9. March 1711[12] ; Margaret 21, April 1717. F. & G. H. Par. Rec.

Lieut. Benjamin, s. of Obediah Gilbert 1. m. ——— d. of ——— & settled at Greenfield. Their children were Moses bapt. 4. Aug 1717 ; Abigail 12. June 1719 ; Sarah 2. July 1721 ; Benjamin 14, April 1723 ; Elizabeth 12. Sept. 1731. F. & G. H. Par. Rec.

The following record has been donated by the Rev. Charles Payson Gilbert of West Farms, New York City.

GILBERT, GOULD, AND MALLERY

The Gilbert family was one of the first to settle in the now historic and ancient town of Fairfield, Connecticut, where even to this day some of that name may be found, though many of its representatives are in other towns of the State, and some in far distant sections of our rapidly growing country.

Obadiah Gilbert's son Joseph was, if we mistake not, the father of John Gilbert who was born in Fairfield in 1696, and who died in 1782 at the advanced age of 86 years, leaving four sons—Thaddeus, Ebenezer, Joseph, and John, Jr.

The first named, Thaddeus Gilbert, married a Miss Winton and had Seth, Andrew, Elmer, and Thaddeus ; also one daughter who married a Mr. Scribner.

The second named, Ebenezer Gilbert, who was born March 31st 1724, had three wives and a large posterity, to whom we will refer hereafter.

The third named, Joseph Gilbert, married a Miss Bradley, and had Stephen (of Newtown), Reuben (of Weston), Lois, who married a Mr. Robertson, and Abagail, who married a Mr. Burr.

The fourth named, John Gilbert, married a Miss Merwin, and had Samuel, Lewis, Nathan, Thomas, and two daughters, all of whom went to Vermont about 1795.

To return, Ebenezer Gilbert, was born March 31st 1724. He married a Miss Northrop, and had the following children, Hezekiah, born Dec. 1744, resided at the home of his father until he was forty years old when he was drowned ; Anna who married David Thompson and died on Long Island ; Ebenezer, Jr. who was born June 1754, and David, born Nov 1746, and died Nov 1812.

The latter married Abagail the daughter of William Wakeley, and lived on the borders of Weston, three or four miles from Greenfield Centre. The dwelling which he occupied, has long since disappeared, but the site is still identified.

This property, during the occupancy of David Gilbert, and the adjoining farm, then owned by Mr. —— Seeley was the scene of a wonderful and startling occurrence. On the 14th of Dec. 1807, a ball of fire nearly the size of the moon passed across the heavens, at an immense height, and of intense brilliancy.

Having passed the zenith (says Goodrich) it swiftly descended toward the earth. While still at a great elevation it burst, with three successive explosions, into fiery fragments of stone, many of which fell in the town of Weston, and several of the largest were found on the farms above described, and very near the houses occupied by David Gilbert and Mr. Seeley. A specimen weighing twenty-five pounds, may now be seen in the Mineralogical Cabinet of Yale College.

David Gilbert had among others a son Northrop, who was born Dec 26th 1782, and who married Charity, the daughter of David and Abagail (Hill) Gould of Greenfield, and had several children, one of whom, Clara was born Sept. 1st 1806, and was married Feby 12th 1824 to Daniel Mallery, one of the leading merchants of Bridgeport, with whom she subsequently moved to Philadelphia, Penna She became the mother of ten children, three of whom, Daniel, Richard, and Charles, entered the

ministry of the Presbyterian Church and one of whom Eliza, became the wife of James Ogdin of the United States Navy.

Ebenezer Gilbert, above referred to, on the death of his wife, married Miss P. Burr, and had three children, Burr, John, and Huldah. On the death of his second wife he married, Sept. 23rd 1766, Miss Hannah Bennet who bore him, among other children, Ezra, March 8th 1772. The latter married Miss Rebecca Minor, and became the father of a large family, including Jerusha Emily, born Nov. 5th 1809 who married the Rev. Wm R. Stocking, with whom she became a Missionary of the American Board in Persia, and Rev. Wm H. Gilbert who is now Secretary of the Connecticut Bible Society.

It is interesting to note that the Gilberts, many years ago intermarried with a Fairfield family, no less distinguished, by the name of Gold, or Gould, as it is now generally written.

He died Oct 3d 1723 aged 60 years, leaving among other sons Onesimus, whose home was in the vicinity of Greenfield. There was born to him a son, David, whose daughter Charity Gould married Northrop Gilbert, and bore Clara, who became the wife of Daniel Mallery, named above.

GOLD

Gold, Gould—Nathan Gold came from St. Edmundsbury in South Britain. He pur. land at Milford Ct. in 1647 (*Milford T. Rec. Vol.* 1. *p.* 101.) On the 12. Dec. 1649 he "pur. George Hubbard's dwelling-house & home-lot at Milford, & all his upland & meadow, with all the appurtenances thereto belonging." On the 31. of Dec. following, he sold the above purchase to John Streame, & re-moved to Fairfield. Here he first pur. John Foster's homestead on the Frost Square, which he sold to Thomas Sherwood 15. Dec. 1653. He next pur. of Alexander Bryan, Richard Perry's homestead on the Newton Square 8. Dec. 1653; & also Edmund Harvey's homestead on the n. e. of sd Newton's lot. On the 30. Nov. 1653, he pur. Thomas Newton's homestead, lying between Richard Perry's & the parsonage land; & through Alexander Bryan sold it to Dr. Thomas Pell 9. Feb 1653[4]. He next pur. 11. May 1654, Rodger Ludlow's homestead & home-lot of six acres on the n. e. corner of the Ludlow Square; & also Ludlow's pasture lot, at the present time occupied by Mrs. Abraham Benson, the widow of a Revolutionary officer. The name of his first wife is not known. His second wife was Martha wid. of Edmund Harvey of F. His name is mentioned in the Connecticut Royal Charter of 1662. He died 4. March 1694, greatly revered & beloved by the people of the town; & honored throughout Conn. New England, & in fact throughout the country for his christian character, sterling worth, & great usefulness. His will is dated 1. March 1693[4], in which he gave to his "only & well beloved son Nathan" his home lot & new house, buildings & fences, bd. s. w. by the home stead of Nathaniel Burr, & on all other sides with highways; also the opposite pasture-lot with buildings & accommodations, & the house he built for him on this land, with 2½ acres adjoining; ½ of his building lot in the woods; ¾ of his long-lot, & ¾ of his interest in the Perpetual Common, & other lands; one horse, a yoke of oxen, cart, plow, & carpenter's tools, & all stock & other estate, which he had previously given him; also his Bible, wearing-apparel, arms, ammunition & staff, & his farm in the woods, lying on both sides of the Saugatuck River. To his four ds. viz: Sarah wife of John Thompson of F., Deborah w. of George Clark of Milford, Abigail w. of Jonathan Selleck of Stamford & d Martha widow of John Selleck, he gave the remainder of his estate, to be equally divided among them. Dr. Josiah Harvey of F. m. an elder d of Major Nathan Gold, who died childless before her father. Martha was the widow of John Selleck, another s. of Jonathan Selleck 1,* who died before Major Nathan Gold. Martha next m 16 April 1695, the Rev. John

* The will of Jonathan Selleck 1. of Stamford, who m. Abaigail d. of Richard Law of the same place, is dated 21. Dec. 1713, & mentions his grand-son Gold Selleck s. of his s. John; a d. of Abigail who m. Jacob Moore of New York & her s. Jacob; gives his books to the Rev. John Davenport of Stamford; & the remainder of his estate to his grandson Nathan Selleck. Jonathan Selleck 1. survived his wife & sons.

Davenport of Stamford who "was born in Boston 28. Feb. 1669, & was the s. of John Davenport Esqr. the only s. of Rev. John Davenport, the ecclesiastical founder of New Haven. He grad. at H. C. in 1687, & commenced preaching in 1690. By Martha Gold Selleck he had seven children viz: "Abigail who m. Rev. Stephen Williams D.D. of Springfield, & became the mother of an illustrious family; John of New Canaan; Martha who m. Rev. Thomas Goodsell of Brandford; Sarah who first m. Capt. William Maltbie of New Haven, & second Rev. Eleazer Wheelock D.D., the founder & first president of Dartmouth College; and thus became the ancestress of a talented & noble lineage; Theodore who d. early; Deacon Deodate of East Haven; & Elizabeth who m. the Rev. William Gaylord of Wilton, Conn. Mrs. Martha Davenport d. 1. Dec. 1712." Her death was deemed no ordinary event, as attested by the extraordinary record of it found in Book 1. p. 110 of Stamford T. Rec. as follows: "That eminently Pious & virtuous, Grave & whorthily much Lamented Matron Mrs. Martha Davenport, Late wife of the Reverend Mr. John Davenport, Pastor of ye Church of Christ in Stamford, Laid down or exchanged Her mortal or temporall Life, to putt on Immortality & to be crowned with Immortal Glory; on ye 1st Day of Decemb. 1712." Mr. Davenport next m. Mrs. Elizabeth Maltby d. of John Morris, by whom he had two children; Hon. Abraham & Rev. James Huntington's *Hist. Stamford, p.* 270.

Lieut. Gov. Nathan Gold 2. s. of Major Nathan Gold 1. m. Hannah d. of Col. John Talcott 2. of Hartford, & sister of the great lawyer, John Read of Boston. His children were Abigail b. 14. Feb. 1687, who m. Rev. Thomas Hawley of Ridgefield, Conn. 8. Nov. 1738; John b. 25. April 1688, who m. Hannah Slawson; Hezekiah (birth not recorded) grad. at H. C. in 1719, m. Mary Ruggles, & became a minister at Stratford, where he d. 22. April 1761; Nathan 6. April 1690; Samuel 27. Dec. 1692 (F. T. Rec.); Sarah bapt. 23. July 1696; Sarah again bapt. 3. March 1699^{1700}; Onesimus bapt. 19. Oct. 1701; David bapt. 3. Dec. 1704; Martha bapt. 8 Feb. 1707^{8} (at which time the father is called the Worshipful Nathan Gold), & Joseph, b. 21. Oct. 1711. Lieut Gov. Nathan Gold died the 31. Oct. 1723, when but sixty years of age. His tomb-stone, well preserved, is in the Burial Hill Cemetery. His will is dated 13. Sept 1723. (Superior Court Rec. Hartford, Vol. $3\frac{1}{2}$ p. 545–6) in which he gives his eldest s. John a double portion of his estate; to s. Samuel one single share, including what he had already given him; to s. Hezekiah "50£ over & above what he had expended upon his learning;" to son-in-law Rev. Thomas Hawley, of Ridgefield, who had m. his d. Abigail 100£. besides her mar. dower: to d. Martha (who m Samuel Sherman) 200£; to sons Onesimus, David & Joseph one single portion of his estate.

John 1. s. of Lieut: Gov: Nathan Gold m. Hannah Slawson Their children were Hannah b. 20. Sept. 1716; Sarah bapt. 1. June 1718; John bapt. 29. May 1720; Nathan bapt. 2. Feb 1723^{4}; Elizabeth bapt. 24. April 1726; Talcott bapt. 1. Sept. 1728; Mary bapt. 6. June 1731; Jemima bapt. 18. June 1738. F. Par. Rec. John Gold lived in the Frost Homestead. He died the 23. Sept. 1766, in the 79th year of his age. His tomb-stone is in the Burial Hill Cemetery. He probably m. twice the second wife, perhaps, a d. of Rev. Thomas Hawley of Ridgefield.

Nathan 3 s. of Nathan Gold 2. m. —— d. of ——— Their children were Catee bapt. 25. Sept. 1726, (who m. Jacob Levitt 18. Oct. 1742); Ann 4. Feb. 1727^{8}; Nathan; & Martha 24. May 1730. Martha m. David Hubbell 5. Feb. 1753. *F. Par. Rec.* Through this m. of David Hubbell & Martha Gold, the homestead of Roger Ludlow & Major Nathan Gold, passed into the Hubbell family.

Samuel s. of Nathan Gold 2. m. Esther d. of —— Bradley. Their children were Hester bapt. 8. Nov. 1719; Abigail 24. May 1724; Abel 17. Sept. 1727; Abraham 18. Oct. 1730; Abraham again 14. May 1732. *F. Par. Rec.* Samuel Gold pr. the present Gould Homestead at F. now occupied, (1888.) by the three d's of the late Hon. John Gould. Samuel Gould died 11. Oct. 1769.

Onesimus s. of Nathan Gold 2 m. Eunice d. of ——— & settled at Greenfield. Their children were Rebecca bapt. 4. Oct. 1724, at F.; Nathan 17 Sept. 1726; David 22. Oct 1728^{8}; Luther

10. Oct. 1631 ; Eunice, Aug 1733 ; Stephen, May 1736 ; Sarah, 21. Aug. 1737 ; Aaron, 25. Jan 1740. *G. H. Par. Rec.*

Joseph s. of Nathan Gold 2. m. Abigail d. of —— Their children were Hannah bapt. 22. June 1740 ; John 21. Aug. 1755. *F. Par. Rec.*

The Golds did not add the u. to their name until about 1806 ; when Jason Gold introduced it.

THE GODFREE OR GODFREY FAMILY

According to a tradition in the Godfrey family of Green's Farms, the original settlers of that branch of the family in New England were from Normandy ; that from their native country they first went to Greenwich England, & from there to the United States. Christopher Godfree first purchased land at Compo in 1686, one year after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, which leads to the conclusion that perhaps he was one of the French or Norman Refugees.

The late Hon. Jonathan Godfrey, his sister Mrs. Elsey Parker, & Joseph & Abraham Godfrey, sons of the late Edward Godfrey of Ridgefield, Ct. all give the same tradition. They have also often spoken about their connection with the Taunton & Cape Cod branches of the Godfrey family, & said that they early called each other cousins. As yet no record has been found making the connecting link between these families. Once only is the name of Richard Godfrey found in the Green's Farm's Parish Records, where it is recorded by the Rev. Dr. Ripley, that "Capt. Richard Godfrey died of appoplexy 19. Dec. 1809 in the 61st year of his age." As the name of Richard is not among the christian names of the Green's Farm's Godfreys, the conclude is that Capt. Richard Godfrey was one of the Taunton branch, & was visiting his cousins at Green's Farms when he died.

A very interesting account of the Taunton Godfreys, is to be found in Contributions Biographical, Genealogical & Historical, by E. W. Pierce. He traces a highly honorable descent from Richard Godfrey, who settled in Taunton as early, if not before 1652. Many of this family distinguished themselves in the French & Indian Wars & in the Revolution. General George Godfrey of Taunton "retained the command of the Bristol Co. Brigade until 1781, for a term of about five years." There were also several distinguished physicians in the family. They all appear to have been men of influence & spirit.

The name of Godfrey is an historical one. The Latin motto "Deus et Libertas," which we find under one of the Godfrey coat of arms, is one which indicates that the family fought the battles of God & freedom. In Saxon the name signifies at peace with God, in which alone is true freedom. The name is early spelled in the F. T. R. *Godfree.*

The first name of this family at Green's Farms or Compo, was that of Christopher Godfree. His name appears in Letter A. of F. T. D., where it is recorded, that Christopher Godfree on the 29. Dec 1686 purchased Seargt. Richard Hubbells' dividends of Compo lands. He also afterwards improved town lands, which were eventually granted him. On the 31. July 1695 he purchased of James Newton, about twenty-five acres of land at Green's Farms, in the woods at *Benjamins' hill,* which commanded a magnificent view of the surrounding country, Long Island Sound & the Norwalk Islands, "being the whole of a pasture & building lot laid out to Robert Beacham dec."

The next we find of his family is in the Parish Record of Christ's Church, Fairfield, where it is recorded by the Rev. Joseph Webb, that on the 17. July 1697 Anne Godfrey (wife of Christopher Godfrey), renewed her Covenant with the Church.

On the 17. July 1698 Christopher & Samuel, sons of Christopher Godfrey, & Elizabeth, Mary & Abigail, daughters of Christopher Godfrey, were baptized.

John son of Christopher Godfrey 1. was baptz. 23, April 1699.

Isaac, son of the above Christopher, was baptz. 14. Feb 1703. —— all by the Rev. Joseph Webb.

These same names appear in the settlement of the estate of Christopher Godfrey, who died in the year 1715. Having died intestate, his widow Anne, which, on the town records is spelled Ann, was appointed by the Court to administer with his son Samuel on his estate, "in the recognizanee of one hundred pounds cash for the faithful discharge of their duty." In the final settlement of the estate 5. June 1718, it amounted to £273. 2s. 1d.

CHRISTOPHER 2. s. of Christopher Godfrey 1. m. 11 Feb. 1711, Margery d. of John Sturges 2, s. of John Sturges 1. of F. Their children were David b. 20. Feb. 1713; Stephen 8. Sept. 1715; Nathan 25. Sept. 1719; Eleazer 15. Mareh 1721; Isaac 25. Dec. 1724; Ebenezer 27. June 1727.

CHRISTOPHER GODFREY d. 20. Aug. 1758. Margery Godfrey d. 20 Aug. 1759. F. T. Rec. of Births', Deaths' & Marriages'.

DEACON DAVID 1., s. of Christopher Godfrey 2. m. 24. June 1738, Mary d. of Daniel Silliman. Their children were: Daniel b. 20. Mareh 1739; Ann 16. May 1740; David 1. Sept 1743; Silliman 1. May 1750, & was a Lieut. in the Revolution. Mary 24. Feb. 1752; Jonathan 1. 23, Dec. 1754; Sarah 12. Feb. 1757.

David Godfrey 1. was one of the Deaeons of the Green's Farms' church.

ELEAZER 1. s of Christopher Godfrey 2. m. Rachel d. of —— Bennet 21. Jan. 1749. Their children were: Isaac bapt. 29. Nov. 1749; & m. 8. Feb. 1798, Abigail Coueh of Northfield, Ct. Moses b. 10. June 1750; Eleazer 31. Oct 1756.

STEPHEN s. of Christopher Godfrey 2. m. Elizabeth d. of —— Lewis, 11. June 1739. Their children were: Sarah b. 17, May 1741, & m. 7. Feb. 1759, John Hurlburt of Westport, Ct. Nathan 30. April 1743; Stephen 4. Oct. 1745; Betty 16. Feb. 1747, & m. 3. March 1763 Eben Lewis.

LIEUT. NATHAN 1. s. of Christopher 2. & Margery Sturgis Godfrey m. Martha d. of —— Coueh 11. June 1747. Their children were: Abraham b. 13. March 1748; Martha 24. May 1752; & m. John Burr 18. Oet. 1772. Nathan 19. Aug. 1754; Benjamin b ——, & d. in the army at Albany, N. Y. in 1776. Molly bapt. 20. Aug. 1758; & m. Seymour Loekwood of Norwalk 14. Sept. 1795; who was the grand-father of the late Le Grand Lockwood of Norwalk, Ct.

Martha wife of Lieut. Nathan Godfrey d. 31 May 1761.

2nd wife of Lieut. Nathan Godfrey, whom he m. 9. Nov. 1764, was Sarah * d. of Jonathan Andrews, & wid. of Jonathan Nash 2. Their children were: Rhoda bapt. 18. Aug. 1765; m. —— Morris & moved to Ohio. Jonathan 2. bapt. —— 1766. Esther 17. Sept. 1769; Ebenezer 17. Mareh 1772; Andrews 14. April 1776.

LIEUT. NATHAN GODFREY was commissioned a Lieutenant of Capt. Whiting's eompany, in the first attaek made on Ticonderoga in 1756. He was one of the most influential & wealthy men of Green's Farms. His homestead, which stood near the summit of Clapboard-hill was burned by the British in 1779—See Centennial Commemoration of the Burning of Fairfield in 1879.

JONATHAN 2. s. of Lieut. Nathan Godfrey m. Esther d. of —— Whitehead 30. Nov. 1788. Their children were: Nathan bapt. 1. Oet. 1789, m. Catharine Brown of Norwalk, Ct., Abel 27. Nov. 1791. d. 1811 unmarried; Ebenezer 7. July 1793, & d. 30. Sept. 1807; Elsey b. 30. Oct. 1796. m. Samuel Parker, & d. 27. July 1882; Jonathan 3. b. 2. June 1798, d. 3. Aug. 1882; Seth bapt. 24. March 1802. m. Eliza Cox of New York.

Esther wife of Jonathan Godfrey 2. d. 24 March 1803. 2. wife of Jonathan Godfrey 2. was Huldah Parsons, whom he m. 26. Oet. 1803. Their children were: Esther, Eliza, Mary, Ebenezer, Simon, Ann, & Frederiek.

* Sarah the wife of Lieut. Nathan Godfrey had the following children by her first husband Jonathan Nash 2. Sarah b. 17. Jan. 1755; m. Thomas Couch of Reading, Ct. Elizabeth 3. Oct. 1756; d. 1. Mareh 1775; Eleanor 14. Jan. 1758; m. Simon Couch of Reading, Ct. a brother of the above Thomas C.

Sarah Nash Godfrey was also the great grand-mother of Gen. D. N. Couch of Norwalk, Ct.

Jonathan Nash 2. was the grand-father of the late, distinguished Dr. Nash of Bridgeport, Ct.

JONATHAN 3. s. of Jonathan Godfrey 2. & grandson of Lieut. Nathan Godfrey, b. 2. June 1798, m. Elizabeth d. of Aaron & Elizabeth Hubbell of Southport, Ct. 19. Jan. 1823. Their children were, Elizabeth, Harriet, both of whom d. young. Jonathan 4 (a clergyman, in the Episcopal church); Elizabeth Hubbell, (the author of the History of Fairfield), who m. Adrian V. S. Schenck, s. of the late Dr. Ferdinand S Schenck of New Jersey; Samuel H. who m. Harriet A. Godfrey, d. of Edward Godfrey Esqr. of Ridgefield, Ct., and Mary Catherine, who m. Calvin G. Child of Norwich, Ct.

The above Jonathan Godfrey 3. was a man of influence both in church & state. He d. 3. Aug. 1882, esteemed & beloved by all who knew him, for his honorable name & many charities.

GRAY

JOHN GRAY, who first settled at Lynn, Mass. & m. before May 1639 Elizabeth d. of William Frost 1., & widow of John Watson of Boston, sold his home-lot at Lynn in Aug. of the same year, & probably accompanied his father-in-law to Uncoway, before the 28. of Sept. following. He was granted 2½ acres on the s. w. of the Frost Square, which he sold a few years after to Alexander Bryan, who re-sold it to Henry Rowland 1. 18. March 1649. He probably moved to Long Island, as his name is mentioned there, in Thompson's Hist. of L. I. He no doubt had other children, besides the two mentioned without christian names, in William Frost's will: but of him I find no more.

HENRY GRAY 2., found in the F. Par. Rec., was probably a son of John 1. He m. —— d. of ——— Their children were: Isaac, Henry, William & David, all bapt. 30. April 1699; also Deborah & Mary bapt. 25. June 1704; Samuel & Martha bapt. 6. March 1714[15]. F. Par. Rec.

HENRY GRAY 1, a brother of the above John 1. settled, at Boston, where he had a house-lot granted 12. Feb. 1639. In an instrument executed 7. Sept. 1639, he is described as "now of Boston, hitherto citizen & merchant of London." [Lechford's manuscript Journal.] Soon after Sept. 1639, he m. Lydia d. of William Frost 1., & joined his father-in-law at F. in 1640, lived with him, & received the use of his homestead after his death, which was entailed to his son Jacob Gray. He appears to have been rather wild for a time, but soon settled down, & became a useful member of society. He, with John Green, became security for Thomas Newton, in his troubles at F. in 1648; & was fined 20[s] in 1650, for speaking his mind to the Court. He afterwards became a deputy to the Gen. Ct. in 1656 & 57. from F. He was one of the Bankside planters & died in 1658. He probably had other children besides Jacob, which I do not find.

JACOB s. of Henry Gray 1., lived for a while in his grand-father Frost's homestead. In 1662, there is a record of a pledge, entered in A. of F. T. D., which he gave to his uncle Daniel Frost & Cornelius Hull, that he would not sell his grand-father Frost's homestead. He did sell this place to the Rev. Samuel Wakeman a few years after; & on 21. Dec. 1683 pur. of said Wakeman 1½ acres on the s. w. end of the home-lot that was formerly Ephraim Wheeler's, bounded s. e. by John Thompson's, s. w. & n. w. highways, & s. e. by said Wakeman's land. On the 21. Aug 1685, he sold a rood & 3½ rods in breadth of this lot to Peter Bulkley. In Feb. 1707-8 he is found at Greenfield, or in the Mile of Common, where he lived on two acres next adjoining to his s. Jacob's homestead. He m. Sarah —— d. of ——— Their children were Mehitable; Rebecca b. 1. Jan. 1670; Sarah 9 Oct. 1677; & Jacob. He died early in 1712 & his s. Jacob & widow Sarah administered upon his estate, which was distributed 3. March of that year. He had already given to his d. Mehitable as her marriage portion, 11 acres of the front of his long-lot 17. April 1690. The distribution of his estate is made by his widow Sarah & his s. Jacob Feb. 1707-8. His d. Sarah m. Samuel Umberfield of New Haven, & had children Sarah b. 2. April 1695; Ann 28. April 1700; John 15. March 1702; Thomas 8. Feb. 1705; Eliza 27. Oct. 1708; Esther 12. Sept 1710; Mary 28. Aug. 1714; David 16. Aug. 1716. Savage's Gen. Dic.

JACOB 2. s. of Jacob Gray 1. entered into covenant with the G. H. P. 5. June 1712. He m. Hannah —— d. of ——— Their children were : + Nathaniel, Sarah, John, James, Jacob, Rebecca & Eunice, all bapt. by the Rev. John Goodsell 12. June 1726 ; & Mary bapt. March 1728-9. G. H. Par. Rec.

A branch of the Gray family settled at Westport, where the name is still to be found. In the Parish Records, the name is sometimes spelled Grey. It is highly probable that the first John & Henry Gray were the sons of John Gray of London, mentioned in George Ludlow's will. The T. & Par. Rec's. of F. & G. H., furnish the earliest records of this family.

GREEN

JOHN GREEN, who was made a freeman 9. Oct. 1662, was an early settler at F. where he was granted a home-lot from the town, of three acres on the n. w. of the Frost Square, lying between Daniel Frost's & Henry Whelpley's. He with Henry Gray gave 200£. security in 1648 for Thomas Newton, in an action between said Newton & Jonas Wood. He ran a grist mill for the town, a little above Thomas Sherwood's on Mill River. He sold his homestead at F. in 1648 to Simon Hoyt, & removed to Bankside, where he took up a home-lot of ten acres, lying west of Francis Andrews. He also owned seven acres between Sherwood's Island & the Little Islands, & other parcels of land, which were given the name of Greens farms, which name in the course of time superseded that of Bankside. He was a man of remarkable energy & enterprise ; one of those sterling characters, specially adapted to a pioneer life. He was a large land holder in the town, sharing in all the land dividends. His long-lot lay east of Francis Andrews, which formed the west boundary of the town, near the Saugatuck river. His testimony before witnesses as to the early settlers of F. is of great value. In a deed dated 24. June 1699. he gave his negro Harry his freedom after his decease ; provided said Harry served five years to any master of his own choosing for 20£ , which 20£. was to be added to his estate, as part pay for his sons' education & for board to his father-in-law Hobbey. One half of this 20£. was to be paid, when half of the five years had expired, & the other half at the expiration of the five years, & then " ye said negro which is now my negro shall be a free negro, & his own man for himself." He gave said Harry a horse & the violin " he calleth his."

He died intestate about 1703, leaving widow Hannah ; but the T. Rec. are silent as to his family. His son John appears to have inherited the most of his estate at F.

JOHN 2. s. of John Green 1. m. —— d. of —— Their children were John & Hannah bapt. at F., 16 Sept. 1705. F. Par. Rec. He probably removed to Long Island, as I find no more of him, or of his father's descendants.

GRUMMAN

JOHN GRUMMAN was made a freeman of F. in 1664. He m. Sarah d. of Michael Try. In his will dated 2. June 1685, he mentions the following children John ; Samuel ; Thomas ; Michael ; & Sarah who m. Samuel Jennings ; & was granted a home-lot n w of John Bank's first home-lot near Hyde's Pond. & Abigail b. in 1685. He left 4£ to Thomas Oliver of F.

John 2. s. of John Grumman 1. m. Esther d. of Richard Lyon. Their children were Thomas & Samuel bapt. 16. Sept 1694 ; Esther, Silenne, Thankful & John bapt. 5, July 1713 ; Elizabeth 4. Aug. 1717. F. T. & Par. Rec.

HALL

FRANCIS HALL was in the list of those who subscribed to the fundamental agreement 4. June 1639, at the gathering of the church at New Haven. He is represented to have been a son of Gilbert Hall of Kent, England, & was himself of Milford, Surry Co. He came to America with his brother William who settled at Guilford. In 1641 the Gen. Ct of New Haven ordered, " that

he should have liberty to dispose of the children which he brought out with him, until the Court had light to dispose otherwise of them, provided that they were well looked unto & well used." He took the oath of fidelity before Governor Eaton on the 1. July 1644. In 1647, having been warned with Thomas Pell, John Thompson & others to appear at Court, which he failed to do, "though the Court sat a good space of time," orders were given that he with the others should be warned to the next court for neglect. The children referred to above, were, John & Thomas Whitehead, who had been sent out from England under the care of Francis Hall, to their Uncle Thomas Allcote of Roxbury "in the Bay." The Uncle died before their arrival, & Hall excused himself before the Court for any blame attached to him, he having been at the expense of their voyage &c., & that upon making an effort he failed to find their Uncle, & had submitted the case to the Court, which had placed Thomas Whitehead with Mathias Hitchcoek, but he had kept John himself "until they might have further light to dispose of them." The Court "having pity upon them, seeing they were so small," & being desirous that they should have no wrong done them debated long upon the subject. Mathias Hitcheock, having put Thomas Whitehead out to David Atwater, which he had no right to do, it was decided that the boy, at his own request, should, remain with Mr. Atwater, until he should hear from his Uncle. Mr Atwater & the Court agreed that he should have three pounds a year, meat, drink & clothes & finally set him free. N. H. Col. Rec. Savage says he was at Stratford after 1648. He was admitted a freeman of the Connecticut Colony 21. May 1657, but was at Fairfield earlier, where he owned a farm, ealled Hall's farm lying s. e. of the Newton Square. He owned land at Greenlea, & shared in the land dividends of the town. His first wife Elizabeth aecompanied him from England, & died 6. July 1665, leaving sons Francis (who died 5. March 1690) & Samuel; & dau's. Mary; Eliza; Rebecea (who died 5. March 1690); & Hannah who m. Joseph Blackman of Stratford. He next m. Dorothy d. of Rev. Henry Smith of Weathersfield, & wid. of John Blackman of Stratford 3. Oct. 1665, who, Savage says, bore off a prize against the counter claim of John Thomas, whom she had previously encouraged. His last days were greatly embittered by the quarrel of his sons. over lands he had deeded his older son at Pequonnock, at which time Samuel acted as attorney for his father. He died at Stratford, where he appears to have resided after his last marriage. His will is dated 3. Oct. 1690, in which month he died. His wid. m. Mark St. John of Norwalk, who died 1693; & she m. for her fourth husband, Deacon Isaac Moore of Farmington. (Savage Gen. Dic.)

Isaac 1. s. of Francis 1. became a surgeon. He m. Lydia d. of Nicholas Knap of F. 16. Jan. 1666. Their children were Isaac b. 8. Nov 1667; Sarah 3. May 1668; Lydia 21. Sept 1670; Elizabeth 11. Nov. 1672; Samuel 14. Sept. 1674; Francis 26. Sept. 1676; John 8. Feb. 1677; & died 4 years after; John 3. Jan. 1679; Mary 7. Aug. 1681; Abigail 1. April 1683; Jonathan 2. Dec. 1684. Dr. Isaac Hall was engaged several years in a law-suit with his brothers, which was finally settled by Jonathan Pitman & George Pardee of New Haven as arbitrators. He sold his housing & lands in F. in 1684 to Richard Ogden, & removed to New Haven.

Samuel s. of Francis Hall 1. m. Mary —— d. of —— 26 March 1682. Their children were Francis b. 27. Feb. 1683; Edward 8. Jan 1685. & died 12. March 1687; Mary 10. Feb 1685/6. He next m. Hannah —— d. of —— 16. March 1686/7, who died on the 17. Nov. following. Another s. James died 17. Dec. 1690. The Hall family appear to have settled in Bridgeport & its vicinity.

HEDGE

Stephen Hedge was in F. before 1670, where he died without children, leaving his estate to his nephew Antony Hedge of England. His will on file at F. is a remarkable document. Antony Hedge came to America & in A. of T. D., in recording the estate left him by his Uncle, ealls himself "of the County Wilts in the kingdom of England." He deeded to Mrs. Rebecca Hull, d. of Rev. John Jones, land left him by his Uncle in Paul's Neck. Of him I find no more.

HIDE

HUMPHREY HIDE, as the name is written in the F. T. Rec., was at Windsor before coming to Fairfield. He was granted a home-lot of 2½ acres from the town, which was recorded 6. March 1649, bounded n. e. with home-lot of John Banks; n. w. commons; s. w. John Thompson's home-lot; s. e. highway. In 1653 he purchased of John Grumman 2½ acres adjoining this lot, bounded n. w. with commons; s. w. with his own land; n. e. & s. e. with a highway. He also pur. John Banks' home-lot about 1649. This land is located where F. Post Office now stands. There is a tradition that the pond, long known as Hide's Pond, did not exist in the early days of the town. Be this as it may, the spot came to be a pond, which was always called Hide's Pond, until filled up by Frederick Sturges Esqr. of F. in 1880. The Hide family are believed to have been, & there seems to be no question about it, of the best blood of England. They have always been stanch, sterling, thrifty men in the town; & for generations a Deacon Hide, has represented the family in the Greens Farm's Congregational Church.

Humphrey Hide 1. whose name is frequently seen in the F. Rec. as *Hum. & Um. Hide*, m. probably in England. In his will dated 12. Nov. 1679, he mentions w. Ann; s. John, to whom he confirmed lands he had deeded him at various times at F., & gave him his sword & gun; to his d. Sarah w. of Peter Coley, the use of several pieces of land, his Compo dividends, ½ of his long-lot & "½ of his home-lot *next the rocks*," which, at her death was entailed to her son Samuel Coley or to his next male heir, & in default of male heirs to her daughters;—to d. Hannah (who m. William Sprague) & to her heirs, the other half of his home-lot after his wife's death; half of his long-lot & other parcels of land at F., Sasqua & Bankside; to the children of his s. John, namely John, Elizabeth, Sarah, & Mary 5^{s} apiece; to children of d. Sarah namely Samuel, Sarah, Peter & Mary Coley 5^{s} each. He made his wife Ann sole executrix, & his friends John Gregory of Norwalk, & Robert Clark of Stratford, over-seers of his will.

JOHN 1. s. of Humphrey Hide 1. in 1680 was living in his father's homestead. He m. Elizabeth (b. 25. July 1644) d. of Richard Harvey of Stratford, formerly of Concord, Mass., to whom said Harvey deeded 33 acres of land at Stratford in 1686.—*F. T. Deeds*. Their children were John b. 1, May 1668; Elizabeth 23. Aug. 1669 who m. Edward Jesup of Bankside; Mary 25. Sept. 1670 who m. Benjamin Rumsey of Bankside; Sarah 25. July 1672 who m. Jonathan Fanton of Fairfield.—*F. T. D.* He probably had other children, as one Deborah Hide who m. Moses Jackson s. of Henry Jackson 1. was probably his daughter. He appears to have moved to Green's Farms before the 23, of April 1697, at which time Jonathan Sturges purchased of Benjamin Rumsey one acre in John Hide's home-lot, bounded n. e. with home-lot of William Sprague; s. e. Daniel Burr, & s. w. Jonathan Sturges.

JOHN 2. s. of John Hide 1. b. 1. May 1668. m. Rachel d. of Robert Rumsey of Bankside 1. Jan. 1692. Their children were John b. 6. Oct. 1692, who m. Rachel Holmes; Elizabeth b. 9. Aug. 1694, who m. John Bell; Demaris b. 2. Sept. 1696, who m. Thomas Whitlock; Daniel b. 31. March 1700, who m. Deborah ——; Abigail b. 20 May 1702, who m. Joseph Mallery; Sarah b. 25. Dec. 1703, who m. Jonathan Fanton; Mary b. 8. Oct. 1705; who m. Benjamin Darling; Hannah b. 28. Sept. 1707, who m. Rev. Joseph Burr; Rachel b. 6. Feb. 1713, who m. Daniel Lord, (in the Greenfield Par. Rec. it is written Robert Lord). "Recorded at Fairfield as follows: "Rachel w. of John Hide covenanted & was baptized 2. April 1710. At the same time her son Joseph was bapt."—This John Hide 2. was a physician & died at Greenfield, where he resided in 1744. His tomb-stone & that of his wife's are still to be seen in the old cemetery at Greenfield Hill. He was a Deacon in the church there, & the births & deaths of his children are to be found in the Greenfield Parish Record.

JOHN 3. s. of John Hide 2. b. 6. Oct 1692, m. Rachel Holmes 22. April 1718. Their children were: Eunice b. 10. Feb. 1719, who m. —— Wilson of Fairfield; Mary b. 30. Sept. 1720, who m. David Coley 16. Dec. 1740; John b. —— 1725, who m. Abigail Ogden, & had no children; Sarah

b. 27. Nov. 1727, who m. Ebenezer Banks 18. June 1746; Joseph b. —— 1729, who m. Betty Sherwood (sister of Rev. Samuel Sherwood) 1. Aug. 1753; Rachel b. 29. Feb. 1736, who m. Rev. Samuel Sherwood 6. June 1754. Mrs. Rachel Holmes Hide d. 30. Sept. 1736 in the 39th year of her age; & John Hide next m. Abigail Adams 22 March 1737. John Hide d. 11 Jan. 1761.

Joseph 1. s. of John Hide 3. b. —— 1729, m. Betty Sherwood 1. Aug. 1753. Their children were Elizabeth or *Betsey* b. 15 Dec. 1753, who m. Daniel Andrews; John b. 17. Aug. 1755, who m. Abigail Jennings & had 3 daughters; Salome b. 30. Aug. 1757, who m. Nathaniel Adams; Joseph b. 3. Jan. 1761, who m. Arete Jesup; Rachel b. 30. Oct. 1762, who m. Joseph Wakeman. Joseph Hide 1. had a second wife *Tamah* Higgins. He d. 14. Aug. 1814.

Joseph 2. s. of Joseph Hyde 1. b. 3. Jan 1761, m. Arete Jesup, d. of Dr. Ebenezer Jesup. Their children were: Arete b. 6. Dec. 1791; Eleanor b. 17. Jan 1793, & d. —— Aug 1857; John b. 11. Jan 1795 & d. —— 1809; Myranda b. 8. Dec. 1796; Joseph b. 20. Sept. 1798, graduated at Yale College in 1820, & d. 14. Dec 1824; Ebenezer b. 27 July 1800, and d. young; Rachel b. 13. June 1802; Edward b. 1. March 1804; William 18. 1805; John S. b. 19. July 1807; Samuel b. 23. Feb 1809; a son b. & d. 13. April 1811; Mary Augusta b. 12. July 1813.*

HILL

William Hill 1. came to New England in the ship William & Francis June 5th 1632. (Founder's of New England.) He was a man of note & first settled at Dorchester; was made a freeman of the Mass. Col. 5 Nov. 1633, & a select man in 1636: He was granted land at Dorchester 2. Nov. 1635. He removed soon after to Windsor, Ct, where he was granted a home-lot & "and set out an orchard." In 1639 he was appointed by the Gen. Ct. to examine the arms & ammunition of the towns in the colony; was also auditor of public accounts; was elected deputy to the Gen. Ct. from 1639 to 1641, & in 1644. He removed to F. soon after, & was chosen an assistant of the Gen. Ct., & appointed a collector of Customes. He & his son William were granted by the town home-lots between Paul's Neck & Robert Turney's home-lot, on the n. e. side of Dorcester St., & the Newton Square. He died in 1649, as his wife is in the Town Records at that time called a widow. His will is in the 2nd Vol. of the Records of the Particular Court at Hartford, & is dated 9. Sept 1649, & probated 15. May 1650.† In it he mentions his wife Sarah; & children Sarah, William, Joseph, Ignatius, James & Elizabeth. His d. Sarah m. Joseph Loomis 17. Sept. 1646.

William 2. s. of William Hill 1. was born in England, & called for several years after his father's death, Wm Hill jr. He was probably with his father in Dorchester & Windsor, & accompanied him to F., where he was granted a home-lot between his father's & Paul's Neck. He became one of the most influential & useful citizens of the town. He was the town recorder in 1650, & for several years after; & to him Roger Ludlow delivered town papers of value when he left F. in 1654. Mention is made in the records 1. Feb. 1673 of his having received his portion of his father's estate, from his father-in-law Greenleaf, which either indicates that he was twice m. or that said Greenleaf m. his mother. He was granted from the town 13. Feb 1670, the Lewis lot on the n. w. corner of the Newton Square. He died 19. Dec 1684. He m. in F. Elizabeth d. of the Rev. John Jones. Their children were: William, Eliphalet, Joseph, John, James & Sarah. Joseph d. in 1696 childless.

Sarah m. Richard Widden 15. April 1686. Their children were Elizabeth b. 19. Sept 1688; & Sarah 29. Dec. 1689. Richard Widden died 24. Oct 1690.

Eliphalet s. of William Hill 2. m. Esther d. of William Ward. Their children were William b. 17. Nov. 1692 & Eliphalet b. 11. Jan 1694. The father died in 1695.

* The dates & births were copied from a manuscript in the possession of Miss M. L. Hyde, d. of the late Deacon John Hyde of Green's Farms.

† See boundaries of Thomas Jones home-lot in 1649.

JOHN m. Sarah d. of ———. Their children were: Sarah bapt. 15. May 1701; & John 29. June 1707.

WILLIAM 3. s. of William Hill 2. "was m. to Abigail d. of David Osborn of Eastchester 7. Oct. 1691, by Mr John Burr." Their children were Abigail b. 8, Jan 1694[5]; Joseph 1, April 1699 (F. T. Rec.) William bapt. 14. May 1699; William again, bapt 12, July 1702; David 7, April 1706; & Catherine 2, Jan. 1717. F. Par. Rec.

This family have been noted for having been deacons in the Congregational church.

JABEZ s. of Deacon Hill 5. settled in Weston & m. Sarah d. of Col. John Read, after whom the parish of Redding was named.

EBENEZER HILL b. 20 Feb. 1768, lived & died in Fairfield, & was a Captain in the army of the Revolution. His son David b. 7. July 1766, studied for the ministry, & after preaching a few years, studied law & became Judge of the Court of Probate; was frequently a member of the State Senate & legislature, & had the honor to be appointed one of a committee for revising the Constitution of the State. He also lived and died at F.

THOMAS HILL "the mariner" prob. s. of James Hill of Boston, m. Abigail the only d. of Izbon & Hannah Wakeman in 1685 & the homestead "was divided between the mother & daughter by the middle of the chimney." He pur. in 1686 in London one half of a vessel called "The Two Brothers" of 32 tons burden, for 73 £. While on his long voyages from home, he left his estate in trust with Elias Dougherty & Jacob Walker of L. I. His children were Thomas; Benjamin bapt. 3, Nov. 1695, & no doubt others.

Mrs. Hannah Wakeman, the wid. of Izbon W. entered into a marriage contract with Capt. Joseph Bastard, a mariner & a stranger; & so long did he remain away from home on his voyages from F., that the neighbors gossiped of his neglect & unfaithfulness to his wife, & that he would spend all her money. About fourteen months after their mar. he entered a protest, & had it recorded in the town Records, against the neighbors "possessing his wife's mind" with such an idea; & to remove all fears, & that his wife might not further be deluded with, by such reports, "out of the tenderness he bore her & his children by her," he made over his entire estate to the care of Major Nathan Gold & Mr. Jehue Burr, in trust for her use during her natural life. He died in 1697 leaving a handsome property.

THOMAS HILL 2, m. Mary d. of ———. Their children were: Abigail bapt. 5. June 1720; Thaddeus 26. June 1720; Mary. 11. Nov 1722; Mary 9. Aug. 1724; Elizabeth 9. Jan. 1726 7; Anne 11. May 1729; Thomas 12. Dec. 1731. F. Par. Rec. & G. Par. Rec. He is called Capt. in the G. H. Par. Rec.

HUBBELL

HUBBALL, HUBBILL, HUBBELL. Sergt. Richard Hubbell was born in England about 1627, & came to N. E. between 1640 & 1645. He took the oath of fidelity in the N. H. Colony on the 7. March 1645. In 1650[51] he m. "Elizabeth d. of John, & grand-daughter of Vincent Meigs of Dorcetshire, England. Her grand-father Vincent Meigs was born in 1570, emigrated to America, & settled at Weymouth, Mass. was in N. H. in 1647; afterwards moved to Guilford, & finally settled at Killingworth, Ct. where he died in 1658." Richard Hubbell moved from N. H. to Guilford, Ct., & pur. land there 25. Feb. 1653. He was tried & fined for sedition in N. H. in 1656; & when asked if he was sorry for giving his name to a seditious paper, he replied, "that it was only his desire to have what our law did allow, & no more." He soon after removed to F., where he was accepted to be made a freeman of the the town 13. Oct 1664; & was made a freeman 10 Oct. 1669. He settled n. w. of the plateau at Pequonnock & pur. the home-lot of Thomas Wheeler, sr. He became one of the leading men of F., & one of the most enterprising. He was one of the largest land holders in the town. His name is mentioned in the Fairfield Patent granted in 1685. Both he & his sons were brave & active men in the French & Indian wars, & his

memory is honored & respected by his descendants, as one of the leading citizens of the town & colony. He died 23. Oct. 1699 aged about 72 years. By his wife Elizabeth Meigs, he had John b. about 1652 in N. H.; Richard 1654 ; James 1656 who d. 2 Dec. of the same year. Samuel b. 6. Nov. 1657 ; Elizabeth 16. Nov. 1659 ; Ebenezer ; Mary all b. at Guilford ; Martha b. in F. Mrs. Elizabeth Hubbell died, & soon after Sergt. Richard H. m. a second wife, whose Christian name is not known ; but on her tomb-stone. in the old Stratford burying ground, her initials are E. H. & the date of her death in 1688. By this wife he had Samuel, Abigail, Sarah & James. The second wife died ; & Sergt. Richard again m. a third wife Abigail in 1688, who was the widow of Joseph Walker of Stratford, Ct., & by her he had Joseph who d. in 1700, & John b. in April 1691. Sergt Richard Hubbell died on the 23. of October, aged about 72 years. His tomb-stone is near that of his second wife in the old Burying Ground of Stratford, marked R. H.; but the date of his death is obliterated with age. His will is dated 20. Nov. 1699 in which he confirmed to the heirs of his son John dec., & to his s. Richard, & s. Samuel sr., all lands &c ; formerly given them ; to s. Ebenezer he gave 40 acres of his long-lot : to Richard as much of his long-lot as he could cultivate in ten years : to d. Elizabeth w. of Joseph Frost, besides her mar. dower 20£: to d. Mary w. of James Newton 50£: to d. Martha w. of Capt. John Wakeman, besides her mar. dower "*one heavy piece of eight :*" to s. Samuel jr.. (for he had two sons named Samuel) over & above what he had already given him, as much of his long-lot as he could cultivate, not previously disposed of : to d. Abigail, w. of Samuel French, one cow, & 10£ after his wife's dec. out of his movable estate : to d. Sarah (who m. Deacon Josiah Stevens in 1699) 100£ in current provision pay : to s.'s James, Joseph & John all other lands not previously disposed of : the use of the remainder of his estate he left to his wife Abigail during her natural life, who, with his son Samuel sr., he made his executors. To this will is attached his family seal of a bird holding an olive branch, which encircles the border of the seal. The inventory of his estate amounted to 816£. Abigail, the third wife of Sergt. Richard Hubbell, made her will 17. April 1688, & died early in Jan 1718. In her will she remembers her "living son John Hubbell," & her son & two dau's, by her first husband, namely : Robert Walker, Abigail Bostwick & Joanna Odell. She left "10 s. in money, towards buying a flagon for the Communion Table at Stratfield."

Lieut. John 1., s. of Sergt. Richard Hubbell 1. settled at Stratford & m. Patience ——. Their children were Margery b. 1681 ; Richard 25, Jan. 1684 ; Josiah 1688.— He was one of the soldiers from F. engaged in the French & Indian war. In consideration of his loss of one of his fingers, while in an engagement, the Gen. Ct. awarded him 13. May 1678, 100 acres of land. On the 20. of April 1690, he was commissioned by Gov. Robert Treat Lieut. of a foot company, under Capt. Ebenezer Johnson of Stratford, for the protection of Albany. While stationed near Albany he died of small-pox, & was buried in full uniform. A stone bearing his initials, & the date of his death 1690, marked his grave. The Indians disinterred his body, & appropriated his uniform, which spread the loathsome disease among them to such an extent, that about half the tribe were cut off. Lieut John Hubbell was thus said to have slain more enemies of the country after his death, than during his life ; which horrible catastrophe was the occasion of many sermons by the clergy of the colony.* His widow m. Samuel Hawley of Stratford.

Lieut. Richard 2. s. of Sergt Richard Hubbell 1. settled at Stratfield. He was one of the active nine applicants for forming the East Farmers of F. into a parish ; & was a wealthy & influential planter of the town & colony. He m. Rebecca d. of Samuel & Rebecca Morehouse 5. Nov. 1685. Their children were : Peter b. 10. Aug. 1686 ; Ebenezer 19. Sept. 1687 ; Elizabeth 23. Oct. 1689, & m. Nathan Beardsley ; Jonathan 25. March 1692. Mrs. Richard Hubbell died 2. April 1692. Richard Hubbell next m. Hannah Silloway of Malden, Mass. by Major Gold 12. Oct. 1692 Their children were : Zechariah b. 26. Aug. 1994 ; Richard 20. Oct. 1696 ; Hannah 7. July 1698 ; Eleazer 15. Aug. 1700 ; Nathaniel 11. Aug. 1702 ; Margery 17. Jan. 1705 ;

* Hist. of the Hubbell Family by Walter Hubbell.

Abigail 23. Sept. 1700. He died in 1838. His will is dated 12. Nov. 1734, leaving a large estate of 2845£. His eldest s. Peter settled at Newton, to whom he gave, beside other estate, "⅓ of his copper-mine, situated a little below ye Pine Swamp & ye upper ends of Stratfield bounds." The other third he gave to Richard Whitney. He left his house & home-lot, which had been his father's homestead, to his s. Zachariah. His son Nathaniel was educated & settled as a minister in New Jersey. He willed his silver tankard to the Church of Christ in Stratfield. This tankard is a very handsome piece of solid silver, & is an elegant piece of workmanship. It is still in use in the First Congregational Church at Bridgeport. On one side is engraved: "Left. Richard Hubbell's Gift to the Church of Christ in Stratfield. A. D. 1738."

LIEUT. SAMUEL 1. s. of Richard Hubbell 1. & called in his father's will sr., settled at Stratfield, was the Recorder there & Parish Clark from 1694 to 1713. He m. Elizabeth Wilson 4. April 1687 & had s. Benoni b. 29. Dec. 1687. The mother died 20. Jan. 1688. Samuel 1. next m. Temperance Preston 17, April 1688, & had Elizabeth b. 29. Dec. 1688, & died 4. Jan. 1688⁹; Jehiel 27. Jan. 1689, & died 3. May 1693; Daniel 8. Aug. 1691; Catherine 11. March 1693, & died 19. Dec. 1697; Ephraim 11. Oct. 1694; Stephen 16. Feb. 1695⁶; David 1. July 1698; Abiel 15. Jan. 1699, & died 3 March the same yr. Tabitha 24 Dec. 1700, & m. James Bennet jr; Joseph 29. Oct. 1702. "Stratfield Society Book."

EBENEZER, s. of Richard Hubbell 1. settled at New London & m. Mary d. of Gabriel Harris. Their children were Elizabeth b. 1693; Ebenezer 1695, & died 1720 (Cauthren's Hist. New London p. 338.) Ebenezer the father died 1698.

SAMUEL JR. s. of Richard Hubbell 2. settled at Fairfield & m. Elizabeth d. of —— Their children were Hannah bapt. 19. May 1695; Nathan 3. Dec. 1699, died 6. Feb. 1761; Eunice bapt. 21 March 1703; Abigail bapt. 15. July 1705; Olive 15. Feb. 1707, ₃ & m. Joseph Bradley (she was the great grand mother of Justice Joseph P. Bradley of the U. S. Sup. Ct.); David. bapt. 2. Sept. 1711 & m. Martha ——; Samuel bapt. 30. May 1714. F. Par. Rec.

JAMES 1. s. of Richard Hubbell 1. first settled at Stratfield, then moved to Stratford, & finally with his son Andrew to Easton Ct. He m. Patience —— Their children were Andrew b. 22. July 1706, died 1777; Abiah 11 Aug 1708; Sarah 12 Sept 1711; Elnathan 22. Sept. 1717; Patience 8 April 1722; Stratford T. Rec. & Stratfield Society Book.

JOSEPH 1., son of Richard Hubbell 1., died in 1700 before in reaching the age of 21. His guardian was David Sherman of Stratfield.

JOHN 1. s. of Richard Hubbell 1. settled at Stratford, m. Anne Wells b. Nov. 1711. Their children were Jerusha bapt. 14 June 1713; Benjamin b. 1717, died 24 Feb. 1793; & John, who was accidentally shot by his brother Benjamin while deer hunting.*

HULL

GEORGE HULL was at Dorchester 1630, & probably came with Ludlow's company in the ship Mary and John. He was made a freeman of Mass. March 4th 1633, & a deputy of the Gen. Ct. May 14th 1634. He removed to Windsor with Ludlow's company, & was chosen deputy for that town from 1637 to 46. He then removed to F., & was granted a home-lot of 6 acres from the town. He was frequently a deputy to the Gen. Court. Most of his children were born in England, & the name of his first wife is not known. His second wife was Sarah, widow of David Phippen of Boston, whom he m. in 1654. His will is dated Aug. 25th 1659, in which year he died. In it he mentions children Josiah, Cornelius, Elizabeth, Mary (who m. Humphrey Pinney) Martha & Naomi, also cousin i.e. niece Jane Pinkney. His widow made her will the same month, in which she gave her house in Boston to her children, Benjamin, Joseph, Gamaliel, George, Rebecca

* A valuable history of the Hubbell Family has been compiled by Walter Hubbell Esqr. of Philadelphia; published by J. H. Hubbell & Co., 407 & 409 Broadway N. Y. 1881.

Vickers & Sarah Tow; & names cousins i.e. neph. Philip Pinkney, & cousin Jane Pinkney. F. Prob. Rec.

Josiah, probably s. of George Hull 1. settled at Windsor, & m. 20. May 1641 Elizabeth d. of Joseph Bemis. Their children were Josiah b. Sept. 1642; John 17. Dec. 1644; Elizabeth 18. Feb. 1647; Mary 2. Oct. 1648; Martha 10. June 1550; Joseph 10. Aug 1652; Sarah 9. Aug 1654; Naomi Feb 17. 1657; Rebeeca 10. Aug. 1659; George 28. April 1662, who died early; & Thomas 29. May 1665. He represented Windsor in 1659, 60, & 62. He removed to Killingworth, which he represented 1667–1670 & many years after; & died 16 Nov 1675. His d. Naomi m. 4. Jan. 1677 Thomas Burnham 2. of Windsor. Sav. Gen. Dic.

Cornelius 1. s. of George Hull 1. b. in England in 1626, accompanied his father to F., & was granted a home-lot of 3 acres, adjoining that of his father's. He m. Rebecca d. of the Rev. John Jones. His will is dated 16. Sept 1695, in which he mentions his children Samuel, Cornelius, Theophilus, Rebecca, Sarah w. of Robert Silliman; & Martha w. of Cornelius Liston (Risden).

Samuel 1. s. of Cornelius Hull 1. m., first Deborah d. of James Beers 1., by whom he had Samuel, bapt. 26 April 1696. By his seeond wife Elizabeth d. of Sergt. Riehard Hubbell 1. & widow of Joseph Frost, he had Cornelius bapt. 23. June 1700; Josiah 12. April 1702; & Sarah 28. March 1704. F. Par. Ree.

Cornelius 2. s. of Cornelius Hull 1., m. × Sarah d. of Ezekiel Sandford 1.; & settled at Hull's Farms. Their children were Sarah & Rebecca bapt. 26. Aug. 1694; × Nathaniel 7. April 1695; Ebenezer 20. Jan 1697; Elizabeth 15. Oet. 1699; Martha 13. July 1701; × John ——— Ebenezer 15. Sept. 1706; Cornelius 14. May 1710. G. H. Par. Ree.

George 2. s. of George Hull 1. m —— d. of —— Their children were Abigail bapt. 1. June 1712; Mary 12 July 1713; Joseph 9 Oct 1715; Abigail 4 June 1721; Thaddeus 14 April 1723. F. Par. Rec.

Theophilus 1. s. of Cornelius Hull 1. m. Mary d. of Ezekiel Sanford 1. & settled at Greenfield. Their children were Mary & Anne bapt. 26. Aug 1694; Theophilus 23. May 1697: Eliphalet 30. Mareh 1701; John 2. April 1704; Jabez 10. Feb 1705^{6} Lydia 26. Feb 1720^{21}; Mary 22. Sept 1723. F & G. H. Par. Rec.

Nathaniel 1. s. of Cornelius Hull 2. b. March 1695 m. Elizabeth —— d. of —— (b. 12. April 1696). Their children were × Sarah b. 8. Nov 1717; Elizabeth 2. Aug. 1719; Hester 11. June 1721; Stephen 25. July 1724; Nathaniel 25. Feb. 1726^{7}; × Peter 15. Nov. 1728; Sarah 20. Dec. 1730; Ezekiel 12. Oct. 1732; × David 10. Dec. 1734: Aaron 11. Sept. 1736; Silas 15. June 1739; Hannah 20. Jan. 1744. G. H. Par. Rec.

× Eliphalet 1. s. of Theophilus Hull 1. bapt. 30. Mareh 1701. m. Sarah —— (b. 27 Feb 1704) d. of ——. Their children were Miriam b. 20, Dec. 1724; Sarah 10. May 1726; Seth 23. Feb. 1728^{9}; Ruth 27. March 1730; John 28. March 1732; Daniel 15. May 1734; Mary 28. Mareh 1736. G. H. Par. Rec.

JACKSON

Henry Jackson was probably the man who came in the ship Elizabeth & Ann in 1635, aged 29, having taken the oath of allegianee & supremacy to the erown, & brought a certificate from the minister & Justice the Peace, in the place he resided in England, (not mentioned) of his conformity to the Church of England, & that he was no subsidy man. (Hotten's List of Emigrants to America.) In the same ship came Robert Hawkins, Nieholas St. John, & several of the Whitney family. He was at Watertown in 1637, & was, says Savage, "one of the lessees of the fishing grounds of that plaee." He was at F. in 1648, where Feb. 2, 1648^{a}, he made an agreement with the town to erect a grist-mill on the stream, running, into the west side of the Uncoway River, which he sold in 1653, to Samuel Morehouse. His home-lot was bounded n.w. with Nathan

Gold's pasture-lot, n.e. the Uncoway mill-creek at high water-mark, s.e. highway, & s.w. with his own land. He removed after selling the mill, to Pequonnock & purchased, the house & home-lot of Thomas Wheeler jr. He was made a freeman 10. Oct. 1669 & was one of the dividend land holders of the town. His will is dated 11. Nov 1682, in which he provides for a wife (Christian name not mentioned); to s. Moses housing & Ludlow's lot, except one acre at Pequonnock, land in Uncoway Indian Fields; ¼ of his pasture-lot, building-lot & long-lot; to the children of his deceased d. Hannah, who had m. Philip Galpin, 5£. each when of age; to s. Samuell land previously deeded him, several parcels of land & ¼ of his pasture-lot, building-lot & long-lot; to grand-son Moses Jackson 4 acres at Try's Field, bounded n.w. with highway that goes through the field; s.w. John Roots, s.e. the Indian Field, n.e. land that was Richard Fowles, also his Compo allotment; to s. John ¼ of his pasture-lot, building-lot & long lot; to his grand-son Samuel Jackson, his loom & "all things thereto belonging; & to his wife his best feather-bed & bedstead, curtains & valance, & all the furniture thereto belonging; the bigest kettle and his house in town, & the least kettle, the middle iron-pot, the bell-metal skillet, the red cow & her calf, also the third part of his pewter dishes, spoons, & beer-vessels in his house at Pequonnock, the great chest & her own chests, the use of housing & lands at town, with its table, stools & chairs, with any other of the house-hold estate, except the axe, that is commonly called Dina's axe,", ⅓ of table linen, & if left alone, the old, negro woman to care for her; & 6£. per annum from sons Moses & Samuel; to s. Joseph's five children, under the guardianship of s. Samuel 5£, each of them to receive 20^{s} when of age; to Major Nathan Gold & Josiah Harvey, as over-seers of his estate 20£. Upon the death of his wife the house at F. & all things belonging to it, were to be divided between his s. Joseph's five children, allowing the eldest son a double portion. He requests that the share of his s. Joseph's widow in her father-in-law George Goodwin's estate, be paid over to the estate of Joseph's children. He entailed all his estate to his surviving male heirs, in case of the death of any one of his sons.

Samuel 1. s of Henry Jackson 1. m. —— d. of —— Their children were Samuel b. ——; Nathaniel 6. March 167—; Hannah 17. March 167—, (the last figures are obliterated with age of book A. F. T. D.)

Moses 1. s. of Henry Jackson 1. m. Deborah d. of John Hide 1., 24. Oct. 1672. Their children were Rebecca b. 10. May 1674; Deborah 8. Feb. 1678. F. T. Rec.

Joseph s. of Henry Jackson 1. m. first —— d. of Lieut. Nathaniel Seeley, & second, a d. of George Goodwin 1. of F., by whom he had five children & d. young, leaving s. Joseph & two minor children, Abigail & Eleanor. — He may have left older children.

John s. of Henry Jackson 1. entered into a contract with the town of F. to build a corn & fulling mill 6. Jan. 1686, over the Uncoway River, at the present time known as Moody's Mill, near Mountain Grove Cemetery at Bridgeport. He was granted 8 acres of land on the north side of the mill, & two acres on the east side of the river & highway.

Ephraim Jackson (b. Oct. 1704) & Martha Couch were m. Nov. 1727, & had son Joseph b. Nov. 1728. He m. second wife Martha Blackman June 1730, sd. Martha was b. Oct. 1708. Their children were Martha b. 8 Sept. 1731; Daniel 16 May 1733; David 28. Oct. 1736, Ephraim 10 Sept. 1741.

Mary Jackson of Newark, presented a letter to the first Congregational Church of Pequonnock, which was accepted 20. Dec. 1697.

JENNINGS

Joshua Jenning's name appears at Hartford in 1648. A great deal has been said in a blind way about his misconduct at Hartford, by writers who might far better have told precisely what he did to incur the displeasure of the Court, which was as follows: At a Particular Court held at Hartford 6. Sept. 1649, "Joshua Jennings for not watching one night, & other ill carriage to the Constable, is to pay to the watchman in his room, & is fined 2^{s}. 6^{d}." On the 3. of Nov.

1650 he again fell under the displeasure of the Court. It appears that he fled on board a ship lying in the Connecticut river from the fine imposed upon him, for which the Court fined Greenfell Lerreby 5£. & Stephen Daniels 40s., for conveying him from the power of authority. They were also ordered to deliver him up to authority, if he came on board their ship again. He settled at F. before 1656, where he always maintained an excellent reputation. He lived at Barlows Plain, & died leaving a good estate. He m. at Hartford 22 Dec. 1647 Mary Williams. He died in 1675. The date of his will is the 25. of Feb. 1674^{75} of the same year. He left wife Mary, to whom he gave a large part of his estate; son Joshua, to whom he left his carpenter, joiners, wheel-right & farmers tools; & divided the remainder of his estate between his sons & daughters, namely, Joshua, Joseph, Michael, John, Samuel. Matthew & Isaac; & daughters Mary & Elizabeth. His widow Mary m. George Slawson of Stamford 16 Dec. 1680.

Joshua 2. s. of Joshua Jennings 1. was not bapt. until 1. June 1712. He m. —— d. of Samuel Lyon. Their children were Mary, who m. Daniel Burr, Hannah m. Peter Sturgis, Abigail who m. Simon Couch & Moses bapt. 26 Dec 1714, & probably other children. The family of Joshua Jennings settled at Greens Farms.

Joseph s. of Joshua Jennings 1. m. Abigail d. of Robert Turney. Their children were Ebenezer & Abigail bapt. 28. Oct 1694. His second w. was Sarah d. of Thomas Bulkley. Sarah bapt. 22. Aug. 1697; Joseph 14. May 1698; Martha 11. Aug 1700; Anne 12. March 1703^{4}; Gershom 12. March 1709^{10}.

Samuel s. of Joshua Jennings 1. m. Sarah d. of Michael Grumman. Their children were Michael bapt. 9, Sept. 1694; Elizabeth 7, March 1696^{7}; Patience 25, Sept 1698; Sarah 11, Feb. 1699^{1700} who m. Daniel Lyon; Samuel 22, March 1701^{2}; Eunice 21, Jan 1704^{5}; Dorothy 14, Sept. 1707; Dorothy again 13, Nov. 1709; Nathan 18, May 1710^{11}; Benjamin 20, Sept 1713. Will dated 1728.

Matthew s. of Joshua Jennings 1., m. —— d. of ———— Their children were Matthew bapt. 5. Sept. 1697; Elizabeth 31, Oct. 1697; Daniel 7, April 1700; Jeremiah 11, April 1703; Mary 19, Aug 1705; Ruth 11. April 1708; Hannah 10, July 1720.

Isaac s. of Joshua Jennings 1. m. —— d. of Joseph Beers. Their children were Isaac bapt. 11, Oct 1702; Mary 19, Aug 1705, who m. —— Smith; John 11, May 1707; Josiah 27, May 1711; David 31, Oct 1714. His will is dated June 10, 1746, the day of his death. His tomb stone at F., makes him 73 yrs. of age.

John s. of Joshua Jennings 1. m. —— d. of ———— Their children were John bapt. 12, May 1717; Nehemiah 20, July 1718; Zechariah 22, Jan 1720^{21}; Sarah 16, June 1723; Anne 1. Aug 1725; Hester 16 July 1727; Nehemiah 3. Aug 1729; Ephraim 26. Sept 1731; Hezekiah 7. Oct 1733; Abel 14. Dec. 1735.

Michael 1. s. of Samuel Jennings 1., m. Elizabeth d. of —— Their children were: Elizabeth & Hannah bapt. 20, Dec. 1719; Obedience 28, Aug. 1720 & perhaps others.

Jeremiah 1. s. of Mathew Jennings 1., m. Elizabeth d. of —— Their children were: Elizabeth bapt 22. Oct. 1727; Sarah 14. May 1732; Ruth 21. March 1735 6; Sarah 6. Aug. 1738; Jeremiah 21. Sept. 1743; Peter 12. June 1743.

Isaac 2. s. of Isaac Jennings 1. m. Phebe d. of ———— Their children were: Abigail bapt. 14. Sept. 1729; Seth 2. Jan. 1731 2; Moses 19. Aug. 1733; Levi Nov. 1735; Lucretia 16. Oct. 1737; Jacob 9. Dec. 1739; Hannah 16. June 1745; Ellen 22. Nov. 1747. Isaac Jennings 2. made his will Jan. 20. 1758 giving his property to his wid. Phebe, to his grand daughter Esther, d. Lucretia, & to his five sons. He d. 6. March 1760, aged 58; & his will was proved on the 27. of March following. His grand daughter Esther was a d. of his son Seth, & was the grandmother of Mrs. Esther Huntington & her brother Morris Lyon of F. Mrs. Huntington is known at the present day, as the leading spirit in matters of historical interest in F.; & her honored brother, Morris Lyon, is the founder of the valualuable Fairfield Library.—Lucretia, d. of the

above Isaac 2. was the grandmother of the late Frederick Marquand of Southport, & of his brother Henry Marquand of New York city. Frederick Marquand erected the Marquand Chapel of Yale College. He gave a fine library & building for its use at Southport. besides other liberal gifts elsewhere. Henry Marquand is widely known for his munificent art donations to the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York City.

ISAAC 3 s of Isaac Jennings 2., d. Jan. 9. 1819, aged 75 yrs. His children were Elizabeth, Abigail, Phebe, Abraham Gould Jennings of Brooklyn, Anna, Isaac 4. Seth & Polly. The representatives of this last Isaac 4 Jennings at Fairfield, are Oliver Burr Jennings, & Charles Buelkley Jennings s. of the late Hon. Isaac Jennings.

The heirs of Joshua Jennings 1. for many years made fruitless efforts to establish a lawful claim to the vast estate of William Jennings of Acton Place, born in 1701 & who d. 29 June 1798, leaving estates in eleven counties in England, & millions in pounds sterling in nearly all the banks of London. To establish such a claim, & to link the heirs of Joshua Jennings, who d. in 1675, with William Jennings of Acton place who d, in 1798, would be a remarkable undertaking. The property of this rich William Jennings was claimed in part, by the Baroness Howe, a daughter of the celebrated Admiral Howe, through a claim of intermarriage with the Jennings family with that of Curzens. The Earl Beuchamp (or Beeham), also claimed heirship. Some clue in this way, may be given to Robert Beacham or Beuchamp of early Greens Farms. This William Jennings was the only child of Robert Jennens & Ann daughter & heir of Carew Guidott Esqr. of Hampshire, while Robert J. was the fifth son & heir of Humphrey Jennens, an iron master of Birmingham Eng. who married Mary Milward. This William Jennings was at one time a page to King William III, who was his godfather. He was also a nephew of Sarah Jennings, a maid of honor & the favorite of Queen Ann, who married the great Duke of Marlborough.

No record of the birth Joshua Jennings or of his parentage, has ever been found in England or America.

The deseendents of Joshua Jennings settled at Fairfield, Pequonnock, Green's Farms, Greenfield & throughout the county of F., & are to be found in almost every state of the Union, until they have become in numbers like the sands upon the sea shore Many distinguished men & women belong to this family, among whom was Capt. Nathan Jennings of Fairfield Woods, whose daughter Mary m. the late Commodore Reid of the United States Navy, & who was one of twenty ladies to embroider and make the first flag, with its stars & stripes, of the United States. Mrs. Reid was also the mother of Madam de Cesnola, the wife of the distinguished General de Cesnola, President of the Metropolitan Museum of Art of New York City

Francis A. White, the president of the Danbury & Boston R.R. Co. is also a descendent of this family, his mother having been Marietta d. of John Jennings 2. as follows :

JOHN 2. s. of John Jennings 1. m Sarah ——— who resided at Greenfield. Their children were Thaddeus, b. 31. Aug. 1732. Aaron b. 31. Sept. 1734, Susan b. 28. Mareh 1741. Mary b. 5. Dec. 1743, David b. 27. June 1746, Josiah b. 15: Sept. 1748, Sarah b. 14. April 1751. Joel b. 13 July 1753.—G. H. Par Rec.

THADDEUS 2. s of Thaddeus Jennings 1., b. 31. Aug. 1732. m. Lavinia Burrit of New Haven. Their children were Burrit b. 14. Jan. 1759, Appollina b. 8. March 1761, Philoman b. 27. March 1763. Sylvinus b. 5. May 1765, Thaddeus b. 21. June 1767.—G. H. Par. Rec. —Besides the above he had ds. Susan & Polly.

PHILEMAN 1. s. of Thaddeus Jennings 2., m. ——— Beach. & had the following children Beach, Charles, Maritta & Ann. Marietta Jennings m. Elijah White of Franklin Del. Co. N. Y. in 1819, & had five children as follows : Maria H., Francis A., Charles J., Ann Eliza & George F. Francis A. White is a descendant of Peregrine White, who was born on the ship Mayflower in 1620.

THE JESUP OR JESSUP FAMILY

BY PROFESSOR HENRY G. JESUP, OF DARTMOUTH COLLEGE

EDWARD JESSUP, the ancestor of the Fairfield family of this name, was an Englishman, and probably from Yorkshire. He was a citizen of Stamford in 1649. Earlier than this he may have been in Fairfield, as the town records show that in 1653 he sold land on Sasco Neck. In 656 he had removed to Middleborough (Newtown) Long Island, where he was a magistrate under the Dutch Government from 1659 to 1662. Subsequently he became one of the original patentees of West Farms, Westchester Co., N. Y. In 1663 the Connecticut colony, which claimed jurisdiction, appointed him "Commissioner" (magistrate) for the town of Westchester, and again in 1664, while in 1665 he represented the same town at a meeting of deputies convened at Hempstead, L. I., by Gov. Nicolls of N. Y. His will bears date 6 Aug., 1666, the year of his death, and is one of the earliest English wills recorded in New York city.

His wife's name was *Elizabeth*, presumably the sister of John Burroughs of Newtown, to whom he refers in his will as his "beloved brother-in-law," and who for many years was clerk of that town, where his descendants are still found. In 1668, the widow married Robert Beacham (Beauchamp) of Fairfield and removed there with her two younger children. They lived in the present parish of Green's Farms, then called Bankside, and now within the town of Westport.

The children of Edward and Elizabeth Jessup were three :

1. ELIZABETH, who before 1666 married *Thomas Hunt, Jr.*, the son of Thomas Hunt of Westchester, N. Y. They had four sons and three daughters and from them descend the Hunts of Hunt's Point in the same town. The late Justice Ward Hunt of the United States Supreme Court, was of this family, as also his kinsman Hon. James B. Hunt, member of Congress from Michigan 1853–1857. (See Hunt Genealogy.)

2. HANNAH who married *Joseph* —— (perhaps Joseph Lockwood, Beacham's son-in-law) and lived in Green's Farms, and died before the mother.

3. EDWARD, born in 1663, who came to Fairfield when five years old, and through whom the name has been perpetuated to the present time.

EDWARD JESSUP above, of the second generation, in 1692 married *Elizabeth Hide*, granddaughter of Humphrey Hide of Fairfield, and their descendants are very numerous and widely scattered throughout the country. About 1720 they both removed to Stamford, where they died. They lie buried in an old cemetery near Noroton river, now within the town of Darien.

Their children were nine, all born in Green's Farms :

1. ELIZABETH, born 11 Feb., 1693, married *John Smith*, and lived near Greenfield Hill. They had eleven children, seven of them sons.

2. HANNAH married *John, son of Jonathan Reynolds*, and lived in Greenwich.

3. ABILENA, baptized 13 Sept., 1696, married John Darling of Fairfield, and lived near Greenfield Hill. They had four sons and one daughter.

4 EDWARD, baptized 7 March, 1697, took the homestead farm, when his father went to Stamford. He was known as "Capt. Edward," and married, 7 Dec., 1724, *Sarah Blackleach*, daughter of Richard Blackleach of Stratford. They had seven children. Of the two sons Blackleach Jesup of Wilton was three times married, and the father of nineteen children. He was the ancestor of Major-General Thomas S. Jesup, U. S. A. (a grandson), Col. Samuel Blackleach Jesup of Kentucky, and Mrs. Elizabeth Jesup Eames, the poetess. Edward C. Delavan Esqr. of New York city (Yale College, class 1836), is a grandson.

The second son, Dr. Ebenezer Jesup (Y. C. class of 1760), was a physician of repute. He succeeded to the homestead in Green's Farms, which was afterwards destroyed at the burning of Fairfield by the British in 1779. He was a surgeon in the Revolution, a Justice of the Peace, an officer in the Green's Farms Church for many years, and greatly respected. Like his brother, he

also was thrice married; 1st. to Eleanor Andrews, 2d. Abigail Squire, 3d. Anna Wyncoop. He had eleven children. The late Major Ebenezer Jesup of Westport was his son, and the village of Saugatuck, which preceded the town organization, was largely the result of his energy and business enterprise. James R. Jesup Esqr. (Y. C. 1840), a lawyer, and Morris K. Jesup Esqr., banker, President of the Museum of Natural History, etc., both of New York city, are great-grand children, as was also Hon. Edward Jesup Wood, Judge of the Supreme Court of Indiana.

Through the daughters of Capt. Edward, there is an extensive connection with families of other and well known Fairfield names. "Jesup" as a Christian name occurs in no less than nine families. Judge Jesup Couch of Ohio (Y. C. 1802), Major-General Darius Nash Couch of Norwalk. Horace Staples Esqr. of Westport, and Hon. Jedd P. C. Cottrill (University of Vt. 1852), a distinguished lawyer in Milwaukee, Wis., are descendants of Elizabeth Jesup, the sister of Blackleach and Dr. Ebenezer above mentioned. Another sister married Stephen Wakeman (Y. C. 1738), whose descendants are still numerous and influential in the town.

5. JOSEPH, baptized 4 July, 1699, married *Abigail James* and lived in Stamford, and subsequently in Dutchess Co., N. Y. His three sons, Edward, Joseph and Ebenezer, settled in Albany Co. in that state. They were men of education and the friends of Sir Wm. Johnson, and received from the colonial government of New York, very large grants of land located near the head waters of the Hudson river. Jessup's Falls and Jessup's Landing near Luzerne were named for them. This family were loyalists, and about 1777 removed to Canada, where Joseph the father soon after died in Montreal. All the sons were officers in Gen. Burgoyne's army. The late James Jessup Esqr. of Brockville, lawyer and member of the Dominion Parliament, was a grandson of Major Edward Jessup. Another grandson is Dr. Hamilton Dibble Jessup, for many years Collector of Customs at Prescott, Ont. Among the descendants of Col. Ebenezer Jessup are Admiral Sir Wm. N. W. Hewett, V. C. of the English Navy, and his brothers, Major J. M. M. Hewett of the English Army, and Edward Hyde Hewett Esqr., Consul at Fernando Po.

6. DEBORAH, baptized 12 July, 1702, married *Obadiah Stevens* and lived in Middlesex, now Darien.

7. JONATHAN, born 3 Aug., 1707, and lived in Greenwich. His wife's name was *Sarah*, and they had eight children (six sons), and a very numerous posterity. Rufus A. Lockwood of Indiana, whose real name was Jonathan Trumbull Jessup, a brilliant but eccentric lawyer, was of this branch of the family, as are also Charles A. Jessup, M.D. of St. Louis, Mo., Wm. H. Webb of New York city, the ship builder, and Luke A. Lockwood Esqr. of Greenwich (Trinity College 1855), a member of the New York Bar, and a trustee of his college.

8. SARAH, baptized 15 March, 1713, married *Lieut. Jonathan Dibble* of New York city and afterwards of Stamford. They had one son (George) and four daughters. Two of these daughters married their cousins Major Edward and Col. Ebenezer Jessup the loyalists. Col. George E. Waring Jr. of Washington, D. C., the civil engineer and author, and James B. Cooper Esq. of Babylon N. Y. belong here.

9 EBENEZER, baptized 15 March, 1714, a sea-captain, who made many voyages, and died at Stamford, unmarried.

The later generations have largely emigrated from the State of Connecticut, and found homes in New York, Ohio, Michigan, Illinois, Kentucky, Washington, D. C., the Pacific states, Canada, etc. (See Genealogy of the Family).

JONES

JOANES, JONES.—But little is known of the history of the Rev. John Joanes who became the first minister of F. in 1644. Some writers state that he was the son of the Rev. Wm Jones of Abergarveny, in Monmouthshire, Wales; but this account, as well as the statement that he was matriculated at Jesus College, Cambridge 30. April 1624 at the age of 17, is disputed by writers of

the present day. He, however, had been educated, & regularly ordained a clergyman of the Church of England. He married in the mother country, & had several children born there. He settled at Concord, Mass., & on the 6. April 1637, was ordained pastor of the Congregational Church, gathered there July 1636. At the same time the Rev. Peter Buckley was ordained teacher. Both gentlemen, before their ordination, were called upon to renounce their Episcopal vows, and express regret that they had ever been ministers in the Church of England ; which harsh requirement, was the cause of a considerable comment among the magistrates & ministers of the colonies.* The feelings of those who had been silenced for non-conformity, were in some cases very bitter. Soon difficulty arose about the support of two ministers ; & great dissatisfaction prevailed in the settlement in regard to barren soil, & marshy land. Many emigrated to other plantations ; & as some turned their faces towards Fairfield, Mr. Joanes resolved to join the latter company & view the beautiful country, of which such glowing accounts had been given him.

Cotton Mather divided the first ministers of New England into three classes ; 1. those who were "in the *actual exercise* of their ministry when they left *England,* & were the instruments of bringing the *gospel* into the wilderness ;" 2. *young scholars* whose *education* for their designed ministry, not being finished, yet came from *England* with their friends, & had their education perfected in this country ; 3. "all such *ministers* as came over to *New England,* after the re-establishment of the Episcopal-church-government in *England,* & the *persecution* which then hurricanoed such as were *non-conformists* unto the establishment." † Mr. Joanes is ranked among those of the first class. "The occasion," continues Mr. Mather, "upon which those excellent *ministers* retired into a horrid wilderness of *America,* was the violent *persecutions,* wherewith a prevailing party in the Church of *England* harrassed them. In their own land they were hereby deprived, not only of their *livings,* but also of their *liberty,* to exercise their ministry, which was dearer to them than their *livings,* yea, than their very lives : & they were exposed unto extreme *sufferings,* because they conscientiously dissented from the use of some things in the worship of God, which they accounted sin."

"Some of the *ministers,* & many of the gentlemen that came over with the *ministers,* were persons of considerable estates ; who therewith charitably brought over many *poor-families* of godly people, that were not of themselves able to bear the charges of their transportation ; & they were generally careful also to bring over none but *godly* servants in their *own families,* who afterwards by God's blessing on their industry have arrived, many of them, unto such pleasant estates, that they have had occasion to think of the advice, which a famous person, gave in a public sermon, at their first coming over ; "*you* (said he) *that are servants, mark what I say ; I desire & exhort you to be kind awhile hence, unto your master's children. It wont be long before, you that came with nothing into the country, will be rich men, when your masters, having buried their rich estates in the country, will go near to leave their families in a mean condition ; wherefore when it shall be well with you, I charge you to remember them.*"

* Shattuck's Hist. Concord, & Lechford's Plain Dealing.

† Cotton Mather mentions a fourth class of ministers, whom he ranks under the head of *anomalies of New England,* of whom he confesses that some of them deserve to live in his book for their *piety ;* "although their peculiar *opinions,* were such as to be disserviceable unto the declared & supposed *interests* of our churches. . . . There were also some godly *Episcopalians ;* among whom has been commonly reckoned Mr. Blackstone, who by happening to sleep first in an hovel, upon a point of land there, laid claim to all the grounds, whereupon now stands the *metropolis* of the whole *English America,* until the inhabitants gave him satisfaction. This man was indeed of a peculiar humor, & he would never join himself to any of our churches, giving this reason for it : '*I came from England, because I did not like the lord-bishops; but I cant join with you, because I would not be under the lord-brethren.*' "—Magnalia Vol. 1. B. 3. p. 221.

The fact is, the Rev. John Blackstone was a clergyman of the Church of England who had been silenced for non conformity, & came to this country with Sir Fernando Gorge's party. He remained here with few others, after Gorges & his company returned to England, & regularly purchased of the Indians the greater part of Boston which he had owned about eight years before the arrival of the Massachusetts Bay Company.

From the valuable autobiography of the Rev. Thomas Shepard, it is found that the Rev. John Joanes was a fellow passenger in the ship Defence from London, which arrived at Boston on the 3. of Oct. 1635 ; yet neither the names of the Reverends Messrs. Thomas Shepard or John Jones,* Hugh Peters, John Norton or John Wilson, who came with him, appear in the Custom House list of passengers. It is possible that they came under assumed names, as many efforts had been made to detain Mr. Shepard in England, & Mr. Wilson had suffered for non-conformity ; in fact, it was a difficult matter for either ministers or persons of note to escape from England, while under the ban of non-conformity, without imminent danger of seizure & imprisonment.†

The names of Mr. Joanes family, however, appear in the Custom House list of passengers who came in the ship Defence at that time, viz.: "Sarah Jones his wife aged 34, & his children Sarah Jones aged 15, John Jones 11, Ruth 7, Theophilus 3, Rebecca 2, & Elizabeth 6 months."

In Cotton Mather's Life of the Rev. John Wilson he says : "Having dispatched his affairs in *England*, he again embarked for New England, in company with four ministers, & nearly two hundred passengers, whereof some were persons of considerable quality : but they had all been lost by a large leak sprang in the ship, if God had not, on a day of solemn *fasting* & *prayer* kept on board for that purpose, mercifully, discovered this dangerous leak unto them." In his life of the Rev. Thomas Shepard, he writes, "that the perils which Mr. Shepard suffered from his own countrymen, compelled him once more to encounter the perils of the sea, so that in July 1635, he sailed from Gravesend, in a bottom too decayed & feeble indeed for such a voiage ; but yet well accommodated with the society of Mr. Wilson, Mr. Joanes & other christians, which more significantly make good the name of the ship, *The* Defence. In the first storm the vessel sprang a leak, which let in the water faster than both pump were able to turn it out ; a leak eighteen inches long & an inch wide ; but it was, though with much difficulty, stopped, just as they were upon diverting into Ireland for safety. Being thus again delivered, they got into New England, & on the 3. of Oct. they were set ashore at Boston."

From a letter written by the Rev. John Joanes to Governor Winthrop soon after he settled at Fairfield, it would appear that upon his arrival in New England, he was entertained by Governor Winthrop in the great house at Boston.

Not long after his coming, he accompanied the Rev. Peter Bulkley & their followers to Musketaquid or Concord. The description of this journey by Johnson, in his Wonder-working Providence or Zion's Saviour, is of the most touching character.

It appears that Mr. Jones was not at first altogether satisfied with Fairfield, which he expressed in the following letter. The increasing population, however, & the society of his children & friends soon raised his spirits & he became content to remain among them.

"To the Wor^full^ Mr. John Winthrope at Pequot these present, Leave this letter w^th^ Mr. "Hopkins at Hartford to be sent.

Fairfield Mar. 5—46 [-7].

"S^r^ Yo^rs^ of Feb. 22. I received, being very sorrye y^t^ my absence from home at y^e^ time when "y^or^ messenger came hither, hath deprived of soe fit an oppertunity of returning an answeare. I "I perceue by y^t^ letter y^t^ Adam, y^e^ Indian hath informed yow how y^e^ case stands w^th^ me. "And indeed I, despairing of a convenient passage vnto yow before y^e^ Spring, did engage myselfe "to keepe a lecture here vntill y^e^ season of y^e^ yeare would permitt me to remoue, soe that my "engagements here being ended w^th^ the winter, it is my desire, & full resolution (if God permitt)

* "The Rev. John Joanes, was as his name implies, of Welsh extraction. The family in Wales bearing his patronymic, however, are so numerous, that an attempt to trace his pedigree from any published records, would seem to be a task almost impossible."—New York Gen & Biogl Record.

† "That which made the hardships of the Puritans leaving England most discouraging, was the terrible zeal of their enemies to guard all ports & search all ships, that none of them should be carried off."—Magnalia Vol 1. B. 2, p. 100.

"to take y^e^ first opportunity of coming to yow, either by land or water. For other passages in "y^or^ letter, I hope to answeare them by word of mouth shortly. In y^e^ meantime, I desire "y^or^ praires for y^e^ guidance of heawen, & w^th^ my seruice & respects being duly rendered to y^or^ "selfe & Mrs. Winthrope, w^th^ love to all y^or^ little ones, & little Margaret, I remaine,

"Yo^rs^ in all observance,

"John Jones."
a
Λ

He died in January 1665, probably about the time he made his will, which is dated 17. Jan, 1664^5^. In his will, he mentions his wife Susanna, showing that his first wife Sarah had died, & that he had m. either before coming to F. or soon after Susanna —— a widow. It is to be regretted that some account of Mrs. Jones maiden name, & that of her first husband cannot be found. In A. of Town Deeds is the following record: 1 "Dec 1688. Thomas Disborow, with the consent of his mother-in-law Susanna Jones, & Mercy, wife of said Thomas Disborow," purchased land at Compo. Her d. by her first husband was no doubt the witch Mercy Disborow of Compo, who, with Mrs. Thomas Staples & others were tried at F. in 1692, & afterwards pardoned. Mr. Jones gave his wife Susannah 50£, his silver cup, & the remainder of his lot adjoining his orchard, as her own forever; & also the use of 12 acres in the great meadow & his orchard, which, at her death were to be divided among his children John, Eliphalet, & his four d s Sarah (Widow Ruth James), Rebecca Hull & Elizabeth Hill. To his eldest s. John he gave a part of his library "to wit, the works of Augustine, Chrysostom, & the authors (usually called the fathers); & the remainder of his estate to his s. Eliphalet & his daughters. Mrs. Jones sold the house & home-lot of about one acre to Thomas Bennet of F., & moved to Compo. Thomas Bennet re-sold this Jones place 17. Dec. 1691 to John Edwards.

Sarah Joanes m. Thomas, s. of the Rev. Peter Buckley of Concord, Mass., & came with him to F. in 1644. Her second husband was Anthony Wilson of F. Ruth who first m. —— James, & afterwards probably m. Richard s. of John Bouton of Norwalk. He died in 1665 leaving an only child Ruth & widow Ruth, & the F. Town Rec. state that she & her children received land from her father & mother 1. Feb. 1692. Rebecca Joanes m. Cornelius Hull of F., Elizabeth m. William Hill 2., the town recorder.

John Jones 2., s. of the Rev. John Joanes of F. graduated at H. C. in 1643, & was made a freeman in 1645. He studied for the ministry, & was employed as a preacher in the western part of Nevis, one of the Summer or Bermuda Islands. He died soon after he went there, & his widow Mary came to Ct. with their only son John Jones; &, as his guardian, sold his interest in his father & grand-father Joanes' estate at F. to John Bulkley. Mrs. Jones soon after her return m. John Osborn of New Haven, & by her will, dated 27. Dec. 1673, says Savage, gave most of her estate of 308£. to her two sons John & David, & her d. Mercy the wife of John Austin. Theophilus probably died at Concord, Mass.

Eliphalet Jones, the youngest son, born 9. Jan 1641, entered Harvard College in 1662, but did not graduate, probably on account of his father's death, & want of means to complete his course. In 1664 he was appt. with others by the Gen. Ct. to assist in settling an orthodox minister at Rye. He appears to have been a very popular preacher. He was made a freeman of Greenwich in 1669, in which year he received a call to Jamaica L. I. which he declined. In 1670 the town of Fairfield called him to be an assistant of the Rev. Wakeman, which he also declined. In 1672 he removed from Greenwich to Stamford, & became an assistant of the Rev. John Bishop; but by an invitation of the Gen. Ct. he preached once a fortnight at Rye. While in Stamford he m. Martha, sister of Thomas Lawrence of that place.* In 1675 he was called to preach at the

* Will of Thomas Lawrence, F. Prob. Files.
Will of Mrs. Anthony Wilson, F. Prob. Rec.

First Presbyterian Church of Huntington L. I.; but was not regularly ordained over that church until after the death of its former pastor, the Rev. William Leverich in 1677, after which time he permanently settled there. He was "a man of great purity & simplicity of manners, & a faithful & successful preacher." He died at the advanced age of 91 years, & did not require an assistant until he had attained the age of 78, when the Rev. Ebenezer Prime [the ancestor of the distinguished Rev's Samuel I., Edward D. G. Prime, Irenaeus Prime & Wm. C. Prime of New York] was called to assist him. He died childless, "& bequeathed his estate to his sister's son Eliphalet Hill, his namesake, who, in his declining years, took care of him, & managed his affairs." He was buried on a beautiful eminence, at the east end of Main St. Fifty years afterward the British demolished the church, & with its timbers erected block-houses & barracks over the graves, which were leveled for that purpose, using the tomb stones for building their fire-places & ovens. "One veritable chronicler tells us how he heard from lips of living witnesses, that they had seen these soldiers draw their loaves of bread from these ovens, having the reversed inscriptions of the tomb-stones of their friends on the lower crust!" About a century afterwards, those who still cherished his memory, erected a plain cenotaph in their public burial ground, bearing the following inscription: "In Memory of Rev. Eliphalet Jones, who was the only settled Minister in Huntington, from 1676 to 1723. He was born in Concord, Massachusetts, and died between 1730 and 1740, near 100 years old." New York Gen. & Biog'l. Record, April 1875—Vol. 6. p. 57.

Thomas Jones, perhaps a brother of the Rev. John Joanes, or may have been an older son than those mentioned above, settled at Concord, Mass., & afterwards at F He was granted a home-lot of 2½ acres on the s. w. side of the Newton Square; & was made a freeman in 1669. He deeded to his son Thomas his house, home-lot & lands at F. & removed to Huntington L. I.

JOY

Jacob Joy was invited to settle in F. as a blacksmith, an occupation in colonial days, honored & respected by the highest dignitaries of the town. A village black-smith in those days, had his place on the Meeting-house Green, near the church, & combined the art of lock-smith & gun-smith, with that of horse-shoeing. He removed to Kenilworth, where on the 23. of May 1672, he m. Elizabeth d. of William Spencer of Hartford, & widow of William Wellman of New London & Kenilworth. Their children were Deborah b. 23. Feb. 1673; Jacob 14. March 1675; Walter 14. Aug 1677; & Mary 17. Sept 1680. Deborah m. 19. Nov. 1691 Andrew Ward 3. s. of Andrew 2. of Kenilworth, & grandson of Andrew Ward 1. of F. Mary m. 1699 Peter s. of Andrew Ward 2. of K. (Savage's Gen. Dic.).

Joseph Joy of F., before setting out on an expedition against the French, via Albany to Canada, made the following disposition of his estate to his loving cousins i.e. nieces and nephews; to Joseph Benit 5£. & two sheep; to Deborah Joy a cow & calf; to Mary Joy his black two year old heifer, & "to Walter Joy, the son of his brother Jacob," all the rest of his estate. (F. Prob. Files.); Jacob & Joseph Joy therefore, were either of the Boston, or Hingham Joy family.

The Joy family in later years, appear at F. & Pequonnock & intermarried with the Elliots of F.

KNAP

Roger Knap was at New Haven between 1643 & 47. He afterwards settled at F. & owned a good estate. In his will of 21. March 1672[3], he provided for his widow Elizabeth; gave to s. Jonathan 80. acres of his long-lot; to Josiah 50. acres of his long-lot; to d. Lydia 10s; to s. Roger, his house & home-lot, pasture-lot, & other lands; to John & Nathaniel, the remainder of his long-lot, to be equally divided between them; to ds Elizabeth & Mary 5£. each. Jonathan died young, leaving a small estate inventoried 1. Feb. 1676.

JOSIAH s. of Roger Knap 1. m. —— d. of ——— Their children were Mary b. 7. Nov. 1677 ; Jonathan 21. April 1680. F. T. Rec.

ROGER 2. s. of Roger Knap 1. of F. died in 1691, & gave the use of his estate to his mother, & at her death to his brother Nathaniel. In case of their death to his sister's children. His estate fell to Susannah, Charles & Alexander Lane, the children of Charles Lane. who m. Elizabeth the sister of said Roger Knap. His will was probated 23. Sept. 1691.

KNOWLES

ALEXANDER KNOWLES was made a freeman of Mass. 7 Dec. 1636. He was appointed commissioner in place of Mr. Allen, to form a code of laws for the Gen. Ct. of Mass. 7. Oct. 1645. He sold land in Kittiry, abutting on Pascataqua River 14. Oct. 1651 to that colony.—[Mass. Col. Rec. Vol. 3, p. 4, 6, 252, 253.] He removed to Fairfield, & purchased 17. Jan. 1653, Henry Whelpley's house & home-lot on the s. w corner of the Frost Square. He became prominent in public affairs, & was elected one of the assistant judges of the Gen. Ct. of Conn. Dec. 1658. He died Dec. 1663. In his will he mentions s's John & Joshua & d. Eliza. wife of Thomas Ford of Milford, & her five children. He may have had other children.

JOHN 1. s. of Alexander Knowles 1. settled at F., & was made a freeman in 1664. He m. Sarah d. of John Cable 1. Their children were John & Joshua ; Rebecca who m. Jonathan More. house of F.; Sarah who first m. Capt. Samuel Wakeman 2., & second Dougal MacKenzie of F.; & Elizabeth who first m. Joseph Bulkley of F , & second Rev. Joseph Bishop of Stamford, Ct; John the father died in 1686. A. F. T. D.

JOSHUA s. of Alexander Knowles 1. m. —— d. of Sergt. John Wheeler. He died intestate. His property was divided 26. March 1715, between his children as follows: d. Hannah wife of Joseph Camp ; Lydia wife of —— Newton ; Joseph, Mary & John Rogers, & Sarah wife of Abraham Nichols. A. F. T. D.

RICHARD KNOWLES was in F. as early as 1649. I am inclined to believe that he was the Richard K. of Cambridge, mentioned by Savage as having died at Hampton 1. Feb. 1682.

Thomas Mayo of F. m. Barbara d. of Richard Knowles of Plymouth 13. June 1677. (Savage's Gen. Dic.) John Mayhue alias Cohue died at F. 19. Jan. 1685. F. T. R.

LOCKWOOD

ROBERT LOCKWOOD came from England in 1630, requested to be made a freeman, which was granted 9. March 1631 ; in 1635 he was at Watertown, where he was executor on the estate of Edmund Lockwood (probably his brother), & with his consent the disposal of the children of said Edmund L. was referred to the church of W. Governor John Haynes & Simon Broadstreete were appointed to give them into the care of such persons as they thought meet, honorably acquitting Robert Lockwood. (Mass. Col. Rec.) He m. Susanna Senison or St. John, by whom he had Jonathan b. 10. Sept. 1634 ; Deborah 12. Oct. 1636 ; Joseph 6. Aug. 1638 ; Daniel 25. March 1640 ; Ephraim 1. Dec. 1641 ; Gershom 6. Sept. 1643, all b. at Watertown. (Savage's Gen. Dic.) He removed to Fairfield about 1645, & had John, Abigail, Sarah, Mary & Deborah. He died in 1658, leaving widow Susanna, & all the above children mentioned in his will. His widow m. Jeffrey Ferris of Stamford, who had been the guardian of her minor children. Abigail Lockwood m. John Barlow 2. of F. Mary m. Jonathan Huestead of Greenwich.

LIEUT. JONATHAN s. of Robert Lockwood 1. settled at Stamford, & m. Mary d. of ——— Their children were Jonathan, Robert, Gershom, Joseph, John, & perhaps others. He sold his estate in Stamford in 1665, & removed to Greenwich ; was deputy to the Gen. Ct. of Conn. 1671, 3, 4, & 6. Savage's Gen. Dic.

SERGT. JOSEPH 1. s. of Robert Lockwood 1. settled at Bankside, & m. Isabelle the only child of Robert Beacham or Beauchamp, by whom he had four children, Robert, Susanna, John & Sarah.

He died in 1717, in which year his will dated 17. June 1715. was probated. His wife, son Robert & d. Susannah wife of Nathaniel Burr 2., had died before him. In his will he gives lands and 10£ each to Robert & Daniel & other unnamed children of his son Robert ; to d. Susanna's children, Nathaniel, Ephraim, Sarah & Ann Burr he gave land, & movable estate ; to s. John, whom he made his executor, he left the remainder of his estate, with houses & buildings. To Nell, his negro slave, he gave the privilege of living with whom she pleased.—F. Prov. Rec.

DANIEL 1. s. of Robert Lockwood 1. settled at Bankside & m. Abigail d. of Daniel Burr 1. s. of the first Jehue B., & died early in 1692, leaving s. Daniel aged 22 ; Abigail aged 17. wife of Samuel Robinson ; Mary aged 10 ; in his will of 1691[2], he mentions brothers Joseph Lockwood & Matthew Sherwood. F. Prob. Rec.,

EPHRAIM 1. s. of Robert Lockwood 1. settled at Norwalk, & m. 8. June 1665, Mary d. of Matthias Sension or St. John & had John b. 19. March 1666 ; Daniel 13. Aug 1668 ; Sarah 3. Nov. 1670 ; Ephraim 1. May 1673 ; Eliphalet 27. Feb. 1676 ; Joseph 1. April 1680 & James 21. April 1683, all named in his will of 13. Jan. 1685[6], about which time he died. Savage's Gen. Dic.

GERSHOM 1. s of Robert Lockwood 1. settled at Greenwich. He m. —— d. of John Burwell & in his will had a son Gershom. Savage's Gen. Dic. Of him I find no more.

It is probable that Robert Lockwood 1. who m. Susannah St. John. was a near kinsman of the Bulkleys, from which family the names of Gershom & Eliphalet were given to his grand children. The St. Johns were a distinguished family in England. The Rev. Peter Bulkley, in a letter addressed to the Rev. John Cotton of Boston, in regard to greater pains being needed in printing the Bible, wrote : "I intend to write to my nephew St. John about it. A word from yourself & Mr. Goodwin, who is a man of so much respect there, would do much good." Shattuck's Hist. Concord.

A valuable account of the Stamford & Poundridge branch of the Lockwoods, is to be found in Bolton's valuable Hist of Westchester County. See also Hall's Hist. of Norwalk, & Huntington's Hist. of Stamford. Many of this name have been graduates of the colleges of Yale & Trinity, & among them the well known lawyer, Luke Lockwood of Greenwich, Ct.

LORD

ROBERT LORD 1. m. Esther d. of Dr. William Ward & widow of Eliphalet Hill of F. His children were Mary bapt. 21. Aug. 1698 ; Abigail 5. April 1700 ; Sarah 29. March 1702. & Robert. F. Par. Rec.

ROBERT 2. s. of Robert Lord 1. m. Rachel d. of ———— & settled at Greenfield. Their children were Esther b. 7. Nov. 1731 ; Mary 10. Feb. 1733[4] ; Samuel 8. April 1736. G. H Par. Rec.

LYON

The Lyons were found in Dorchester, Roxbury, Salem, & other places in the Mass. Col., as early 1635.

Richard Lyon was at F. as early as 1649, where his house and home-lot of 2 acres, is recorded Jan. 1653[4] ; was made a freeman in 1664 (Col. Rec. Conn 1. 432). In 1673 he recorded five acres of land at Barlow's Plain, & 18½ acres on the Rocks, granted him for a building lot, bounded n. w. & s. e. with a highway. In his will dated 12, April 1678 he mentions s. Moses, to whom he gave ⅓ of the length of the homeward side of his land at Pequonnock, ⅓ of the whole length of his long-lot on the s. w. side, other lands, his gun, a rapier, his biggest pewter platter, & confirmed lands to him, which he had already given him. To his s. Richard he gave, when of age, ⅓ of his land at Pequonnock, 150 acres of the length of his long-lot east of Moses' part, & other lands. To s. William ⅓ of his land at Pequonnock, ⅓ of the length of his long-lot, east of s.

Richard's share, & other lands, his long gun, buck-sword & belt. To his wife Margaret, he gave 60£. & the use of his house, home-lot &c, while she remained his widow, & the use of Joseph's & Samuel's land during their minority. To his ss. Samuel & Joseph he gave the homestead when they became of age, ⅓ of the length of his long-lot, to be divided between them, & other lands. To d. Hester w. of Nathaniel Perry 4£.; & to her husband Nathaniel for his s. Joseph 3£. "in carting & plowing." To ds, Betty, Hannah, & Abigail 40£. each out of his moveable estate when 19 years of age. He entailed each ss. & ds. portion in case any one of them died, to his surviving children. He also gave to his cousin Mary Fitch 7£.

Moses 1. s. of Richard Lyon 1. m. Mary —— d. of ———— & died before 1696. F. T. D.

Richard 2. s. of Richard Lyon 1. m. —— d. of —— Their children were Samuel, Ebenezer, & Sarah, all bapt. 5 April 1696; Daniel 3. Oct. 1697; Nathan 13, Feb. 1703[4]; Jonathan 1. June 1708. F. Par. Rec.

William s. of Richard Lyon 1. m. —— d. of —— Their children were Nathaniel bapt. 9. Sept. 1694; Benjamin 8. Sept. 1700; Eunice 16. Sept. 1716; Tabitha 22. Jan. 1720[21]. F. Par. Rec.

Samuel 1. s. of Richard Lyon 1. settled at G. H., & m. Susanna —— d. of ——. Their children were John, Samuel, James, Margaret, all bapt. 12. March 1704[5]; Abigail 12. May 1706; Ephraim bapt. 27. Sept. 1708; Anne 6. Aug. 1710; Jemimah 1. April 1713. F. & G. H. Par. Rec.

Joseph s. of Richard Lyon 1. m. Abigail —— d. of ————. Their children were Joseph bapt. 28 July 1695; David 27. June 1697. F. Par. Rec.

This family settled at Pequonnock, Greenfield, Green's Farms & Westport.

Thomas Lyon, probably a brother of Richard 1. purchased in 1654 a house of Thomas Shervington at F. He may have been here long before this date, but this appears to be the first record in his name. He shared in all the land dividends in the township. Savage has fallen into an error, when he supposes "that he died or was killed by the Indians while underr Capt. Turner in the Fall's Fight & victory, 19 May 1667." The fact is, he survived & sold his home-lot at F. 1. Nov. 1675 to Daniel Frost 2., and removed from F. to Greenwich. The point of land extending out into Long Island Sound, on the east side of Byram River, was named after the said Thomas Conn. Col. Rec. Vol. 1678–1689, pp. 331 & 337.——His will is dated 6 Dec. 1689. He was a large land holder both in Fairfield & in Greenwich. In his will he mentions wife Mary, s. John to whom he gave a double portion of his estate, the mill at Rye & several acres of land at White Plains; to s. Thomas he gave his home-lot lying upon Byram river, other lands & his weaver's loom; to s. Samuel several pieces of land at Greenwich; to s. Joseph his dwelling-house, barn & home-lot & the northward part of the orchard & a pasture lot, on the eastward side of a highway that goes into the neck. He gave to his four sons his rights & privileges in all divided & undivided lands in Greenwich, Rye and Fairfield. To his five daughters viz.: Mary, Abigail, Elizabeth, Deborah, & Sarah, he gave portions in money. He also mentioned his grand-son Thomas, s. of John. He appointed his wife Mary executrix & ss: John & Samuel Lyon as executors of his estate. Probably his ss Samuel & John settled on his lands at Fairfield & Greenfield.

John, probably s. of Richard Lyon 1. m. Hannah —— d. of —— Their children were Thankfull, Elizabeth, Hannah & John, all bapt. 15. Aug 1726; Hester bapt. 2. Feb 1726[7]; —— Lyon bapt 16. April 1729; Griswould bapt. 30. May 1731.

Henry s. of Richard Lyon 1., Savage says, was at Milford in 1645. He was granted a home-lot at F. 4. May 1652. s. w. of Seeley's Neck. On the 4 Feb. 1655 he purchased of William Bateman his home-lot, dwelling-house &c., lying on the n. e. side of the Newton Square. He m. a d. of William Bateman, & from his father-in-law received one half of his estate. He was brother in law to Joseph Middlebrook, who also m. a d. of William Bateman, & also of Thomas Bateman of Concord, Mass., only son mentioned in William Bateman's will.

Joseph, John, Benjamin & Samuel Lyon jr. were among the first members of the Congregational church in 1726 at Greenfield.

The descendants of the Lyon family are so numerous, that it is very difficult to determine any direct line of descent after the second generation; but much of interest & value is to be found in the Town, Probate & Parish Records.

MIDDLEBROOK

Joseph Middlebrook 1. came from Concord with the Rev. John Jones in 1644, & settled at Pequonnock, where he was granted a home-lot from the town of 2½ acres, bounded n. w. by the home-lot of James Evarts; n. e. Benjamin Turney's & George Starkey's, s. e. Peter Johnson's, & s. w. by the highway. He m. at Concord a d. of William Bateman of that place, & after her death, Mary widow of Benjamin Turney of Pequonnock. He died about 1686, in which year his will was probated on the 22 Nov., leaving s. Joseph & d. Phebe, w. of Samuel Wilson, his only heirs. He was one of the land dividend holders of F., & left a good estate.

Joseph 2. s. of Joseph 1. Middlebrook 1. m. Sarah d. of —— Their children were Sarah b. 12. Nov 1675; Hannah 25. June 1677; John 25. Oct 1678; Joseph 15. April 1680; & Jonathan. F. T. Rec.

John 1. son of Joseph Middlebrook 2., m. Mary d. of —— Their children were Robert bapt. 16. May 1703; John 10. Dec 1704; Elizabeth 1. June 1708; John 1. Oct 1710; Mary 8. Feb 1712[13]; David 5. June 1715; Stephen 2. Feb 1717[18]; Anne 2. Nov 1718; Ephraim 28. Aug 1720. F. Par. Rec.

Jonathan son of Joseph Middlebrook 2., m. Rebecca d. of —— & settled at Greenfield. Their children were Michael bapt. 23. Nov. 1712; Jonathan 9. May 1714; Martha 3. March 1716[17]; Martha again 11. Jan 1718[19]; Ebenezer 16. Oct. 1720; Nathan 26. May 1723; Sarah 7. March 1724[5]. F. Par. Rec.

Joseph 3. s. of Joseph Middlebrook, 2. m. Deborah d. of ——, who was not bapt. until 10 Dec 1704, at F. The above Joseph Middlebrook's name occurs in 1726 among the members of the G. H. Par. Their children were David bapt. 10. Dec 1704; Eunice 23. June 1706; Anne 11. April 1708; Sarah 8. Feb 1712[13]; Dorothy 6. Nov 1715; Dorothy again 17. Nov 1717; Joseph 6. March 1719[20]; Jane 6. Oct 1723.

Joseph 4. s. of Joseph Middlebrook 3. b. 3. March 1719[20], m. Sarah d. of David Williams of Greenfield 17. Dec 1741. Their children were Rhoda b. 16. April 1743; Eleanor 26. Sept 1744; Sarah 30. Aug 1747; Deborah Oct, 1749; Submit, bapt. in 1754; Eunice b. 16. March 1757.

Some of the Middlebrook family settled at Long Hill or Trumbull, Ct. & were prominent as good soldiers in the Revolution. Dr. Middlebrook's well known Almanac was for many years found in most every household in the county of Fairfield, & had a large circulation throughout the country.

MOREHOUSE

Thomas Morehouse 1. was at Weathersfield, says Savage, in 1640. He was among the first to receive a grant of seven acres in Stamford. He is found at Fairfield before 1653, where he had purchased the house & home-lot of John Barlow on the Ludlow Square. He was granted land by the town on the west side of the Uncoway River & present Black Rock Bridge, where he ran a grist-mill on the creek, which empties into the river between Seely's Neck & the Old Mill hill. He m. Isabella d. of Ralph Keeler of Norwalk. His will is dated 8. Aug 1658, in which he leaves ⅓ of his estate to his wife Isabell; a double portion to his eldest s. Samuel, homestead, mill & mill-lot, which he was not to sell without the consent of the town; & further distributes his estate among his sons Thomas, John, Jonathan & ds. Mary & Ann. He mentions d. Hannah, to whom he had already given a full portion.

Lieut. Samuel 1. s. of Thomas Morehouse 1., m. Rebecca d. of William Odell 1. Their

children were Samuel, Jonathan, Thomas & John, & probably others. He was Marshal of F. in 1673. & held offices of trust & usefulness. The inventory of his estate was recorded in 1733. Rebecca m. Richard Hubbell 2. 5. Nov. 1685. Thomas m. Mary d. of ———, whom he made his sole heir, & died about 1690.

JOHN s. of Thomas Morehouse 1. was at Southampton L. I. in 1684.

THOMAS 2. s. of Thomas Morehouse 1, m. Mary d. of Thomas Sherwood. Their children were Thomas, John, Daniel, James, Rebecca, Elizabeth, Susannah, Mary & Ann. The inventory of his estate was recorded in 1708.

JONATHAN s. of Thomas Morehouse 1. pur. of his brother Samuel their father's dwelling house, near the creek under the hill. He m. Mary d. of Edward Wilson of F. Their children were Jonathan b. 1. Jan 1677 ; Martha 2. Nov. 1679 ; & probably others. He m. again 16. April 1690 Rebecca d of John Knowles. Their children were John & Hannah bapt. 7. Oct. 1694 ; Joshua 8. March 1695[6] ; Elizabeth 9. May 1702 ; Stephen, Gershom & Ruth, all bapt. 21. May 1704 ; Elizabeth 31. March 1706 ; Elizabeth again 16. May 1708 ; James 19. March 1709[10] ; Abijah, 27. April 1712 ; Ephraim 28. Aug. 1716 ; Anne 2. Nov 1718 ; James 11. Nov. 1722. F. Par. Rec.

SERGT. DANIEL 1. s. of Thomas Morehouse 2 m. —— d. of ——— Their children were Abraham bapt 22. Dec. 1700 ; Hannah 24. Sept. 1704 ; Daniel 29. Dec. 1706[7] ; Samuel 29. May 1709 ; Rebecca 24. Feb. 1711[12] ; Catherine 29. Aug. 1714. F. Par. Rec.

THOMAS MOREHOUSE jr. m. Martha d. of ——— who was not bapt. until 11. Nov 1696. Their children were Rebecca & Mary bapt. 12. June 1698 ; John 5. Jan 1701 ; Sarah 6. Feb 1703[4] ; Jethro 3. Feb 1705[6] ; Thomas 16. May 1708 ; Thankful 23. July 1710 ; Stephen 10. Aug. 1712 ; Thomas again 4. Sept. 1715. F. Par. Rec.

THE NASH FAMILY.

The patronymic of the name Nash is of Saxon origin. In olden times, it was the custom to prefix the residence of any particular family, by the word Atte (at the) ; thus, atte-oak, atte-ash, atte-well, atte-wood. In the course of time a consonant was introduced for the sake of euphony, hence the name atte-n-ash, atte-n-oak, atte-n-well, atte-n-wood. Still later, in order to abbreviate & facilitate pronunciation, the atte was dropped, hence arose the simple names of Naish, Nash, Noak, Nokes, Atwood, Atwell, &c.

Thomas Nash, the great grandfather of Capt. Thomas Nash of F., is supposed to have been the Thomas Nash. who, among the emigrants of Rev. John Davenport's company, landed at Boston, from the ship Hector, on the 26 July 1637. It is possible that he was among the later emigrants of the Plymouth company, for, in a letter signed by five of the Rev. John Robinson's congregation, who remained behind at Leyden, Holland, & addressed to their dear brethren in the Lord at Plymouth, New England, dated 30. Nov 1628, is to be found the name Thomas Nash. He may have paid a visit to Holland, & returned with Davenport's company ; or, he may have been among those who joined the New Haven company from the Plymouth Colony, during their sojourn in Massachusetts.* He was accompanied to New England by his wife Margery, daughter of Nicholas Baker (eldest son of John Baker) & Mary Hodgetts ("who married Thomas Nash & went to New England") † & five children viz : Mary, John, Sarah, Joseph, & Timothy born 1626.

Among the list of subscribers to the fundamental agreement of the New Haven Colony June 4, 1639, is that of Thomas Nash. Four days after the signing of this agreement, another company with their pastor, the Rev. Mr. Whitfield, joined the New Haven or Quinipiac planters from Kent & Surrey, England. These, with some of the first comers of New Haven, formed a company to begin a plantation at Guilford. Barber states "that the planters of Guilford had not one Black-

* Mass. His. Collections Vol 1. 4th Series, 1852.

† County Genealogies & Pedigrees of the Hertfordshire Families, by William Berry.

smith among them;" & that it was "with great cost that the town obtained one to live among them." Thomas Nash was invited to join the Guilford party, but his services being required by the New Haven planters, they interfered & prevented his going. In 1651 he was given the charge of all the town muskets of New Haven. The tradition in the family is, that Thomas Nash was from Lancashire, England. He appears to have been well advanced in years upon his arrival in America. In his will, dated 1659 he specially mentions his old age. He was called Brother Nash in the Church Records. His home lot was the second on the west side of State, from the corner of Chapel St.

Thomas Nash died 12. May 1658. Margery his wife died, within two years after his death.

Sergt Joseph Nash, the second son of Thomas Nash of New Haven, was born in England & followed his father's trade of gun & blacksmith. He was made a freeman 7. March 1657, & moved to Hartford soon after, where he was made a freeman of Conn. 20. May 1658; & held the high office of a constable in 1660. He was twice married, but the maiden names of his wives are not known. Their Christian names were Mary & Margaret. But little is known of his family history. His estate, which he bequeathed to his wife Margaret, & to their only daughter Sarah, amounted to £420, 5S. 10d. The names of some of his children are found in New Haven as follows:

John b. 12. July 1650.
Hannah b. 21. Jan. 1652.
Mary, his wife, died 25. Nov. 1654.
—— daughter died 18. Jan. 1654.

Sarah b. at Hartford, but not recorded, is supposed to have m. Noah Cook, of Northampton, Mass. He probably had other children of which no trace has been found.

Sergt. John, believed to be a son of the above Joseph Nash, is recorded as living at Brandford Ct. in 1677. He married 22. Aug. 1677, Elizabeth widow of Antony Howd, & by her had the following children,

Joseph b. 1 Aug. 1678 —— d. unmarried in F.
Thomas b. 28 Jan 1680 —— settled in F.
Elizabeth b. 15. April 1681 —— m. Stephen Foot.

Elizabeth Nash, by her first husband Antony Howd had John b. 1673; Antony b. 1674 & Benoni b. 1676.

John Nash died 1682, leaving an estate of £132. 9s. 9d. The inventory of his estate gives the impression that he was a shoemaker.

Capt Thomas Nash (1), son of the above John Nash settled while a young man at Maxumus or Green's Farms. On the 18th Nov. 1701, the town of F. granted him, "an acre & a half of land, to be laid out between Clapboard Hill & ye Country Road, near ye^e^ run called ye^e^ Hot-hole run, which grant is on condition y^t^ he live & died in possession of it, & carry on ye^e^ trade of a Smith at Maxumus farms." He was made Captain of the militia, & was a man of influence in the civil & political affairs of the town.

As early as the 15. of March 1710, Thomas Nash gave a lot "four rod square, for a house to meet in, for the worship of Almighty God forever." He was the first deacon of that church, which office he held through life, & also his son & grand-son, who bore the name of Thomas. He d. 8. June 1748. in the 69 year of his age. His last will was dated 16. June 1741. His estate was valued at £10,953 8s. 6d. Sarah his wife died 20 Feb 1760.

Their children were,

Joseph bap. 4, Jan. 1712–13, born probably in 1706, died young.
Thomas born 3. Aug. 1708, settled at Green's Farms.
Sarah born 20. March 1712. m. John Griffin.
Jonathan born 17. Oct. 1714, settled at Green's Farms.
Elizabeth born 3. March 1717, m. John Burr.

CAPT. THOMAS NASH, (2) son of the above Capt. Thomas Nash (1) m. 28. Sep. 1731, Rebecca daughter of —— Hull of F. He lived at Port Royal, so named from a spring of running water, resorted to by those who lived near it, for its softness, sweetness & purity. It is situated on the left of the turnpike, north-west of Turkey-hill. He afterwards occupied the homestead of his father. He held the lifelong office of deacon in the Green's Farms' church, & was a highly respected & esteemed citizen of F.

Capt. Thomas Nash (2) d. 2. Aug. 1769.

Rebecca, his wife d. 22. April 1791.

Their children

Rebecca b. 18. Nov. 1732—m. Simon son of —— Couch.

Elizabeth b. 23. Aug. 1734, m. (1) Reuben Bradley (2) John Hubbell.

Eunice b. 27. March, 1737, m. (1) Benjamin

Davis, (2) John Morehouse.

Lydia b. 26 March 1740, m. William Hawley.

Thomas b. 21 May 1743, settled in the homestead.

Mary bap. 11 Dec. 1747, died 25. Dec 1747.

CAPT THOMAS NASH (3), son of the above Thomas, first married Mary, daughter of William Burr Esqr of F., & second Mary Nichols. The last wife was the mother of Dr. William B. Nash of Bridgeport, Ct.

Children of Sarah, daughter of Capt. Thomas Nash (1) & John Griffin of Reading, Ct.

Sarah, bap. 9 May, 1736, m. John Burr, jr. 22. Nov. 1755.

Eunice bap. 22. Oct. 1738, m. Jonathan Couch, 14. Aug. 1759.

John — —— —— m. Catharine Johnson, settled in Reading.

Joseph ———— m. Esther Hall, settled in Reading.

Jonathan, bap. 23. Nov. 1746, settled in Danbury.

Elizabeth ———— m. Jeremiah Sherman.

Hepzibah ———— m. Joseph Sanford, 2. Nov. 1762.

JONATHAN, son of Capt. Thomas Nash (1), married Sarah, daughter of —— Andrews of Maxumus 14. March 1754.

Their children,

Sarah born 17. Jan. 1755, m. Thomas Couch.

Elizabeth bap. 3. Oct. 1756, died 1 Mareh, 1775. in her 19th year.

Eleanor born 14 Jan. 1758, m. Simon Couch, a brother of the above Thomas.

Mr. Jonathan Nash died 9 Oct. 1757.

Sarah Andrews Nash, his widow, afterwards married Lieut. Nathan Godfrey, of Green's Farms 24. Jan. 1764 ; by whom she had Roda, Jonathan, Esther, Ebenezer & Andrews.

ELIZABETH daughter of Capt. Thomas Nash (1), was married 14. Oct. 1735 to John Burr, son of Daniel Burr of F. She died 29 March 1740.

Her children

Daniel, b. 5. March 1737.

John, b. 9. Oct. 1739

Her husband John Burr, then married Grace daughter of Peter Bulkley, & by her had Talcott, John, Grace, Eunice, & Elizabeth. Taken from The Nash Family, by Rev. Sylvester Nash.

NICHOLS

FRANCIS NICHOLS 1. was an early settler at Stratford, where he died in 1650, & was father of Isaac, Caleb & John, all born in England.

ISAAC 1. s. of Francis 1. of Stratford, was one of the early settlers of that town in 1639. He was probably the Sergt. appointed by the Gen. Ct. of Conn. to train the militia of Stratford &

Pequonnock in 1636. (Col. Rec. Conn. 1. 36.) He m. Margaret d. of —— Their children were Sarah b. 1. Nov. 1649; Josiah 29. Jan 1652, who died in 1691, leaving widow, but no children; Isaac 12. March 1654; Jonathan 20. Dec. 1655; Ephraim 16. Dec. 1657; Patience 2. Feb. 1660; Temperance 17. May 1662; Margery 30. Nov. 1663; Benjamin 2. Feb. 1666; & Elizabeth 2. April 1668. His trade was that of a soap boiler. He died in 1694. In his will of 25. Sept. 1694, he mentions w. Margaret; his four sons, Josiah, Isaac, Jonathan & Ephraim were dead, but he gives a small legacy to each of the children of the last three: his sons having previously had their portions. His d. Mary m. 8. Jan 1667, the Rev. Israel Chauncy of Stratford; d. Sarah m. 8. Jan. 1674, Stephen Burritt; & d. Elizabeth m. in 1691, the Rev. Joseph Webb of F.—Savage's Gen. Dic.

Caleb s. of Francis Nichols 1., was made a freeman in 1669, & probably m. Ann d. of Andrew Ward. Their children were Sarah b. 1. Dec. 1651; Ann 5. March 1653; Esther 18. Feb. 1655; Joseph 25. Dec. 1656; Samuel 29. March 1658; Andrew 28. Nov. 1659; Abraham 19. Jan 1672: Abigail Feb 1664; Hannah Aug. 1667; Caleb in 1669; Phebe 12. Nov. 1671; & John Nov. 1676. He removed to Woodbury & died there in 1690. In his will 6. of Aug. 1690, he mentions children Samuel, John, Caleb & Abraham; & ds. Mary, Ann, Phebe; & Moses Wheeler who had m. 20. Oct. 1674, his d. Sarah; John Prentiss who m. d——; & William Martin whom. d. Abigail. Mary m. —— Hull; Phebe m. probably a s. of Nicholas Knell.—Savage's Gen. Dic.

John 1 s. of Francis Nichols 1., was, says Bond, a land-holder at Watertown in 1636 or 7. & was probably the same, who was an early settler of Fairfield, & who was granted a home-lot from the town 2½ acres of land, on the s. e. side of the Frost Square, lying between Richard Westcott's & Daniel Frost's home-lots. He was a dividend land-holder, & stood among the leading citizens of F. He died intestate, & his widow Grace soon after m. Richard Perry of F. On the 18. May 1649, she gave up her interest in the homestead to her s. John Nichols at his request; to her children Samuel, John & Sarah Nichols she gave 6£. each, & 5£. more to her s. Samuel. She appointed her brother Isaac Nichols of Stratford, & Andrew Ward of F. administrators in her place, on her first husband's estate. (A. Town Deeds.) A distribution of John Nichols estate was made by his brother Isaac. & Andrew Ward 9. June 1655, in which six children were named viz: Hester, Elizabeth, Hannah, Isaac, Sarah & John. In this distribution Samuel is not named. F. Prob. Rec.

John 2. s. of John Nichols 1. of F., joined the army in King Philip's war, and died the first year unmarried. Savage's Gen. Dic.

"Isaac 1. s. of John Nichols 1. of F. was brought up by his Uncle Isaac of Stratford, where he also settled, & m. 15. Aug. 1672. Esther Clark. Their children were Grace b. 6. June 1673; Alice 25. Oct. 1674; John 10. Oct. 1676; Samuel 6. Dec. 1678, & he perhaps removed to Derby. Savage's Gen Dic."

Ensign Ephraim, s. of Isaac Nichols 1. of Stratford, & grandson of Francis 1. m. Sept 1682, Esther, first wid. of Dr. William Ward & second wid. of Ebenezer Hawley. Their children were Ignatius b. 17. Dec. 1683; Disborow 1. Jan. 1685; & Esther 18. Dec. 1689 & probably others. F. T. Rec.

John Nichols s. of —— m. —— d. of —— Their children were John Nichols bapt. 31. March 1695; Ebenezer 16. June 1695; Samuel 21. March 1696-7; Solomon 23. April 1699; Joseph 10. Sept. 1704; Benjamin & Margery 12. Aug. 1711. F. Par. Rec. From this family the Nicholses of Fairfield & Greenfield appear to have descended, as well as from the sons of Ephraim Nichols.

ODELL

William Odell was at Concord in 1639. & was perhaps from the Parish of Odell in England, from which the Rev. Peter Bulkley came. His s. James was b. in 1640 at Concord, & died the next year; also d. Rebecca b. 17. July 1642. Savage says he removed from Concord to South-

ampton L. I. in 1642 & soon after settled at Pequonnock, where he occupied a considerable land at Greenlea. He d. in 1676; the same year June 6 his will is dated, in which he gave to his s. William, who had settled at Greenwich, his horses, cattle, swine & sheep, & ⅓ of his movable estate; to his grand-son Samuel Morehouse, s. of his d. Rebecca, he gave all his land near Uncoway River, called Rossiter's field; 2 acres in the great meadow before the town; land in Concord field called "poor man's lot;" building-lot, pasture-lot, long-lot, all his land dividends in Compo, all his housing & half of his home lot in F., out of which legacies said Samuel Morehouse was to pay to his brothers Thomas & John 5£ each, when 21 years of age. To grand-son John Odell, all land on the other side of the creek, & the other half of his home-lot. To Jonathan Morehouse 2 sheep; to Goody Knap 4 yards red cloth: to daughter in law Mary Odell, his wife's red broadcloth cloak. All other remaining estate he gave to his s John Odell, and to his daughter Rebecca Morehouse. He made his son in law Samuel Morehouse, & John Odell his executors.

JOHN s. of William Odell 1., lived at Greenlea, where in 1678 he recorded a large amount of land, of which he had had quiet possession eight years. He m. Joanna d. of Joseph Walker dec. of Stratford, & step-daughter of Richard Hubbell 1. Their children were Samuel b. 10. March 1677; Hannah 20, Oct 1679; Deborah 28, Aug 1682. (F. T. Rec); & perhaps others.

JOHN 2. s. of John Odell 1. m —— d. of —— Their children were Anne b. 6. March 1688[89]; John 5. Nov. 1690; Bethiah 27. Feb 1692; Sarah 10, Aug 1694.

Abel Bingham the school teacher of Fairfield Village, m. Elizabeth Odell 16. May 1694. (probably the d. of Wm Odell.) Their children were Abigail b. 7. June 1696. & perhaps others.

OGDEN

John & Richard Ogden were early emigrants to Conn.. John the elder brother, settled at Stamford as early as 1641; & the next year made an agreement with Gov. Keift of New York to build a stone church for 2500 guilders; was a patentee of Hempstead L. I. in 1644; & lived in Southampton L. I. in 1656; was an assistant in 1656, 60, & 62; & was named in the L. I. Charter of King Charles II. in 1662. He removed soon after to New Jersey, & with Gov. Carteret made large land purchases, & represented Elizabethtown in the first assembly of N. J. Savage's Gen. Dic.

Richard Ogden, a brother of the above John, settled at Stamford, & was a partner with John in building the stone church for Gov. Keift at New York. He removed to F. between 1650 & 1660; & in 1662 entered into a contract with the town to run the new mill, which had been erected by Thomas Sherwood 2. at the town's expense on Mill River at Mill Plain, now known as Perry's Mill. He erected a stone house near the mill. On the 20. Dec. 1680, the town sold the mill & mill-dam, ponds & streams to him & to his heirs, provided "he maintained a good corn mill" to grind all kinds of grain "reasonably well & sufficiently" into good meal, for which he was to receive $\frac{1}{16}$ of the grist, 8½ acres were granted him on the east of the mill dam, & 3 acres on the north side, several acres of meadow & upland on the n. w. adjoining; the town reserving "a right of cart-way & a cart bridge across sd. pond & stream in the high-way near the mill." He died intestate, & his widow soon followed him. His estate was valued at £805, 10s 6d. The town in order to protect the minor heirs & to continue the mill, made the following settlement with the heirs on the 31. Oct 1690. The mill-house, stream, ponds, dams & lands which Richard Ogden had deeded to his son Richard before he died were confirmed to him with ⅓ of his fathers Perpetual Common. John, a minor, who had chosen Samuel Ward as his guardian, was set off the stone house with the land around it, ⅓ of his fathers Perpetual Common, land at Sasqua neck & other places, & 5£ from his brother Richard. David, the second son, was allowed the meadow & upland near the mill, land at Mill Hill, & all of his father's long-lot, his father's two divisions at Compo. & ⅓ of the Perpetual Common, & all lands & housings deeded him by his father, provided

he paid to his sisters or to their husbands, all remaining legacies left unpaid, & the daughters 50£. each.

In the inventory of Mary, widow of above Richard Ogden 1., dated 28 Aug. 1687 the following children were mentioned, ss Richard, David & John, Alice, w. of Sergt. Samuel Ward, —— w. of Daniel Meeker, & —— w. of John Smith.

RICHARD 2. s. of Richard Ogden 1., m. —— d. of —— Their children were Joseph, Richard, Jonathan, & Sarah, all bapt. 27. Jan 1694[5]; Mary 19. April 1696. F. Par. Rec.

I find no David Ogden sooner than the following David mentioned in the G. H. Par. Rec. as a member of that church in 1726. His children are found in the F. Par. Rec. & are as follows, David b. 23. June 1727; Abigail 22. Feb 1729[30]; Jonathan 21. Sept. 1735.

JOHN 1. s. of Richard Ogden 1., settled at Greenfield, & m. Mary Jennings 24. Jan 1728[9]. Their children were, ×Sarah b. 5 Sept 1730; Samuel 24. Oct 1732; John 24. April 1735; Ebenezer 23. April 1737; Sarah 24. May 1739; Hezekiah 5. March 1744.

EDMOND OGDEN s. of —— b. 28. June 1707; m. Mary Gilburd 20. Jan. 1728[9]. Their children were ×Joseph b. 25. Dec. 1730; ×Obediah 4. Nov. 1732; Eunice 28. Aug. 1734; Anne 10. Nov 1736; Jesse 2. July 1738; Moses 23. July 1740; Bethuel 21. April 1744. G. H. Par. Rec.

OSBORN

RICHARD OSBORN sailed from London in the ship Hopewell, Capt. Thomas Wood master, bound for Barbadoes 17. Feb. 1634. (Hotton's Emigrants.) In 1635, Richard Osborn was one of the company that met with the Rev. Peter Hobart, & drew for a home-lot in the settlement of Hingham, Mass. He was a brave soldier in the Pequot War. His name occurs among the free planters of New Haven in 1639, in which he signed the fundamental agreement, at the gathering of the church on the 4th of March; shared in the divisions of land in 1643; & took the oath of fidelity before Governor Eaton 1. July 1644. His pew in the church was No 4. "in the other side of the door." N. H. Col. Rec. He is prob. the same Richard Osborn who removed to F. between 1650 & 1653, & purchased of Thomas Pell a house & home-lot lying, between John Cable's & Thomas Shervington's. He purchased other places, & finally a house and home-lot adjoining that of Cornelius Hull's. He became one of the dividend land holders of the town. "For his good services in the Pequot War," the Gen Ct. of Conn. granted him 80 acres of land, to be taken up in F., where it did not interfere with other grants, which were set off to his heirs in 1707, by Capt. Nathan Gold & Judge Peter Burr. He removed to Westchester, & on the 17. of Nov. 1682, he deeded to his son John Osborn & to his heirs, all his housing & home-lots, orchards, wood & timber in the town of F., together with all his uplands & meadows, his privilege in the undivided commons, & all his right & title to lands in the Colony of Conn., provided he paid all his debts & dues in F., & the following sums of money to his other heirs, viz: to the five children of his eldest d. —— 20s each, when of age; to his d. Priscilla's (w. of Cornelius Seeley) two sons 40s, each, & 20s, to each of her two daughters, when of age; to his d. Sarah's seven children 20s each, when of age; to his d. Mary's (w. of Thomas Bedient) three children 40s each, when of age; to his d. Elizabeth 50£. (who perhaps m. James Beers.) [A. Town Deeds p. 449.] Besides the s. John mentioned in this will, he also had a s. David. He was in Newtown, L. I. where he is said to have died, well advanced in years. John s. of Nathaniel Baldwin, m. Hannah d. of Richard Osborn, 19. Nov 1663, & she may have been the unnamed daughter.

CAPT. JOHN 1. s. of Capt. Richard Osborn 1; was an important & influential man in F. He m. Sarah d. of James Bennet. Their children were Hannah b. 26. July 1677; Samuel, John, David, Joseph, Elizabeth, & perhaps others. He died 15. July 1709. F. T. Rec.

DAVID 1. s. of Capt. Richard Osborn 1., was of Dr. Thomas Pell's company from F., which settled at Eastchester in 1666. He m. Abigail d. of Philip Pinkney in 1679, another of Pell's company from F.. Their children were Sarah, Richard & Abigail. His d. Sarah m. Jonathan

Sturges 2. of F. 31. July 1692, & for a second husband Judge Peter Burr. His d. Abigail m. William Hill 3. of F. 7. Oct. 1691. David the father died in 1679.

RICHARD, the s. of David Osborn 1., settled at Ridgefield, Conn. in 1713, & purchased of Richard Whiting, one twenty-ninth part of that town. He is said to have lived to the advanced age of 103 years.*

SERGT. SAMUEL s. of Capt. John Osborn 1., m. Abigail d. of —— Their children were Samuel & Hannah bapt. 2 Jan 1703^{4}; Abigail 27. April 1709; Anne 15. July 1711; Sarah 29. Nov 1713. Samuel the father died in 1751.

SERGT. JOHN 2. s. of Capt. John Osborn 1., m. Abigail d. of —— Their children were Abigail bapt. 5. March 1703^{4}; John 7. Oct. 1705; Jonathan 21. Dec 1707; Mary 17. Feb 1711^{12}; John 6. Feb. 1714^{15}; Mary 17. Feb 1716^{17}; Mary again 20. Aug 1721; Howes 3. Feb. 1722^{23}; Thankful 2. May 1725; Elizabeth 28. May 1727; Mary & Deborah Silliman, daughters of Capt. Osborn's present wife, bapt. 2 Nov. 1729, showing that his second wife was the widow of —— Silliman; their d. Martha was bapt. 13. Sept 1730. Capt. John, the father died in 1761.

SERGT. DAVID 2. s. of Capt. John Osborn 1., m. —— d. of —— Their children were David bapt. 8. Feb. 1707^{8}; William 22. May 1709; Sarah June 1711; John 8. Nov. 1713; Eliazer (who settled at New Fairfield in 1739.) 29. Jan. 1715^{16}; Dorothy 3. Nov. 1717; Hannah 5. Feb 1720^{21}; Grace 10. Jan 1724^{5}; David 6. Aug 1727. Sergt. David Osborn died in 1732.

JOSEPH s. of Capt. John Osborn 1. m. Hannah d. of ——— Their children were Elizabeth bapt. 28. June 1719; Nathan b. Jan. 1720^{21}; Hannah bapt. 21. June 1724; Sarah bapt. 5. May 1726; Abigail, b. ——; Olive bapt. 7. Sept. 1729; Peter bapt. 23. May 1731. Joseph the father died in 1731. F. & G. H. Par. Rec.

Eleazer Osborn & Hannah Bulkley d. of Peter Bulkley, were m. 29. June 1738. Their children were Eleanor b. 11. April 1739; Sarah 27. May, 1741, David 3. Sept. 1743, Gershom 23. April 1746, Hannah 21. Nov. 1748, Grissel 14 March 1751, Ellen 18. Dec. 1754, Ebenezer ——. Eleazer the father d. 20. May 1788. F. Book of Births & Marriages.

READ

WILLIAM REED, Reid, or Read, recorded in 1673 a large amount of land, & also land deeded him by Thomas Skidmore of F., near the old Uncoway mill-creek. He may have been said Skidmore's son-in-law. He also purchased of Richard Hubbell a dwelling house on the n. w. of the Uncoway creek, near the present stone crossing, or Gould's Bridge as it is now called. There is a record 2. Sept. 1693, in *A. F. T. D.*, of land deeded by him to his daughters Sarah & Abigail, & to his "loving son John Read." As early as 2. Sept. 1673, he purchased of Cornelius Hull land adjoining his dwelling-house, called "the calve's pasture." He was a large land-holder in F. A. F. T. D.

JOHN 1. s. of William Read 1., was b. at F. 29. Jan. 1679^{80}. (*F. T. Rec.*) & m. Ruth d. of Lieut. John Talcott of Hartford, & sister of Governor Joseph Talcott. He thus became brother-in-law of Lieut. Gov. Nathan Gold of F., who. m. his wife's sister Hannah Talcott (*Savage's Gen. Dic.*) He first studied for the ministry & preached at Waterbury, Hartford & Stratford. His talents meanwhile inclined to the law, & after due preparation, he was admitted to the bar in 1708; & appointed attorney for the Queen in 1812. He soon after settled at Redding Ct. where he purchased a large tract of land from the natives, & where his home was called the Read manor. He removed to Boston about 1722, & was soon recognized as the most eminent lawyer in New England; became a member of the Governor's Council, & was Attorney General of Mass. several years. He died in 1749, leaving to his six children an ample fortune. His children were Ruth who m. 14. Sept. 1737, Rev. Nathaniel Hum, first pastor of the church in Redding, Ct. (F. Par. & T. Rec.) "John; William a lawyer of Boston who died a bachelor in 1780, aged 70 years;

* Much of the above information has been furnished by John Osborn Esqr. of Norwalk, Conn.

Mary, who m. Capt. Charles Morris of Boston, who afterwards removed to Halifax Nova Scotia, where he became Chief Justice of the courts ; Abigail who m. Joseph Miller of Boston ; & Deborah who m. first a Mr. Willstead, & second Henry Paget of Smithfield R. I." *C. B. Todd's Hist. Redding.*

JOHN 2. s. of John Read 1., inherited the Read manor of Redding. He was a wealthy & influential gentleman, whose name often appears in the *Rec's* of F., where he was Justice of the Peace in 1756 ; & was appointed on the 3. Nov. 1757 Colonel of the Fourth Regiment of Horse in Conn. He first m. Mary d. of John Hawley of Stratford 2. Sept. 1723. Their children were Mary b. 2. Sept. 1724 ; John 16. Jan. 1725[4] ; William 31. Jan. 1730[1] ; Hezekiah 23. Feb. 1734[5]. Mrs. Mary Read d. 14. Feb. 1748. Mr. Read next m. 19. Dec. 1750. Sarah d. of Samuel Bradley of Greenfield. Their children were Sarah b. 27. Nov. 1751 ; Hezekiah 23 Feb. 1753 ; Ruth 25. Sept 1754 ; Deborah 5. April 1756. *F. Rec. of Births.* Mary Read m. John Harpin ; John m. Zoa Hillard ; William m. Sarah Hawley of Redding ; Hezekiah m. Anna Gorham ; Sarah first m. Major Jabez Hill of Weston (who d. in 1779) & second Theodore Munson ; Ruth m. Jeremiah Mead ; Deborah m. Thomas Benedict, a lawyer ; Mabel m. Levi Starr ; Esther m. Daniel s. of Rev. Nathaniel Bartlett ; Zalmon m. Hulda Bradley of Greenfield. C. Burr Todd's Hist. of Redding.

ROBINSON

SAMUEL ROBINSON 1. settled at Barlow's Plain. Both he & his wife Comfort died before 1680. leaving s. Samuel the sole heir of his estate. His wife Comfort appears to have been a d. of John Cable sr., as in the F. T. Rec. Samuel Robinson is called a grand-son of John Cable Sr.

SAMUEL 2. s. of Samuel Robinson 1. also settled at Barlow's Plain, & m. Abigail l. of Danie, Lockwood of Bankside. Their d. Damaris was b. 13. April 1696. His will of 2. April 1698 gives w. Abigail & d. Damaris his estate, to be equally divided between them. It does not appear that he left a son, but in the G. H. Par. Rec. the following record is to be found :

JONATHAN ROBINSON m. Lucretia Thorp — April 1752. Their children were Samuel b. — May 1753 ; Seth 11. Aug. 1754 ; Jonathan 2. Nov. 1760 ; Jonathan Robinson next m. Elizabeth Canfield 14. April 1763. Their children were Elizabeth b. 18. Nov. 1764 ; Jonathan 13. Sept. 1765 ; Lucretia 9. Oct. 1768. G. H. Par. Rec.

ROOTS

SAVAGE says, Richard Roots was at Salem Church in 1636. He was made a freeman of the Mass. Bay Colony 9. March 1637. & was probably the same who removed to Fairfield early, & d. before 1653. His wid. Margaret m. Michiel Try.

JOHN ROOTS, nephew of Richard Roots, was given land by his Uncle Michiel Try at F.

The name of Roots, says Cothren, appears early at Hartford & Farmington. Thomas Roots was in the land division at Hartford 1639. John a freeman 1663 of Farmington, d. in 1685. leaving children Joseph, Caleb, Mary, (w. of Isaac Bronson) & Stephen. A John Roots, probably s. of the above John, was at Woodbury in 1685 ; his w. Dorcas d. 15. May 1720, & he d. 25. May 1723, leaving children. Savage's Gen. Dic.

Much may be found of the Root Family in "Hoare's Wiltshire" in the Congressional Library of Washington. They were evidently a family of distinction.

ROWLAND

HENRY ROWLAND was at F. as early as 1649[50], in March of which year, he purchased John Grey's home-lot on the Frost Square. He became a dividend land holder in the town, and was for some years an "ordinary" or inn-keeper. He died in 1691. His will is dated 30. Oct. 1690, in which he mentions that he was "well stricken in years." To his wife Rebecca he gave the use

of the S. E. end of his dwelling house, house-hold goods & all moveable estate &c.; to his s. Joseph he gave 5$^{s.}$ he having also received his full portion of his estate, & to s'd. Joseph's d. 20$^{s.}$, & to his other three children 1$^{s.}$ each; to his ss. Jonathan, Israel & Henry he gave all his lands, & all things which he had already divided to them by deed of gift; to his d. Elizabeth, the wife of Sergt. John Wheeler 20$^{s.}$, & to each of her children 1$^{s.}$; to his d. Abigail, the wife of Thomas Jones, 20$^{s.}$ & to each of the children 1$^{s.}$; to Rebecca w. of Ebenezer Smith 20$^{s.}$, & to each of her children 1$^{s.}$; to d. Mary w. of Daniel Frost 20$^{s.}$, & to each of her children 1$^{s.}$; & 5£. to his grandson Jonathan Smith, then living with him. He left his wife sole executrix of his will, & his loving friends Capt. John Burr, & Sergt. John Thompson over-seers of his estate. His s. Henry died the same year 1691.

Jonathan 1. s. of Henry Rowland 1, m. Abigail d. of John Barlow 2. 28, Jan. 1698, & died in 1691.

Joseph 1. s. of Henry Rowland 1., settled, at Greenfield, & m. Sarah d. of Antony Wilson. His older children were not bapt. until of age. When the Greenfield parish was formed in 1726, he with his second wife Abigail, "covenanted & were bapt. the same year; his d. Sarah cov. & bapt. 24, April 1726; Mary, Hannah & Deborah, all cov. & bapt. 26, June 1726; s. Joseph bapt. at the same time. G. H. Par. Rec.

Joseph 2. s. of Joseph Rowland 1., settled at Greenfield, & m. Sarah d. of ———. Their children were Sarah and Abigail bapt. 24. April 1726, at F.; Hannah bapt. in infancy; Joseph bapt. 11. Aug. 1746; × Jeremiah b. 12. Sept. 1748; Daniel b. April 1750; Jeremiah again b. 30. July 1758. G. H. Par. Rec.

Israel 1. s. of Henry Rowland 1., inherited the family homestead on the Frost Square, it having been deeded him by his father in 1689. He m. ——— d. of ——— Their children were Mary & Elizabeth, bapt. 10. March 1694^{5}; Bethiah 13. June 1697; Rebecca 5. April 1702; Deborah 3. Oct. 1703; Jude-anne 2. June 1706; John 1. Oct. 1710. F. Par. Rec.

Samuel s. of ——— Rowland, m. ——— d. of ——— Their children were Grace bapt. 19. June 1709; Samuel 1. July 1711; David 21. Nov 1714; Andrew s. of Samuel & Abigail (prob. second wife) 22. May 1737; Grace again 8. Oct. 1738; Abigail 27. Feb. 1742^{3}. F. Par. Rec.

Savage does not seem to be able to reconcile the relation of the early Stratford Samuel, to the Fairfield branch of the family. He says "Samuel may have been father to Henry 1. of F., but possibly his d. Elizabeth m. before 1640, James Rogers, to whose eldest s. Samuel, he gave a large estate."

The Rowlands of F. have always stood among the leading citizens of the town, holding offices of trust & influence. The late Henry Rowland Esqr. whose elegant mansion stands on Obadiah Gilbert's lot, s. w. of the old Burr homestead, is one of the most imposing in the town.

SANDFORD

Ezekiel Sandford was an English Engineer, & had charge of the erection of the stockade fort at Saybrook, which guarded the mouth of the Connecticut River. [Charles Burr Todd's Hist. of Redding p. 215.] He was probably from the Milford branch of this family in New England. He was in F. before 1660, where he m. Rebecca d. of Henry Whelpley 25. April 1665. Their children were Sarah b. 5. March 1666; Ezekiel 6, March 1668; Mary 3. April 1670; Rebecca 13. Dec 1672; Thomas 2. May 1675; Martha 29, June 1677; Elizabeth 6. Sept. 1679. Sarah m. Cornelius Hull 2.; Mary m. Theophilus Hull 1.; & Rebecca m. John Seely. T. Rec.

Ezekiel s. of Ezekiel Sandford 1, m. ——— d. of ——— . Their children were Joseph, Lemuel, Zeckariah & Ezekiel, all bapt. at F. 27, May 1705; Rebecca 23. Feb 1706^{7}; Ephraim 27, March 1709; Abigail 29, Aug. 1714; Elnathan 1, Sept. 1717; Ruth 28, June 1719. F. Par. Rec.

Thomas s. of Ezekiel Sandford 1., m. ——— d. of ———. Their children were Eliza-

beth, Hannah, & Eunice, all bapt. 26. Aug 1705; Thomas 4. Oct 1707; David 24. Feb 1711^{12}; Mary 2. May 1714; Sarah 11. Nov 1716; Tabitha 25. Jan 1718^{19}; Tamar 16. Aug 1724. F. Par. Rec.

The Sandfords first lived at Pequonnock, where Ezekiel 1., owned a considerable land, & was a large dividend holder of lands in the township. His descendants were among the first settlers of Redding, where the name is still found to this day. His sons Ezekiel & Thomas Sandford agreed to divide their long-lot, which stretched up into Redding in 1699, & upon which they & their heirs settled.

SEELEY

Robert Seeley probably came with Winthrop's fleet, & was made a freeman of Mass. Colony 18. May 1631, with Jehu Burr, Thomas Ford & William Bateman. He settled at Watertown; was surveyor in 1634; removed to Weathersfield in 1636, & the same yr, was appointed by the Gen. Ct. of Conn. to take an inventory of John Oldham's estate. On the 1. of May 1637, he was appointed as first Leut. of Capt. John Mason's expedition against the Pequot Indians, on the Mystic & Pequot or Thames Rivers. He proved a valiant soldier, & was one of the first, if not the first to enter the Mystic, fort & to clear away the brushwood entrance, after Capt. Mason had leaped over it. He received a wound in the eye-brow during the encounter. On the 2. of June following, the Gen. Ct. gave him command of thirty men out of the Connecticut River plantations, "to sit down in the Pequot country & river, in place convenient, to maintain the right that God by conquest has given them." For his services he was paid 20^{s} a week, "the week to consist of six days;" & 150 bushels of corn from the inhabitants of Weathersfield. In 1639 he joined the New Haven Colony, where his name appears among the first list of freemen of that year. He signed the fundamental agreement, at the gathering of the church 4. June of the same year. In Oct. he was admitted a member of the Gen. Ct. of New Haven with others, who had been "members of other approved churches." At the same time he was chosen marshal; "his employment & charge, from time to time, was to warn courts, according to the direction of the magistrates, to secure & execute warrants; to attend the court at all times, to be ready & diligent in his person, or by his deputy to execute the sentence of the court; & in all other occasions to attend the service of the plantation in things appertaining to his office." He was given leave to return to England in 1646, but came back in a few years, & in 1654, he led the forces raised in New Haven to be placed under the command of the English officers Sedgwick & Leavitt against the New Netherlands; but fortunately no blood was shed, by the timely tidings of peace in Europe: [New Haven Col. Rec.]. In 1662 the Gen. Ct. awarded him 15.$\mathcal{L}$. out of the public treasury, & ordered that the house at the Say Brook Fort, should be repaired for his use, while he took charge of the ammunition of the fortress. In Oct. of the same year, he was chosen by the Gen. Ct. of Conn. commissioner for Huntington, L. I. In May 1663, the Gen. Ct., after considering a controversy between him & the inhabitants of Stratford, ordered that town to pay him 25$\mathcal{L}$. in some current pay, & he was to make over to the town his lands there, whether he purchased them of the Indians, or receeived a grant of them from the town. In the same year he was appointed the chief Military officer of Huntington. to exercise their trained soldiers. Savage says he was in New York after it's conquest & there died. His widow Mary administered upon his estate 19. Oct. 1668.

Lieut Nathaniel s. of Robert Seeley 1., who was in New Haven in 1646, about 1649. m. Mary d. of Benjamin Turney; [A. F. T. Deeds]; removed to F., & was made a freeman in 1647. He again m. Elizabeth, widow of Nehemiah Olmstead (who was probably a d. of Jehue Burr 1.) In 1673, he recorded a grant of land from the town of 8 acres. & by part purchase land adjoining his home-lot, called Seeley's Neck, bounded n. with a highway at ordinary high tide; e. & s. with creek or part of it, & on all other sides with his own land. He also purchased "a sedge marsh of 15 acres, lying between Paul's Neck & Seeley's Neck;" bounded s w. with the meadow of William Hill & the commons. "He was not allowed to go further than his present dam. between Paul's

Neck & a little Island west of it: no farther southward than his dam from the little Island, that ran into the east end of Paul's Neck, or between the two abovesaid dams, & the edge of the upland bank, next his marsh on the top of the bank, bounded on the n. e. with the sedge marsh ; n. w. with his own land, & the south bend of the highway, before his house & the land of Robert Turney."* In 1675, he was commissioned by the Gen. Ct. of Conn. Lieut. of F. county in Philip's War, & was killed on the 19. Dec. in the Great Swamp Fight, while gallantly leading his men over the gnarled log or tree, at the entrance of the Indian fort. He left 10. children, namely, Nathaniel, Robert, Benjamin, Joseph, John, Mary, Sarah, Phebe & Rebecca. Elizabeth his widow deeded land to her son Obediah Seeley, after the death of her husband.

Obediah Seeley, probably s. of Lieut. Robert 1. settled at Stamford & m. the widow of John Miller of that place, but died in 1657, leaving widow & sons, Obediah, Cornelius & Jonas. Savage's. Gen. Dic.

Sergt. Nathaniel 2., s. of Lieut. Nathaniel Seeley 1., settled at F. & m. Hannah d. of John Odell 1. Their children were Nathaniel b. 24. May 1678; James 19. April 1681 ; & probably others. He was deeded by his father the seventh part of his interest in his Perpetual Common. He sold in 1687 his interest in the nine score acres of land, given his father by the Indians at the junction of the Saugtauck & Aspetuck rivers, to his brothers Joseph & John. He was a large land holder in F. He died 1688. His widow m. Isaac Stirling.

Robert Seeley s. of Nathaniel 1., m. Sarah d. of —— & had sons Joseph & John & d. Sarah. He died early.

Benjamin s. of Nathaniel Seeley 1., purchased in 1678, his father's mansion-house of his brother Nathaniel, as administrator on the estate of their deceased father. He m. a d. of John Sturges 1., & sold to his father-in-law, John Sturges, one half of the family mansion, in which Joseph Turney lived, (who had m his sister). No record of his children is found.

Lieut. Joseph s. of Lieut. Nathaniel Seeley 1., m. Sarah d. of ——, & settled at Pequonnock. Their children were Ephraim b. 9. Sept. 1684 ; Samuel 12. April 1686. Both he & his wife were members of the church at Pequonnock in 1695. F. T. & Pequonnock C. Rec.

John s. of Nathaniel Seeley 1., settled at F., & m. Rebecca d. of Ezekiel Sandford 1. He next m. Sarah, d. of George Squire. His children were Sarah bapt. 28. Oct. 1694 ; John the father died soon after, & his son Nehemiah was baptized by his mother Sarah, 12. July 1696 ; & sons Robert & Nathaniel, & d. Sarah 30. Aug. 1696. F. T. Rec.

SILLIMAN

Daniel Sillivant, Silleman or Sillemant, was in Fairfield 1658. The name is derived from a silly-man, not silly or witless, as the word is used in modern times, but innocent, free of guile,—a good man. About 1690 the name came to be spelled Silliman. Whether the above Daniel was related to Daniel Sillivant or Selevant of New Haven, who married before 1652 Abigail only d. of James Cole † of Hartford, is the Daniel S., who m. 17. Oct. 1654 Eliza Lamberton, d. of Capt. George Lamberton, (master of the famous Phantom ship, or the ship in the Air, lost in 1646), Savage does not seem to be able to reconcile. He states that in the New Haven records one William Trowbridge 9. March 1667 was married at Milford to Elizabeth widow of Daniel Sillivant & d. of George Lamberton. "But before this m. & after the death of Sillivant, his, Lamberton's widow Elizabeth, had, Oct. 1655, conveyed to John Cole of Hartford, the house & lands given to her husband & his former wife Abigail, by James Cole her father in his will," yet he goes on to state, "that the said Daniel died in Virginia in 1655, leaving a will, probated in June of the same

* This valuable record gives the full clue to the situation of Paul's Neck & Seeley's Neck.

† James Cole m. the widow of —— Edwards in England, who was the mother of William Edwards of Hartford. Richard the son of this William Edwards, m. Mary d. of Lieut Col. John Talcott of Hartford by his first wife Helena Wakeman, d. of Rev. John Wakeman of New Haven.—Goodwin.

year, naming widow ; but there have been doubts, however indistinct, if the name were not the same with the (Daniel Silliman) man's in the former article." Turning to the 48 p. of Goodwin's Genealogical Notes, I find that he spells this name Sullavane & not Sillevant as Savage has it : but it is plain that Daniel Sullavane & Daniel Sillevant were one & the same, who married James Cole's d : Abigail. The probability is that this Daniel Sillivant was closely related to the Daniel of F. Tradition relates that the first Daniel of F. was from Holland. Savage goes on to say, "& the derivation is quite distinct from the city of Lucca in Italy, in the early days of the Protestant reformation throughout Geneva, where had settled the father of one Daniel. This Daniel was chosen in 1575, into the Council of 200 for that Republic." It has been suggested by persons familiar with the nomenclature & pronunciation of family names, that this Sillivant may have been of Irish extraction. Close investigation upon this suggestion may lead to a clearer solution of facts.

DANIEL SILLIVANT 1. of F. entered into a marriage contract in July 1661 with Peacable, the widow of John Eggleston * of F. He purchased of Joseph Middlebrook sr., as administrator on the estate of John Eggleston, ten acres of land left for the use of Eggleston's son, bounded n. & w. with a highway, s. e. with a run of water lying on the other side of the mill-creek, under the hill (Uncoway creek) near the place where Samuel Morehouse's old mill stood. This lot was s. w. of the present Black Rock bridge. He was afterwards granted 2½ acres "at the wading place," over the creed, bounded west by a sedge marsh, the town reserving the right to use the stones to build a bridge over said creek. By his m. with Peacable Eggleston, it is said he had sons Daniel, Thomas & Robert. His second wife was Hannara, Henichy or Hannah widow of "Hendrick" or "Henry Hendrickson." He was a man of influence, & was one of the land dividend holders in the town. He died intestate in 1690. The inventory of his estate, valued at 302£. 14ˢ 6ᵈ., was made 13, of Jan 1690[91]. His property was divided between his widow "Hannara" & his three sons.

DANIEL 2. s. of Daniel Silliman 1., m. Abigail d. of ———— who was not bapt. until 30. Dec. 1694. Their children were Daniel, John, Abigail, Mary, & Peacable, all bapt. 12. May 1695 ; & Jemima 11. April 1697. F. Par. Rec. Daniel the father died in 1697.

THOMAS Silliman died a bachelor in 1712 ; & his estate was divided between his brother Robert & the children of Daniel 2.

CAPT. JOHN 1., s. of Daniel Silliman 2. m. Annah d. of ————. Their children were Sarah bapt. 23. March 1717[18] ; Anne 1. Nov. 1719 ; Abigail 5. Nov. 1721 ; Mary 23. Feb. 1723[4].

DANIEL 3. s. of Daniel Silliman 2. m. Thankful d. of ———— & died in 1717. He does not appear to have had any children.

ROBERT 1., s. of Daniel Silliman 1. m. Sarah d. of Cornelius Hull 1. . Their children were Sarah bapt. 16. Sept. 1694 ; Nathaniel 27. Sept. 1696 ; Anne 12. March 1698[9] ; Martha 24. Aug: 1701 ; Robert 19. March 1703[4] ; Rebecca 8. April 1705 ; Ebenezer 21. Sept. 1707. Robert the father died in 1748.

Robert 2. s. of Robert Silliman 1. m. 20. Oct 1715, Ruth d. of Samuel Tredwell of Pequonnock. Their children were Robert, b. 26. Sept. 1716 ; Ruth bapt. 24. Aug 1718 ; Daniel b. 31. Dec 1722 ; Sarah b. 17. Feb 1728[9] ; John b. 9. April 1731. Ruth wife of Robert Silliman died 15. March 1756 ; & he m. 2ᵈ wife Mary Morehouse 14. Dec. 1756. Their children were Ruth b. 19. Aug 1760, & perhaps others.

EBENEZER s. of Robert Silliman 1. m. 8. Oct. 1728, Abigail d. of Gold Selleck of Stamford. Their children were Gold Selleck, b, 7, May 1732, & bapt. 14. May following ; Ebenezer b. 21. June 1734 & bapt. 7. July of same year ; Amelia b, 30. Oct. 1736 & bapt. 31. Oct. next day ; Hezekiah b, 11. March 1738 9, & bapt. 18. March following ; Jonathan b. 31. Aug. & bapt. 5. Sept. 1742 ; Abigail b. 28. Oct. 1745, & bapt. 10. Nov. same year ; Deodate b. 13, Sept. 1749 & bapt 31. Dec. An illustration of early baptisms.

* John Eggleston died in 1659. leaving one son John, who died not many years after his father.

Gen. GOLD SELLECK, s. of Ebenezer Silliman 1. m. 21. Jan 1754 Martha d. of Rev. John & Martha Gold Selleck Davenport. Their children were William, b. 22. July 1756; Priscilla b. 22 June 1772 & d. 23. Nov. 1773. Mrs. Martha Silliman d. 1. Aug. 1773. Gen. Gold Selleck Silliman m. 2d, 24. May 1775 at Stonington, Mary wid. of Rev. Joseph Noyes of New Haven, & d. of Rev. Joseph Fish of Stonington, & great grand daughter of John Alden & Priscilla Mullens. Their children were Gold Selleck, b. 26. Oct. 1777, & Benjamin b. 8. Aug. 1779 a well-known lawyer of New York. Gen Silliman d. 21. July 1790. His son Gold Selleck d. in Brooklyn L. I. 1868. Benjamin became the distinguished professor of Yale College, who d. in 1864 at a ripe old age & crowned with many honors. He left a son Benjamin, who also became a professor of distinction at Yale. William Silliman, s of Gen. Gold Selleck Silliman was a Major in the Revolution.

SHERWOOD

THOMAS SHERWOOD was born 1585–6 in England. In April, 1634, he, his wife Alice, and children Ann, Rose, Thomas and Rebecca, sailed from Ipswich, Co. Suffolk, England, in ship Frances. He was for a time at Wethersfield, Conn., and appeared at Fairfield as early as 1648, when a bill of sale of land to John Holly by Sherwood, appears on Stamford (Ct.) land records. In 1650 he bought land at Barlow's Plain, Fairfield. His will, dated July 21, 1655, and offered for probate Oct. 25th of same year, names children by first wife, *Jane*, Tomson, (probably Thomasine,) Margaret, Sarah, Hannah, (probably the "*Ann*" of 1634,) Rose,[2] Thomas[2] and Rebecca.[2] It also mentions his second wife Mary and her children, as follows: Stephen, Matthew, Mary, Ruth, Abigail and Isaac, fourteen children in all. His estate amounted to £392. His widow Mary married John Banks, a prominent man at Fairfield, afterwards at Rye, N. Y. She died 1693/4, John Banks having died in 1684.

Of above children, it is probable that Jane Tomson, Margaret and Sarah remained in England, their father's age being mentioned as 48 when he came to America.

Of Rose[2] nothing positive is known, but she was probably the Rose who married 1st, Thomas Rumble of Statford, 2d Thomas Barlow of Fairfield, and 3d Edward Nash of Norwalk. In 1699 Edward Nash, then of Norwalk, deeded land to his kinsman, Isaac Sherwood.

Thomas[2] Sherwood (Thomas[1]) is called ten years of age in 1634, when his father came over. He was admitted freeman at Hartford Oct. 13, 1664. He was the first miller at Mill River, in Fairfield. He married four times, as follows:

First, Sarah Wheeler, dau. Thomas and Anne Wheeler, by whom he had:

Thomas,[3] born before 1654; died 1699, at Fairfield.

Sarah,[3] born before 1659; she married John Whitlock.

Sarah Wheeler died before Aug. 21, 1659.

Second, Ann Tumey, dau. Benjamin and Mary Tumey, and had:

Mary[3]; she married David Whitlock

Benjamin[3]; died about 1737.

Samuel,[3] who died June, 1725, at Fairfield.

Ruth,[3]

Hannah[3]

Abigail,[3] married David Ogden, who died May 1, 1744, at Greenfield, in 74th year.

Third, Elizabeth Cable, widow of John Cable, Jr., by whom he had:

Isaac,[3] died 1748 at Norwalk, Ct.

Phoebe,[3] who married Samuel Bradley, Sr.

Fourth, Sarah Coley, widow of Peter Coley and daughter of Humphrey Hide. By her he had no children.

Thomas[2] Sherwood died in Fairfield, 1697.

Stephen[2] Sherwood married three times, as follows:

First, Rebecca Tumey, daughter Benjamin and Mary Tumey.

Second, Hannah (Jackson) Galpin, widow of Philip Galpin and daughter of Henry Jackson. This marriage took place between May 22, 1686, and Oct. 30, 1688.

Third. Mary Merwin, widow of —— Merwin before that widow of Luke Guire, and daughter Edward and Mary Adams. This marriage took place between 1697 and 1701. No children by her. Mary (Adams) [Guire] [Merwin] Sherwood was born in 1647 and died 1712, a widow, at Fairfield.

Stephen Sherwood's children, of whom possibly four were by second wife, were :

Stephen [3]; died about 1713 at Rye, N. Y.

Joseph,[3]

Daniel [3]; died 1715 at Fairfield.

Mary,[3] who married Daniel Burr of Fairfield as his second wife. She died before 1696.

Nathaniel,[3] died 1733, at Rye, N. Y., leaving nine children.

Jabez,[3] died about 1704 at Greenwich, Ct., *unmd.*

Jonathan,[3] of Rye, N. Y., in 1731.

Samuel,[3] of Rye, N. Y., in 1743.

Andrew,[3] died before 1736 at Rye, N. Y., leaving son Daniel.

John, [3] died about 1731 at Rye, N. Y.

Ruth,[3] who married a Merritt.

Matthew [2] Sherwood (Thomas [1]), known as Captain Matthew, died Oct. 26, 1715, at Stratfield, (now Bridgeport,) Ct., in his 72[d] year. He married, 1st. Sarah Tumey, daughter Benjamin and Mary Tumey, by whom he had :

Matthew,[3] who died 1709 at Fairfield

Captain Matthew [2] Sherwood, married 2[d], Mary Fitch, daughter Thomas Fitch of Norwalk, Ct. By her he had :

Samuel,[3] who died Nov. 10, 1732, at Stratfield, in his 52[d] year, of malignant fever.

Lemuel [3]; died Sep. 2, 1732, at Stratfield, of dropsy.

John [3]; died 1696 at Stratford, Ct.

Mary ;[3] died Sep. 16, 1752, at Montville, Ct.

Sarah [3]; died May 25, 1743, at Stratfield, in 67th year.

Ann [3]

Mary (Fitch) Sherwood died Dec. 25, 1730, ae. abt. 87. Her grave stone has word "about" on it.

Ruth [2] Sherwood (Thomas [1]), is probably the Ruth Sherwood who married Joshua Holcomb of Simsbury, Ct., June 4, 1662 3. (Savage, Vol. 5, p. 227.)

Isaac [2] Sherwood (Thomas [1]) married Elizabeth Jackson, dau. John and Elizabeth Jackson before 1676, when he received grant from town of Eastchester, N. Y. In 1678 he was of Rye, N. Y., and in 1687 bought land at Compo, (Westport,) Ct., where he was still living in 1733. His children were Daniel,[3] Isaac,[3] John,[3] David,[3] Abigail,[3] Thomas, [3] and Elizabeth. [3]

Thomas [3] Sherwood (Thomas [2] Thomas [1]) married Sarah ——. His children were :

William,[4] who is mentioned as having been at Cape May ;

Rebecca ;[4] Mary [4]; Ruth [4]; Margery [4]; Thomas [4]; Evis. [4] This family removed to Eastchester, N. Y.

Benjamin [3] Sherwood (Thomas,[2] Thomas [1]) married Sarah ——. His children were :

Mindwell, [4] b. Sep. 8, 1696 ;

Mary, [4] b. Jan. 8, 1692 3 ;

Benjamin,[4] b. Mch. 1, 1700/1 ;

Joseph, [4] b. Nov. 21, 1702 ;

Noah, [4] b. May 8, 1707 ;

Sarah,[4] b. Aug. 12, 1711 ;

Samuel[3] Sherwood (Thomas.[2] Thomas[1]) married at Fairfield and had :

Sarah[4] ;

Samuel[4]; md. Jane Burr.

Abigail[4] ;

Anne[4] ;

Daniel,[4] b. Apl. 5, 1708 ; d. Feb. 20, 1784, at Greenfield.

Ruth[3] Sherwood (Thomas[2] Thomas[1]) married 1st Samuel Drake, son Samuel and Ann (Barlow) Drake. 2d, John Barlow, son John and Abigail (Lockwood) Barlow.

Hannah[3] Sherwood (Thomas[2] Thomas[1]) married 1st, John Bradley, eldest son Francis and Ruth (Barlow) Bradley, and had :

Abigail[4] *Bradley :*

John[4] *Bradley.*

Elizabeth[4] *Bradley :*

Ruth[4] *Bradley :*

Joseph[4] *Bradley*, from whom is descended Chief Justice Joseph P. Bradley.

Hannah[4] Bradley.

Hannah[3] Sherwood married 2d, Cornelius Jones of Stamford, Ct., by whom she had Rebecca, Samuel, Deborah and Nathan.

Isaac[3] Sherwood (Thomas[2] Thomas[1]) was at Norwalk, Ct., as early as 1694. He married Mary —— and had :

Isaac,[4]

Rebecca,[4]

Elizabeth,[4]

John.[4]

Stephen[3] Sherwood (Stephen[2] Thomas[1]) married Mary (probably Hoyt.) His children were :

Mary[4]

Stephen[4]

Joseph[3] Sherwood (Stephen[2] Thomas[1]) married Elizabeth ———. Children :

Joseph,[4] Elizabeth,[4] Phœbe,[4] all of Rye, N. Y.

Daniel[3] Sherwood (son Stephen[2]) married Tabitha ———. He left no children.

Matthew Sherwood, Jr[3] (son Capt. Matthew) married Elizabeth Morehouse, dau. Samuel and Rebecca (Odell) Morehouse, and died 1709, leaving daughter, Sarah,[4] who married Timothy Tredwell She died before 1713.

Samuel[3] Sherwood, (son Capt. Matthew,) married Rebecca Burr, dau. Nathaniel and Sarah (Ward) Burr, Nov. 30, 1704. Burr Genealogy is wrong in saying she was daughter of Nathaniel's second wife Ann.

Samuel[3] Sherwood's children :

John[4]; first minister Baptist church at Stratfield.

Nathaniel.[4]

Sarah.[4]

Mary.[4]

Abigail.[4]

Rebecca.[4]

Esther.[4]

Thomas.[4]

Andrew.[4]

Samuel[3] Sherwood married 2d, Mary (Wheeler) Jackson, widow of Henry Jackson and daughter of Isaac and Martha (Park) Wheeler, by whom he had :

Prudence.[4]

Lemuel[3] Sherwood (son Capt. Matthew) was known as Deacon Lemuel, and was Town Clerk many years.

He married 1st, Ann Wheeler, dau. Sergeant John and Elizabeth (Rowland) Wheeler. A Nathan Sherwood, born 1703, afterwards of Stamford, was son of Lemuel, probably by the first wife. Lemuel, in his will (1732) calls Matthew "my eldest son."

Dea. Lemuel Sherwood md. 2d, Experience Wheeler, dau. Isaac and Martha (Park) Wheeler, May 17, 1711, by whom he had: Matthew,[4] Hannah[4]; Anne[4]; Abiah[4] (md. David Middlebrooks of Stratford); Mehetable[4] (md ——— Hubbell), and Andrew.[4] Anne Sherwood married John Brooks of Stratford.

Dea. Lemuel Sherwood md. 3d Joannah Phippeny, (probably widow James Phippeny,) Mch. 8, 1722.

Dea. Lemuel Sherwood md. 4th, Anne Silliman, dau. Robert and Sarah (Hull) Silliman, June 27, 1728, and had:

Experience.[4]

Samuel.[4]

Hannah.[4]

John[3] Sherwood (Matthew[2] Thomas[1]) married Joannah Booth, dau. Ephraim and Mary Booth and had: Jemimah, who married John Gold.

Mary[3] Sherwood (Matthew[2] Thomas[1]) married 1st, Captain Daniel Fitch, son Rev. James and Priscilla (Mason) Fitch of Norwich, Ct., by whom she had five children.

She married 2d, Joseph Bradford, son of Major William and Widow (Wiswall) Bradford, and grandson of Gov. William Bradford, by whom she had one child, *John*, Bradford, born May 20, 1717, at Mohegan; died March 10, 1787, at Montville, Ct.

Sarah[3] Sherwood (dau. Capt. Matthew[2]) married 1st, Ephraim Wheeler; 2d Benjamin Fayerweather; 3d, Anthony Nouguier, the latter a money-lender of that period.

Ann[3] Sherwood, (dau. Capt. Matthew), married 1st Joseph Trowbridge; 2d, Caleb Fairchild.

By W. L. Sherwood, of Newark, N. J.,
Author of The Sherwood Genealogy.

SPRAGUE

William Sprague who settled at F., was probably of the Hingham family of Sprague, & yet I find no connecting link. His record of lands at F. was recorded 23. Oct 1680. He m. Hannah d. of Humphrey Hide 1, & purchased of Samuel Coley 25. June 1696, the home-lot which his grandfather Humphrey Hide left him next the rocks. On the 25. of Jan. 1697[8], he sold one half of this home-lot to Jonathan Sturgis, bounded n. w. with the rocks, s. w. land of said Jonathan Sturgis, & n. e. with the highway. He also sold said Jonathan Sturgis land lying s. w. of this, & the east end of his dwelling house, with the chimneys, all his bedding, trammels, tongs, kettles, or whatsoever he possessed in F.; & with the consent of his nonage d. Hannah four acres in Mill Plain. Benjamin Rumsey & John Hyde purchased through Philip Lewis, the long-lot which Sprague sold to said Lewis. Besides the d. Hannah above mentioned, there was born to William Sprague a s. Humphrey 8. June 1680.

SQUIRE

George Squire or Squier 1. was at Concord in 1642, where, says Savage, he had a s. b. 11. March 1643, & removed to F. about 1644, probably with the Rev. John Jones, or very soon after. He was one of the sharers in the land dividends of the township. His children were, Thomas, John, Jonathan, Samuel, & d. Sarah who m. John Seely. He mentions his grand-son George, s. of his s. George, in his will.

GEORGE 2. s. of George Squire 1., was propounded for a freeman in 1672, but d. as early as 1674, leaving a s. George.

SERGT. THOMAS 1., s. of George Squire 1. was propounded for a freeman with his brother George in 1672. He was an early settler at Woodbury. Savage thinks he was first at Stratford. He d. 9. April 1712, leaving s.s. Thomas; Samuel; Ebenezer; John; & ds. Hannah; Martha: Sarah; Elizabeth; all bapt. — Aug. 1697. He had another s. Joseph b. 25. Dec 1698. His descendants were numerous & highly respectable. See "Cothren's Hist. of Ancient Woodbury."

JONATHAN 1 s. of George Squire 1. m. —— d. of ——. Their children were: Abigail bapt. 11. Nov. 1694. & Deborah 23 July 1699. F. Par Rec.

ENSIGN. SAMUEL 1. s. of George Squire 1. m —— d. of ——. Their children, were: Joseph. John, Samuel & Sarah, all bapt. 16. April 1704; Rebecca 17. June 1705,—Benjamin 15 June 1707, F. Par. Rec.

GEORGE 3. s. of George Squire 2. was bapt. 5. June 1709; He m. —— d. of ——. Their children were: George bapt. 6 Dec. 1702; Daniel, 30 Jan. 17031; Ephraim 6. May 1705; Bethyah 20. Oct. 1706; Jane 9. May 1708. Jane again 16. Oct. 1709. F. Par Rec.

JOSEPH s. of Samuel Squire 1. m. ——. d. of ——. d. of ——. Their children were: Sarah bapt. 8. Jan. 1715[16]; Abigail 20. Jan. 1716[17]; Joseph 18 May 1718. F. Par Rec.

SERGT. JOHN, s. of of Samuel Squire 1. m. ——. d. of ——. There children were: Ebenezer bapt. 30. Nov. 1718; David 26. June 1720; Benjamin 1. July 1722; Hannah 20, Feb. 1725[6]; Elizabeth 16. June 1728; Nathan 28. Feb. 1730[31]. F. Par Rec.

JONATHAN 2. s. of Jonathan Squire 1. m. ——. d. of ——. They had a s. Jonathan b. 27. Sept. 1713, & perhaps had other children. F. Par Rec.

The Squire family were among the leading men of the town of F. & from George Squire 1. are to be found professional, military & business men of position & trust throughout the country.

STAPLES

THOMAS STAPLES was one of the first five settlers of F., & a freeman in 1669, with others who had been long at F. By wife Mary he had children Thomas & John & d. Mary, who was the 2. wife of Josiah Harvey; Hannah, who m. John Beach; & Mehitable who m. probably Jonathan Fanton. He was a man of remarkable energy of character, & of importance in the town of F. He resided on the s. w. side of the Ludlow square. He was a large land holder, & d. before 1688. His wid. Mary Staples' will is dated 1696, in which she mentions sons Thomas & John; Mary w. of Josiah Harvey; Hannah w. of John Beach, grand-child Hannah Harvey, grand-child Mehitable Fanton; her loving friend Mary Slawson, & leaves a book to Abraham Gold by Dr. Preston.

JOHN STAPLES 1. m. —— d. of ——. Their children were: Thomas; Abigail; Michael & Hezekiah, all bapt. 28. July 1695; Hannah 14. Feb. 1696/7; John 15. Nov. 1701; Demaris & Eunice 21. May 1704, Phebe 16. March 1706[7].

THOMAS 2. s. of Thomas Staples 1. m. Deborah, d. of ——. Their children were: Thomas bapt. 14. Sept. 1701; Samuel 30. May 1708.

THOMAS STAPLES 3. m. Deborah, d. of ——. Their children were: Thomas b. 14. Dec. 1735; Mary 5. July 1738; Ruhamah 17, June 1739; Samuel 6. March 1740[1]; Mary 24 Oct. 1742.

The Staples family appears to have largely settled at Greens Farms & Westport. Among the representatives of this name at Westport, is the aged Hon Horace Staples, president of the First Nat. Bank, & the liberal founder of the Staples Academy.

STURGES

JOHN STURGES, 1; sometimes spelled Sturge & Sturgee in the T. Rec., settled at F. in 1660 in the 37 year of his age; & purchased Richard Fowles homestead; was made a freeman 14. May 1669;

appointed select man the same year, & owned a large estate at F. His will is dated 4. March 1697[8], in which he gives to his s. Jonathan his homestead, his sword & various parcels of land ; to s. Joseph his fowling-piece, long-gun & various parcels of land ; to s. John his little gun ; to d. Deborah w. of James Redfield, several parcels of land, & his negro woman Jenny ; to his grand-son Christopher Sturgis 5,£ ; to his son-in-law Richard Straten 5[s], & to said Straten's five children by his d. Sarah 5£, to be equally divided between them, out of his moveable estate ; to d. Abigail w. of Simon Couch his negro boy Jack. The rest of his moveable estate, he divided between his two dau's ; Deborah & Abigail. To his absent s. Thomas, "if he ever returned again" he gave 60£. out of the rest of his children's property. He had previously given his sons various parcels of land in the town. His first residence appears to have been on the n. w. side of the highway, leading into Millplain. He m. Deborah, d. of John Barlow. He appears from a T. Rec. to have been the father-in-law of Benjamin Seeley, but no mention is made of this dau. in his will.

Jonathan 1. s. of John Sturgis 1. (b. in 1650) m. Susannah d. of John Banks 1. He died 29. Nov. 1711, leaving a son Jonathan.

Jonathan 2. s. of Jonathan Sturgis 1., m. Sarah d. of David Osborn of Easterchester, 31. July 1692 (s. of Capt. Richard Osborn 1. of F.) Their children were : Jonathan b. 1679. David b. 7 Jan 1695 ; Sarah 22 Dec 1701 ; Abigail 8. Sept 1704 ; Eunice 4. Jan 1709. Jonathan Sturgis the father died, & his widow Sarah m. Judge Peter Burr of F.

Joseph 1. s. of John Sturges 1., m. Sarah d. of Joseph Beers. Their children were Christopher ; Joseph, David & Jeremiah, all bapt. 24 May 1696. Solomon 15, May 1698 ; Sarah 10. March 1699[1700] ; Esther 2. March 1700[1] ; Abigail 14. June 1702 ; Jane 12. March 1703[4] ; Deborah 1 June 1708 ; Benjamin 5. Feb 1709[10]. In his will he mentions second wife Mary ; d. Esther Lines; d. Abigail Osborn ; d. Sarah Sherman, & grand-child Mary Dimon.

John 2. s. of John Sturgis 1. m. Mary d. of George Goodwin of F., & pur. in 1682 of the heirs of said Goodwin, his homestead on the high-way leading to Mill Plain. Their children were Benjamin b. 30. Dec 1694 ; Ebenezer 23. May 1697 ; Dorothy 28. Sept 1701 ; Eleazer 30. Oct. 1703 ; John 3. March 1705[6]; Elizabeth 29. Aug 1708 ; Elnathan 5. Feb 1710[11]. In his will he mentions second wife Abigail, & d. Abigail, His d. Margery m. Christopher Godfrey. In a deed 2. May 1729, he gives to his son-in-law's Christopher Godfrey 2. Francis Bradley 2. & David Williams, all his right in the long-lots, left him by his honored father John Sturgis, & his father-in-law George Goodwin, lying above the Aspetuck river, except what he had already given his sons Benjamin & Ebenezer. Benjamin Seeley who settled in East Hampton L. I. appears to have m. one of his dau's.

Peter probably a grand-son of John 1. m. Hannah d. of Joshua Jennings. Their children were Samuel, Jonathan & Hannah bapt. 16. Sept. 1716 ; David 6 Feb. 1718[19]; Grace 8. March 1723[4]; Sarah 15. May 1726 ; Abigail 21. July 1728 ; Anne 25. April 1731 ; Ellen 21. March 1735.

David s. of Joseph Sturgis 1., m. —— d. of —— Their children were Nehemiah. bapt. 8. March 1718[19]; Elizabeth, 6. March 1719[20]; Elizabeth. again 5. March 1720[21]; The father died probably about this time, as another d. Mary was bapt. by her mother. 7. March 1734[5].

Christopher s. of Joseph Sturgis 2., m. —— d. of —— & settled at Greens Farms near the Green. Their children were Nathan bapt. 8. Oct 1710 ; Joseph 5. Oct 1712 ; Christopher 4. Sept. 1715, & probably others.

Jonathan Sturgis 3. m. Jerushia Thompson. d. of John Thompson 2. & Sarah Gold d. of Major Nathan Gold. Their daughter Sarah m. Ebenezer Wakeman June 24. 1724. They had a s. Ebenezer b. 26. June 1725. Ebenezer the father died 25, Sept. 1726 aged 27 years. His wid. Sarah m. Lothrop Lewis 26. July 1727, & their youngest daughter Deborah. m. Judge Jonathan Sturgis Oct. 26. 1760, who was one of the signers of the Declaration of the Independence of the United States ; & the grandfather of the late Jonathan Sturgis of Mill Plain.

THOMPSON

JOHN THOMPSON, who settled at Pequonnock, m. Elizabeth d. of Thomas Sherwood 1. He died in 1658. His children were Elizabeth aged 13 ; Mary 8 ; John 6 ; & Hester 3. His widow Elizabeth entered into a covenant of marriage with Daniel Finch 25 —— 1657. Hester Thompson his d. m. Samuel Judson of Stratford. F. T. & Prob. Rec.

JOHN 2. s. of John Thompson 1. m. Sarah d. of Major Nathan Gold 25. April 1684. Their children were Jerushia, b. 11. May 1685 ; John, 21. Feb. 1686^{7} ; Sarah, 4. Oct. 1689. F. T. Rec. David bapt. 3. May 1696. F. Par. Rec. Jerushia, m. Jonathan Sturges of F.

DAVID 1 s. of John Thompson 2. m. —— d. of ——— Their children were David bapt. 19. March 1720^{21} ; David again, 12. May 1723 ; & Sarah 24. May 1724. F. Par. Rec.

TREADWELL

SAMUEL TREADWELL was made a freeman of F. in 1670. In 1673, he recorded from the town, a pasture & building lot at Pequonnock of 14 acres. He m. Martha d. of ———. Their children were Samuel ; Edward ; John b. 11. Feb. 1674 ; Ruth 20. Jan 1679 who m. Robert Silliman 2. 20. Oct. 1715 ; & Ephraim 7. March 1681 : F. T. Rec.

EDWARD s. of Samuel Treadwell 1. was in 1695 a member of Christ's Church Pequonnock. He m. Mary d. of ——. Their children were.

JOHN 1. s. of Samuel Treadwell 1. also lived at Pequonnock.

SAMUEL 2. s. of Samuel Treadwell 1. settled at Pequonnock & m. Martha d. of ———.

TURNEY

BENJAMIN TURNEY 1. was first at Concord, Mass. where the birth of three children were recorded, namely—Rebecca b. 16. Feb. 1640 ; Sarah 11. Dec. 1641 ; & Ruth 28. Jan. 1644. He was made a freeman 2. June 1641 ; removed to Fairfield soon after, & there had s. Benjamin & other children. He died in 1648. His inventory was made 6. June 1648 at which time the record of his children were, Mary 17 years old ; Robert 15 ; Judith 13 ; Ann 11 ; Rebecca 8 ; Sarah 6 ; Ruth 4 ; Benjamin 3. Savage says that his widow Mary, who was probably the mother of all his children, m. Joseph Middlebrook, who had also removed from Concord to Fairfield. His daughter Mary, m. Nathaniel Seely & Rebecca m. Stephen Sherwood of Greenwich. The older children were probably born in England.

CAPT. ROBERT 1., eldest s. of Benjamin Turney 1., settled at Pequonnock, & purchased of Henry Jackson 24. Dec. 1673, the home-lots of Thomas Wheeler Sr. & Thomas Wheeler jr. By his will, dated 31. Dec. 1689, he gives to his s. Benjamin his house & home lot, formerly John Wheeler's, lying between James Beer's and John Thompson's home-lot, ½ of his long-lot & ½ of his perpetual common, other lands & his best sword & belt, when said Benjamin became 20 years of age. To s. Robert his two home-lots at F. lying between Mr. William Hill's dec., & in the rear of Samuel Grumman's lot, ½ of his long-lot & the other half of his perpetual common, with other lands. To wife Elizabeth, during her widowhood, the s. e. end of his dwelling house & cellar, & ⅓ of his movable estate ; the other end of his dwelling house he gave to his s. Benjamin. To Joseph Jennings 15^{s} in right of his wife ; 5^{s} to Ephraim Wheeler in right of his dec. wife ; To d's Elizabeth, Mary, Ruth, Martha, & Rebecca, minors, all the rest of his movable estate, & dividend lands at Compo, Paul's Neck, & Reed Ponds. He appointed his brother in-law Samuel Wilson of Fairfield his sole executor ; his loving brethren Sergt. John Wheeler & Benjamin Turney to be the over-seers of his estate. He d. soon after, & his inventory was probated 17. Jan 1690. The F. T. Rec. give the following births of his four daughters, Abigail b. 25. Feb. 1661 ; Sarah 25. Sept. 1663 ; Elizabeth 15. July 1668 ; Rebecca 10. July 1671.

BENJAMIN 2. s. of Benjamin Turney 1. of F., m. Rebecca d. of Ralph Keeler of Norwalk, 16. Nov 1671. He d. about 1694. Their children were, Benjamin b. 3. Sept 1672 ; Robert 6.

March, 1673/4; Rebecca 16. Oct. 1676: Thomas 5. Jan. 1678/9, & others. In the F. T. Rec. after the father's death, the following children were mentioned, Benjamin aged 22; Robert 20; Rebecca 18; Thomas & Sarah 15; Jemima 8; & Jonathan 4. These children were not baptised until 27. Jan. 1694/5, all at the same time. F. Par. Rec.

The descendants of Benjamin Turney 1. to the present time, occupy the land at Paul's Neck & Concord-field, which the town granted him, & which he willed to his s. Capt. Robert Turney 1.

Concerning the *Wakeley Family* of *Conn.*

Compiled from the town records of Stratford, and probate records of Fairfield, Conn., by G. M. Bartholomew of Austin, Texas.

Name often spelled Wakelin, Weaklin, Weakley, Wakelee, etc.

Richard Wakeley, with Henry, James & Alice, his children,* was in Hartford in 1640. Freeman in Haddam in 1669 and died there in 1681. His will made that year mentions

Children—2. *Henry*, 3. *James*, 4. *Alice*, mentioned in Hartford court records in 1663; died in 1683.

2. *Henry.*

Henry Wakeley, son of Richard (1). born in England. First lawyer of record in Hartford. Had two lots there in 1639. Removed to Stratford; where widow Elizabeth Curtiss in 1658 names him as an executor of her will. Land was granted to him there before 1663, May 16, 1669, and May 12, 1681 the General Assembly of Conn., granted him several hundred acres of land "for services done by him in & about Mattebeseck, & for some damage he received thereby," and also to settle differences between him and Middletown. Represented his brother James, as his Attorney in his trouble with the General Court. He married Sarah ——. She was possibly daughter of Wm Crooker of Stratford, whose land was, after his death (before 1663) confirmed by deed of "purchase & gift" to him—Henry Wakeley—by widow Crooker & Isaac Nichols

He died in 1690; mentioning in will of July 11, 1689 besides widow & below named children, also Tho's Lattin, & Elizh Squiers as heirs, & Henry Stevens "who lives with me." Widow Sarah was still living Oct. 15, 1709. Children—5. Deliverance, 6. James, 7. Jacob, 8. Patience, m. Timothy Titharton, Oct. 3, 1692; 9. Abigail, 10. Mary, m. Henry Stevens bef. 1689.

3. *James.*

James Wakeley, son of Richard (1) b. in Eng. Removed from Hartford to Wethersfield. The General Court Feb'y 23, 1652, judged the Deputies action in marrying James Wakeley and widow Boosy to be illegal. She sued for breach of promise. The matter seems to have been amicably settled, as he afterwards mentions her as his wife. She was the widow of James Boosy a very prominent member of the Gen'l Assembly, in which he represented Wethersfield nearly every session until his death.

He left the Colony in 1666, and lived in Rhode Island.

A recognizance for his appearance before the Court assistants being forfeited, his house & lands were taken to satisfy it. In 1673 & 1681 he petitioned for abatement of the forfeiture, but without success. Mentioned as weaver in Providence R. I., where he deeds his wife Alice, certain portions of his property.

5. *Deliverance.*

Deliverance, son of Henry (2), born prob. in Stratford. m. Hannah Nash, Dec. 3, 1678. Lived in Stratford, dying there Nov. 6, 1707. His will Oct. 15, 1707, mentions: Widow, his mother, daughters Sarah and Mary & Mary Summers "who has long lived with me."

His widow m. 2d Tho's Witchem. Joseph Burritt and Nath'l Curtiss, May 8, 1722, acknowledge receipt of all lands due them as his heirs.

* Authority Hinman.

Children—11. Ebenezer, died Mar 27, 1683 ; 12. Hannah, died Aug. 1683 ; 13. Henry & 14. Sarah (m.? Nath'l Curtiss?) Twins born Dec. 1, 1683. Henry died Dec. 7, 1683 ; 15. Mary, b. March 3, 1688-9, m. Joseph Burritt Nov. 25, 1708.

6. *James.*

James Wakeley, son of Henry (2). m. 1st possibly a dau. of Chas. Chauncey of Stratford. 2d Hannah dau. of Hugh Griffin & wife Dorothy dau. of Thos. Skidmore. Feb'y 26, 1701-2. Lived in Stratford. Joined the Episcopal Church June 4, 1724 ; and was made one of its Vestrymen the same year.

In 1713 he sold one half of the land granted his father Henry by the Gen'l Assembly.

Children—16. James, b. Dec. 28, 1688-9 ; 17. Henry, b. May 15, 1691 ; 18. Joseph, 19. Israel, 20. Nathaniel, 21 Hannah, m. Nehemiah Allyn of Litchfield, May 30, 1728 ; 22. Dinah, m. Daniel Curtiss, Nov. 26, 1719 ; 23. Abigail.

7. *Jacob.*

Jacob Wakeley, son Henry (2); m. Hannah Peat Lived in Stratford.

Children—24. Jacob, b. Feb'y 10, 1676-7 ; 25. Jonithan, Feb'y 19, 1678-9 ; 26. Ruth, Aug. 27, 1681 ; 27. Henry, Jan. 27, 1683 ; 28. Joseph, Sep. 17, 1686 ; 29. Israel, Feb'y 24, 1689 ; 30. Nathaniel.

16. *James.*

James Wakeley, son of James (6). b. in Stratford Dec. 28, 1688-9 ; m. Sarah dau. of Daniel Shelton & wife Elizabeth Wells, dau. of Sam'l & granddau. of Gov. Thos. Wells Lived in that part of Stratford since made the town of Huntington. An original member of the Episcopal Church of Stratford Dec. 9, 1722, made a Vestryman in 1729. Children—Baptized—Sarah, Nov. 1, 1722 ; Hannah, Sept. 27, 1723 ; Martha, Jan. 30, 1728 ; Abigail, Dec. 20, 1730 ; m. Nathan Shelton. (Their dau. Martha m. her 2d cousin Isaac Wells Shelton, & his dau. Charity, wife of Asa Bartholomew, was descended by three different lines from her great-grandfather Daniel Shelton, the emigrant.) James, Feb'y 11, 1733 ; Charity, Aug. 11, 1734.

18. *Joseph.*

Joseph Wakeley, son of James (6) ; m. Elizabeth Clark, April 24, 1723:

Children—Zebulon, m. Tabetha —— ; Samuel.

19. *Israel.*

Israel Wakeley, son of James (6):

Children—Israel, Deliverance, Ichabod & Thomas.

25. *Jonithan.*

Jonithan Wakeley, son of Jacob (7): b. Feby 10, 1676-7 ; d. in 1742.

Children—Jonithan, Jacob, Ebenezer, m. Jemima —— ; David, m. Abigail Hull ; Mary, m. —— Bennett ; Anne, m. —— Treadwell ; Prudence, m. —— Edwards.

27* *Henry.*

Henry Wakeley, son of Jacob (7) ; b. Jan. 27, 1683 ; m. 1st Rachel Stratton, Dec. 12, 1706 ; she dying March 10, 1707-8. He m. 2d Sarah Frost, Jan. 26, 1710-11.

Children—By 1st m.: Abigail b. Feb. 29, 1707-8 ; m. Thos. Daskum ; by 2d m., Elizabeth b. May 9. 1712 ; Abel, Jan. 16, 1714-15 ; Eunice, Nov. 11, 1717 ; Henry?, Abner Mar. 23, 1723.

* Nos. 22 & 23 may possibly have been dau's of Jacob (7)—Also No. 27 may have been a little mixed with No. 17.

WAKEMAN

The Wakman or Wakeman family were conspicuous men in the colonies of Massachusetts, New Haven & Connecticut. John Wakeman, probably son of Samuel of Hartford, was the treasurer of the New Haven Colony in 1656, & died at Hartford in 1661. Elizabeth, his d m. Samuel Kitchell of Newark, N. J: another d. m. John Talcott jr. of Hartford. The name of Talcott Wakeman is still known, & honored in F. The will of John Wakeman is a singular document. After a grateful acknowledgment to his Maker that he was permitted to enjoy the Congregational way of worship, he adds: "but I do testify against absolute independency of churches, & perfection of any in light or actings, & against compulsion of conscience to concur with the church, without inward satisfaction to conscience; & persecuting such as dissent upon this ground, which I take to be an abuse of the power given for edification by Christ, who is only Lord of the conscience" *

The Rev. Samuel Wakeman, son of the above John Wakeman, was educated at Harvard College. He probably officiated in the ministry at Fairfield during the last days of the Rev. John Jones, & after the death of the latter. became the minister of the parish. He probably taught school in Fairfield or Pequonnock, & appears first to have lived at Pequonnock, having in 1663 purchased Thomas Wheeler's home-lot there. He afterwards purchased Dr. Thomas Pell's house & lot, on the Newton Square. in which he resided for many years with his family. On the 19. of Jan 1682, he purchased of Jacob Gray William Frost's homestead, for his son Capt. Samuel Wakeman. He m. Hannah d. of Stephen Goodyear of New Haven, Oct 29, 1656, by whom he had five sons, Samuel, Ebenezer, John, Joseph & Jabez. & three daughters. Ann, Elizabeth & Mary. In his will dated 8. March 1692; he gives an Indian girl Jane her freedom, when she arrives at the age of twenty one; £3. in money to the treasury at Hartford, to be expended by Mr. Jehu Burr in two silver bowls or cups, one of which was to be given to Christ church Fairfield, & the other to the society of Fairfield Village. He also left £3. towards a Grammar School at F.; & to each of his children a Bible. He left a large landed estate, much of which has remained among his descendants to the present day. Andrew Wakeman of F., is the present occupant of some of this land at Round Hill & Barlow's Plain. Mr Wakeman also owned land at Green's Farms & Compo. upon which his children & grandchildren settled. His widow Mrs Hannah Wakeman left an estate of over 900 £.; which was a very large fortune for those days.

Samuel Wakeman, the oldest son, by a deed of gift from his father 6. Nov. 1686, lived in the home of W^m^ Frost sr. on the Frost Square. He first m. Mary d. of Jehu Burr jr. who died leaving one child named Mary, who m. Samuel Hubbel jr. of F. His second wife was Sarah d. of Josiah Knowles of F. He died one year before his father, & his widow Sarah m. Dougal Mac Kensie of F.

Capt. John Wakeman m. Martha d. of Richard Hubbel of Pequonnock 24. April 1687. Their children were, Eleanor, b. 24. Aug. 1689; Ann 24. March 1682; Samuel 24. Feb. 1693[4]; Elizabeth 1. June 1695. Anne bapt. 17. April 1698. Martha b. 24. Sept. 1700; Stephen 15. Oct. 1702; John 29. Aug. 1705.

Lieut. Joseph Wakeman m. Elizabeth d. of Maj. John Burr. Their children were

Ebenezer,	bapt.	12, March,	1698, 9
Catherine,	"	21, April,	1700
Elizabeth.	"	19. April,	1702
Joseph,	"	14, May,	1704
Jabez,	"	10. March,	1705 6
Samuel, (s. of Capt. Joseph)	"	30. Jan.	1708 9
Mary,	"	23, July	1710
Samuel,	"	1, Nov.	1713

* New Haven Col. Rec.

Capt. Joseph Wakeman willed a Sword to his son Joseph, at the present time in the possession of Andrew Wakeman Esq. of Fairfield.

Rev. Jabez Wakeman m. Eunice widow of Col. Mathew Howel of Southampton, L. I. 29. Sept. 1702. His widow married Governor Joseph Talcott of Hartford,* 26. June 1706. Col. Rec. Conn. 4, 215.

Ebenezer died young leaving his estate to his brothers & sisters.——

Ann Wakeman m. Abraham Howell of Southampton, L. I.—Elizabeth m. Mr. Albert Denny of Fairfield.—Mary, probably m. Nicholas Clagstone of Fairfield, as this name is given in the distribution of Ebenezer Wakeman's estate.

The children of Nicholas & Mary Clagstone of F. were

John, bapt. 23, June, 1695.
Samuel, " 16, Jan. 1696/7
Mary, " 18, Sept. 1698.

F. Par. Rec.

Ezbon Wakeman, was the s. of Samuel Wakeman of Hartford; was at New Haven in 1653; made a freeman in 1669; & m. 1. Apr. 1669 at Guilford, Hannah Jordan. He pur. 7. March 1671 of Isaac Nichols. the Nichols homestead on the Frost Square at F. He was a Lieut. in 1681 & d. in 1683, leaving an only child Abigail, who m. Thomas Hill, a mariner. His widow m. 1685, Joseph Bastard of Boston.

WARD

ANDREW WARD was first in Watertown, Mass. He was there made a freeman 3. March 1634. On the 3. of March 1636, he was appointed with Roger Ludlow & six others by the Gen. Ct. of Mass., to govern the colony of Conn. for one year. He was therefore one of the assistants or judges of the first legislative body held in Conn. at Newtown or Hartford, on the 26. of April 1636. In 1638, he was appointed with Capt. John Mason & Mr Allen to go to Agawam or Springfield, "to treat with the Indians of Waronocke concerning the tribute towards the charges of the Pequot war, to the value of one fathom of wampum a man, & also to the Nawattocke & Pacomtuckett Indians one fathom & a quarter a man." He removed to New Haven soon after, & his name is there found among the free planters at the gathering of the church on the 4. of June 1639. On the 27. of Oct. 1641, he was with Francis Bell represented at Stamford & N. H., & both were admitted members of that court, & received the charge of freeman. At a Gen. Ct. held at New Haven on the 4. of March 1640, Andrew Ward & Robert Coe of Weathersfield were appointed "to treat with that court about the plantation (lately purchased by said town) called Toquams, or Stamford." He was appointed constable of Stamford on the 26. of March 1640. At the assembling of the Gen. Ct. of N. H. on the 5. of April 1643, his letter was presented, written in the name of the freeholders, introducing Capt. John Underhill & Richard Gildersleeve, as deputies to that court from Stamford; at the same time requesting that a magistrate might be chosen, for the better administration of the prudential affairs of that town. He, with Robert Coe, was appointed to assist at the next Gen. Ct. of Election at New Haven, "in counsel & advice for the more comely carrying on of public affairs." He was again elected one of the deputies from Stamford to the General Court of N. H. in 1644 & in 1646. He may have gone, as Trumbull & Goodwin think to Hempstead L. I., but he could only have remained there a short time, for, on the 6. of Oct. 1651,

* From "A Century Sermon" preached by the Rev. Alexander Macwharter, the pastor of the First Presbyterian Church at Newark, N. J. in 1807, he makes this statement of Rev. Samuel Wakeman's son Jabez: "Mr. Jabez Wakeman was the fourth minister of this church, who was settled here about the year 1701; a young man of very distinguished abilities & accomplishments, & a remarkably popular preacher. He possessed superior talents for the pulpit. But to the great affliction of the town, he lived only about three years. He died leaving a most admirable character." His widow was a daughter of Col. Mathew Howel of Southampton, L. I. She afterwards married Governor Joseph Talcott, a son of Lieut. Col. John Talcott of Hartford.

at the sitting of the General Court at Hartford, he was appointed with John Banks of Fairfield to settle the estate of Peter Johnson of F.. At the same time he, with George Hull & William Beardsley of Stratford, were nominated as assistants, "to join with the magistrates for the execution of justice in the towns of Conn. by the sea-side." About 1651. he purchased Simon Hoyt's home-lot w. of Hyde's pond, which he sold in 1653, to Edward Adams; & purchased from Alexander Bryan the same year, Thomas Newton's house and home-lot on the Ludlow Square. He was one of the most important, & one of the most influential men in Fairfield. He died in 1665, leaving nine children, viz.: Edmund, William, Mary, Andrew, Samuel, Abigail, Ann, John & Sarah. His d. Mary m. John Burr 2. . Ann m. Caleb Nichols of Stratford; & Sarah m. Nathanael Burr. His will is dated 3. of June 1659 & prob. at Fairfield "drawn by his own hand," in which, as is stated in said will, he declares himself to be "strong, merry, & well both in body & mind." He gave to his wife Esther £40 out of his movable estate, & the use of one third of his lands & housing in F., during her widowhood; to his s. John £50 at the age of 21; to d. Sarah (who afterwards m. Nathaniel Burr) £400, within one year of her m.; to d. Abigail £40, at the age of 18; to sons Andrew & Samuel, housing & lands to be equally divided between them, when the eldest was 21, years of age. All the rest of his children, he states, had received their full portion, except Edmund, who, in case he returned home, was to receive £20 out of Andrew & Samuel's portions (F. T. & Prob. Rec.) Of John, the first son mentioned in this will, I find nothing at F.; but Savage thinks he was probably the John of Middletown, Ct., who was made a freeman May 1667 at Hartford; & who m. 18 April 1664, Mary d. of William Harris of Rawley. Their children were John b. 15. Nov. 1665; Andrew 1. Dec. 1667; Esther 15. Dec. 1669; Mary — Aug. 1672; William 30. June 1674; Samuel in 1679; & another, probably posthumous, who died an infant. Probably he died early in 1684, for his inventory is dated 22. Feb. of that year. His widow m. Josiah Gilbert of Weathersfield."—Savage's Gen. Dic. Of Edmund I find no account.

Dr. William, s. of Andrew Ward 1. settled at F., & purchased the Perry house & home-lot of Dr. Thomas Pell's heirs on the Newton Square, next adjoining that of the Rev. Samuel Wakeman's. He was a physician, and was appointed by the Gen. Ct. of Conn. as surgeon, to accompany the F. Co. troops in their expeditions against the Narragansetts. He was killed during the war. He m. Esther d. of ——— & left one only child Esther. His widow Esther m. in 1678, Ebenezer Hawley of Stratford. Their children were Elizabeth Hawley b. 8. July 1879; & William Hawley b. about 1680. Ebenezer the father died in 1681. Esther his wid. next m. Sept. 1682 Ensign Ephraim Nichols, s. of Isaac 1. of Stratford, who occupied her first husband's Dr. Ward's homestead on the Newton Square. Her second husband died in 1690. Their children were Ignatius Nichols b. 17. Dec. 1683; Disborow Nichols 1. Jan 1685; & Esther Nichols 18. Dec. 1689. F. T. Rec.

Esther only d. of Dr. William Ward 1. m. for her first husband Eliphalet Hill Nov. 1691 (she is called in the Town Records, "Esther Nichols the daughter of William Ward;" which has led Savage to state that her mother m. Eliphalet Hill. Their children were William Hill b. 17. Nov 1692; & Eliphalet Hill b. 11. Jan 1694^5. Eliphalet, the father died in 1695. (F. T. Rec.) & Esther his wid. next m. Robert Lord. Their children were Mary Lord bapt. 21. Aug 1698; Abigail Lord 5. April 1700; Sarah Lord 29. March 1702 & Robert b. ———. F. Par. Rec.

Andrew 2. s. of Andrew Ward 1. was made a freeman in 1663, & settled at Kenilworth, Conn. He m. Trial d. of John Meiges of Guilford. Their children were Andrew b. —— 1669; John 16. March 1671; Abigail 15. Sept. 1672; Sarah 15. Nov. 1674; Peter 14. Oct. 1676; William 18. Oct. 1678; Samuel 24, Sept 1680, & died the next year; Esther 2. May 1684, & died the next month; & Mary & Ann. Andrew the father died about 1691. His s. William died in Wallingford, Conn. 14. Dec. 1769, & was the ancestor of Col. James Ward of Hartford. Andrew 3. s of Andrew 2. (Capt.) m. Deborah d. of Jacob Joy, & Elizabeth d. of William Williams of K. He had several children, & died Aug. 1756. in the 87. year of his age. His d. Abigail m. Samuel

Norton of Guilford Ct. 25. Jan. 1692[3]. His s. Peter m. Mary d. of Isaac Joy of Kenilworth 30. March 1693, & had six children. Goodwin's Gen. Notes.

SAMUEL 1., s. of Andrew Ward 1. was made a freeman of F. 1669. He m. first Alice d. of Richard Ogden 1., & Savage says for second wife Hannah wid. of Jonathan Judson of Stratford. He died before 1693, leaving w. Hannah, & children Edmund, Samuel, Hannah, Sarah & perhaps others. The children of Hannah, his wid. by her first husband, were in the inventory of Jonathan Nichols' estate of 28. Oct 1689, Josiah aged 7 ; Mary 4 ; & Jonathan 2. From a will found on file in the town-house at F. of the widow of John Judson of Woodbury, eldest s. of Joseph of Stratford, she mentions children Josiah, Mary & Jonathan Nichols & d. Hannah Ward. The third husband of wid. Hannah, may have been John Judson of Woodbury, but in this I may be mistaken.

EDMUND 2., s. of Samuel Ward 1. m ——— d. of ——— & settled at Westchester. In A. of F. T. D. is the following : "Know by all men here present that I. Edmund Ward, belonging to the Manor of Fordham, in ye county of Westchester, in ye Province of New York, made administrator on the estate of my honored father Samuel Ward of the town of Fairfield, in ye colony of Connecticut, at a special court held in Fairfield 29. March 1692[3], have by these present delivered over unto my loving brother William Ward, for his legacy of lands & meadows here- under written &c ; &c.

28. Dec. 1699 "——— Edmund Ward.

Recorded July 19. 1700.

The Ward family seem almost to have entirely left F. about this time. The following members of this family are to be found in the F. Rec. Moses s. of ——— Ward m. ——— d. of ———. Their children were Samuel bapt. 20. June 1714 ; Rebecca 1. April 1716 ; Sarah 12. Jan. 1717[18] ; Esther 20. Dec. 1719 ; Abigail 17. Dec. 1721 ; Moses 22. Dec. 1723.

It is from the Ward family of Fairfield, that the late Rev. Henry Ward Beecher of Brooklyn was descended.

WEBB

REV. JOSEPH WEBB entered Harvard College in 1684. He was called to the ministry of Christs Church F. in Aug 1692, with the offer of a salary of 90£, & the use of the parsonage lands. He accepted the call, & Jonathan Morehouse & Samuel Squire were appt. to remove his family & effects to F. It is recorded in B. of T. Votes : "It is to be remembered that Mr. Joseph Webb & his family, came to Fairfield on Thursday at night, being ye 13th of October 1692." On the 20 of Jan. 1693 a tax of two pence on the £. was laid upon the townsmen towards collecting his salary ; & on the 23 of March following "the town declared that they would give Mr. Webb the house called the school house, & the land it stands upon from the rear of Barlows lot, & west to Capt. Samuel Wakeman's land, & so much land on the south side as would take in the well, & the land eastward 4 rods, & so down to the east end of Barlow's lot, forever. The six acre lot of Thomas Barlow was afterwards purchased of the heirs, & added to Mr. Webbs home-lot.

The REV. JOSEPH WEBB was m. to Elizabeth, the youngest d. of Isaac Nichols of Stratford (b. 2 April 1668) by the Rev. Wm Curtis 8. July 1691. Their children were : Joseph b. 21 Sept. 1693 ; Nehemiah 26. Feb 1695 ; Elizabeth 14. Feb 1696/7 ; Mary 10. March 1697/8 ; Grace 3. Dec. 1700; Sarah 30. Jan 1703/4 ; Abigail 5. March 1704/5 ; Josiah 13. March 1706/7. His wife Elizabeth died 15. Feb. 1718 (F. T. Rec.); & on the 21. Sept. 1721 he m. Mrs. Mehitable Coney of Stratford (Strat Par. Rec). He died 19 Sept. 1732. leaving a large estate, which after his widow received her dower, was divided between his children. He had previously given "200 acres, lying in the Parish of Redding" to his son Joseph as a part of his portion. Abigail was given the homestead & land adjoining it, in which Mrs. Mehitable Webb was given a life dower. Abigail sold her right in the house & land to Benjamin Wynecoop 26. Dec. 1735, & m. Archibald Preston.

Joseph Webb 2. m. & became a minister at Newark N. J.

Elizabeth Webb m. Rev. Samuel Pomeroy of Newton L. I. Sarah Webb m. Mr. John Denny of F.

"Josiah Webb & Susannah Disbrow, d. of Thomas Disbrow were m. Nov. 1729." Their children were, Grace b. 7. March 1734; Joseph 17. March 1736; Disbrow 3. June 1738; Nehemiah 23. Sept 1740; Josiah 16. April 1743; Elizabeth 28. April 1745; Abigail 6. June 1747; Isaac 23. Aug. 1750; Josiah Webb again m. Hannah Sherwood Oct. 1750. Their children were: Hezekiah b. 18 Nov. 1752; Seth 1754.

WHEELER

Two branches of the Wheeler family were among the early settlers of Pequonnock, namely Thomas Wheeler sr., Thomas Wheeler jr., brothers, & Ephraim Wheeler their nephew. Tradition says they were from Wales.

THOMAS WHEELER sr. born in England, was early at Concord; there made a freeman 17. April 1636[1], & early removed to F. His home-lot at Pequonnock of 2½ acres, is recorded Jan. 1649, bounded n. e. with home-lot of Thomas Wheeler jr., n. w. James Bennett's, s. e. John Evart's & s. w. with highway. His will is dated 23. Aug. 1654, in which he mentions wife Ann, for whom he amply provides; to eldest s. Thomas, who lived at Concord, Mass. he gave his home-lot, & all land divided, or undivided, in Concord, &c., to his d. Sarah, wife of Thomas Sherwood 10^{s}, & to her son Thomas a colt; to his four grandchildren Mary, James, Thomas & John Bennet, children of his dau. Hannah, then dead, & James Bennet (who m his d. in 1639.) 10^{s} each; to s. John, his sole executor, he left all his estate at F., reserving his wife Ann's right in his house & lands left for her use at Greenlea. He made his brother Thomas an over-seer of his will, showing that he was the brother of Thomas jr.; another case where two brothers bore the same christian name. His widow Ann died in 1659, & her will was probated 21. Aug. following.

THOMAS WHEELER jr., brother of the above Thomas sr., settled at Pequonnock, & had a home-lot recorded Jan. 1649, bounded n. w. by highway; n. e. Richard Roots & Benjamin Turney's home-lots, s. w. by the home-lots of Ephraim Wheeler, Thomas Wheeler sr. & James Bennett. This lot was sold to Henry Jackson, & next to Robert Turney 24. Dec 1673 & afterwards to Richard Hubbell, in whose family it remained for many years. Of this Thomas Wheeler jr. I know no more; but he may have been the Thomas of Milford.

CAPT. THOMAS, of Concord s. of Thomas Wheeler sr. of F. born in England; made a freeman of Mass. 18, May 1642, m. Ruth d. of William Wood, & had dau. Alice who died 17. March 1641. By second wife Sarah, had d. Sarah b. 10. July 1749; Joseph 18, Aug. 1651; Ann 20. Dec. 1653; John 18. Feb. 1656; Mary 20. Dec. 1658, & Thomas 29 March 1662. He was a Captain in King Philip's War, & at one time was appointed with Capt. Hutchinson to go with twenty horsemen to Quabuog, to treat with the Nipmuck Sachem. The party was surprised by the Indians, & a number of them slain. Capt. Hutchinson was mortally wounded. Capt. Wheeler was also wounded & also his son, a lad of 13 years of age. He & the surviving troops fled to the town of Brookfield, where they made a log house their strong hold. Others joined them to the number of eighty, including their troops. The house was surrounded with Indians, who several times attempted to burn them out, but the bravery of Capt. Wheeler's men thwarted them at one time, & the rain extinguished the flames at another. At the moment the Indians were about to make another attack to destroy them, by preparing an engine, drawn by several pairs of cart-wheels, & loaded with combustible materials to fire the garrison, Capt. Wheeler was relieved at ten O,'clock at night, by a flying army of sixty horse-men, who forced their way through the Indians, killing several, and wholly routing them. "During the time these people kept themselves in the house, two women were safely delivered of two sons apiece, who in a month's time brought them, all themselves, on foot to Boston, where they were plentifully relieved, out of the church stock there." (Drake's Old Indian Chronicle.) Capt. Wheeler wrote a narrative which has been re-published by the N. H. Historical Society in Vol. 2. He died 16. Dec. 1686, leaving widow Hannah, his 3^{d} w.,

& son Thomas, to administer upon his estate, by power from Governor Andros. His daughter Ruth m. 7. May 1673, Ephraim Jones of Concord. Savage Gen. Dic.

SERGT JOHN 1. s. of Thomas Wheeler sr., accompanied his father from Concord to F. He was given by will his father's lands at F.; but had previously been deeded several valuable parcels of land by him, one of which was at Greenlea, near the Ship Harbor. The town granted him 8. acres in 1673, at Black Rock, bounded e. with the creek, & on all other sides with his own land, which confirms the account of William Wheeler's journal. He was made a freeman in 1669; was granted 100 acres by the Gen. Ct., was deputy from the town several times. He died intestate in the latter part of 1689; & on the 5. of April 1690 the court at F. appointed his widow & his s. John to administer upon his estate, which amounted 1656£. 4s & 6d. He m. first Judith d. of Benjamin Turney, & may have had a second wife. He had fourteen children, thirteen of whom were living when he died. whose ages are mentioned in the distribution of his estate in 1690, as follows: Judan (probably Judith) 29; John 26; Elizabeth 23; Thomas 21; Mary 19; Rebecca 18; Joseph 16; Hannah 14; Abigail 10; Obediah 8; Anne 6; Jonathan 3; & David 1.

LIEUT JOHN 2. s. of John Wheeler 1., first m. Elizabeth d. of Henry Rowland 1. His second wife was Abigail d. of Nathaniel Burr 1., whom he m. 22. March 1693. Their children were John b. 20. July 1694; Sarah 11. Feb. 1696[7]; Abigail 16. Aug. 1698; Mary 4. Nov. 1701; Elizabeth 3. April 1703; Judith Anne bapt. 10. March 1705[6]; Mary again 27. Dec 1713; Obadiah 15. April 1716.

Several of the sons & grand-sons of Thomas Wheeler sr., settled on the long-lots of the family in Easton, & on the dividend lands of Compo, or Westport, Black Rock & Pequonnock.

SERGT. EPHRAIM Wheeler 1., a nephew of the first two Thomases, was made a freeman at Concord, Mass. 13. March 1638. Farmer says he had a son Isaac born there in 1639, but probably died soon after; Isaac again 13. Dec. 1642. He moved to F. with the Rev. John Jone's company in 1644, & was granted a home-lot at Pequonnock of 3 acres, bounded n. w. & s. w. with highways, n. e with home-lots of Thomas Wheeler jr; . s. e. with home-lot of James Bennet. He afterwards settled at Greenlea. He became a large land-holder in F. & was one of its most honored citizens. He m. Ann d. of Robert Turney. His will is dated 22. Sept. 1669, in which he gives to Isaac, Mary & Ruth 10s, they having received their father's portion previously; to d. Hannah £15. she having received a part of her portion; to s's Samuel, Timothy & Ephraim minors, ⅓ each of the building & land he then lived upon, when of age; to Rebecca, a minor, land between Hawkins brook & John Odell's house at Greenlea; to Abigail & Judith, minors 30£. each, when married or at 18 years of age; to w. Ann the use & choice of one end of his house, at her death or marriage, & then to be possessed wholly by Samuel. He made his wife executrix, & his cousin John Wheeler & Nathan Gold over-seers of his estate. Rebecca m. Samuel Gregory, who settled a little above the present St John's Church.

WHELPLEY

HENRY WHELPLEY was at Stratford in 1645, & was soon after at F., where he was granted a home-lot on the s. w. corner of the Frost Square. He sold this place in 1653, to Alexander Knowles. His widow Sarah, m. Ralph Kecler of Norwalk. He was probably the father of Joseph & Rebecca & perhaps other children. Rebecca m. Ezekiel Sandford of Pequonnock 25. April 1665; by whom she had a large family of children. F. T. Rec.

JOSEPH 1. s. of Henry Whelpley 1., m. Rebecca d. of Thomas Bulkley 1. Their children were Sarah b. 30. June 1676; Rebecca 2. April 1679; Joseph 7. Oct. 1682 F. T. Rec.

JOSEPH 2. s. of Joseph Whelpley 1., m —— d. of ——— Their children were Sarah bapt. 16. March 1706[7]. & perhaps others.

WILSON

ANTONY WILSON settled at F. about 1643, & m. Rachel, wid. of John Brandish, by whom he had d. Sarah. He next m. Sarah, the wid. of William Hill of F., & d. of Rev. John Jones. He d. early in 1662, leaving a good estate to his only child Sarah ; £60. to his brother Samuel Wilson ; legacies to his brother's Thomas, & John Wilson, to his brothers William & Ignatius Hill ; to his sister Ann ; & to his four cousins, meaning Savage says, nephews Thomas Wilson, Peter Clapham & Edward & Samuel Wilson.

SAMUEL WILSON of F., probably a brother of the above Antony m. Phebe d. of Joseph Middlebrook, under a marriage contract 1679. He took the oath of fidelity in the N. H. Col. 1. July 1644. In March the same year, he, with several others were fined each "6d. for fool guns." Again he was fined 5s. in 1646 for "wanting a worme, scourer & rest"—he having been warned to provide them. And for a defective cock on his gun & his bandoliers wanting covers, he was fined another 5s. He purchased of Edward Wigglesworth his house & home-lot 1. Sept. 1646 at New Haven. On the 6 Feb. 1649, he sold his house & home lot at New Haven to Thomas Powell. He probably at this time removed to F. His children were John, Isaac, Daniel Joseph & Stephen & Elizabeth, all bapt. 7. March 1696/7.

William Wilson was a freeman of F. 8. Feb. 1668.

THOMAS WILSON of F. was made a freeman in 1664 & was probably a brother, or a nephew of Antony Wilson. He d. in 1691, leaving wid. Hannah & one d.

JOSEPH, prob. s. of Samuel Wilson 1. m. ——— d. of ——— . Their children were Sarah, Abigail & Elizabeth, all bapt. 2. April 1732, Anne 16. July 1732, Samuel 3. Nov. 1734.

NATHANIEL s. of ——— Wilson m. Elizabeth ——— & had children Nathaniel & Anne bapt. 7. April 1795.

NATHANIEL 2, s. of Nathaniel Wilson 1., m. ——— d. of ———, & had s. Nathaniel bapt. Oct. 1725.

LIST OF GENEALOGIES

1 Adams.
2 Andrews.
3 Banks.
4 Barlow.
5 Bartram.
6 Beers.
7 Bradley.
8 Bulkley.
9 Burr.
10 Cabell.
11 Coley.
12 Couch.
13 Denny.
14 Dimond.
15 Fanton.
16 Frost.
17 Gilbert.
18 Gold.
19 Godfrey.
20 Gray.
21 Green.
22 Grumman.
23 Hall.
24 Hedge.
25 Hide.
26 Hill.
27 Hubbell.
28 Hull.
29 Jackson.
30 Jennings.
31 Jessup.
32 Jones.
33 Joy.
34 Knap.
35 Knowles.
36 Lockwood.
37 Lord.
38 Lyon.
39 Middlebrook.
40 Morehouse.
41 Nash.
42 Nichols.
43 Odell.
44 Ogden.
45 Osborne.
46 Read.
47 Robinson.
48 Roots.
49 Rowland.
50 Sandford.
51 Seeley.
52 Silliman.
53 Sherwood.
54 Sprague.
55 Squire.
56 Staples.
57 Sturges.
58 Thompson.
59 Treadwell.
60 Turney.
61 Wakeley.
62 Wakeman.
63 Ward.
64 Webb.
65 Wheeler.
66 Whelpley.
67 Wilson.

ABBREVIATIONS

b.....born.

bapt.....baptized.

Conn. Col. Rec.....Connecticut Colonial Records.

d. & d's.....daughter, or daughters.

dec. & d.....deceased, or died.

F.....Fairfield.

F. T. D..... Fairfield Town Deeds.

F. Par. Rec.....Fairfield Parish Records,

F. Prob. Rec.....Fairfield Probate Records.

G. F. Par. Rec.....Green's Farm's Parish Records.

G. H. Par. Rec.....Greenfield Hill Parish Records.

Gen. Ct.....General Court.

H. C.....Harvard College.

m.....married.

Mass. Col. Rec.....Massachusetts Colonial Records.

N. H. Col. Rec.....New Haven Colonial Records.

N. E.....Northeast.

N. W.....Northwest.

S. & S's.....Son, or sons.

S. E.....Southeast.

S. W.....Southwest.

wid.....Widow.

w.....Wife.

University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
305 De Neve Drive - Parking Lot 17 • Box 951388
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA 90095-1388
Return this material to the library from which it was borrowed.

3 1158 00708 2646

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
A 001 337 711 4